

BORN WITH A PURPOSE (Sequel to Flames of the past)

NKOSIYABO

&

ISISEKELO

*

PROLOGUE

*

"In the palm of your hand you hold your purpose and destiny, both of you". Those words haven't left my mind ever since my sister and I were toddlers. My Grandfather King Ntsika never missed a chance to tell us who we are every chance he gets, "You are a born King and you're his foundation, his pillar" that were always his words, he kept saying them over and over, he still does even today so you can imagine the pressure the anticipation and also the fear, will I be able to live up to his expectations? Will I follow in their

footsteps? What if I mess it all up? Those are the questions that lives in my head most of the time which sometimes gives me anxiety.

I am Nkosiyabo Gumede the son of Manqoba and Vuyokazi "Nqobakazi" Gumede. I have a twin sister by the name of Isisekelo whom I love dearly because she understands me better than anyone.

I am turning 19 years old in two days and I can't say I am happy I mean, all I do is stay at home the whole day or my sister comes and force me to accompany her to meet her friends. She is trying too hard to make me this "outgoing" person like her but i'm not I am what you call an introvert I enjoy my own space more maybe because I didn't get to choose my own future but I had it planned out for me from when I was still in my mother's womb.

"Nkosi!!" I sigh as my sister throws herself on top of me.

"Get up!"

I sit up looking at her, she bats her eyelashes smiling at me I can't help but smile back, my twin sister is beautiful and has that contagious smile.

Me: "What do you want?"

Sisekelo: "We are going for a jog."

Me: "Who's we?"

Sisekelo: "Me and you".

I look at her, she looks ready for the road. I get off bed and go to the bathroom because it will be pointless to argue with her, she is very loud.

I just wash my face then get dressed in my gym clothes then we walk out the gate.

Sisekelo: "Come on, let's go".

We jog for about 20 minutes quietly, we reach the park and sit there taking a break. I am looking around I spot some kids playing soccer I can't help but smile. When I was still in high school I played soccer and the coach was happy to have me on the team I was one of the best but I had to stop when I was in matric because it wasn't gonna go

anywhere anyway because I am the next King so
how can the whole king be a soccer player?

I feel my sister's hand on mine I look at her, she is
smiling.

Sisekelo: To be fair you did had the time of your
life doing what you love when we were still in
school.

Me: "Did you get inside my head?"

She giggles.

Sisekelo: "I know you."

I sigh.

Me: "I would have loved to pursue it as a career".

She frowns, I am looking at the female version of
myself here.

Sisekelo: "You knew very well that was just
temporary, you're a king."

Me: "I don't want to be a King Sisa!"

She sighs.

Sisekelo: "Let's go home."

Just then the ball lands on my feet, I pick it up and the boy is in front of me smiling.

"I'm sorry Prince." He bows his head.

I guess he recognises who we are, because we are always in the public eye.

"I didn't mean to kick the ball so hard, i'm sorry."

Me: "It's okay."

I give him the ball then look at my sister, she is looking at me.

Me: "Can we join you?"

The boy's face lit up "you want to play with us?"

I nod smiling.

"Hey guys the Prince and Princess wants to play with us".

They all cheer running to where we are standing, my sister is smiling. I used to force her to play with me and now that we are older I force her to watch it so she knows all about it, she is my best friend.

We play with the kids they seem like good kids then we say our goodbyes after a while. I feel a hand on mine, I look behind me it's a boy from earlier his name is Mvelo.

Mvelo: "Prince can you play with us again tomorrow?"

I chuckle.

Me: "I don't think that's possible, I won't be around."

He nods clearly disappointed, i touch his shoulder.

Me: "I will make time on Saturday, how about that?"

He nods excitedly going back to his friends.

Sisekelo: "What are you doing?"

Me: "I'm not doing anything".

She chuckles as we start jogging back home. I go to my room and go straight to the bathroom to take a shower then go join the family for breakfast.

Me: "Morning."

Manqoba: "Hey, have you seen your sister?"

Sisekelo: "I'm right here dad."

She kiss his cheek then mom's cheek and sit down.

Grandpa joins us at the table after greeting.

Ntsika: "Nkosi."

I bow my head.

Ntsika: " The time for you to take on your rightful place is near, are you ready boy?"

I look at my sister, she nods.

Me: "Yes grandpa."

Ntsika: "Good, I'm proud of you."

I look at mom and dad, they are smiling proudly looking at me.

After breakfast I go back to my room and sit in bed. My door opens uncle Sbani walk in.

Sbani: "Boy".

I nod.

Sbani: "Here."

He gives me a necklace that has a key.

Sbani: "That is for you."

He walks out, I look at it then put it around my neck, I guess it's a gift.

It's a new day but to me it's like any other day because I will be here at home the whole day. I hear a knock on my door then they push it open, Phiwo is here with his cheetahs they are older know we all thought by this time they would have went back to the wilderness but no, he has big cars just to accommodate all of them.

I get off bed and go on my knee bowing my head.

Me: "King".

He touch my shoulder, we hug for a while then sit down.

Me: "uhm why are you here?"

He chuckles.

Phiwo: "Is it a problem if I come check on my successor."

Me: "Is that all you ever talk about? Me being the King?"

I snap at him, he shoots me a look.

Phiwo: "Are you okay?"

Me: "I just don't think i'm ready to do this
Phiwokuhle".

Phiwo: "I wasn't ready either but either way the
time comes and you can't run away from it but run
towards it".

I wipe my face.

Phiwo: "I did just fine you will be okay too you'll
see".

Me: "Ok".

We go for training that we've been doing for years
now with cheetahs so I will be able to hunt a
cheetah when it is time for me to be king. After the
training I am bruised all over my body those
cheetahs attacked me.

I take off my t-shirt throwing it on the floor my
sister walk in and scream.

Sisekelo: "How can Phiwo allow this to happen!"

She shouts touching my back I groan in pain.

Sisekelo: "I'm so sorry".

She rushes out and I sleep on my tummy, she comes back in and clean up the scratches on my back.

Sisekelo: "You won't be doing that training anymore Nkosi".

Me: "But I need it so I can be ready."

She sighs.

Sisekelo: "Phiwo should have stopped them from attacking you to this point".

Me: "He knows what he is doing Sisa."

She sniffs, I sit up and pull her to my chest, I have noticed that she is too sensitive when it comes to me she doesn't want anything bad to happen to her twin brother and I find it so cute.

Me: "I'm okay stop crying."

I wipe her tears.

She walks out then I hear noise outside, I slowly get up and walk out. Everyone is watching Sisekelo throwing stones at Phiwo's cheetahs and looks like they are ready to attack, Phiwo is just

standing there arms fold he looks amused,
everyone is.

Me: "Sisa!"

I shout as the cheetah puur, it jumps and I am
alreary standing in front of her we both fall on our
backs, it walks away. I get up and pull Sisekelo up.

Me: "What are you doing?"

Sisekelo: "Phiwo should just leave these things at
his house when he comes here because I will kill
them."

I laugh hugging her, everyone is laughing.

Phiwo: "Princess come here."

She goes to him and they hug.

Sisekelo: "I'm not joking those wanna be humans
should stay away from me and my brother."

Phiwo bows his head and get in his car, the
"wanna be humans" jump in as well and he drives
out.

We have our lunch in the backyard, I see
Sonwabile walk in with sisNkosazana and the girl I
have heard about her have but never met her

before, she looks beautiful but shy. They join us, I am looking at this girl as she looks around the table and our eyes lock, she is uncomfortable. She slowly get up and excuse herself maybe she is not okay with so many people she is not used to.

After a few minutes she comes back and she eats using her hands, she look up and notice me staring at her she just stops eating, something is wrong with this girl.

After lunch I go back to my room, after a while my door opens and she is standing there with her eyes wide opened.

"I'm so sorry I thought this is the room I put sisNkosazana's bag in, sorry."

I shake my head.

Me: "I think it's the next room."

She quickly nods.

Me: "What's your name?"

"Thabsile."

I nod.

Me: "Ok."

She step back and close the door, I sleep facing up thinking about my boring life, maybe I should use this remaining time doing what I love before I become the King.

Saturday, I still remember what I promised that little boy. I wake up freshen up then put on my gym clothes then start jogging. I find him alone sitting down with the ball in front of him.

Me: "Hi."

He looks at me then jumps up excitedly.

"you came."

Me: "I keep my promises but it's still early for you to be here."

Mvelo: "I wanted you to find me here."

I nod and we start playing together, he is really good for a boy his age, 9 years old and at least he has a chance to take this far should he want to make this a career unlike me.

Me: "I have to go now."

He nods.

Mvelo: "Thank you for playing with me."

I nod and jog back home, I take a bath then take my wallet and car keys walking out I bump into my sister. She looks beautiful.

Me: "Going somewhere?"

Sisekelo: "Yes, you look good."

I smile, we are both wearing black sometimes I think we both think alike most of the time.

Me: "I am eating out."

She widens her eyes shocked.

Sisekelo: "What did you do to my uptight brother?"

I chuckle.

Me: "I think I should just step out of my shell for a minute."

Sisekelo: "Good come with me we are meeting new people."

I sigh I knew she would want me to be with her.

We meet her friends and I notice the girl from yesterday her name is Thabsile, she has a silver

padlock on her neck. I greet there are boys my age too.

They are having fun but i'm not, I am just listening to them talk none stop and looks like most of them have chose partners because now its two by two only Thabsile and I are alone even my sister is with some guy.

They go inside the casino leaving us alone on the table, its just awkward because I think she is quite shy and I also am not so good in conversing with strangers.

She clears her throat I look at her.

Thabsile: "Uhm...I..I need a bathroom."

I nod.

She quickly get up and walk away. She comes back after a while and sit down.

Me: "Are you okay?"

She nods just then her phone rings she answers it.

Thabsile: Quinton...where?

She looks around then smile getting up, a boy stands next to the table and they hug.

"You look beautiful." He says then look at me.

Thabsile: "uhm..this is Prince Nkosi..uhm Prince this is Quinton my..."

"Boyfriend." He quickly says stretching out his hand to me, I shake his hand then they sit down. They seem happy both of them blushing and shit it's beautiful to watch. I clear my throat causing them to look at me.

Me: "Sorry about that but uhm..I gotta go now tell my sister I left."

Thabsile: "Uhm can we talk."

I nod and walk out she stands in front of me.

Thabsile: "Please don't tell anyone that I have a boyfriend they will tell my brother."

I look at her confused.

Me: "Why would I? It's none of my business."

She nods.

Thabsile: "Sorry, I just don't want bhut'Sonwa to know."

I shrug my shoulders going to my car then drive home.

As soon as I step out of the car my head starts spinning I collapse on the ground...

NKOSIYABO

&

ISISEKELO

Born With A Purpose

*

CHAPTER 1

*

The lights shoot through my eyes I quickly close them shut then open them slowly allowing my pupils to adjust to the bright lights in this room.

I am alone I can tell that I am in my room I remember collapsing but I can't think of the reason why.

My door opens my sister walk in and sit next to me.

Sisekelo: "You scared me Nkosi."

I want to ask when did she come back but my mouth is dry and should I cough right now I'd probably die on the spot because even my throat hurts.

Sisekelo: "Do you need anything?"

I nod.

Me: "Wa...ter."

She quickly walk out and come back with a bottle of water and a glass. She help me sit up.

Sisekelo: "I could feel that you were not okay and I asked my friends to bring me back home, I'm sorry for leaving you."

Me: It's okay Isi, you can't keep following me around you have a life to live without me.

Sisekelo: "Come on, move over."

I slowly move, she get in next to me and sleep on my chest.

Me: "You should stop acting like I am your boyfriend, we are twins."

She laughs.

Sisekelo: "You are so not my type."

I chuckle and hold her tight, she is literally my everything.

I wake up when I hear voices whispering, Sisekelo is still sleeping.

Vuyo: "Do you think they will ever stop sleeping together like kids?"

That's mom looking at dad, he chuckles.

Manqoba: I love them like this, these are my only kids Nqobakazi and them getting along makes me happy.

Vuyo: "Yeah me too."

I sit up looking at them, they smile sitting down.

Manqoba: "How are you buddy?"

Me: "I feel better."

Manqoba: "Have you been eating right?"

Me: Yes dad.

Manqoba: "Why would you just faint then?"

Me: I don't know."

Manqoba: "Did you get someone pregnant?"

I gasp staring at him.

Me: "Wh..what?"

Mom push him lightly.

Vuyo: "Don't say that!"

Manqoba: "Why? He's a grown ass man.

I look down I'm uncomfortable with this topic honestly".

Me: "Dad please leave my room".

He raise his eyebrow then laugh out loud.

Manqoba: "Do you even have a girlfriend son?"

Don't tell me you're scared of ladies".

Me: "I'm not!"

I sound defensive right now but I haven't had a girlfriend ever in my life. A lot of girls have acted too friendly with me but I would ignore them.

Manqoba: "We need to have a talk".

Me: About what dad?

Manqoba: "You, living your best life before settling down which is soon".

I sigh.

Me: "Can't the ancestors just choose a wife for me like how they did with you?"

Dad frowns staring at me.

Manqoba: They did choose her for me but I approached her myself, and I had girlfriends before I got married.

I look at him, he looks worried.

Manqoba: Uhm look..It's okay if you're not interested in women you can talk to me.

I shake my head.

Me: I'm not gay.

He nods.

Manqoba: I understand i'm just saying its okay if you are, I won't judge.

I chuckle, I have seen pretty ladies but I just don't like asking them out, YET. I can take my time right? no pressure?

Vuyo: "I will bring your food here".

I smile as she leave the room, dad get up and sit close to me.

Manqoba: "Be honest with me son".

I nod.

Manqoba: "Have you ever had an erection?"

I clear my throat and nod a little, looking away.

Manqoba: "That's good".

Me: "Dad i'm perfectly fine you need to stop making me uncomfortable now please".

He smile and pull me to into a tight squeeze.

Manqoba: "I love you".

Me: "I love you too dad."

He get up and walk out of my room. I get off bed and take a shower after that I take my phone and

wallet and walk out. I am taking a walk around the block just to get my mind off things.

I stand there at the park watching kids playing soccer after a while a fight breaks out, I walk up to them and break the young boys apart.

Me: "Guys stop!"

They stop fighting, Mvelo looks like the youngest of them all and he is badly bruised.

Me: "Sit on the ground."

They all sit down.

Me: "Why are you fighting?"

They all start speaking at the same time I raise my hand up to stop them from speaking at once.

Me: "Mvelo, what is going on?"

Mvelo: "They said I stole the money."

Me: "What money?"

Mvelo: "They collected five rands from each person so that a winning team takes it all."

I nod then sit down in front of them, I look around then spot one guy who looks older than them.

Me: "Why did you say Mvelo stole the money?"

"Because he is the only one who didn't contribute five rands". He says with an attitude I nod.

Me: "Who took the money and where did you hide it?"

I ask staring at them in the eyes one by one but no one answers, Mvelo is uncomfortable with my stare.

Me: "How much was it?"

"R45" the older one replies, I take R50 from my wallet and give it to him.

Me: "Come with me".

I say to Mvelo then get up. We walk away from the group he is looking down.

Me: "Where did you hide the money?"

Tears start rolling down his cheeks.

Mvelo: "I'm sorry."

Me: "It's okay I won't tell them anything but don't ever do that again, people will hurt you if you steal from them."

He nods and look around, the other boys are still playing he runs to some corner and come back with a sock it have coins.

Mvelo: "I'm so sorry for taking it."

I hold his hand and take the money going back to the team.

Me: "Apologize and mean it."

Mvelo: "I'm sorry I took your money, You guys didn't allow me to play so I was angry but it was wrong of me to take your money."

I make them understand because they are so angry. They walk away after promising me that they forgive him.

Mvelo: "You promised you won't tell them! You embarrassed me in front of everyone now they will never allow me to play with them again!"

He shouts then run off crying.

Me: "Mvelo!"

I shout but he is too fast I can't see him anymore. I take a walk back home.

At the gate I find Thabsile with that Quinton guy, they are both still in a school uniform. When she sees me she quickly move away from the guy.

Me: "Good day."

They both nod, I walk in and Thabsile walk in behind me.

Thabsie: "Sawubona Nkosi." (Greetings Nkosi)

I look at her, she is looking down.

Thabsie: "No one is at home so bhuti Sonwa said he will fetch me here later."

I nod and walk in, looks like no one is here as well the house is quiet.

Me: "Do you want anything to eat?"

She nods. I make sandwiches for us.

Thabsie: "Thank you."

We eat quietly then she takes books from her school bag and start writing.

Me: "Which stream?"

She slowly look up.

Thabsie: "Science."

I nod. I see someone is buzzing
at the gate, I buzz them in then open the door.
Mvelo walk in.

Mvelo: "Prince."

I hold his hand and take him to where Thabsie and
I are sitting.

Me: "Look i'm sorry for what I did earlier I just
wanted you to do the right thing."

Mvelo: "I'm sorry for running off as well."

Me: "Uhm this is Thabsile."

He smiles and shake her hand, Thabsie is smiling,
she has a beautiful smile.

Thabsie: "Can I make something for him to eat as
well?"

Me: "Yes please."

She makes a sandwich for Mvelo, he starts eating
immediately.

Me: "You want more?"

He nods, Thabsie makes another one.

Mvelo: "This house is huge! I want to have a house like this when I get older."

I smile and allow him to move to the lounge watching TV while I clean the kitchen.

Thabsie: "Let me do it."

She takes the cloth from my hand and start cleaning, the girl is pretty. Her pink lips, brown skin and beautiful clear eyes.

Thabsie: "Uhm...can I..."

I look at her and realise she wants to use a sink behind me, I move.

Me: "Sorry."

She nods. I join Mvelo in the lounge he is concentrating on the TV watching Super Strikas, he is a soccer fan alright with the way he is focusing.

Me: "It's getting late, want me to take you home your mom must be worried?"

He nods, I go to Thabsie who is resting her head on the counter, I touch her back then quickly move my hand away.

Me: "Are you okay?"

She nods.

Thabsie: "Just a little headache"

I nod.

Me: "I'm taking Mvelo home, I will come back soon."

She nods.

Me: "You can go to my room and change into something so you can come with us."

I open my room for her then wait a bit.

She comes in after a while wearing my grey sweatpants and white t-shirt, they are big on her but in a very cute way.

Thabsie: "I look so cute!"

I chuckle as she blush looking at herself, I smile.

Me: "You are beautiful."

Mvelo: "She is."

I chuckle looking at him.

Thabsie: "Thank you, we can go now."

Thabsie get in the backseat with Mvelo, I drive out as he shows me the directions to his place. I step out and open the door for him.

Me: "So you live here?"

He nods, it's a flat there are a lot of people staying here but it's not really a good place judging from it's condition outside.

Me: "I will see you and remember no stealing ok."

He nods, we handshake then fist bump.

Me: "You can visit me anytime ok."

He smiles running inside the flat. I go back to my car, Thabsie is busy on the phone.

Me: "You can sit here now."

I'm referring to the passenger seat, she get in.

I drive back to the house then we walk in, people are back now and Sonwa is here as well.

Sonwa: "I was about to call you."

They hug.

Thabsie: "We were taking Nkosi's visitor home."

She takes her schoolbag.

Thabsie: "I will bring back your clothes tomorrow."

Me: "They look good on you, you can keep them."

She smiles and hug me, I tense up because I wasn't expecting it. She walk out of my room I feel something burning me around my neck, it's a necklace I remove it looking at it. it looks normal I don't know why it would just burn my skin I have had it for a while now.

I eat dinner then go to bed. The next day I hear my door opening I am still in bed.

"Wake up." My sister says I keep quiet.

"I know you can hear me Nkosi, Thabsile is here."

I sit up looking at them.

Sisekelo: "You are taking us out."

Me: "Why?"

She shrug her shoulders, I sigh and get off going to the bathroom.

I bath then wear my clothes.

I find them waiting in the lounge, I drive them to the mall and order breakfast.

Me: "I don't understand why you couldn't just go out without me."

Sisekelo: "I don't like being away from you for long, yesterday I didn't see you the whole day."

I nod and look at Thabsie she doesn't have her necklace on.

Me: "Where is your necklace?"

Thabsie: "At home, yesterday it left me bruised."

I look at her confused because that what happened to me.

Sisekelo: "So you are meeting Q right here?"

Thabsie nods blushing.

Me: "So I was actually driving you to your boyfriends Isi?"

Sisekelo: "What! No! We came here for breakfast but then Quinton asked to see Thabsie after."

Me: "Well that's not gonna happen, I am taking both of you home if she wants to meet her

boyfriend she will come back with a taxi I'm no uber driver!"

I get up and walk out, they will pay the bill.

They walk out after a while, Thabsie is looking down.

Sisekelo: "You didn't have to be so rude man."

Me: "I'm sorry but I really feel insulted you should have called a cab to take you to your boyfriends not drag me to it."

Thabsie: "It wasn't about that, Isi and I planned this yesterday and Quinton asked today."

Me: "It doesn't matter I said what I said."

She just walk away.

Sisekelo: "Since when did you become so rude Nkosi? What is going on?"

Me: "I'm..uhm was I rude?"

She stares at me, I go to where Thabsie is standing.

Me: "Look i'm sorry."

I really don't like talking much and over explaining myself that is why I prefer being alone.

Thabsie: "It's fine."

Me: "You can stay and wait for your boyfriend."

Her phone rings I walk back to my car and get in.

Sisekelo: "I will see you at home."

I nod and drive back home, I'm still angry that they woke me up for shit.

I get home and find mom with Mvelo he is eating, he get up when he sees me.

Me: "Mvelo."

Mvelo: "Prince."

Vuyo: "He told me you said he can come visit anytime."

I nod.

Me: "How are you?"

Mvelo: "I'm fine, dad didn't come home last night so I was alone."

Me: "Alone?"

Mvelo: "Yes I live with my dad, but he didn't come home last night."

Me: "Where is your mom?"

He shrug his shoulders.

Mvelo: "She left because dad gets drunk all the time."

I look at mom, she seems worried.

Me: "Ok finish up so we can go out."

He finish eating then we go to the mall where I was earlier. We walk into the store and his eyes lights up when he sees soccer boots then he completely lose it at the sight of the ball.

Mvelo: "Yhooo!"

I chuckle and take the ball paying for it, unfortunately they didn't have his shoe sizes with the soccer boots.

Mvelo: "Thank you so much Prince I won't play this ball with anyone, yhoo, thank you."

I smile at the way he is appreciative.

Mvelo: "Oh that's sis Thabsie right?"

I look where he is pointing with a wide smile on his face then leaves me to go to her. I see them hugging but I am still standing in the same spot I

feel bad for being rude to her earlier. I see she is with her boyfriend.

Mvelo comes back holding her hand, she is smiling awkwardly.

Mvelo: "I want you to see my ball."

He takes the ball from me and show it to Thabsie.

Thabsie: "Oh it's so beautiful."

Mvelo: "Prince Nkosi bought it for me."

Thabsie: "That's sweet."

She look at me then look away, Quinton comes and hold her waist from behind.

Quinton: "Prince you are stealing my girl now?"

He says with a chuckle kissing her neck, I raise my eyebrow.

Me: "stealing your girl?"

He laughs.

Quinton: " I'm joking, we should hang out sometimes you seem like a cool guy."

Me: "I don't do hangouts."

Quinton: "Why? Because you're a future king?"

Me: "Yes."

I am annoyed and I don't even know why. He turns Thabsie around then kiss her, a very long deep kiss I hold Mvelo's hand and walk away.

"Nkosi!"

I turn it's Thabsie.

Me: "Why are you shouting my name?"

Thabsie: "I'm so sorry."

I shake my head and open the back of my car, Mvelo get in.

Thabsie: "Can you drop me off at home."

Me: "What do you see when you look at me?"

She doesn't answer.

Mvelo: "Sis Thabsie get in next to me."

She look at me then get in. I sigh driving Mvelo home first then Thabsie.

I am parking outside her home, she step out of the car then walk away I quickly get off.

Me: "Thabsie."

She slowly turns.

Me: "You are not going to say anything?"

Thabsie: "What do you want me to say Nkosi?"

Me: "Maybe "thank you".

She shrug her shoulders and turn to walk away I grab her hand and pull her. Her hands are on my chest she is looking up at me. We stare at each other for some time it's intense. I hug her tight then step back from her and go to my car.

Thabsie: "Nkosi."

I turn to look at her.

Thabsie: "I'm sorry if you felt disrespected by me."

I nod and drive home.

I take off my t-shirt and see that my chest is red like someone was pinching my skin. I shake my head taking a shower then drive back to uncle Sonwa's house. I hoot at the gate for a while I see Thabsie stepping out of the house I step out of my car and meet her halfway.

Thabsie: "Did you forget something?"

I chuckle.

Me: "What did you do to me Thabsile?"

She looks at me confused.

Thabsie: "What are you talking about?"

I lift up my t-shirt she stares at me with her lips slightly apart then look up at me, her eyes are glowing.

She clears her throat.

Thabsie: "What are you saying Nkosiyo?"

Me: "After hugging you this is what happened to me."

Thabsie: "Then I should be asking you the same thing because right now I don't like what you're implying."

I look at her confused as she un-ties her gown she have dark marks on her skin, she is wearing a bra.

Thabsie: "And this happened twice after hugging YOU!"

She seems angry.

Thabsie: "So tell me why the hell do you think I did that to you!"

Me: "You don't have to shout."

Thabsie: "Don't tell me that shit."

I raise my eyebrow.

Thabsie: "Uhm..I'm I didn't..."

Me: "I don't like being shouted at Thabsie."

I say as calmly as I ever been.

Thabsie: "You are a Prince there by your house not here and definitely not to me Nkosi."

Me: "Is it?"

Thabsie: "Yes!"

I nod and take a step back but she

step closer I feel her lips on mine I am stunned. she kiss me for a while I thought she is going to stop eventually but she wraps her arms around my neck deepening the kiss I find myself holding her waist and follow her lead. It evokes so many emotions at once, ones I never thought I had, I step back when I feel an erection. I look at her she is staring at me like she is reading my face. She then turns and walk back inside. I touch my lips,

so that was my first kiss just like that and she initiated it. I don't want to lie it felt good.

I go back home just in time for dinner, I join the family for dinner.

Ntsika: "King"

I slowly look up at him.

Ntsika: "The time is near."

I nod and go to my room, this is stressing me out because I don't think i'm ready to be a king or even want to be one.

Isi comes to my room in her pyjamas.

Isi: "I'm sleeping with you."

I nod and move so she get in and sleep on my chest, she always does that. I feel her snoring I take her phone and unlock it. I search for Thabsile's number and call her using my phone.

Thabsie: "Hello."

Me: "Hi, can I see you?"

Thabsie: "Nkosi?"

Me: "Yes."

Thabsie: "It's late, why are you calling me?"

Me: "I want us to talk, it's not that late."

"Baby who is on the phone."

I chuckle, I guess that's the boyfriend.

Me: "Let me just call uncle Sonwa and ask if he knows about you being at a boy's place right now."

Thabsie: "But Quinton is my study partner why are you in my business."

I drop the call and wipe my face. A call comes through.

Me: "Yes."

Thabsie: "What happened earlier was a mistake Nkosi so don't bother me I have a boyfriend."

She is whispering.

Me: "Oh really?"

Thabsie: "Yes."

Me: "Very well then, thank you."

I drop the call and get back in bed next to my sister.

It's Sunday morning I woke up feeling really down.

Sisekelo: "What's wrong?"

I look behind me, she is rubbing her eyes.

Me: "I don't know."

She looks deep in my eyes.

Sisekelo: "Something is wrong."

Her phone rings, she takes it and answer the call getting up.

Sisekelo: "Hello."

"Hey Isi you're speaking to Sonwa, uhm tell Sbani that Thabsile was involved in an accident last night I can't get hold of him."

Sisekelo: "What? Is she okay what happened?"

Sonwa: "Yes she is ok it wasn't that bad, tell Sbani now because we had plans."

Sisekelo: "Ok."

She get off bed and run out, I go to the bathroom and take a shower.

I find Isisekelo sitting in my bed already dressed.

Sisekelo: "Let's go see Thabsie."

I drive to the hospital though i'm not keen on seeing Thabsie after how she spoke to me.

We find her sitting up in bed holding her bandaged arm, I take a seat as Isi stands next to her.

Sisekelo: "What happened?"

Thabsie: "Q was taking me home using his father's car and he hit a pole so yeah."

Sisekelo: "Is he okay?"

Thabsie: "Yeah he's ok."

Isi's phone rings she excuse herself walking out leaving us in an awkward silence.

Thabsie: "uhm you wanted us to talk yesterday?"

I shake my head.

Me: "It doesn't matter."

She nods.

Thabsie: "Look about that kiss Nkosi, I was caught up in a moment it didn't mean anything i'm sorry I don't want to talk about it."

I look at her shaking my head.

Me: "You should stop doing whatever you're doing with that Quinton."

Thabsie: "My father is at home Yabo."

I nod.

Me: "Ok."

The door opens and my sister walk in with this Q guy he has a patch on his forehead. He stands next to the bed and bend to kiss Thabsie.

Quinton: "Hey baby how are you feeling?"

Me: "Why did you put her life in danger by driving recklessly? Were you trying to be bad boy scoring some points because if that's the case you failed."

They all stare at me but I am just focusing on the guy.

Thabsie: "Isi I think you should leave with your brother."

Me: "Oh don't worry I am leaving."

I drive home as soon as I step my foot in my yard my feet starts burning I quickly take off my shoes then my whole body tremble I feel really hot I take off my t-shirt.

The ground shakes as Phiwo parks his car and step out with his cheetahs. He kneels in front of me.

Phiwo: "It won't be easy."

He gives me a spear I feel sounds of different animals in my head I feel like screaming, I go on my knees breathing heavily.

Ntsika: "What's wrong with him."

Phiwo: "It's time but something is holding him back."

Ntsika: "What is it?"

Phiwo: "Someone is indirectly attacking him baba but I don't know how."

I feel all my bones being twisted I grunt loudly then I feel my body shiver before I hit the ground.

NKOSIYABO

&

ISISEKELO

Born With A Purpose

*

CHAPTER 2

*

I just woke up my whole body is aching I turn my head next to my bed there is a spear my heart beats fast, so anytime from today I will be ordained as a king and that scares me so bad.

Isi walk in and Thabsie follows behind her. She help me sit up and Thabsie sit on the couch looking down.

Sisekelo: "I felt that you're not okay so I told Thabsie to start here to see you, she was discharged today."

I nod.

She takes the spear on the table and look at me.

Sisekelo: "Phiwo gave it to you?"

I nod as she put it back down.

Me: "But nothing has happened except fainting."

She nods.

Sisekelo: "You need anything?"

Me: "Yes, i'm hungry."

She nods.

Sisekelo: "I'm coming Thabs."

Thabsie: "Ok."

She walk out leaving us quiet, I look at her I can't help but think about that kiss we shared.

Me: "Thabsile."

Thabsie: "Nkosiyabo."

I feel a shiver down my spine as she calls my full name gazing my eyes, suddenly I have no come back I don't even know what I wanted to say to her.

I get up but quickly sit down, i'm feeling dizzy. I feel a cold hand touch my shoulder I look up, Thabsie is looking down at me worried.

Thabsie: "Are you ok?"

I nod and get up slowly this time, she is too close to me. I touch her cheek that has a little scratch then her lips, my lips gentle meet with her lips I groan as her hand move down my back in sync with a kiss. We break the kiss after a while but we are still staring at each other.

Me: "Is it still a mistake now?"

She look away but I touch her face making her look at her.

She shakes her head.

Thabsie: "It..it is a mistake."

Her voice is shaky.

Me: "You can't lie to my face Thabsie, you can't lie in the presence of a future king."

She giggles lightly punching my chest I hold her hand kissing it.

Me: "I don't know anything about courting a girl so I just want to say if you allow me to be with you, ngizokuphatha kahle." (I will treat you right)

She doesn't say anything.

Me: "I won't put pressure on you, you will come to me when you're ready."

She quickly step back and sit on the couch. Isi walk in with a tray with two plates, she gives Thabsie one then sit next to me with the other one so we can eat together.

Thabsie: "You eat together Isi?"

She says amused but keeping her eyes on Isi not moving them to me.

Sisekelo: "Yes I love sharing with him."

Me: "Of course you do, even in our mother's womb you came out of nowhere just so you can be with me."

She giggles kissing my cheek.

Me: "I love you."

Sisekelo: "I love you too."

I look at Thabsie she is now staring at me but I can't read her face she is just too beautiful.

We finish eating and Sisekelo takes the plates to the kitchen.

I go to the bathroom to take a shower leaving Thabsie in my room alone i'm sure Isi will come back soon. I shower then step out wrapping a towel around my waist I find Thabsie still here busy on her phone.

Me: "Isi is not back yet?"

She look at me then quickly get up looking away.

Thabsie: "Uhm she did but she said she is helping her mom with something and you will take me home."

Me: "Ok you can sit down I will just wear my clothes."

She sit while I get dressed then we walk out. I open her door for her, she get in then I close it then I drive her home.

I park outside then look at her.

Me: "So is there any hope?"

She look at me.

Me: "Is there any hope that you will come to me when you're ready?"

Thabsie: "No, I am with someone and you can have any girl you want."

Me: "Yes and I want you."

Her phone rings, she answers then look around, I see panic in her eyes as she opens the car and step out. I look at her, she is meeting her boyfriend and looks like they are arguing I step out and lean on my car looking at them.

Thabsie: "What are you saying Quinton?"

Quinton: "I'm saying go to him it's obvious you've been cheating on me with him!"

Thabsie turns but Quinton grabs her hand pulling her back she screams.

Thabsie: "You are hurting me! Let go Quinton."

Quinton: "Why Thabsie! I left Pearl and Hope to be with you!"

I hear a loud clap, I feel like I am going crazy I move like lightening and grab him I punch him only once and made sure it counts and it did because he is on his knees groaning in pain there is blood on his hands.

I look at Thabsie she seems scared standing a bit far from me with her hands on his cheeks, she is shaking. I get in my car and drive home I don't like putting my hands on anyone because it gets pretty bad my dad always says it's because I don't know how to loudly express myself much when i'm angry then so when I fight it gets ugly that is why I quickly walked away avoiding hurting him even more.

On my way home I make a U-turn and drive to check on Mvelo instead because I haven't seen him. I start at the park but they last saw him yesterday then I drive to the flat and park there looking around. I step out when I see a lady walking in.

Me: "Sawubona ma."(hello mother)

She turns then gasp stepping closer to me.

"Prince."

I nod smiling I am sure she is not sure of my name I mean we all look the same.

"Which one are you?"

I chuckle.

Me: "I am Nkosiyabo."

She completely lose it, maybe the lady has a crush on me, i'm joking she is old enough to be my grandmother.

"You are the future King, what are you doing in a place like this."

Me: "I'm looking for a boy, his name is Mvelo."

"Oh let me go call him for you they live opposite me."

Me: "Thank you."

She rush inside then come back with Mvelo he is walking barefoot.

Me: "Hey boy."

He runs to me and hug me.

Me: "Unjani?"(how are you?)

Mvelo: "I'm okay but I am grounded."

He speaks English so fluently.

Me: "Uhm ma thank you for calling him for me."

"It's okay son I am just shocked you are able to make conversations with people like us."

Me: "We are all humans ma."

She walk away, I open the car for Mvelo so we could talk.

Me: "So tell me why you're grounded."

Mvelo: "Dad said I am going around telling people he is a failure that is why you bought a ball for me so he burnt it."

Tears well up in his eyes.

Me: "I'm so sorry, where is he?"

Mvelo: "At work or Tarven I don't know but he told me not to leave the house."

I nod.

Me: "Did you eat?"

He shakes his head.

Mvelo: "I only ate porridge in the morning that the woman you asked to call me made."

I sigh.

Me: "Ok let's go buy some food."

He shakes his head.

Mvelo: "I can't leave he will get angry."

Me: "Ok."

I call Isi her phone rings and sends me straight to voicemail I call again.

Sisekelo: "Brother."

Me: "Hey are you busy?"

Sisekelo: "We're at morning side helping mom with platters for the kid's party."

Me: "Ok cool."

I try Mengezi but he is also not home so I just call Thabsie.

Thabsie: "Hello."

Me: "Hi it's Nkosi I need a favour."

Thabsie: "Ok."

Me: "Can you order lunch for Mvelo and get it delivered I will send the address."

Thabsie: "Uhm ok..but I cooked I can dish up for him instead."

Me: "That is fine too."

Thabsie: "ok."

I drop the call.

Mvelo: "Prince I have to go there is my dad."

He says quickly stepping out of the car and run to him, he is clearly drunk staggering and almost falling. I step out and follow them inside. The place is just horrible the floor is dusty and the walls are dirty. They walk in the flat I stand by the door.

"Whose car was that Mvelo?" His father asks.

Mvelo: "Prince Nkosi."

"What did I say about going to those people! You want people to say I am a failure like your mom said when she left!"

Mvelo: "No."

He takes off the belt and hit him once I get in and take the belt from him. He stares at me.

Me: "I'm the one who came to him sir and I apologize for it please don't punish the boy."

He burps.

"You want him to leave me too."

Me: "No I was just helping him because he is a good boy."

He looks at him.

"He is the best thing that has ever happened in my life but I keep failing him, I lie about going to work every morning but I lost my job."

You can tell he cares about his son but he have some issues.

Me: "I can help you find a job sir please he needs you."

"He isn't even going to school anymore."

He says and burst into a loud sob causing Mvelo to cry as well.

Me: "I will help if you just let me, I don't want anything in return I just want a bright future for the both of you."

He nods and hold Mvelo's hand.

"I'm sorry."

Mvelo nods hugging him, you can see the love between them.

My phone rings it's Thabsie.

Me: "Hey."

Thabsie: "I'm here, you didn't have to send the address we dropped Mvelo here remember?"

I chuckle.

Me: "Yeah I'm coming."

I look at Mvelo who is sitting on his dad's lap.

Me: "I'm coming sisThabsie is here."

He beams in excitement

"Dad can I go to sisThabsie."

He nods.

Mvelo: "I will tell her to come in you can sit here Prince."

He shows me a chair I sit down.

Me: "Sir."

He looks at me.

Me: "I will write the address of where you are going to go tomorrow with your documents, will you remember?"

"Yes."

I nod, I hope he will do this for his son. Thabsie and Mvelo walk in she is in a short black dress and white sneakers she looks amazing.

Thabsie: "Hello."

We greet her, she looks around then put the plastic bags on the table.

Thabsie: "Uhm..those are your things Mvelo."

He opens the plastics, there are chips, fruits and bottled juice then another one has a big lunchbox. He opens it and it smells great.

Mvelo: "Dad it's your favourite food, pap and beef."

His dad get up and look at the food.

Mvelo: "Can I eat with him?"

I nod.

Me: "We will go now sir please give me your number I will call in the morning and fetch you."

He calls out his number then we walk out with Thabsie.

Me: "Uhm so what happened between you and your boyfriend after I left?"

Thabsie: "You almost broke his jaw Nkosiyabo."

Me: "Yeah so?"

She frowns.

Thabsie: "I told him it's over. He slapped me."

I nod.

Me: "So what about what I said."

Thabsie: "I don't like you like that."

Me: "Ok, I will be going home soon to meet princesses maybe one of them will like me like that."

She shrug her shoulders.

Thabsie: "Do you Nkosi."

Me: "So is there any food left for me? That food smells great."

She smiles.

Thabsie: "Yes I will dish up for you."

I drive to her house, we walk in.

Thabsie: "You can sit here."

I sit down and wait for her. She comes in with a tray and place it in front of me. She walks away again and comes back with water to wash my hands. I start eating and her food tastes good I ask her for another plate and she seems pleased.

Me: "Now I feel like sleeping i'm too full, you will make a great wife."

Thabsie: "So when are you going home to find this "princess."

Me: "Oh so you heard me?"

She rolls her eyes.

Me: "I wanted you to be jealous."

Thabsie: "Why would I?"

Me: "Because you have feelings for me."

Thabsie: "That's crazy."

I nod.

Me: "Well i'm sad that you don't feel something for me because I do feel something for you."

Thabsie: "You have to go Bhut'Sonwa is on his way home."

Me: "He is family he won't mind finding me here unless you have something to hide."

Thabsie: "I really want you to leave."

I nod.

Me: "Thank you for today."

Thabsie: "Ok."

Me: "Can you kiss me again?"

She just get up and go to the door opening it, I go to the door and close it then kiss her, she is a good kisser because her kisses always leaves me yearning for more I feel a lot of things.

We are in a very compromising position on the couch, I am in between her thighs and my crotch is too close to her privates my dick is up and my whole body is shaking we are still kissing our clothes are still on but her dress has moved up exposing all the thighs. I break the kiss and get up, she does the same pulling her dress down. I fix my uncomfortable boner and look at her.

Me: "Can you be mine please."

Thabsie: "And when you meet the future queen what will happen to me."

Me: "I won't hurt you Thabsie best believe that."

She nods.

Me: "What does that mean?"

Thabsie: "I am saying yes to your request."

Me: "So you are mine?"

She nods suddenly looking all shy.

Me: "Thank you, can we share another kiss to make it official."

She burst in laughter, she has a cute laugh that I end up laughing with her.

Thabsie: "It's my first time seeing you laugh you just chuckle that's it."

Me: "There's always a first time of everything like you being my first girlfriend."

Thabsie: "You're lying, there is no way."

Me: "I don't lie."

Thabsie: "So you're serious?"

I nod.

Me: "You're special."

She sit on my lap with her legs on my either sides and start kissing me again, it's heated I get up with her going to the door then pin her on it.

Me: "I gotta go."

She nods, I put her down.

Me: "I will see you later."

Thabsie: "Bye."

I kiss her cheek and walk out driving home, I have this warm feeling in my heart if I could sing I would.

It's around 7 o'clock at night and I just finished showering I sit in bed and call Thabsie I still can't believe I have someone I can call at night and it's a girl.

Thabsie: "Nkosi."

Me: "Hey baby."

She giggles making my heart skip a beat.

Thabsie: "Are you good?"

Me: "Yes i'm having an early night."

Thabsie: "Oh."

Me: "That was a very cold "Oh" is everything ok?"

Thabsie: "No it's nothing."

Me: "Come on, talk to me."

Thabsie: "Thought you gonna come say goodnight face to face but it's cool."

Me: "You want me to come to you?"

Thabsie: "Yes I will sneak out for a few minutes and go back inside."

Me: "Ok give me 5 minutes I'll be there."

Thabsie: "Ok."

I quickly wear my clothes and walk out I pump into dad Nqoba my father's twin brother.

Nqoba: "You're in a rush this time what's up?"

I look down smiling.

Nqoba: "Woah! I know that smile! Who is she?"

Me: "It's still new dad so I can't disclose anything yet."

Nqoba: "Mmmm."

He says with a very disturbing smile I just pass him rushing to my car leaving him laughing.

I part a bit far from the gate then call my girl, I see her coming from the back then rush to my car and get in.

Me: "Hey."

Thabsie: "Hey."

I lean over for a brief kiss then hold her hand.

Me: "Goodnight Thabsie. Are you happy now that I came to say it here."

She laughs.

Thabsie: "Yes i'm happy, but i'm not gonna sleep yet I am studying."

Me: "That's good, can I take you to school tomorrow?"

Thabsie: "Uhm..yeah thank you."

I kiss her again then she step out and run inside I smile starting the car, I think I am falling for her.

Half way home my car stops out of nowhere and I don't know what's wrong with it. My hands starts shaking then I see something moving past my car fast. I take the spear that Phiwo gave to me I always have it in my car.

I step out and look around I hear hissing sounds then a puur. I look at the trees I can see the eyes of an animal glowing I am breathing heavily I can smell blood but the hissing sound is getting close I run towards the trees I can see a cheetah staring at me but a snake shows up and it's head is right on my face.

I try to walk around it to get to a cheetah but it keeps blocking my way then it spits venom I duck then stare at it but I see a human figure behind it his face is covered in a white cloth but there is nothing in his upper body.

"May the best man win." He says then quickly turns and stab the cheetah behind him I feel so much pain in my neck then my whole body giving up.

NKOSIYABO

&

ISISEKELO

Born With A Purpose

*

CHAPTER 3

*

ISISEKELO

*

Ever since I was a kid in my mind I always told myself that I am my brother's keeper I am bound to protect him because he was smart but too slow in general I was able to walk and talk before him so I took it upon myself to learn how to understand him without him saying it in words. Nkosiyabo doesn't talk much and with me he doesn't have to because I know him like the back

of my hand sometimes I feel his emotions when he is happy I feel it even when he is hurt.

I am Isisekelo seNkosi Gumede and Nkosiyabo is my twin brother I love him more than anyone in this house including my parents it's always Nkosi before everyone else.

I am sitting in his bed and it's at night my muscles are stiff and my heart is beating faster than normal I know my brother is not okay wherever he is. I get up and stretch myself then go to his closet and take his t shirt I smell his cologne then wear it I hold on to the wall and tightly close my eyes. I can see that not so long ago he was with a girl but I can't see her.

I stop as I feel sweat running down my face, I am trying to locate him I feel like calling him is pointless because he is not ok.

I try again and I can hear the voice of a woman, it's Thabsie. I wear my jeans and run to my car driving to her house. I call her to come out and she does.

Thabsie: "Hey."

I look at her.

Me: "When last did you see Nkosi?"

Thabsie: "Uhm..earlier today why?"

Me: "He is not home something is wrong with him."

Thabsie: "But he was here with ne just an hour ago."

Me: "Why?"

Thabsie: "Because uhm...we are dating."

I stare at her.

Me: "Since when? And when did you even break up with Quinton."

Thabsie: "It all happened so fast Isi I don't know how to explain it."

Me: "I need to find him."

Thabsie: "You think he is not okay?"

Me: "He is not okay Thabsie so I want you to tell me how was he when he left."

Thabsie: "He was okay Isi when talked briefly and he left."

I close my eyes I can feel that he is in pain.

Me: "Nkosi."

I open my eyes and look at Thabsie, I can feel that my tears are so close.

Me: "I have to go look for him."

Thabsie: "I'm coming with you."

Me: "No, get off."

She slowly step out I drive in speed going back home and run to my dad's room.

Me: "Dad Nkosi is missing."

He quickly get off bed and mom comes out of the bathroom.

Manqoba: "Missing where Isisekelo?"

Me: "I don't know dad but I can feel that he is in pain."

Dad takes his phone and call his number but it's pointless. He walks out for a few minutes then come back with Grandpa.

Ntsika: "Come here."

He hugs me tight.

Ntsika: "You can locate your brother just calm down ok."

Me: "I can't."

He holds my shoulders staring at me.

Ntsika: "You don't want anything bad to happen to him right?"

I nod wiping my tears.

Ntsika: "Then calm down and help us locate your brother."

I sit down crossing my legs like i'm meditating then close my eyes.

Me: "I can see him laying next to a dead cheetah."

I open my eyes looking at dad.

Manqoba: "Is he okay? Is your brother alive Isisekelo?"

I close my eyes again this time I scream because I feel pain on my ribs and my neck.

I open my eyes and get up.

Me: "I will go look for him."

I grab grandpa's spear on his hand and run out. I am feeling tired but I can't stop running until I get to my brother I can see his car on the side of the road.

I run in the forest and it's dark I don't even have a flashlight with me. I start shouting Nkosi's name it echoes I hear different sounds of different animals. I walk around holding a spear too tight I hear a loud purr behind me a force push me I fall on my knees but quickly turn and stab it countless times blood is even spilling on my face I literally tear it's flesh I can't seem to stop. It's skin is right next to me the rain drops fall on my face then heavy rains I run around the bush looking for my brother. I finally find him surround by a very huge snake. I slowly walk up to them and go for it's head once then pull my brother up. He is awake but seem too weak.

Me: "Nkosi."

I hug him tight the snake is still moving I hear dad's voice calling then running footsteps.

Me: "We're here dad."

I shout back, he is with grandpa. They quickly help Nkosi up then we go back to their car. Nkosi and I sit at the back he can barely keep his eyes open.

We get home and dad go with him to his room.

Ntsika: "You did great."

I nod and give him his spear he stares at it.

Ntsika: "And the blood?"

Me: "I killed a cheetah."

He widens his eyes.

Ntsika: "You did?"

I nod and go to my room to take a shower I can still smell the blood.

I wear my robe and go check on Nkosi I find him awake but looking into space.

Me: "Hey."

He looks at me then slowly sit up opening his arms for me I hug him tight crying.

Me: "I thought I was losing you."

Nkosi: "But you are always there to save me, thank you."

Me: "What happened?"

Nkosi: "I'm not sure but someone killed the cheetah I was supposed to kill."

Nkosi: "What!?"

He says walking in looking confused.

Nkosi: "He said may the best man win and slashed the cheetah's head that I was following, there was also a snake. I couldn't see his face."

He looks even more confused.

Ntsika: "I think we have to go home to the palace we need to know what's happening."

He says quickly walking out. My phone rings in my hand.

Me: "Hello."

Thabsie: "Did you find Nkosi, is he okay?"

I look at Nkosi and give him the phone.

Nkosi: "Hello."

He looks at me.

Nkosi: "I'm okay baby, I will explain everything tomorrow."

He rubs his chin then drops the call, i smile looking at him.

Me: "Baby?"

He chuckles giving me the phone.

Me: "So you're dating Thabsie?"

Nkosi: "Yes."

Me: "Uhm..you know about Quin..."

Nkosi: "That ship sank."

Me: "You know you have to take a wife soon right?"

He looks at me clearly irritated.

Me: "Sorry."

We sleep together in the morning we get ready to go to the palace, the whole family is leaving.

*

NKOSIYABO

*

We are at the palace grandpa is seeking for answers from the ancestors on what happened to

me. The room is full of smoke from the incense we are all quiet.

Ntsika: "I don't understand what is happening, Nkosiyabo was supposed to kill an animal yesterday but someone else did instead."

He is talking while staring at the smoke like he is waiting for an answer in there but we hear a loud puur outside we get up and walk out. There is a cheetah standing there facing us it has an animal skin on it's mouth it slowly walk up to us and throws the skin on Isisekelo's feet then run out. I look at Isi as she picks it up the rain starts pouring I look at her she is also staring at me.

Me: "What is happening?"

Sisekelo: "I killed a cheetah yesterday and teared it's flesh, this is it."

I look at grandfather.

Me: "What does it mean?"

Ntsika: "I don't know."

Kayise is quiet looking at me then shake her head.

Kayise: "She will take the throne."

Me: "Who?"

Kayise: "Isisekelo."

I nod.

Me: "That's fine I never wanted to sit on that throne anyway"

Sisekelo: "And you think I did?"

I shrug my shoulders.

Me: "Dad can I go now?"

I don't wait for him to answer I just go to my car and drive back to Durban. I call Thabsie on the way.

Thabsie: "Hey."

Me: "I need to see you now if you're not busy."

Thabsie: "Ok call me when you get here."

I stop by the gate and call her to come out, she walk out wearing blue shorts and a white sport's bra with sneakers I am looking at her body her waist is slim with a bit wide hips but not too wide she is hot. She get in and smile looking down.

Me: "So you are shy?"

Thabsie: "No i'm not but I could feel your eyes from when I stepped out of the front door."

I chuckle.

Thabsie: "So what happened to you, I was so worried."

I smile, so she worry about me.

Me: "I was supposed to hunt a cheetah so I can be king but someone killed it first then Isisekelo killed one as well making her the rightful successor after Phiwo."

She look at me confused.

Me: "It's complicated but what I can tell you is that I am not a king but my sister will take what was said to be my place."

Thabsie: "Oh."

I nod.

Me: "So I get to do what I've always loved to do."

Thabsie: "Which is?"

Me: "I saw myself as a soccer star."

She nods.

Me: "Thabsile."

She looks at me.

Me: "Are we doing this?"

Thabsie: "If you wanna do it."

She says giving me a very beautiful smile.

I kiss her then the passenger seat opens and someone drags Thabsie out she screams I step out and look at this boy who is testing me so bad. He is staring at me like he is waiting for my reaction he has a smirk on his face.

Me: "Let her go."

Quinton: "Or what?"

I chuckle, he does the same with a smirk on his face.

Quinton: "What can a weak guy like you do to me?"

Me: "Weak?"

Quinton: "The sister is even better than you."

I smile.

Me: "So you're the guy huh?"

Thabsie: "Quinton let me go."

He shakes his head then next thing he cuts her neck then lick her blood. I grab him and beat him up so bad I stop when I hear a soft voice calling me.

Thabsie: "Please stop Nkosi."

I get up looking at her there is still blood coming out of her neck.

I try to step closer to her but she shakes her head looking scared.

Me: "Thabsile."

Looks like she is scared of me then she quickly kneels in front of Quinton.

Thabsie: "I'm so sorry."

She takes off her t-shirt and wipe his face with it.

Thabsie: "Please wake up."

You can see how much she cares about him she is even crying.

Me: "Baby."

She get up looking at me.

Me: "What is going on?"

Thabsie: "How can you do this Nkosiyabo, look at him."

Me: "He was hurting you."

Thabsie: "I don't ever want to see you again."

I try to hold her hand but she quickly step back and go back to her boyfriend. I brush my head then shake my head going back to my car, I'm not gonna fight for her if this is what she wants then I will let her go.

NKOSIYABO

&

ISISEKELO

Born With A Purpose

*

CHAPTER 4

*

My sister has been distant it's been a week she is not sleeping in my room anymore and I hardly even see her around maybe it comes with being a Queen I don't know but it hurts me because we have never been apart for this long I know it's just a week but to me that's a lot. On the other hand it's Thabsile she blocked my calls so I will let her be.

I just finished getting dressed because I remembered Mvelo and the promise I made to his father who is probably disappointed in me because I didn't keep my word of contacting him and helping him find a job.

I walk in the living room and find my family eating breakfast, I sit down after making tea for myself. Isisekelo is sitting opposite me but keeping her eyes down.

Me: "So sis when are you ordained as Queen?"

She look up then squints her eyes looking at me, I smile.

Sisekelo: "You find it funny?"

I look at her confused .

Sisekelo: "I don't think you should be happy about this, you should be worried that you are a man but a very weak one."

I hear gasps.

Me: "Oh."

Sisekelo: "Yes! I am way better than you and I have always been it's only fair I take the throne."

Me: "Did I say I have a problem with that?"

She doesn't answer I just nod my head. I don't want to lie I'm hurt but I won't entertain it. I look at dad he is not saying anything so I guess he approves of the way Sisekelo is talking to me.

I get up.

Vuyo: "You're not eating?"

I just look at her and walk out driving to Mvelo's place I walk in and when I am about to knock I hear the man shouting.

"I told you to stop talking about that Prince he lied to you and to me!"

I knock the door opens Mvelo is looking at me.

Me: "Hi."

He doesn't answer and he doesn't look happy to see me.

Me: "Uhm..can I talk to you and your dad."

Mvelo: "No, we are fine."

Me: "Please I'm sorry for not coming when I said I would, I had personal problems."

He leaves the door and sit next to his dad, I walk in and sit on the chair opposite them.

Me: "I'm sorry for not sticking to my words but I am here to take you to your workplace now sir."

He widens his eyes.

"Really?"

I nod.

Me: "And tomorrow Mvelo has to go back to school I will fetch him till we get him a transport because you will be working shifts, I will take him with me if you work night shift "

He get up and shake my head.

"Thank you so much sir, Thank you I will take anything even a cleaning job."

I nod.

Me: "Please get ready, you as well Mvelo we will go with you."

He nods looking excited.

Me: "I will wait in the car."

I walk out and get in my car resting my head on the car seat.

They get in after a few minutes I was dozing off. I drive to Lukhele Properties buildings and walk in I find Mengezi and Phelo with great Grandpa Luyolo and Kwanele showing them the ropes since they will be taking over soon..

Me: "Greetings."

I greet them with hugs then introduce Simo Khoza who is Mvelo's father to all of them.

Me: "He needs a job and I was thinking since we are revamping and people are retiring can we give him a chance."

Luyolo: "You trust him?"

Me: "I do."

He nods.

Luyolo: "Do you have anything for me sir?"

Simo takes out his documents and give them to grandpa, he have a look at them then nod.

Luyolo: "Impressive, I think I will refer him to Sfiso's department."

Me: "Ok thank you."

Luyolo: "Let's go this way sir."

He walks away with him while Mvelo and I go back in the car.

Mvelo: "Prince where is sis Thabsie I miss her."

I clear my throat.

Me: "I think she is busy with her school work."

He nods.

Mvelo: "Can we see her after this please."

Me: "Uhm...I will see if she's available."

His father walk out after almost an hour and get in.

Me: "How did it go."

Simo: "I got the job as a junior head of security! I can't believe it Thank you so much man Thank you now I will take care of my boy."

Mvelo: "I'm happy for you dad."

I smile looking at them as they hug at the backseat.

I drive us to the mall so we can get something to eat I am hungry because I didn't eat earlier.

As we wait for our order I see Thabsie walking in with a group of girls about her age.

Me: "There is sis Thabsie boy."

He looks around and spot her, he quickly get up and run to her hugging her. They look at us then come to our table.

Thabsie: "Hello."

We greet back.

Mvelo: "Please sit with us sis Thabsie."

She nods, I think she doesn't want to disappoint him so she goes to her friends a little then come back. She is seated in front of me.

The waiter brings our food . When Thabsie finally look at me and we make eye contact my heart beats fast, I feel like she hates me and that hurts me. Her eyes are cold when she stares at me but soft when she looks at Mvelo or anywhere else.

Me: "Can we talk?"

She nods and we go to my car she leans on it I stand in front of her.

Me: "Uhm..babe."

She look up at me for a moment I see those soft eyes but they quickly turn in a second I see a completely different person.

Me: "I'm sorry for beating up Quinton."

She doesn't say anything.

Me: "So you went back to him?"

Thabsie: "Yes."

I nod.

Me: "Where does that leave me?"

She looks at me again I touch her cheek.

Me: "Thabsile I need you in my life please."

As we stare at each other I feel drawn to her, I need her.

Me: "Please give me a chance baby."

I don't wait for her to answer I just smash my lips onto hers, she kiss me back I hold her waist lifting her up a bit she wrap her arms around my neck. We break the kiss then she look up at me.

Thabsie: "I missed you."

I am a bit startled by those words.

Thabsie: "Feels like I haven't seen you in a while."

Me: "You haven't."

She sleeps on my chest I hold her tight.

Thabsie: "Don't let me go."

Me: "Thabsile."

She look at me.

Thabsie: "When I'm with you I feel different I can't explain it."

Me: "Are you okay?"

She nods and sleep on my chest again.

Me: "Please unblock my calls."

I hear someone clearing their throats behind me I let her go, it's Mvelo's father with Mvelo.

Simo: "Uhm you were taking too long so we thought we should check if you're still here."

Me: "I'm so sorry, did you finish eating?"

He nods.

Me: "Let me drop you off at your place I will take you to work tomorrow then drop Mvelo to school."

Simo: "You don't have to do all this."

Me: "I want to."

They walk inside I look next to me, Thabsie is looking down.

Me: "Can I book a place for us, I want us to talk."

She nods, she is not ok.

I book a hotel in the North because it's peaceful and quiet. We check in then go to our room.

She takes off her shoes and sit in bed, I kneel in front of her holding her hand.

Me: "I'm sorry for what I did, I was trying to protect you I didn't mean to upset you."

She nods.

Me: "You understand?"

Thabsie: "Yes, I don't know why I lashed out on you I'm sorry."

Tears stream down her face, I get up and pull her to my chest, I love having her this close to me.

Me: "What's wrong baby, you're not okay I can feel it."

She take a step back and look at me.

Thabsie: "I don't know I feel so bad for what I did to you and I don't even know why I did it because I have feelings for you."

Me: "You do?"

She nods.

Me: "Then that's all that matters, forget about everything that happened we are starting over."

She kiss me so deep I move my hands to her hips and pull up her dress taking it off. I am already sweating as I stare at her naked body, the nipples her flat tummy and her white lace panty.

She step closer and pull up my t-shirt I help her take it off, her hands are on my chest it's getting heated I pick her up and plant soft kisses on her neck pushing her to bed getting on top of her.

Me: "Baby."

Thabsie: "Huh."

It comes out as a whisper, so sexy I just go for a kiss once again then take off her panty she makes it easy by lifting up her waist. Her shaved vagina is right in front of me I slowly take off my pants and shorts, she is staring at me nervously my dick is dripping wet it keeps twitching. I go back on top of her and kiss her neck all the way down to her belly then go in for the kill, just because I haven't done it doesn't mean I can't do it. Her screams are motivation enough for me to go on. I finally go back to her mouth while trying to penetrate.

Thabsie: "Nkosi, I don't think it will fit."

Me: "It will baby just relax I won't hurt you, ok."

Thabsie: "Ok."

I try so many times but she keeps moving away everytime I get close so I just stop then get up and go to the bathroom, I do some handwork until I cum then go back in the room, I find her under covers I get in next to her.

Thabsie: "Are you mad at me?"

Me: "No, I get that you're not ready we shouldn't rush into anything it's too soon anyway."

Thabsie: "I'm just scared."

Me: "I understand baby."

I pull her close, she lays her head on my chest, she is playing with my pubic hair making my dick get hard again. She look at me for a while then kiss me getting on top of me we are still naked her cookie is brushing on my dick.

Me: "Thabsie."

She is grinding on me so hard I just flip us over and rub my dick on her my tip is wet and so is her pussy I try about three times to push it the forth

time I manage to push the tip she is holding me too tight.

Me: "It's gonna be over soon baby just trust me ok."

She nods I push one more time I feel her teeth on my shoulder I groan as I feel so much pleasure, I start moving slow.

Thabsie: "Nkosi."

Me: "Yes baby..I'm almost done."

I groan as the amount of pleasure intensifies I go in harder and faster then stop moving as I cum deep in her I am calling out her name telling her about my undying love for her. I slowly look at her then kiss her.

Me: "No regrets right?"

She giggles a little.

Thabsie: "No regrets but it hurts so bad."

Me: "I'm sorry."

We take a shower together then go back to bed there was a little blood on the sheets.

I wake up and try to touch her but open my eyes when I don't feel her. I get up wearing my shorts then look around she is standing at the balcony looking down she is wearing my t-shirt. I hold her from behind kissing her neck.

Me: "Hey."

Thabsie: "Hi."

Me: "Feeling better?"

Thabsie: "A little."

I kiss her cheek.

Me: "Thank you for trusting me."

I groan as I feel some strong energy in me it's so great that I want the smell of an animal blood I have an urge to kill, I let go of Thabsie.

Thabsie: "Are you okay?"

I don't answer but just walk back in the room and wear my pants. She walks in looking at me confused.

Thabsie: "Nkosiyo."

I look at her.

Thabsie: "What is going on?"

Me: "I have to go."

I rush out without any shoes or t-shirt on I couldn't wait any longer.

I have been running around the forest for a while now it's not dark yet I am sweating the smell of blood is getting stronger I hear a grunt and a purr at once I look behind me there is a leopard and a cheetah is right in front of me. They jump at me I fall on my back but I am quick to push it away then break a branch from a tree I don't have any weapon with me. They are still here looking ready to attack but I keep breaking the branches choosing the sharper one. The leopard jumps again I stab it once then turn to a cheetah and stab it as well, They keep coming at me but I stab them until they are on the ground dead. I literally tear the flesh of both animals with my bare hands I feel strong so strong especially after Thabsie and I did the deed. The energy is overwhelming.

I walk slowly through the forest it's still not that dark. I get home and the gate slides open there

are Phiwo's cheetahs behind me they make a loud puur causing my whole family to come out, they are staring at me my whole body is full of blood.

Ntsika: "Nkosiyabo."

I kneel in front of him.

Ntsika: "A leopard and a cheetahs ? It has never happened before."

A car pulls up and Phiwo stands in front of me then go on his knee.

Phiwo: "King Nkosiyabo Gumede."

Sisekelo: "Ain't no fucken way! I am two days away from being ordained as a Queen."

Ntsika: "NtombiKayise what is going on?"

Kayise looks just as confused because she is the one who said my sister will take the throne.

Kayise: "I don't know what's happening dad, i'm so confused."

My sister step closer to me she is staring at me with rage.

Sisekelo: "So you wanted to prove a point? Killing two animals just so you can be relevant again?"

I chuckle.

Sisekelo: "It will be a cold day in hell will I let you sit on that throne."

Me: "You have underestimated my capabilities for too long..all of you."

After saying that I can see guilt written all over their faces I knew they never thought I am strong enough that's why they gave me trainings which has never happened before me.

Me: "You always told me my purpose and Isisekelo as well that I gave up the life I dreamt of to fulfil that purpose but you were too quick to undermine me and give the throne to my sister! The throne that each and every one of you knew was meant for me."

Ntsika: "Nkosiyo this is confusing us, your sister killed a cheetah before you."

Me: "You are instigators of whatever anger my sister has towards me grandpa and I really hope you guys will fix it I don't want any fights."

Sisekelo: "Well you're too late there will be a fight alright, if you don't back down, you never wanted to be king anyway."

Heavy rain starts pouring everyone rush in but I am still standing there with the animal skin in front of me. I finally go to my room and take a shower then wear my clothes with and a cap so people won't notice me as I take a taxi back to a hotel.

I walk in and find her pacing around the room.

Me: "Hey."

She screams in fright.

Me: "I'm sorry I didn't mean to scare you."

I hold her in my arms.

Me: "Sorry for leaving you."

Thabsie: "Why did you leave me?"

Me: "Uhm..I feel so much power and energy so I had an urge to kill."

She step back looking at me.

Me: "An animal not a human being Thabsile."

She nods, I un-tie the robe kissing her then take off my clothes I make love to her, this feels so right with every thrust I fall for her harder.

I am looking at her she is sleeping like a baby, I kiss her lips she moans opening her eyes.

Me" Sleep baby i'll be here."

I am running around the bush calling out Thabsile's name, a lot of blood is coming out of my chest. I quickly sit up sweating I look around I am still in a hotel room and Thabsie is still sleeping next to me so I was having a weird dream.

I sleep back in bed and pull her to my arms holding her tight I don't know what the future holds for me but what I know is that I will protect Thabsile from any harm.

I feel a hand roughly shaking me I open my eyes it's Thabsie. I sit up wiping my eyes.

Thabsie: "I'm going to school today."

I nod.

Me: "What time is it?"

Thabsie: "Still early you can drop me off at home now."

I go to the bathroom and pee then wash my face. I find her getting dressed.

Me: "How is the pain now?"

Thabsie: "My vagina is numb."

She giggles, I chuckle kissing her cheek.

Me: "I'm sorry baby it's just that I couldn't resist you you're hot."

Thabsie: "I know."

I laugh.

Me: "Really?"

Thabsie: "Yes or why else would a whole Prince be crazy over me."

Me: "So I am crazy over you?"

Thabsie: "You are, just look at yourself blushing and shit."

I pick her up causing her to laugh out loud, she wraps her arms around my neck.

Me: "I love you."

Thabsie: "I love you too."

I drive her to her house and wait for her a few houses from the gate. She get in after a few minutes in he school uniform.

Me: "You look like a baby."

She smiles.

Thabsie: "I am a baby."

Me: "You are my baby."

I hold her hand kissing it.

Me: "Let me drop you off you I can fetch Mvelo's dad and take him to work then drop Mvelo off as well."

I keep yawning it's been a long night I am sleepy and tired.

I drive her to school and watch her walk in I feel like I saw a snake behind her but when I blink it's not there maybe I am seeing things. I drop Simo and Mvelo then go back home. I get to my room and go straight to bed dozing off.

I wake up around 10 o'clock in the morning and go to the kitchen I find dad, Nqoba and my grandpas.

Langa: "We were about to wake you up."

I nod sitting down I don't feel like talking I am still tired.

Dad clears his throat.

Ntsika: "Uhm..Nkosiyabo..tomorrow we are still carrying on with a ceremony of your sister taking the throne."

I look at him blankly.

Manqoba: "You don't have a wife yet so she will take it for now and when you take a wife she will step down."

I nod.

Manqoba: "Look son this is for you, you can use this time to wife a right woman to marry or ask the ancestors to show you then you can take your place."

Me: "Ok."

They look at each other then me.

Me: "You thought I will fight this? Oh you're wrong I won't fight anything it will be as it should be when it's time."

I get up and go back to my room without eating I sleep again then later fetch Mvelo taking him home with me because his dad will work till late. I drive to the mall and get flowers and chocolates for my girl then drive to her house. I see her stepping out of her school transport I got here just in time. I step out and stand next to my car. She is already blushing coming towards me.

Me: "Hey."

I peck her lips then give her her things.

Thabsie: "Thank you so much."

Me: "Tomorrow I will be at the palace for a ceremony so I won't see you."

She nods.

Thabsie: "Ok."

I kiss her then drive back home, they are packing.

We all walk out going to different cars then they drive out but I stand still as I hear Thabsie's scream in my head I quickly take out my phone calling her.

Thabsie: "Hey."

I heave a sigh of relief when I hear her voice.

Me: "I will fetch you later so you can spend the night with me."

I don't know I feel like she is not safe.

Thabsie: "You said you're going to the palace."

Me: "I'm not leaving anymore."

Thabsie: "Ok, Bhut'Sonwa and Nkosazana are leaving I stayed behind because I have to study."

Me: "I will call you later."

I take my bag back to my room and sleep in bed, I am left alone here at home. I still feel like Thabsie's life is in danger and I am staying to make sure she is safe I don't really care how someone else will take it given that I dished that ceremony and chose to stay behind.

NKOSIYABO

&

ISISEKELO

Born With A Purpose

*

CHAPTER 5

*

I just got home from fetching Thabsie she is taking a shower while I prepare food for us. I go back to my room and find her wearing one of my t-shirts sitting in bed I give her food, we eat in silence then take the plates back to the kitchen.

We get under covers and cuddle.

Thabsie: "Are you ok? You've been quiet."

Me: "I'm fine."

Thabsie: "You miss Isisekelo right? I know how attached you are to her with the little time I have seen you guys together."

Me: "But she's not attached to me so..."

Thabsie: "Why do you say that?"

Me: "She said some pretty hurtful things, things I never thought she would say to me."

Thabsie: "Maybe it was a slip of a tongue she loves you."

Me: "I doubt that she does lately."

Thabsie: "I'm sorry."

I nod and close my eyes I don't want to talk about it anymore.

Thabsie: "Nkosi."

"Mmmh" I reply with my eyes closed.

Thabsie: "You're sleeping now?"

Me: "Yes."

I turn giving her my back my heart is heavy and I really feel down.

I wake up and it's morning already I hear a shower running then Thabsie step out with a towel wrapped around her body and another one on her head, I sit up looking at how beautiful she is.

Me: "Morning."

She doesn't say anything.

Me: "Babe."

Thabsie: "Go take a shower we are going to be late."

Me: "Late for what?"

Thabsie: "For the ceremony."

I look at her confused seems like she is not in the mood to talk to me.

Me: "What business do we have with this "ceremony"?"

Thabsie: "You're supporting your sister and I am helping you support your sister."

Me: "What? Helping me what?"

She chuckles.

Thabsie: "Just go shower Nkosiyo."

I just sleep back in bed, I'm not going anywhere.

Thabsie: "Look Nkosi I already had a long night dreaming about people looking for me so I don't want to beg you."

I quickly sit up.

Me: "looking for you where?"

Thabsie: "At home, I felt like someone was whispering my name and I woke up standing by the door like I was sleep walking."

Me: "Are you ok? Why didn't you wake me up?"

She ignores me taking out the hairdryer from her bag. so maybe I did good by staying maybe my instincts were right something was gonna happen to her.

Thabsie: " So I should repeat myself like I am talking to a child?"

I frown staring at her.

Me: "Are you addressing me in that manner?"

She throws the hairdryer back into her bed and unwrap the towel wearing her dress she was wearing yesterday then take her phone and bag.

Me: "You are leaving?"

Thabsie: " You expect me to listen and answer your questions but you're not listening to me."

Me: "What are you saying?"

Se clicks her tongue walking towards the door.

Me: "Ok..uhm...I will get ready, don't leave."

She turns looking at me.

Me: "You can continue to dry your hair I will take a shower now."

She nods.

I take a shower then go back to my room I find her wearing another dress it's white hugging her body and she has beads around her neck and wrists, then I see my own clothes on the bed, it's a white shirt and black pants with an african crown next to it.

Thabsie: "You can wear that I ironed them for you."

Me: "You look beautiful."

She just smiles.

I wear my clothes then she stands on her toes and put on Umqhele on my head I take the hairband made with beads and put it on her head then kiss her forehead.

Me: "I love you."

She look up at me smiling she is a definition of african beauty.

Thabsie: "You gonna be happy for your sister today, right?"

I look on the side but she turns my head with her finger I look at her.

Thabsie: "You gonna be happy for her."

This time it's more of a command than a question I nod.

Me: "I'm gonna be happy for her."

Thabsie: "Thank you."

I drive us to the palace. There are a lot of cars I don't even know where to park mine so I just park anywhere and step out. I open the door for Thabsie she step out. I take her hand and walk in with her. We walk in a tent and find everyone there, the decorations are beautiful and so is my sister in that throne in a very long beautiful dress made in an african print and there is an empty chair next to her.

All eyes are on us as we stand at the entrance I slowly walk down the red carpet holding Thabsie who seems nervous there are cameras everywhere. I stand in front of my sister and bow my head a little. She get up and bow as well. I go sit next to mom and dad Thabsie is still next to me.

Ntsika as a King of Kings get up and take the crown and put it on her head then a cheetahs skin is put around her neck it's cut small since she is a woman.

Everyone get up then go on their knees bowing I just remain standing looking at her, she is looking at me as well.

People are ordered to go to another tent to eat leaving my whole family here.

Manqoba: "I thought you're not coming."

I nod, he look next to me.

Manqoba: "Sawubona Thabsile." (Hello Thabsile)

She bows a little.

Thabsie: "Hello Prince."

Me: "We're leaving."

Manqoba: "So soon."

Just then my sister stands next to dad.

Sisekelo: "Hi Thabsie, Nkosi."

Me: "Hi Queen."

She smiles, I hug her.

Me: "Congratulations."

She look at me again.

Me: "I'm happy for you."

Now she has tears in her eyes then they fall.

Sisekelo: "I thought you're not coming."

Me: "I'm here."

Sisekelo: "Thank you."

Me: "I need to speak to grandpa then i'll leave I will see you at home."

I hug her again then ask to speak to dad and grandpa inside while Thabsie go back to my car.

Ntsika: "Thank you for coming."

I nod.

Me: "I want to ask what happened to the leopard and the cheetah's skin?"

Ntsika: "They are at great-grandfather's rondavel."

Me: "I want them back."

Ntsika: "Why?"

Me: "Because they are mine and they are useless to you."

Manqoba: "What are you saying?"

Me: "I am saying I need them back because they are no use to you."

Ntsika: "And what use will they be to you?"

Me: "Now that's for me to know."

They chuckle.

Manqoba: "You won't talk to my father in that manner."

I chuckle walking out and go straight to the rondavel I open and find both of it hanging on the wall. I take it and a lighter going around the back then set them on fire. The smoke fills the entire yard.

Ntsika: "Nkosiyo!" Yini le uyenzayo?" (what is this you're doing?)

Me: " Burning useless things."

He step closer to me he looks angry. He throws a fist on my cheek I step back touching my jaw line.

Ntsika: "All this because of envy? Your sister killed a cheetah first! We are doing what we think is fair!"

Me: "That is why I am burning this useless shit I don't know why you're angry because the only important skin is that one around my sister's neck."

I am getting angry because I don't understand what's the big deal about me burning these things.

Sisekelo: "So you lied, you're not happy for me."

Me: "I am happy for you but I am not happy with the way you all disregarded my feelings when you talked down on me calling me weak in front of everyone but they kept quiet."

It's a show every one is here taking pictures and videos.

I just walk away passing all the cars going to the maintain I stand at the hill top and look around. This is a beautiful place, I am calm now.

"Nkosiyo."

I turn to look at her, she is breathing heavily her holding her shoes in her hand.

Me: "How did you get here?"

Thabsie: "The same way you got here, I followed you though it was hard damn!"

She is sweating on her forehead.

Me: "Sorry."

Thabsie: "I saw what happened there."

I sit down on the big rock and pull her to me, she stands between my legs.

Thabsie: "Are you jealous of your sister?"

Me: "No, I'm just confused by how they just changed something they kept saying over and over again every single time."

Thabsie: " What is meant for you will come to you, you don't have to lose yourself in a fight with your own family I don't think that's who you are."

Me: "I have no problem with my sister taking the throne, it's the disrespect that irks me."

Thabsie: "Maybe she didn't mean it, let it go."

I hold her waist.

Me: "Do you love me?"

She smiles looking away.

Thabsie: "I love you."

I kiss her brushing her hips.

Me: "Did I tell you how beautiful you looked next to me?"

She giggles.

Thabsie: " I am beautiful even when i'm alone, I stand out."

I chuckle.

Me: "Let's go home."

We slowly walk down the mountain hand in hand, I am now holding her shoes for her.

I get to my car and see my sister rushing to me.

Sisekelo: "So you wanted to ruin my day by that stunt you pulled?"

Me: "Not everything is about you Isisekelo."

Sisekelo: "Well this is about me! This is my day and my reign you don't get to do as you please or I might just banish you from coming here."

I laugh really hard.

Me: "You are now losing it sis."

She step closer to me.

Sisekelo: "You don't wanna mess with me bro."

She says then look at Thabsie.

Sisekelo: "I don't even know why you would go for him Quinton was young but way better."

I chuckle in disbelief shaking my head.

Me: "Let's go babe."

I open the door for her then go around to my door but Isi stands in front of me.

Me: "I won't give you what you want Isi, you want me to lose it so bad but I won't."

I slowly push her out of my way and get in my car driving away.

Thabsie: "Nkosi!"

She shouts I blink a couple of times and stop the car in the middle of the road there is a cow passing by but I didn't even see it.

Thabsie: "What's wrong with you! Why are you speeding."

Me: "I'm sorry baby I..."

Thabsie: "It's ok just calm down."

I park on the side and step out, she does the same, I hold her in my arms we are silent and I can feel myself calming down.

I drive us to a hotel and the minute we walk in I take off her clothes then mine I am banging her she is against the wall holding my shoulders tight. I finally release then take her to bed, I get in next to her.

Me: "I didn't hurt you right?"

Thabsie: "You didn't."

She looks at me her eyes are teary.

Thabsie: "Why don't you show emotions I can see how much you're trying to cover up the hurt."

Me: "You also want to see me vulnerable so you can call me weak?"

Thabsie: "I wouldn't do that to you."

I go to the bathroom and lock it, I sit on the floor and shut everything out I can hear a knock but it's low I just remain seated.

After maybe 20 minutes I step out of the bathroom, I look around Thabsie is not here and so is her bag. I take my phone calling her but she is not answering it's late. I quickly wear my clothes and run to the front desk there is a lady there busy on a computer.

Me: "Hi uhm have you seen a girl I was with walking out of here?"

She smiles looking at me.

"Uhm she left about 25 minutes ago sir." She replies politely I nod and try calling her again.

"She got a cab right outside." She says again I nod rushing to my car and drive to her house. I try

calling her over and over but she's not answering.
I step out of my car and knock on the door.

It swings open and Thabsie is standing there and
Quinton is behind her smiling holding her waist, I
guess Sonwa and Nkosazana didn't come back.

Me: "Thabsie."

She looks at me, those eyes are back they are cold.

I step closer to them and push her out of the way
then grab this Quinton.

Me: "What do you want?"

Quinton: "I just came to see my girl."

Me: "Your girl?"

Quinton: "That's what I said."

He push me away and walk out, I look at Thabsie
as she balance her hand on the wall then collapse
on the floor. I quickly pick her up and lay her on
he couch. I notice a cut on her neck it's new but it's
not too deep.

She opens her eyes and look at me.

Me: "Hi."

She sit up.

Me: "Why did you leave the hotel? And you called your man is that how it's gonna be? You will always go back to him?"

Thabsie: "I came back because you locked yourself in the bathroom acting like a child but I didn't call Quinton I found him already standing by the door."

Me: "Why did you allow him inside? Are you sleeping with him too?"

She slap me.

Thabsie: "Fuck you! What do you take me for?"

I shake my head.

Me: "I can't be with someone who keeps running to her ex, who cuss on me and put her hands on me, that's not the kind of woman I want to be with so you can continue with your boyfriend i'm done."

Thabsie: "You are proving to be everything Isi said you are."

I smile nodding.

Me: "Yeah, you too."

She tries to touch my hand but I get up.

Thabsie: "Nkosi I didn't mean..."

I walk out the door and drive home.

I take a shower then sit in bed looking down, my phone rings I ignore it, the house is still empty maybe they will come back tomorrow.

I call Mvelo's father to check on them I found a transport for him and his father uses taxis to work.

The next day I am eating breakfast alone I hear cars pulling up then the door opens. The family is here I just continue to eat.

Vuyo: "Nkosi."

She comes and kiss my cheek I just focus on my food.

Vuyo: "Your sister will stay at the palace for at least a month."

I take the plates to the sink.

Manqoba: "Your mother is talking to you Nkosiyabo."

Me: "I heard her."

Manqoba: "So why didn't you say anything."

Me: "I talk when I see the need dad, you know me."

Manqoba: You are so condescending but one good day I will beat the shit out of you. "

I shrug my shoulder and move past him but he grab my hand and punch me I stumble back and look at him.

Vuyo: "Manqoba stop! Don't do that."

Manqoba: "He thinks he is the man but I will show him how a man does it. He speaks to my father any how and I won't take that."

He grabs me and punch me again and again I am now sitting on the floor wiping my bloody mouth mom is kneeling next to me trying to touch me but I move her hands away.

Manqoba: "Your sister have bigger balls than you, she is twice as strong than you I don't know how

the ancestors thought you could be a king with your weak ass!"

Nkanyezi: "Manqoba!"

He reprimand him, but it's too late I heard him loud and clear.

I slowly get up my face is swollen and it hurts so bad. I go to my room and pack my bag after i'm done I put it in my wardrobe and get in bed, I will leave in the morning.

My phone has been ringing the whole night but I don't care. It's early around five in the mornin I take a quick shower then take my bag to my car. I drive to Mvelo's flat and knock on their door. Simo opens the door.

Me: "Hi."

He nods he still looks sleepy.

Me: "I'm sorry for waking you up this early I came to say I am leaving for a while so I will leave the money for Mvelo's transport for the next two months."

Simo: "But that's not necessary I am working now and what happened to your face?"

I woke up worse this morning my face is numb.

Me: "It's nothing... uhm with your salary I want you to look for a better place to stay."

He nods, I give him money for Mvelo then go back to my car driving away.

I have been driving for a while now I take my phone and Google the close by hotels or guests house. I find a hotel and I book immediately and check in.

I throw myself in bed looking up the ceiling and for the first time in a very long time I feel tears falling from the corner of my eyes. They raised me like I am some programmed robot I had to act tough to prove that I can be a King. They used to let those cheetahs tear my flesh all in the name of taking the throne and now all that for nothing, all for that only for them to tell me I am weak.

My phone starts ringing all over again it's my mom I answer her call.

Vuyo: "Nkosi thanks god! I have been trying to call you I went to your room this morning and you were not there. Where are you?"

Me: "I need some alone time."

Vuyo: "Where?"

Me: "Ma please I need some time for myself just let me be for now please."

Vuyo: "Ok but please don't ignore my calls ok."

Me: "Ok."

Vuyo: "Uhm your dad wants to talk to you."

I shut my mouth.

Manqoba: "Nkosiyabo."

Me: "Baba." (Dad)

Manqoba: "I'm sorry about yesterday its ju..."

Me: "It's okay dad I understand."

I drop the call and switch off my phone. In the middle of the night I wake up sweating I feel like someone is sucking blood out of me, I feel weak. I slowly stretch my hand and take the phone next to

me. I switch it on and call Thabsie it rings for until it sends me to voicemail I try again.

"Hello Nkosiyo." I guess that's Quinton.

Me: "Where is Thabsile?"

Quinton: "Right here."

Me: "I want to talk to her now."

Quinton: "I don't think she can she is falling asleep."

I sigh.

Me: "Please I just want to hear if she's ok then I will leave her alone."

"Nkosi."

She says it so low I almost miss it.

Me: "Hey are you good."

Thabsie: "My neck hurts I am tired I can't...I find it hard to breathe."

She says like she is using her last breath

Me: "Quinton please take her to the hospital man please."

He just laughs and drop the call, I quickly call Esethu who is bab'Nqoba's daughter dad's twin brother.

Esethu: "Brother."

Me: "Hey sis I need you to go check on Thabsie for me please."

Esethu: "Oh at uncle Sonwa's house?"

Me: "Yes! Go now please."

Esethu: "Ok."

I pace around the room, I keep sitting and getting up I am anxious waiting for Sethu to call me but an hour pass she is not getting back to me. I call her.

Esethu: "Hey I was about to call you."

Me: "Ok, is Thabsie ok?"

Esethu: "Took her to the hospital she was very weak and pale."

Me: " What happened to her?"

Esethu: "Well the doctor said she has symptoms of someone who lost a lot of blood but they are running some tests to be sure."

Me: "Ok thank you, call Nkosazana and tell her about this ok."

Esethu: "I already called uncle Sonwa."

Me: "Ok thank you."

I stay for eight weeks straight without any contacts from my family because I switched off my phone, it's been refreshing being here alone with my thoughts, I feel like myself again and I am ready to go back home. I take my bag and check out. I drive home and walk in I find them eating breakfast together.

Me: "Sanibonani." (Greetings)

Mom quickly get up and come to hug me.

Vuyo: "Are you ok? I missed you."

Me: "I'm fine mama."

I look at dad he is looking my way as well I smile a little that's when he get up and hug me, but I don't feel the same way towards all of them I don't feel connected to any of them like I used to.

Ntsika: "Nkosiyabo."

I look at him.

Ntsika: "You're okay now?"

I chuckle.

Me: "Yes I'm fine."

I go back to my room and change then walk out again.

Manqoba: "Where are you going?"

Me: "To check on someone."

Manqoba: "Can we talk for a few minutes."

I sit on the couch he sit opposite me.

Manqoba: "Look Nkosi I know I said some pretty hurtful things to..."

Me: "It's ok dad i'm over it."

Manqoba: "You're my son and I love you."

I nod, he looks at me.

Manqoba: "I'm sorry son."

Me: "Like I said dad, I'm over it."

He nods.

Me: "Can I go now?"

Manqoba: "Yeah."

I drive to Mvelo's home and knock but a lady in her late twenties opens the door.

"Hi."

Me: "Hey i'm looking for Mvelo and Simo."

She nods and walk in, she gives me a piece of paper.

"I was told that you might come here so I should give you their new address, I live here now."

Me: "Thank you."

I look at the piece of paper then drive to the place, I take my phone and call Simo.

Me: "Hi, I got your new address so I'm parking outside where I think is your place."

Simo: "I'm coming."

I see him coming towards my car I step out and we shoulder hug.

Simo: "You look better than the last time I saw you."

I chuckle, the bruises are gone.

Simo: "Come in Mvelo will be thrilled to see you, he has been talking about you."

We walk in the complex the place looks good, great even.

As soon as I walk in Mvelo get up and jump on me I laugh hugging him tight, it's a great feeling to see that someone genuinely missed me and sees me.

Me: "How are you?"

Mvelo: "I thought I will never see you again."

He says tearing up.

Me: "You're my best buddy there is no way you won't ever see me."

We sit down as his father dish up.

Me: "You really need a wife man you're old."

He burst laughing.

Simo: "Boy I'm afraid of women bra after what his mom did to me."

I chuckle.

Me: "I don't think every woman will be like that."

He laughs.

Simo: "Let me heal."

We laugh, I feel like I am human here like I can laugh out loud without someone trying to dictate my every move.

Simo: "Are you good?"

I nod but I just feel like bursting into tears.

Simo: "Whatever you're going through man know that I'm here you helped me when I was so close to ending my life so I take you as a son and a friend."

Me: "I'm fine."

I stay with them the whole day it's refreshing, then later I go back home when it's time for dinner but I already ate so I pass them after greeting and go to my room. I shower then go to bed, my door opens Isi walk in I didn't even know she's back.

Sisekelo: "Hi."

Me: "Hi."

Sisekelo: "Aren't you going to hug me?"

I get up and instead of hugging her I go on my knee on bow my head.

Sisekelo: "Nkosi."

I slowly get up looking at her.

Sisekelo: "I didn't want things to be this awkward between us."

I sit in bed.

Sisekelo: "Uhm..so You're still with Thabsie?"

I just look at her because I don't really want this small talk.

Me: "I haven't been home for two months so no i'm not with Thabsile anymore."

She nods.

Sisekelo: "Grandpa is calling you to the lounge."

I wear my shirt and follow her. I sit in down they are all here.

Ntsika: "So Nkosi what are your plans going foward?"

Me: "You're asking me?"

They stare at me.

Nkanyezi: "This is not the time for that attitude."

Me: "I don't mean to disrespect you, but how do you ask about my future because I had it planned out for me from when I was an infant?"

They look at each other.

Me: "You should explain to me how you want me to do now since you've been telling me all my life."
"

Grandpa sighs shaking his head.

Ntsika: "We were thinking that you should go work with your brothers at Lukhele Properties."

I chuckle.

Me: "And if I decline what will happen? You gonna let dad beat me up or you will disown me?"

Langa: "Ok i've heard about enough of your attitude Nkosiyabo, what do you want to do then tell us since you want to speak over us here, you're old now right so tell us what is it that you want!"

He shouts standing up.

Me: "Like I said, I didn't mean to disrespect you but I am not going to work at Lukhele Properties."

Ntsika: "Then you give us no choice but to cut off any allowance you get."

Me: "That's ok."

Nkanyezi: "And I am taking back the cars."

I nod.

Me: "That's ok."

Sfiso: "Nkosi."

Me: "Baba."

Sfiso: "What is wrong with you?"

Me: "I have always been like this dad, you talk I obey but just a single decline you are ready to take away everything so I am saying it's okay you can take it."

Sfiso: "We are giving you a chance to earn something on your own, that's what a man does!"

Me: "I get that so you can take everything I will earn something on my own terms."

Nkanyezi: "Go get the car keys."

I go to my room and get the car keys then go back to them, I place them on the table.

Manqoba: "You really are a disappointment, after everything my fathers did for you, what every one did!"

Me: "At the end of the day I am not a robot that you raised me to act like, I am human I have feelings, I am not perfect as you'd like me to be so if that makes me less of a son to you then maybe you should make another baby and hope for a son."

He completely lose it and beat me up like he is fighting his mate, they grab him from me he is angry his face is wet with both sweat and tears, this is more than just me wanting to be human he has bigger issues.

I slowly get up limping to my room and get in bed.

Maybe I should do what they want me to do to keep the peace

NKOSIYABO

&

ISISEKELO

Born With A Purpose

*

CHAPTER 6

*

I just woke up my body feels numb from the beating I got from my father yesterday. I take a shower then look at my clothes in the closet. I wear a navy tuxedo with white shirt then black formal shoes. My face hurts more because of the punches my bottom lip has a cut. I walk out of my room and go to where everyone is.

Me: "Morning."

They greet back, I don't even know what to say to them I feel like I am standing in front of total strangers.

Me: " I will work at Lukhele Properties."

I say keeping my eyes down. I am sad that I didn't do what I loved to do for this, I didn't even get a chance to go to varsity all my brothers and sisters had that chance most of them are still in varsity some in study part time in colleges then there is just me with only a matric certificate with good results but no use.

Ntsika: "You will ride with Esethu, we will follow you, Uncle Kwanele will be giving you your positions in the company."

I nod.

Esethu parks in the offices we step out and walk in. They are all here in the huge boardroom, Simo is here as well.

Luyolo: "Thank you all for coming so as you all know that me and my brothers are retiring and Ntsika and his siblings have other responsibilities we are blessed to still witness the fourth generation take this business to the high level. We started by just being a security company then we owned properties I am hoping they will make it bigger than it already is."

They all clap hands I am just sitting there listening but my body really hurts especially the punches I received on my ribs.

Luyolo: "So we will give them positions but it's not permanent yet until we see you take all of this seriously."

They all nod.

Luyolo: "Esethu, for now Kwanele will help you look at our finances since you are still a student."

She is studying accounting.

Esethu: "Ok grandpa."

Luyolo: "Mengezi you will work under Sfiso's supervision responsible for the security and our HR."

He keeps telling everyone what their positions are and all of them are younger than me.

Luyolo: "Nkosiyabo."

He looks at me.

Luyolo: "Uhm...."

I chuckle, there is no position for me, I am not studying but all of them are even Isisekelo is a part time student so it makes sense why they don't have anything for me.

Luyolo: "Uhm...for now you will be showing people property, the receptionist will give you the information of our clients then you will contact them and show them different flats until they find one they like, you will use a company's car."

I nod looking down, I'm embarrassed to say the least but it is what it is.

Esethu drive me back home, I take off my clothes and by the window looking outside it's drizzling. The door opens but I am still looking out.

Sbani: "I am going to a tattoo shop, you wanna come with?"

I shake my head.

Sbani: "Are you okay?"

Me: "I'm fine."

Sbani: "I know you've always been quiet but I can tell you're not ok, talk to me."

Me: "I want to go to varsity."

Sbani: "Oh."

Me: "Am I too late?"

Sbani: " You're not, You are 19 years old
Nkosiyabo I will help you apply for next year."

Me: "Will you help me pay the fees?"

He looks at me confused.

Sbani: "You have enough money."

Me: "Dad said they will take my allowance I don't
think the money I will earn will be enough."

Sbani: "They what?"

Me: "They even took back the cars I will ride with
Esethu to work then use the company car to
transport our clients."

Sbani: "What are you saying Nkosi?"

Me: "They said I must earn my own money, I want
to study in Johannesburg or Cape Town please."

He shakes his head.

Sbani: "I have to speak to bhuti(brother) about this, they can't take away your money and cars, let's go eat lunch then go out."

We sit next to each other on the table, he clears his throat and everyone looks at him.

Sbani: "Bhut'Manqoba Nkosiyo tells me you guys blocked his allowance."

Manqoba: "His allowance? Where is he working?"

Sbani stares at him, he was at the school camp with his brothers so he doesn't really know what has been happening here."

Sbani: "What is going on?"

Manqoba: "We are teaching him how to be responsible and how to be a man starting from him learning that money is earned."

Sbani: "Did you earn it at his age or you lived on the same allowance."

Manqoba: "Don't talk to me like that Sbanisethu."

Sbani: "I'm asking because you would take a whole year without working but you still got your money so what is different here?"

Manqoba: "Don't question me about how to raise my son you don't see me questioning you about your Esam and Kim."

He nods.

Sbani: "Ok, Nkosi you will find me in the car."

I follow him, he drives to a tattoo shop and get a tattoo, it's Esami and Kim's names on his shoulder."

Sbani: "Are you sure you don't want one?"

Me: "No this cheetah is fine."

I have a cheetah's tattoo on my whole upper arm on the left.

Sbani: "I will apply for you at Johannesburg and Cape Town."

Me: "Thank you, but please let's keep it between us."

Sbani: "That's ok but I don't like the way things are happening at home."

Me: "It's ok i'm fine."

Sbani: "You can hide your emotions from anyone but not to me I can see through you."

Me: "I'm just tired baba(dad) everything about my life is a mess i don't know how I got here."

Sbani: "Where is the necklace I gave to you?"

Me: "It's at home."

Sbani: "I want you to wear it and never take it off from now on."

Me: "Ok, it looks like yours why?"

Sbani: "It led me to the love of my life."

I laugh.

Me: "I doubt it will lead me to mine."

He chuckles.

Sbani: "Oh it will just be patient."

I nod, at least I have someone on my corner.

He drives to a car dealership and ask me if I want a new car.

Sbani: "Choose one."

I shake my head.

Me: "Grandpa won't like this they have reasons why they took back the cars."

Sbani: "And I have a reason why I am buying you one and no one will tell me shit this is my money."

He force me to choose between the latest cars then he signs the papers and everything.

Me: "Thank you so much dad."

Sbani: "Anytime and I will give you the money you have been getting every month, angizozwa ngoManqoba mina." (Manqoba won't tell me what to do.)

Me: "Thank you."

I get in my new car and drive behind him all the way home, I am still nervous about this new car I don't want them to fight because of it but knowing my dad he will definitely throw a fit.

We get home and walk in, I go straight to my room to avoid these people.

In the morning I wake up and get ready for work then walk out.

I find my father standing outside looking at the car.

Me: "Morning dad."

He nods.

Manqoba: "Who bought a car?"

It's shinning and it doesn't have a plate number yet.

Me: "Sbani bought it."

Manqoba: "But he have two cars and they are still pretty new."

Sbani: "I bought it for Nkosiyabo."

Manqoba: "You what!?"

Sbani: "With my money."

Manqoba: "What are you trying to do Sbanisethu! My dads and I talked about this he needs to earn things because he is too arrogant and disrespectful."

Sbani: "I think he deserves it if you have a problem then deal with it."

Manqoba: "You are really pressing my buttons and I don't like it."

Sbani: "Oh you will get over it soon big brother."

I go to my car and drive to work. It's been a long day for me because a receptionist keeps giving me files of people who have contacted us for accommodations I have to call them and go to the flats to show them around and most of them are too choosy so I have to drive around almost every flat to find what will suit them."

I get home and go straight to bed without eating or bathing.

Later someone shake me I wake up it's mom with a tray I sit up.

Vuyo: "How was your first day?"

Me: "It was ok."

I lie through my teeth, some were just unnecessary rude to me probably because my video circulated where I was said to have "lost a throne to my sister now I am bitter." So people undermine me because I am that guy.

The next day it's the same shit, I go back to the offices fuming I go straight to grandpa.

Me: "I quit I can't do it anymore."

Kwanele: "Can't do what?"

Me: "Those people have no respect for me grandpa they are rude."

Luyolo: "Nkosiyo this is business and right now you are dropping the ball."

Me: "Someone will have to pick it up because I am not coming back here again."

He frowns coming at me I get up.

Me: "I am tired of all of you seeing a punching bag njalo."

He chuckles then burst out laughing but it's not funny to me.

Luyolo: "I wasn't gonna beat you up."

I just get up and walk to my car driving to the palace. I go to grandma's house and knock. She shouts that I can come in, I find her resting on the couch she is aging gracefully. She smiles as soon as she sees me.

Ziyanda: "Nkosiyabo."

I help her sit up then hug her tight.

Me: "Bengikukhumbule." (I have been missing you.)

Ziyanda: "I missed you too."

She hold the sides of my face smiling.

Ziyanda: "What's wrong?"

Me: "I am leaving next year."

Ziyanda: "To where?"

Me: "Johannesburg or Cape Town."

She sighs.

Ziyanda: "Is it because of the throne?"

Me: "No, I just want to make something out of my life, my younger siblings are studying and grandfather gave them best positions that suits what they are studying for but what about me? I only have matric."

Ziyanda: "What position did Luyolo give you?"

Me: "I was responsible for showing people different flats to choose from."

She chuckles shaking her head.

Ziyanda: "So Lukhele Properties is for qualified people now? Bafundaphi bona!?(where did they study?)

She shouts taking her cellphone but I hold her hand.

Me: "It's okay I don't want a position that doesn't suit me."

Ziyanda: "That is ridiculous if anything you should be a leader there."

I shake my head.

Me: "It's fine mah i'm ok just tell them I don't want to go back there."

Ziyanda: "Ok that's fine, look everything will fall into place in time."

I smile looking at her.

Ziyanda: "And I will get to see the fifth generation God has kept me this long and I am grateful."

I chuckle.

Me: "Well not on my side grams I don't even have a girlfriend."

Ziyanda: "Where is Thabsile you guys were amazing you looked really beautiful together."

Me: "She went back to her ex."

Ziyanda: "At some point you have to fight Nkosiyabo I know you're not this soft guy, you will unleash who you really are soon and I am scared because you don't really show emotions. Those men raised all of them well but you...I told them..."

She speaks while staring into space

Me: "Ma."

She looks at me and force a smile on her face.

Ziyanda: "You gonna be ok, I love you."

Me: "I love you too."

I hug her once again, I love her so much and I always pray to God to keep her for me because we can always run to her when we are troubled and she has a way of making us feel better.

I drive back to Durban and start by buying lunch for Mvelo and his dad and walk in. I eat with them

then drive to Thabsie's house just to see how she is holding up, i haven't seen her ever since I left for two months.

I step out of my car and knock on the door. She opens and look at me it's like she wants to cry.

Me: "Hi."

She look behind her then close the door, she has a big jacket on but it's hot, she doesn't look ok.

Me: "Hey."

Thabsie: "I haven't seen you."

Her voice is shaky.

Me: "I thought you went back to Quinton I always find you with him Thabsile and it hurts."

She burst into tears.

Me: "I love you but the disrespect, cussing is a deal breaker for me."

Thabsie: "I was angry that you thought I slept with Quinton but I'm so sorry."

I sigh.

Me: "I don't know who will see me as a human anymore I thought you will see me in a different way than how everyone sees me Thabsile but you also see me as weak."

Thabsie: "I didn't mean to baby i'm sorry."

She says wiping her tears with the back of her hand.

Me: "If we try again what will change?"

Thabsie: "I won't raise my voice on you and won't cuss and I won't let Quinton near me again."

I take her hands holding them tight.

Me: "I don't want to seem like I am dictating you but respect goes both ways if you respect me I will respect you as well."

She nods, I wipe her tears.

Me: "I missed you."

Thabsie: "Me too, a lot I heard you went away for two months."

I nod.

Me: "I needed some air to refresh my mind it's been hard."

She wraps her arms around my neck mine on her waist.

Me: "I want us to work."

Thabsie: "I want that too, Uhm you are wearing your necklace."

I nod.

Me: "Dad said I must never take it off."

Thabsie: "I missed mine as well."

Me: "You should wear it."

She nods.

Me: "I need you by my side Thabsie I don't have a lot of people who believe in me so I need you."

She sleeps on my chest and cry so hard I even forgot we are standing on the front door, a door opening reminds us I step back from her it's aunt Nkosazana.

Zana: "Nkosi hey baby long time."

I hug her while Thabsie look away wiping her tears.

Zana: "I haven't seen you for a while."

Me: "Yeah uhm I came to greet you I was in the neighbourhood."

She invites me in for food then leave for home.

When I get home I call her.

Thabsie: "Hello."

Me: "Are you okay?"

Thabsie: "I am studying but I need to talk to you."

Me: "Ok."

Thabsie: "In person."

Me: "Ok I will see you just now."

I drive to her place and call her once I'm by the gate.

She get in and starts playing with her hands.

Me: "What's wrong baby."

She slowly unzips her jacket she is wearing a bra underneath. I look at her confused. She takes my

hand and place it on her tummy I widen my eyes staring at her.

Me: "Baby."

Her tummy is hard but not big, the tears are back now.

Thabsie: "I'm pregnant Nkosi and I'm...I'm scared I have been hiding it from sis Nkosazana my final exams are close."

I am out of words still with my hand on her tummy.

Thabsie: "Nkosi."

Me: "When did you find out?"

Thabsie: "Three weeks back, I would wake up feeling drained and my neck would hurt so bad so I fainted at school I was taken to the hospital that's when they ran some tests and.."

I brush my head.

Thabsie: "What am I going to do Nkosi?"

Me: "Uhm..keep the baby I will support you in every way possible I promise."

Thabsie: "But I can't tell them now I will hide it and tell them after my last exams."

I nod, I am stressing out too because I wasn't expecting it.

Me: "I'm so sorry for being careless I should have thought about protection because you're still in school."

She nods, I touch her tummy again.

Me: " How does it feel?"

She shrug her shoulders.

Thabsie: "I'm just too sad I want to cry all the time."

I huff.

Me: "So I am going to be a father?"

I look at her.

Me: "I'm gonna be a dad baby."

I smile looking at her, I am a man after all.

Me: "But why didn't you tell me earlier?"

She look away.

Me: "Thabsile."

Thabsie: "I.. I wanted to terminate without anyone knowing."

I look at her.

Thabsie: "I'm sorry."

She is too emotional I feel so bad, I help her sit on my lap she rest her head on my shoulder, I brush her back.

Me: "Calm down ok."

She finally calms down I wipe her tears, she moans in pain.

Me: "Are you ok?"

Thabsie: "I feel some cramps in my stomach."

Me: "Uhm let's go check on Mvelo I need to speak to his dad we will come back soon."

She nods and go back to her seat.

I get there and find Mvelo asleep but his dad is awake.

Me: "Uhm I need your help."

He nods.

Me: "Do you by any chance know any traditional healer who is not far from here?"

He looks like he is thinking.

Simo: "Oh yeah I know one, he is highly recommended Bab'Sdlakele."

I nod.

Me: "I need to see him early tomorrow."

Simo: "I can accompany you there since I am not working."

Me: "Ok thank you."

I look at Thabsie she fell asleep on the couch just like that I can't help but smile.

Simo: "Young love."

I drop Thabsie off then drive home.

In the morning I call Thabsie to get ready while I drive to pick up Mvelo and his dad because we don't want to leave him alone the I pick up Thabsie.

I have been driving for an hour then we find a place with four rondavels and a big house, there are chickens in the yard.

Simo: "This is the place, We will wait here for you."

Thabsie and I walk towards the gate a young boy runs to us.

"This way."

He says without even greeting we follow him he stops at one of the rondavel.

"Take off your shoes and walk in." He says and walk away I take off my shoes then help Thabsie with hers. As soon as I step foot in the room I hear a loud grunt I feel the room shaking.

"Great King of the Gumede clan, Nkosiyabo the first king to ever hunt a leopard and a Cheetah, Great one."

He says clapping hands moving his head from left to right.

"Sit my King."

We sit in front of him on the floor.

"My King."

Me: "I want to protect my seed from any harm can you...."

He raise his hand I stop talking.

"Let the ancestors speak to me my King."

He starts chanting my clan names acknowledging that I am a king.

"Your soulmate is in danger and so is the seed she carries on her womb because the enemy has their blood, they are stronger."

He shakes his head.

"No one can defeat the greatest to ever live, a born King of the Qwabe clan."

He opens his eyes and look at Thabsie.

"You have opened space for the enemy the more they take from you the more power they take from the King."

I look at her confused.

"A huge storm is coming but you will remain undefeated my king."

He is speaking so many things at once I end up confused.

"I will help keep who is inside of her safe."

I nod. He gives her some herbs to drink and they seem bitter.

"Give me that around your necks."

We take off our necklaces he put them in the bucket calling the clan names once again then give me Thabsie's necklace then give her mine.

"Wear it like this my king."

After a while we get up and I leave money on the floor and walk out.

We walk out and I thank Simo then take them back home.

I am parking at Thabsie's gate she is looking at me with so much love, I smile brushing her cheek.

Me: "I want to be with you Thabsie, you just gave me more reason to live."

Thabsie: "I'm sorry for everything bad I said and did to you Nkosi."

Me: "I need to tell you something."

She nods.

Me: "I told Sbani that I want to go to Johannesburg or Cape Town next year."

Thabsie: "Oh."

I wipe my face looking up.

Me: "I want to work, I want to have my own things. Things aren't always as they seem, if you depend on someone you have to act a certain way that suits them and I don't want that anymore I want to be my own man."

She nods.

Thabsie: "I understand."

Me: "You can come with me since you're in matric, maybe we can go to the same varsity."

Thabsie: "And the baby?"

Me: "We will go together."

She doesn't say anything.

Me: "You still have time to think about it no pressure ok."

Thabsie: "Ok I love you."

I kiss her lips then she walks away.

The next day I am at the bank to open a new bank account then transfer the amount that is left in my card I notice that they really stopped my allowance for this month.

I go back home and find my father sitting at the veranda.

Manqoba: "Nkosiyabo."

I look at him.

Manqoba: "You didn't go to work today."

Me: "I told grams that I don't want to work there anymore."

He nods.

Manqoba: "Then you my boy will have to find a place to stay because you're a man right?"

Me: "But this is not your house dad, let Pink tell me that."

He get up like lightning but I remain still.

Manqoba: "What did you say?"

Me: "Baba if you don't want me just tell me don't abuse me because I am tired and I won't take it!"

Manqoba: "What you gonna do? Fight me?"

Me: "No I will pack my clothes and turn my back on this family forever."

He step closer but I am still standing there.

Manqoba: "Pack your shit and see if I care."

Me: "You don't deserve to be a father maybe that's the reason why Vuyokazi didn't give you more kids."

He slap me but I don't move.

Me: "Matter of fact no...I want to give you sleepless nights I am not going anywhere get used to having me around."

He is shaking in anger his eyes are red and smaller he is starting to sweat.

Me: "You're not my father anymore Nqobasi and if you dare put your hands on me again, well...you'll know me."

I turn to walk away but he grab me I push him so hard he stumbles back and stare at me in shock.

Me: "I am warning you."

I leave him fuming going to my room, I take off my clothes and walk in the shower I let cold water fall down my body with tears running down with it, I never thought I would ever speak to my father like that in my life and it hurts me I am definitely leaving with Thabsie soon if she agrees to come with me.

NKOSIYABO

&

ISISEKELO

Born With A Purpose

*

CHAPTER 7

*

There is a meeting here at home and everyone from the palace came I think I have an idea on what the meeting is about but I don't really care anymore.

I get in the lounge and find all of them there some are sitting on the chairs because the couches are not enough to accommodate all of us. There is an empty chair next to Phiwokuhle who is sitting next to Ntsika I walk up there but Isisekelo walk in and come straight to it and sit down I look around I guess they are seated like this because of the kingship, I go to the kitchen to get a chair then sit a bit far from everyone.

Ntsika: "So I called this meeting because of the disturbing news I heard from my son Manqoba."

I knew it!

Luyolo: "What is it?"

Ntsika: "He tells me that Nkosiyabo put his hands on him."

I hear gasps.

Luyolo: "Nkosiyabo is that true?"

Me: "Yes it's true."

They all exclaim.

Ntsika: "And I have been seeing some nasty attitude from him of lately and it's pissing me off I won't entertain any disrespect from my grandkids, the kids I raised!"

He is shouting.

Grandma keeps chuckling.

Ntsika: "So I called you here to intervene because If I put my hands on him I might just kill him! My son won't be disrespected by him not here."

Ziyanda: "Can I speak Ntsika?"

Ntsika: "Yes ma."

Ziyanda: "Did you ask your son why Nkosiyabo acted the way he did?"

Ntsika: "There won't be reason enough to make me understand why a son would put his hands on his father, my brothers have never done that to our father and my sons never did that to me, what makes it alright for Nkosiyabo to do it?"

Ziyanda: "Every action have a reaction Ntsika! I kept telling all of you never to treat Nkosiyabo different from his siblings but you thought you knew better! Phiwo didn't go through all the bullshit you made Nkosi to go through!"

Manqoba: "That's because Phiwo proved to be suitable for the throne from a very young age he understood what it meant to be King but Nkosiyabo was always overshadowed by Isisekelo I won't even be suprised if he can't make kids!"

I look at him then Isi she has a smirk on her face.

Ziyanda: "Aybo Manqoba ngiyakhuza njalo.(No Manqoba I am warning you)

Manqoba: "He told me straight up that I am not a good father that is why my wife didn't give me more kids."

Me: "You are only a good father to your daughter over there but to me you're not and I am entitled to my opinion."

Manqoba: "Opinion yamasimba.(Opinion of bullshit!)

I shake my head and get up, i walk up to grandpa and kneel in front of him.

Me: "I'm sorry for putting hands on your son but I was angry he always wants to solve things by beating me up. You are talking for your son but who is gonna talk for me?"

I look up at him.

Me: "What do you want from me Gumede so that I can be a good grandson to you like my siblings, what should I do?"

I feel a hand touching my back then hold my arm pulling me up, it's grandma.

Ziyanda: "You don't have to do this to anyone! You don't have to bow down to anyone here!"

I hold her hand.

Me: "I love you ok."

I hug her tight then go to my room and lock the door. I start packing my bags, I hear a knock on the door I ignore it.

Sbani: "Open up it's me."

I open the door, he walks in while I lock again.

He looks around and see my bags.

Sbani: "You are leaving?"

Me: "Yes but please still apply for me."

He sighs sitting in bed.

Sbani: "Are you going to tell them?"

Me: "I don't think anyone will care even grandma Ntsoaki is not saying anything about this."

Sbani: "So where to?"

Me: "I don't know yet but I will call you to ask about the applications."

He nods.

Sbani: "I don't support you leaving home but I am not judging you so I will support you financially."

Me: "Thank you baba."

I drive to Thabsie's place and call her she walk out still in her uniform I guess she just came back from school she has a school jacket on she is really trying to hide this pregnancy.

Me: "Hey."

Thabsie: "Hi."

Me: " how are you feeling?"

Thabsie: "I feel fine."

I nod.

Me: "Uhm..I am leaving."

Thabsie: "To where?"

Me:"I don't know yet but I am leaving tonight."

Thabsie: "When are you coming back?"

Me: "I will come back after you finish your last exams to fetch you, you will be around six months that time."

Thabsie: "Fetch me?"

Me: "Yes, I am leaving everything behind except for you and my baby."

Thabsie: "But what about now Nkosi! You are leaving me now!"

Me: "I don't have a choice baby staying here is unbearable for me."

Thsbsie: "No."

Me: "Please understand sthandwa sami(my love) everyone is against me they took everything, only

great grandma and Sbani is on my side but my dad and grandpa.."

I shake my head as I am getting emotional.

Me: "I just want you to hold on for me, you will write your trial exams now then in less than two months you will start your final exams I will come back I promise you."

She shakes her head.

Thabsie: "I will terminate this pregnancy Nkosiyabo."

Me: "Please don't do that to me baby I need you now more than ever please, ngiyakucela." (I am begging you)

She nods.

Me: "I'm not doing this to hurt you I promise we will talk everyday over the phone."

Thabsie: "Ok."

I don't feel that "ok" she seems angry.

Me: "Can you give me one hour of your time just to say goodbye."

She nods and look out the window. We check in the hotel. I make love to her like it's the last time then we wear our clothes in silence. We go back to the car and I drive her home.

She step out and literally run inside the house, I go back home and take my bags to my car then drive out I check in the hotel my phone rings.

Me: "Baba."

Sbani: "I will send the money now and I got your flight ticket to Cape Town, it leaves tomorrow."

Me: "Thank you..uhm dad."

Sbani: "Yes."

Me: "Thabsie...please look after her for me, she's.."

Sbani: "What is it?"

Me: "She's pregnant with my child but don't tell anyone please she is scared and she said she will tell Nkosazana and Sonwa after her exams."

Sbani: "Nkosiyabo that means you can't leave boy."

Me: "I have to go dad I am not okay emotionally I need to be away."

Sbani: "Yhoo!"

I get in bed and try to fall asleep but it's not happening I stay awake the whole night.

As the flight takes off I look down, this is it now I will be on my own making my own decisions and I am here to build a life for my unborn child.

*

ISISEKELO

*

We are at home, yesterday grandpa called us for a meeting because Nkosiyabo apparently grew some balls and put his hands on my father I am still shocked by the bitterness and envy he has shown ever since I sat on the throne.

We are eating breakfast at Grandpa Lukhele's backyard the whole family is here except for kids.

Me: "So Nkosi is not joining us for breakfast?"

Vuyo: "He is not in his room I think he went out for a morning jog."

Me: "But he hates jogging I had to force him."

Sbani: "A lot has been happening people turned on him so maybe he found a new hobby."

I look at him he is just focusing on his plate.

We finish eating breakfast with no sign of him, I go to his room the bed is made I notice that there are suitcases that are missing on top of his closet. I open it and most of his clothes are not here. I rush out and find them still outside.

Me: "Nkosi left, he packed all of his clothes."

Manqoba: "But he didn't say anything about leaving."

Sbani: "Who was he gonna tell because you all ganged up on him, you don't know how much damage you did on that boy Manqoba and you baba." He says referring to Ntsika.

Ntsika: "Teaching him how to be a man isn't damaging, this is exactly why we were tough on him he always runs away."

Sbani: "He is only nineteen but the emotional damage you did on him I don't even know if he's going to be ok."

Manqoba: "He will come back soon it's not easy out there with no money coming in."

Me: "I guess he is seeking attention."

Sbani: "You better shut up if you know what's good for you "Queen"!"

I look at him shocked.

Sbani: "Give me those eyes I will show you hell right here in front of "daddy" just try me."

Ntsika: "Sbani leave the child alone."

Sbani: "A child that betrayed her own brother?"

Me: "How did I betray Nkosi?"

Sbani: "The day you accepted sitting on that throne that was betrayal. You knew that he is the one who is supposed to sit on that throne."

Me: "I hunted a cheetah before his weak ass so..."

I don't finish the sentence because a hot slap shut me up immediately. Next thing dad and Sbani are fighting Nkanyezi and Langa pull them apart.

Manqoba: "Stay away from my family's business Sbanisethu, you have no right to slap my daughter you bastard!"

Sbani: "Whatever you're going through you need counseling because you are taking it out on your own son and all of you let him!"

He is breathing fire.

Me: "Did Nkosiyabo promise you a position should he become king? Is that why you are so angry?"

Sbani: "Ngizokusakaza ngenye impama mina!(I will slap you again!)"

Me: "Just try you might follow Nkosiyabo as well."

He chuckles shaking his head.

Sbani: "I can't wait for the day Nkosiyabo comes back stronger and take back what was stolen from him for whatever reason."

He says and walk away.

I walk inside and my phone is ringing.

Me: "Hello."

"Hey Isi, it's Quinton."

Me: "Oh."

Quinton: "I need to talk to you, can we meet please if you can my Queen."

Me: "Ok where can we meet?"

Quinton: "Is it okay in a public space seeing that you are now a really big deal?"

I chuckle.

Me: "I will send a hotel to one of our flats, we can meet there."

Quinton: "Cool."

I send the address then drive for 15 minutes to the flat and walk in. After a while I hear a buzzer then open the door for him. We sit at th kitchen I am looking at him waiting for him to talk.

Quinton: "Uhm your highness..."

I laugh.

Me: "You can still call me Isisekelo."

Quinton: "But you're not just Isisekelo anymore you're a Queen."

I smile, that's a huge compliment to me.

Me: "So why am I here?"

He sighs.

Quinton: "Thabsie left me."

I nod, I mean I know that.

Quinton: "He left me for your brother."

Me: "Why are you telling me this?"

Quinton: "Can you talk to her for me, I really love her and what will happen to her when Nkosi takes a wife? She will be hurt so make her see the mistake she is making, the pain she will feel."

Me: "It's her choice."

He stares at me.

Quinton: "Ok I didn't want to tell you this but I feel like I have to since you've been a friend to me for a while."

I wait for him to talk.

Quinton: "Nkosiyabo becomes stronger when he is with Thabsie."

I chuckle.

Me: "My brother has never been strong well at least not stronger than me."

Quinton: "That's where you're wrong Isi, how do you explain him killing a cheetah and Leopard on the same day?"

Me: "That doesn't mean anything."

Quinton: "But it does Isisekelo you know it too, That night he killed these animals he was with Thabsile and the more they are together the stronger he gets and it will be easy to dethrone you."

Me: "How do you know all this?"

Quinton: "That is not important what's important is that when Nkosi falls deeply in love with Thabsie he will be stronger than anyone who's ever lived."

Me: "Well it doesn't matter because Nkosi left we don't know where he went."

Quinton: "That won't stop him from falling for her they might be in contact."

Me: "So what should I do?"

Quinton: "What I know is that when Thabsie is weak it affects Nkosi as well and when she is dead that's even better!"

I stare at him in shock.

Me: "You are sick! You can't actually be thinking of killing Thabsie she is my friend."

He get up.

Quinton: "Think about what's more important to you Isi, the throne or the meaningless friendship."

He walks out leaving me thinking, he didn't say Nkosi will die if Thabsie is weak so I need more information so I quickly get up following him.

Me: "How do we make her weak?"

I shout behind him, he turns smiling.

Quinton: "I can marry you and together we will be a force to be reckoned with."

Me: "That is crazy."

Quinton: "Do you want the throne or you want to lose to your brother?"

Me: "I never lose."

Quinton: "Let me know when you've thought about it, I will be waiting."

He kiss my cheek and walk away. I pace around the yard I mean Nkosi won't die and so is Thabsie and also Quinton is a good looking guy so why not?

NKOSIYABO

&

ISISEKELO

Born With A Purpose

*

CHAPTER 8

*

ISISEKELO

*

I have been losing my mind thinking about what Quinton suggested I don't know if I can trust what he said. It's been three day we haven't contacted each other at all so I guess he is giving me time to digest all of this.

I take my phone and try calling Nkosiyabo but his phone is on voicemail so I try Thabsie and she answers.

Thabsie: "Hello."

Me: "Hey, how are you?"

Thabsie: "I'm fine."

She sounds sick.

Me: "Can I see you? Are you home?"

Thabsie: "I'm home."

Me: "I'll be there now."

I drop the call then drive to her place. I walk in and find her sleeping on the couch. I shake her she opens her puffy eyes.

Me: "You said you're ok but look at you, you look sick."

She sit up and pull up her fleece.

Me: "You have flue?"

She nods.

I sit down looking at her.

Me: "Did you know that Nkosiyabo left?"

She shrug her shoulders.

Me: "Do you know where he is?"

Thabsie: "No."

Me: "Oh, did you guys break up?"

She looks at me with so much irritation.

Thabsie: "Why are you here Isi?"

Me: "You don't want me here?"

She looks away tapping her foot down.

Me: "You forgot that this is my auntie's house huh?"

Thabsie: "So what?"

Me: "Don't give me attitude baby girl you're nothing in this house but a charity case."

Her eyes immediate get glassy.

Me: "I think I caught you at a bad time I will come back some other time."

I walk out and call Quinton once I'm outside.

Quinton: "My Queen."

I blush.

Me: "Hey can we meet?"

Quinton: "Ok send the address."

I send the address of the same flat we met the first time.

He walks in and hug me tight then kiss me I wasn't expecting it but I love it, it made me feel some type of way.

Quinton: "How are you?"

I am suddenly shy I can't look at him in the eye anymore.

Quinton: "So you called me here baby."

I smile to myself damn!

We sit down.

Quinton: "You thought about what we discussed?"

I nod.

Me: "You promise that my brother and Thabsie won't get hurt right?"

Quinton: "They won't get hurt we will just mobilize them."

I nod.

Me: "How do we go about it?"

He chuckles.

Quinton: "You just have to introduce me to your family then I propose marriage we will take it from there."

Me: "Will it be a real marriage?"

He steps closer to me and hold my waist he is a little taller.

Quinton: "It's as real as it gets, you're a strong woman and that's exactly what I need by my side."

I nod, he kiss me so good I find myself wrapping my arms around his neck. After a while I step back from him.

Quinton: "Being Queen suits you."

I smile.

Me: "Thank you."

Quinton: "I need a favour from you."

I nod.

Quinton: "I want you to get Thabsie to the mountain where you found Nkosiyabo tomorrow night."

Me: "But how? And why?"

Quinton: "Baby don't ask me questions just do it, the sooner we make Nkosi weak the more power we get."

Me: "Ok."

He hugs me again.

Quinton: "You still don't know where your brother is?"

Me: "No."

Quinton: "Oh don't worry he will show up eventually but he won't be able to do anything."

We go our separate way and I go to bed.

The next day Thabsie has agreed to "go out" with me as a way to "apologise" for the way I acted

yesterday, that's what I said to her but I am actually taking her to the mountains.

Thabsie: "Uhm Isi, this is the wrong way. Didn't you say we are going to a pub in town?"

Me: "I just need to fetch a friend somewhere then we will go."

She nods, I don't even understand the way she is dressed, she has a baggy t-shirt on with a short but I said we are going to a pub she could have put more effort.

I stop my car in the middle of nowhere.

Thabsie: "Why are we stopping here it's dark here."

Me: "Let's go my friend's place is on the other side of the mountain."

Thabsie: "No way am I going in there Isi you can go alone!"

She shouts.

Me: "There is nothing wrong here let's go."

We step out of the car and get in the forest I see the light I walk towards it.

Thabsie: "Isi I am going back, this is scary."

I grab her hand and walk towards the light she is clearly shaking. We find Quinton wearing all white there is fire in front of him.

Quinton: "You came."

Thabsie: "Why did you bring me here Isi? You said we are going to a party."

Quinton: "Yes baby the party is right here."

He walks around us then stand behind Thabsie, he sniffs her neck then cut her neck a little, blood comes out. I cringe.

Thabsie: " What are you doing?"

Next thing Quinton licks it I stare at him in shock.

Me: "What the hell!"

He starts shaking his eyes rolling back.

Quinton: "I need more."

He cut her neck again and suck her for the long amount of time I scream for him to stop pulling him away, Thabsie falls on the ground.

Me: "What the hell!? What are you?"

I say stepping back but he grabs my waist I am scared but he kiss me with his bloody mouth I am stunned but I feel this great energy it's overwhelming I hold on to him.

I look at him as he is staring down at me.

Quinton: "Today her blood is different it carries so much energy than the last time, so we need her."

Me: "So what are you?"

Quinton: "I'm human I just need her blood to suck the power out of Nkosiyabo since she is chosen for him."

Me: "But it won't kill her right?"

Quinton: "No and eventually I will be more powerful so I won't need her for long."

I nod.

Quinton: "So when are you introducing me to the family?"

Me: "uhm maybe we can go together to the palace this weekend."

He smirks.

Quinton: "That's great."

We look at Thabsie as she moves and sit up, she looks so weak.

Me: "Won't she remember what happened?"

Quinton: "Not really but will feel pain on her neck from me cuts."

Me: "How will I explain that?"

Thabsie: "Isi why am I here? Why did you bring me to this place and why is Quinton her?"

She shouts panicking.

Me: "We are going to a party I told you and just because you're not with Quinton doesn't mean I should ditch him.

Quinton: "And Isisekelo and I are together now."

She looks at me.

Thabsie: "Just take me home."

She get up stumbling then touch her neck.

Thabsie: "What did you guys do to me?"

Me: "You fell and hurt your neck sweetie."

Quinton: "Let me help you."

He picks her up we go back to my car. I drive her back to her house then drop Quinton off and make my way home. I go to my brother's room and look around I miss him but I want to prove that I am not just his foundation that I have always been told I am, I am much more than that it's nothing personal.

I go join my family for dinner and find them already eating.

Me: "Hello."

Manqoba: "Hey princess."

I sit next to him and look at Sbani he has his eyes squinted looking at me, I shift uncomfortable on my seat.

Sbani: "I went to see Thabsie earlier."

I look at him blankly.

Sbani: "She wasn't there and after a while I sae you with her and Quinton why is that?"

Me: "What do you mean why is that? We are all friends mos."

Sbani: "Naa don't give me that Sisekelo."

Me: "What do you want me to say?"

Sbani: "Quinton was carrying her I want to know why?"

Me: "What has that got to do with you baba? We went out and she was drunk!"

Sbani: "Mmmmh."

He obviously doesn't believe me but I won't be explaining myself any further.

Sbani: " Manqoba."

Dad looks at him.

Sbani: "Are you okay with your son not around? Are you just gonna let him stay away from his home?"

Manqoba: "You are a father yourself maybe one day you will get how it feels to be disrespected by your own son or even daughters."

He chuckles.

Sbani: "Ok."

We go our separate ways and sleep.

The days pass by very fast it's now the weekend my family is going to the palace to do a ceremony to welcome Sbani and Khwezi's baby it's long over due because he is already 3 months. That is when I will introduce Quinton.

We are sitting at the rondavel as a family but the yard is full of people from our community and Quinton is already here. I get up and clear my throat they all keep quiet I am the Queen after all.

Me: "Uhm everyone I would like to introduce someone to all of you."

Ntsika: "Who is that someone?"

I walk out and come back with Quinton, he is looking great wearing a tailored traditional attire that fits him perfectly his hair is trimmed well and he smells good.

He bows a little then stand confidently next to me.

Me: "Uhm this is Quinton Feyer my boyfriend."

He is biracial , black mom and coloured dad.

Sbani slowly get up I ignore him.

Quinton: "I came with good intentions I am in love with your daughter so much and I would love to send my uncles soon."

I smile looking at him.

Sbani: "So you date your friend's ex?"

Manqoba: "Who's ex?"

Sbani: "He is Thabsile's ex boyfriend."

Dad rolls her eyes.

Manqoba: "You keep talking about that girl like she matters in our family but she doesn't!"

Zana: "She doesn't?"

Manqoba: "Yes Nkosazana she doesn't we only know her through you and Sonwa and also that doesn't mean anything because she is not even your blood!"

Zana: "Oh is that so?"

Manqoba: "It is so! Quinton welcome, don't even have double standards here, Sniko here had two kids with Lethu but went on to marry Sbonga his blood brother so a friend ain't shit."

I smile looking at Quinton he is smiling as well,
dad would do anything for me.

They are all quiet.

Me: "So Grandpa do you approve?"

Ntsika: "As long as he came with good intentions
I'm ok with that I hear he is talking about sending
uncles."

Quinton: "Yes sir whenever you're free."

Sbani: "You're still in school where will you get the
money to marry a "Queen."

He always does this, he draws inverted comas in
the air when he calls me a Queen.

Quinton: "I work part time for my father so he is
willing to do this for me."

Sbani shakes his head.

Ntsika: "Tell your uncles to send a letter we will be
waiting."

I bow a little.

Me: "Thank you Grandpa."

We walk out and hug as soon as we step outside.

Me: "You look good."

He smiles.

Quinton: "You look beautiful as always and I passed by at Thabsie home and had some of her blood before coming here."

Me: "Is she okay?"

Quinton: "Her blood is getting stronger which makes it hard for me to stop but I fought to stop she was too weak but she'll be fine."

I nod.

Me: "So we should let Nkosi stay away?"

Quinton: "He can do whatever he wants we're close to making him lose all the power by just using Thabsile."

Me: "Ok, so when are we getting married?"

Quinton: "This month won't end without me making you my wife."

I hug him once again then go back to my family, he came with his dad's car.

I am about to be the wife soon and I am excited.

*

NKOSIYABO

*

I am far away from home and saying I don't miss everyone would be a big lie, I even miss my father but the person I miss mostly is Thabsile and I can't wait for her to finish her exams so I can fetch her. I have settled in well here in Cape Town I got a flat at a reasonable price since I don't have my own money but Sbani pays for everything from food to rent and I am grateful.

I have been feeling very sick and weak lately and it doesn't help that Thabsie is ignoring my texts and calls I even asked baba to go check on her and he told me she had went out with Isisekelo and Quinton and I don't understand, maybe they are getting back together but what about my child then.

Just as I am about to go out my phone rings I have a new number that only Thabsie and Sbani knows.

It's Sbani calling.

Me: "Baba."

He chuckles then burst out laughing.

Me: "Dad what is so amusing? Is everything ok?"

Sbani: "Hehehe! Ay!"

Me: "Baba."

Sbani: "You won't believe what I saw and heard today boy!"

Me: "What is it?"

Sbani: "Apparently your sister and Quinton are a couple and they will be getting married soon."

Me: "You're joking right?"

He chuckles.

Sbani: "I am telling you we are at the palace as we speak she just introduced him to the whole family."

Me: "And they approve?"

Sbani: "Yep Manqoba said Thabsile is just a friend and made reference with Sniko, Lethu and Sbonga situation!"

Doesn't sound like he is laughing anymore.

Me: "Oh."

I'm out of words I really don't understand any of this.

Sbani: "You know what I don't understand is where they took Thabsie the other day because when they brought her back she was in Quinton's arms I even thought they are back together but Isi said Thabsile was drunk it doesn't add up, something is up."

I sigh.

Me: "What should I do dad? She still doesn't answer my calls"

Sbani: "I will call her to my office tomorrow then call you."

Me: "Ok thank you."

I go to gym there is a team of famous professional soccer players that train next to where I gym so I walk up to them and greet then ask to join them in training and luckily they allow me to train with them. We've been at it for almost 2 hours now and I am enjoying it I can't believe I am actually in the field with professionals right now. We hear a loud whistle they all stop training and walk up to their

couch I know these people from TV they are stars. They greet him while I walk away.

"Hey!" Someone shouts I turn to look behind me it's their couch.

"Where do you think you're going?"

He has a big bold voice I chuckle, he remind me of Lukhele.

Me: "I am going back to my own training sir."

"I have been here for a while and I noticed that you have some skills are you a professional soccer player."

Me: "It depends what professional means in vocabulary. It's been a while since I played I stopped in High School when I was almost signed by the biggest team in Durban."

He steps closer to me.

"You don't say!"

I chuckle as he gives me his hand, we handshake.

Couch: "I would like to see more of your skills so would you mind coming to our training everyday at 4 pm."

Me: "I am always here so I don't mind at all thank you."

I take my towel and walk away.

Couch: "You look familiar though."

He says loudly making me turn again.

Me: "I have one of those faces you know, everyone thinks like that."

I say then start jogging back to my place I think I love this environment here where nobody knows who you are even when they start to notice you can deny it so yeah I can be who and what I want to be here.

The next morning I wake up and do washing, it's hard because I have never ever done it in my life let alone cooking I have been eating Eggs, fried chips, burgers and bread because I don't even know how to cook rice I don't even think they would have let me near the pots at home since I was a "King".

My phone rings I quickly rush to it because I know that's Sbani.

Me: "Baba."

Sbani: "Hey Thabsie is here, I will give you guys some space to talk."

I hear the door closing.

Me: "Thabsie."

Thabsie: "Nkosiyabo."

I huff.

Me: "I have been trying to call you for days."

Thabsie: "And I haven't been answering because I don't want to talk to you."

I feel a pang in my heart.

Me: "I'm so sorry."

She starts crying and I don't know what to say to make her feel better.

Me: "Uhm look baby if you won't be studying in these 10 days break from school before your finals you can come visit me."

Thabsie: "I will be studying from home."

Me: "You can come visit me I will help you study."

She giggles.

Thabsie: "You know I'm a straight A student right?"

I chuckle.

Me: "I got 6 Distinctions what's your point?"

She laughs and my hearts melts man.

Thabsie: "I think I will do better than you, I am aiming for 7."

I smile.

Me: "I can make that happen if you come this side and I will be your human exam paper."

Thabsie: "I would love that."

Me: "Then start answering my calls whenever I call, I will get you a flight ticket."

Thabsie: "I can't wait to see you."

Me: "It's just 4 days I will try to find a flight for Thursday evening."

Thabsie: "Ok thank you."

Me: "Do you have any cravings? Is the baby still ok?"

She doesn't say anything.

Me: "Baby."

Thabsie: "I think I just felt something move in my tummy."

I get up smiling like a crazy dude.

Me: "Really?"

Thabsie: "Yes."

Me: "Babe you are going to four months now are you sure they haven't seen it?"

Thabsie: "I'm sure because I avoid being around them and it's easier now that I am busy with exams because I always make an excuse that I am studying."

Me: "Ok uhm but my dad knows."

Thabsie: "What!?"

Me: "Sbani knows, he is the only one that knows and he won't tell anyone."

Thabsie: "You promised to keep this between us!"

Me: "Don't shout baby, I told him because I trust him with my life if he said he won't tell anyone then he won't."

She huffs.

Thabsie: "How am I going to look at him now?"

Me: "The same way baby he knew the day I left so don't worry about this."

Thabsie: "Ok bye I have to go back to class."

Me: "Ok I love you."

Thabsie: "I really hope you're not entertaining any girls there because I will kill you."

I smile.

Me: "I have told myself that I die there by your side baby."

Thabsie: "Bye."

She drops the call just like that leaving me smiling to myself I love her.

Today is a new day I am thinking about Mvelo and his dad I didn't tell them I was leaving and I hate that so I make it a point to call them later.

I am getting dressed for the training and I am looking forward to it I have always loved playing soccer so this is a big deal for me.

We start our training then take a little break.

Couch: "Care to introduce yourself today some of us don't know you."

Why didn't he ask me yesterday though.

Me: "My name is Nkosiyabo Gumede I'm from Durban."

They start introducing themselves as well.

Couch: "Captain seeing that you have been training with him for a while without me being here what would you say about him?"

"I think he is really striker position the first day and he nailed it and yesterday he was a defender he did a great job there too so he could be anything the way I see it!"

The couch nods looking at me with a smirk.

Couch: "We have a match coming up this Saturday."

I nod.

Couch: "And I want to see what you got?"

Me: "Woah you mean a real match?"

He laughs.

Couch: "We are playing against people in your City I want to see you on a professional level before I can sign you."

I widen my eyes, maybe this is a dream.

Me: "In a Stadium?"

Couch: "yes."

Me: "Live?"

They are all laughing at me, I am happy like a kid man I can't wait to get to my place and tell my sister. I blink a few times when I remember that we're not on good terms anymore, she would have been the first person I share these news with, she is the one person who knew I loved soccer.

Days pass and I asked dad Sbani for money, he sent it and I bought Thabsie's flight ticket she is landing today and luckily my car is here thanks to Sbani again so I will fetch her.

I am leaning on my car at the airport I see her holding her bags, she is wearing jeans and my t-shirt her natural hair is tied up. I smile walking up

to her she is just standing there looking at me with tears on her cheeks. I hug her tight as she hold on to me for dear life it feels like I haven't seen her for years.

I take her bags to the car then we drive to my place she is still wiping her tears. We walk in and I hug her again.

Me: "I'm happy you're here."

I help her sit down then take off her sneakers.

Me: "What did you tell Nkosasana?"

Thabsie: "I said I am going home to the village to see my friends."

I nod and brush her tummy, it won't be long till they see it because it's getting big now.

Me: "Do you want anything to eat?"

She nods, I order some food while she takes a shower. She comes back in a towel while I am sitting in bed, she let it fall on the floor. I am staring at her naked body she is wet she has her eyes on me too I can feel a very strong connection the way she is looking at me makes me fall for her

deeply. I slowly get up walking up to her, my hands move to her ass as we kiss, I move to her neck as I gently push her to bed, we make passionate love then sleep in bed holding each other tight.

Me: "You're beautiful and thank you for coming."

Thabsie: "You look and sound different."

Me: "How?"

Thabsie: "I don't know how to explain it, you look more confident now and genuinely happy, to be honest I thought I would find you mopping around."

I sigh.

Me: "That's the reason I moved away was because I wanted to be my own man."

Thabsie: "I see more than that, I see a father of my baby who is a strong fearless man and I am happy I'm here with you."

Me: "I love you."

Thabsie: "I love you too."

I go get our food then we eat and sleep she is clinging onto me and I love it.

It's morning we just showered together now she is stuffing herself with breakfast she made, I join her.

Me: "You don't mind going to practice with me right? I will get you a hat and sunglasses it won't be long."

Thabsie: "Practice?"

I nod, I haven't told her that I will be playing with professionals this coming weekend and I am hoping to score a ticket for her I don't know if she'll like that though.

I help her wear her shoes and one of my t-shirts I guess she likes them because they are big and can hide the baby bump a little.

We get to the ground and find the boys warming up I'm glad none of them has shown some hostility towards me they are all cool.

I introduce my baby to them and they greet her with respect then I show her where to sit there are two kids here they are our captain's kids so she sits with them while we continue with practice. I

completely lose it when I see my jersey with a number 7 and written GUMEDE in bold letters so this is really happening I will be on TV playing soccer!? I don't believe it. We go back home and I am crazy happy I order food for us then sit on the couch she is in between my legs her head is on my chest.

Thabsie: "I didn't wanna scream out loud in that field and embarrass you but can I scream now?"

I look at her confused then she starts screaming really loud.

Thabsie: "Babe I met the soccer stars today and you were with them what was that!"

I just look at her blushing face.

Thabsie: "I tried so hard to keep my cool but man what!?"

I hold her hand.

Me: "You are going to watch their match on Saturday."

She stares at me.

Me: "I got you a ticket."

Thabsie: "Really? But what about you?"

Me: "You will be cheering for your man."

She sit up looking at me she looks like a baby, a very cute baby.

Thabsie: "No way!"

She starts screaming once again hugging me, seeing her this happy is making me emotional I can tell it's genuine.

Thabsie: "I'm so happy for you Nkosi wow baby.. wow."

She keeps hugging me until I excuse myself going to the bathroom I do some breathing to stop the tears from falling. I hear a soft knock on the door.

Thabsie: "Don't do that to me again Nkosiyabo."

I slowly open the door she falls into my arms.

Me: "Thank you for being here."

It's Saturday morning before the match I am watching as Thabsie eats her breakfast because I don't want her to get hungry. I am now nervous what if I mess up live on television maybe I shouldn't do this.

I feel a hand on mine, I look at her.

Thabsie: "It's already too late to doubt yourself me and our baby are already excited and looking forward to seeing you playing."

I move my chair close to her and touch her tummy I feel a kick I jump in fright causing Thabsie to laugh at me.

Me: "Uhm..is that a kick?"

She giggles.

Thabsie: "Yes."

If that's not enough motivation for me then I don't know what will be because these two people right here are what keeps me going.

Me: "I think i'm ready."

She smiles and kiss my forehead then my cheek.

Thabsie: "You got this."

I buy her water then I watch her as she walk in the stadium I go to the changing room and they cheer as I walk in I am having an out of body experience, is this really me?

I take a look at my t-shirt again then wear it I take my phone and call dad.

Sbani: "Nkosiyabo."

Me: "Hi uhm will you be watching a match today?"

I know he is a soccer fan.

Sbani: "The one that's playing 20 minutes from now? Yes I am definitely watching."

Me: "Ok."

Sbani: "What is it?"

I just drop the call then put the phone on my locker. I look at myself in the mirror then close my eyes saying a silent prayer asking God to be with me and protect my baby's mom and my baby.

We are standing in the middle of the field there are loud noises people are cheering I look around and spot my baby waving I smile looking down, I can do this for them.

NKOSIYABO

&

ISISEKELO

Born With A Purpose

*

CHAPTER 9

*

GUMEDE HOUSEHOLD

*

Sbani is sitting alone in the lounge waiting for a match to start. His wife Khwezi walks in with a beer in a bucket and puts it in front of him.

Sbani: "Hey baby."

She smiles sitting next to him.

Khwezi: "Hey, you're watching alone?"

Sbani: "I think my brothers will join me, and Sonwa is also coming."

Khwezi: "Well I am going to the Gallery to check on things I will come back later I am leaving with Lulonke."

Sbani nods, Lulonke is their son. She get up and walk away as Sbani concentrate on the match the players have just entered the field and they are singing a national anthem he slowly get up stepping closer to the TV as the camera keeps going to the same person.

Sbani: "No way! That's my boy!"

He shouts in disbelief.

Sbani: "That's my boy!"

He says it again then rush to Sbonga's room to call him.

Sbonga: "The match have started?"

Sbani: "Yes you need to see this."

They go back in the lounge but find the players already scattering around the field taking their positions, Sbani increase the volume.

Sbonga: "What is it that you wanted me to see?"

They sit down and Sonwa also join them, Sbani doesn't even want to blink because he doesn't want to miss seeing "his boy."

The ball starts rolling and Sbani quickly get up and point at the screen.

Sbani: "That's Nkosiyabo Sbonga!"

Now they are all on their feet cheering, it's really him just then Manqoba walk in with his hands in his pocket.

Lethu: "Brother, Nkosi is playing."

Manqoba: "Playing what?"

Lethu: "There...there he is!"

Manqoba stares at the screen in shock, his son is on TV. He slowly sit down and watch it.

Manqoba: "GUMEDE"

He says in a low voice reading the bold letters on Nkosiyabo's back.

Sbani is watching the match on his feet you can't miss how proud he is right now he is even having teary eyes.

After a few minutes Nkosiyabo is one on one with a goal keeper of the other team then the ball hits the net, he scored! just then the lightening strikes in the room causing the TV to switch off immediately everyone is on their feet looking around in shock.

Manqoba: "What was that?"

They try to open the TV again but it's not working, Sbani runs to Nadia's room and switch on her TV and he find the camera still on Nkosiyabo his team mates are hugging him and he actually scored 10 minutes after the match started.

He watch the rest of the match in Nadia's room his eyes are glued on the TV. After the match they interview the coach and "The man of the match". The first one in history to take the title in his first ever match.

Sbani walk out shaking his head you'd think he is the one who was playing.

Me: "My boy is the man of the match!"

He says shoulder hugging Sbonga and his brothers, Manqoba is just sitting there staring into space.

Sbani: "Nqobasi."

He slowly looks at him.

Sbani: "Are you proud of him?"

He doesn't say anything but just get up and walk away. He is acting weird and Sbani is starting to get concerned about him.

*

NKOSIYABO

*

Being here still feels surreal I haven't come to terms that I actually was in the soccer field playing and now I am interviewed by everyone because I am said to be the man of the match on my first game. Some journalist picked up who I am but I quickly turn to other journalists to answer their questions but I know sooner or later they will be writing about "The failed King becoming a soccer

player." I go to the changing room and wear my clothes calling my baby.

Thabsie: "I am so proud of you Nkosi!"

She sounds like she is crying.

Me: "Where are you? I'm coming now."

Thabsie: "I'm already in the car."

I rush to the car, she step out and hug me tight my t-shirt becomes wet instantly.

Me: "Babe."

Thabsie: "You were amazing."

I hold her tight kissing her forehead.

I feel a tap on my shoulder it's the captain.

"Leaving so soon? Coach is asking to talk to you inside." He says and walk away.

Thabsie: "I will wait here."

Me: "Ok I will come back just now."

She must be hungry so I have to take her home to eat soon.

I talk to the coach about signing my contract then a celebration party which I politely reject because

I have a pregnant girlfriend waiting for me and I got her here to spend time with her.

I go back home and she orders food after shouting at me for not having healthy food in the house. My phone rings and it's dad.

Me: "Hello Baba."

Sbani: "I thought I was getting crazy when I saw you on TV damn you were good."

"We're proud of you! That was crazy you're really good." It's Lethu and Sbonga they all speak at once I am laughing I can hear how proud they are judging from how loud they are.

Me: "Uhm baba."

Sbani: "Yes boy."

Me: "Uh..uhm did dad see me play?"

Sbani: "He did."

Me: "Did he say anything? Was he proud?"

He is silent for a while I look down.

Me: "Oh.."

Sbani: "Look, I'm proud of you ok we're proud of you."

Me: "But dad is not proud."

Sbani: "He is I just feel like he is going through something."

Me: "And he is taking it out on me."

I sit down.

Sbani: "Nkosiyo I want you to continue doing your thing, remember you have a kid on the way and you want to be a better man for him and Thabsie so do that other things shouldn't matter."

Me: "Ok."

I drop the call and sleep next to Thabsie. I am at the forest there are heavy rains I am holding a baby in my hands but it's screaming so loud I am shaking until I feel a hand roughly shaking me I quickly sit up.

Thabsie: "You were shaking so hard in your sleep."

Me: "I had a bad dream, I was in a cold heavy rain holding a crying baby."

Thabsie: "Maybe it's just a dream babe."

I nod and pull her to my chest holding her, now I can't sleep so I watch her sleeping then go to the kitchen to drink some coffee then go back to bed.

The next day I leave her to go read and sign the 6 months contract with our Coach then go back to the house I find her studying I help her but it's easier because she is very smart.

Thabsie: "Ok now you can start asking me questions."

I smile.

Me: "How much do you love me?"

She laughs playfully hitting me.

Thabsie: "Nkosi I am talking about school related questions!"

Me: "But this Question is more important."

Her giggles means so much to me.

My phone beeps I check it I am shocked to see a huge amount of money in my account I know where it's coming from because there is a reference but I was expecting to get paid maybe on the second match.

The next day I spoil my baby's mother going as far as booking a spa treatment for her and if she was done with school she was going to do her hair make up and everything ladies love doing but it won't be long till she lives a life I love her to live. We go back to our flat she looks so happy.

Thabsie: "Thank you for today."

Me: "You deserve it."

Today she is leaving and she has been crying the whole morning.

Me: "Thabsie it's only a few weeks baby and we will be together again."

Thabsie: "I don't want to go back!"

She snaps covering her face.

Me: "But you're almost done baby come on please."

She walks to the headroom and come back with her packed bags and it's still early for her to leave.

Thabsie: "You want me to go right I am leaving then!"

I sigh and stand in front of her.

Me: "Ok how about you go tomorrow morning then, you will miss school."

She nods smiling like a spoilt baby I chuckle, I think she knows how much her tears are my weakness. She takes off her clothes and go back to bed. I leave her and go to practice I am really enjoying all of this, I never thought I would ever get a chance to do it.

Later I go back home and find Thabsie dishing up a full meal.

Me: "Uhm hey, where did you get all this?"

Thabsie: "I went out to buy a few things I was tired of eating junk food Nkosi I wanted a real meal."

Me: "I'm sorry next time we will buy groceries together."

Thabsie: "Ok, and you need healthy food now that you're a sports person."

I nod as she steps closer to me kissing and taking off my t-shirt, we get it on in the kitchen I am sweating as we are done as she is in my arms I am taking her to my room.

In the morning she is at it again crying her lungs out and she has to go.

Me: "Thabsile listen baby you are almost there you can't give up now, you're brilliant and I want what's best for you."

She shakes her head.

Me: "Ok do you want me to call Sbani and tell him you don't want to go back to school anymore?"

Thabsie: "No, I will leave."

I feel bad as I watch her wiping her tears then take her books putting them in her bags.

I take her to the airport and try to help her with her bags but she takes them from me and walk away leaving me standing there. I bruh my head heading back to my car.

I call her later and she tells me she got home safe but she doesn't wanna talk to me further than that.

We have been practicing for a week now I am disappointed with the fact that my father, mom or even grandpa didn't even call to congratulate me

about my game but I will remind myself that I am doing this for my kid.

We will be playing in Durban this coming Saturday and I have 7 free tickets Thabsie said she won't be able to come and I understand because she is busy with her school work since final exams will be starting soon.

I call Dad.

Sbani: "Gumede."

Me: "Dad I have a match this coming Saturday."

He chuckles.

Sbani: "I know and I will be watching you Sonwa and I already have tickets."

Me: "Ok..I have 7 more I was hoping you will give anyone at home who would like to come."

Sbani: "When are you guys landing?"

Me: "Tomorrow in the afternoon."

Sbani: "Ok I will come see you."

I pack my bag then sleep calling my baby checking up on her and she seems calm now than the day she left.

Now we have touched down to Durban as a team and we just got into a bus then it drives us to our hotel and as soon as we get off all journalists block my way they start with the questions about what's happening in my life why I chose football and I give them just one answer "Because it has always been my dream" then walk in the hotel.

Dad visit me in my room and he hugs me tight.

Sbani: "I'm proud of you."

We sit down and he looks around smiling.

Sbani: "Now this is the life of a King! It suits you."

I smile.

Me: "Thank you."

I get him some cold drink then sit opposite him.

Me: "So uhm I have the tickets right here, would you give it to them?"

Sbani: "I think you should come home with me and give them yourself."

I nod, I would love to see them though i'm a bit scared.

We just got home I take a deep breath before walking in and I find the table full, my eyes move around and stop at Isisekelo and next to her is Quinton, so he eats lunch with the family now.

I bow my head a little.

Me: "Greetings boGumede."

Mom get up and hug me tight until I step back because like I said I don't feel that connected to them anymore.

Sbani: "You can sit down."

I sit opposite my father, Mom dish up for me but I can't bring myself to dine with them like it's all good because it's not.

Me: "Uhm dad and you grandpa I have tickets to a soccer match tomorrow I thought maybe you would love to come."

Manqoba: "A soccer match?"

Me: "Yes."

Manqoba: "You understand that my father is a king of kings right? So you expect him to come to this match of yours?"

Me: "Uhm it doesn't necessarily have to be him, you can come dad."

Manqoba: "I'm too busy to attend soccer matches."
I nod.

Me: "So Grandpa you can't come?"

Ntsika: "No, my brothers and I have a very important meeting, tomorrow it's your sister's lobola negotiations and that's where you should be as well."

Me: "I have to go."

Sbani: "My brothers and I will come."

I smile.

Me: "Thank you."

Mengezi: "I am coming as well."

I nod and walk out doing some breathing because my heart is beating so fast. I drive to check on

Thabsie and she walk and get in. We hug for a while then she looks at me.

Thabsie: "What's wrong?"

Me: "Nothing, is my baby ok?"

Thabsie: "I think so."

Me: "We will go for a check up before I leave."

She nods.

Thabsie: "I can see you're not ok but be strong ok for us."

Me: "Ok."

I go back to the hotel and sleep early.

We are already in the soccer field in Moses Mabhida Stadium I am looking around but I can't spot anyone I know but maybe they are here there are a lot of people here.

The first half is bad, I am messing up and Coach is getting frustrated by the sound of his tone, the way he is shouting at me I am letting them down so bad.

I run to him while the match is still continuing.

Me: "You have to substitute me I am messing up."

Coach: "No, go in there and play!"

He is angry, I run back in the field but it's getting worse even the boys are giving me some looks.

Half time I walk slowly towards Coach.

Coach: "I think I should really substitute you, Ngesi go and change."

"Nkosi." I look behind me. She is wearing our team's jersey.

Thabsie: "We're here."

I pull her to my chest hugging her tight as I feel my eyes becoming teary. I look away wiping my tears.

Me: "When did you get here?"

Thabsie: "Before the match. Yesterday I saw that you're not ok so I knew you needed me."

I hug her again.

Me: "This means a lot to me."

Half time is over I watch her as she walks back to her seat then I run to the ground, I move my eyes around and Spot Sonwa with Sbani and his

brothers I smile, at least someone came. I look at Thabsie again she is on her feet clapping hands. I start playing with determination now I want to make these people who came to support me proud.

The match is over I scored a goal again today and they are interviewing me but my eyes are on Sbani as they run up the stairs like they are rushing somewhere I look where Thabsie was seated she is not here anymore. I go back to change then switch on the TV, I can see that Lukhele's house is on fire and there are fire fighters trying to put out the fire.

Newsreader: "Luckily there was no one was inside the house, we have Prince Njabulo Gumede with us, Prince what do you think started the fire?"

That is my dad's younger brother, Ntsika's last born.

Njabulo: "To be honest I don't really know we just heard a loud bang coming from the house when we ran here it was just flames everywhere."

They keep on asking questions I just sit in bed watching them looking so devastated. I call Thabsie to spend the night with me. At night I wake up sweating I was dreaming of the fire and it was everywhere but I was watching from a distance, I don't know what these dreams mean but they feel so real.

NKOSIYABO

&

ISISEKELO

Born With A Purpose

*

CHAPTER 10

*

I just woke up after sleeping around 4 am because of the constant dreams I keep having I look next to

me and smile to myself this lady brings back my confidence everytime she is around, she believes in me and is not afraid to show it and I thank the lord for the life growing inside of her. I get up and take a shower then call for room service with full English breakfast once they deliver it I wake up my sleeping beauty she sit up rubbing her eyes I am smiling at how beautiful she is even when she just woke up.

Thabsie: "Hey."

Me: "Hey baby."

She sleeps on my chest I hold her kissing her forehead.

Me: "Food is here, you need to eat so you can shower then we will see a doctor."

Thabsie: "Ok."

We eat together then she showers and wears her jeans and my hoodie, she looks good on it but now the tummy is showing I am definitely sure Nkosazana knows something by now and maybe is just waiting for her to say it.

I drive to a private hospital in town and walk in. I pay with my card they start by making a maternity card for her they are making a fuss about how she is only starting the check ups now at 6 months.

She sleeps in bed and the doctor smear a gel on her tummy then starts moving a wand, we immediately hear a loud sound the doctor smiles looking at the screen.

Doctor: "Now that's a very strong heartbeat."

I smile looking at the screen, Thabsie is giggling.

Doctor: "And a very active baby."

Me: "Uhm can we know the gender? Is it possible?"

Doctor: "Yes of course."

He takes the file first and write something for a while then come back again moving the wand.

Doctor: "There it is, you are having a baby boy."

I hear a little scream of excitement in Thabsie I just nod.

Me: "Thank you."

I wipe the gel off her then help her fixing her clothes, we take the supplements and go back to a hotel. I sit in bed taking off my shoes.

Thabsie: "Babe are you happy we are having a baby boy?"

I nod.

Thabsie: "But when the doctor said it your mood suddenly changed."

Me: "You are seeing things."

Thabsie: "Even now you're unnecessary rude!"

I look at her she is staring at me with glassy eyes I know the tears are coming I sigh getting up and hold her to my chest.

Me: "Please don't cry."

Thabsie: "You're not happy."

Me: "I am."

Thabsie: "I'm gonna leave if you keep lying to me."

I step away from her.

Me: "Okay! I am not happy Thabsie! I was hoping for a baby girl okay!"

I shout and turn to look out the window, I feel her behind me then she wraps her arms around my waist and her head on my back.

Thabsie: "What's wrong?"

I am literally shaking.

Me: "What if I put him through what I went through."

I turn sitting on windowsill and pull her to me, she stands between my legs looking deep in my eyes.

Me: "I don't want to ever hurt him all in the name of making him a man, I wanted a girl."

Thabsie: "But we are having a boy Nkosi."

I look down.

Me: "I have seen my father treat my sister better than me so I think raising a baby girl is easier than raising a boy."

She nods and go back to bed. I sit there for a while staring into space until I hear a very low sob. I get up and kneel in front of her.

Thabsie: "So you don't want this baby because it's a boy?"

I look away, she push me away and walk out. I slowly get up and walk out I find her crying in Coach's arms they are all in the dinning area. All eyes are on me.

Me: "Thabsile."

She rushes to me and hug me tight.

Me: "Let's go back to our room."

I walk her back and get in bed, she falls asleep immediately I think her hormones are always messing with her but i'm ok with that I love her more for that. I go to the boys at the dinning area and sit down.

Me: "Uhm..i'm sorry about earlier."

Coach: "What happened? I hope you're not abusing her."

I shake my head.

Me: "I wouldn't, she is pregnant and she cries everytime."

They all laugh I just chuckle.

Captain: "Oh I know what you're talking about, one minute she's happy and the next she is fed up

with you and another she wants you to hold her, it's an emotional rollercoaster you need to be mentally strong to deal with it."

He is married with two kids.

Me: "I am trying."

Coach: "So why didn't you tell us you're a king?"

Me: "I'm not."

They all chuckle.

Coach: "We've been watching interviews and articles written about you."

Me: "That is my past coach and I don't want to talk about it but this is my present we can talk about soccer the whole day."

They all crack up and they respect that I don't want to talk about that so they talk about soccer. Later I go back to my room and find Thabsie putting her things in her bag.

Me: "Baby."

She looks at me, her eyes are puffy and small.

Me: "I'm sorry."

She sit in bed playing with her hands.

Thabsie: "So what will happen to us, you don't want our baby."

I sit next to her.

Thabsie: "Uhm when I give birth I will stay away from you."

She get up and take her bag.

Thabsie: "I will take a taxi home."

She turns to a door then stop.

Thabsie: "I think you're your father's son."

I look at her as she turns looking at me with cold eyes.

Thabsie: "Already rejecting your own blood because he is a boy? You're not different from what you think of your father!"

She stares at me.

Thabsie: "You're just a pathetic little boy who is taking out his daddy issues on an innocent baby, an unborn baby who knows nothing about what you went through and that says a lot about you."

She step closer to me.

Thabsie: "I was hoping you'd want to do better, I thought you'll man up and do different from how your father did it. I was hoping you would want to raise your son the way you think is right but clearly I just hoped for too much."

She walk out banging the door leaving me thinking about everything she said and I understand what she meant, I follow her and find her already outside.

Mr: "I will take you home. "

We get in my car and I drive her home, she is looking away rubbing her tummy. I park next to her gate she step out, I do the same and hold her hand.

Me: "Ngiyaxolisa." (I'm sorry)

She looks away.

Me: "I love you Thabsile and I love my baby believe me I do, I just doubted myself in raising a boy but I promise I love him and I will do better than how my father did it I promise baby."

I touch her tummy.

Me: "I will do better."

She nods and walk away but when she is at the door she stops walking as someone opens the door, Isisekelo and Quinton stands in front of her, I go to her and hold her waist.

Quinton is staring at her and I don't like it.

Sisekelo: "Look at that! A soccer star."

She says smiling but I can sense her sarcasm.

Sisekelo: "it's been a while brother"

She steps closer and hug me but I push her back as her aura is so negative that I can literally feel it draining my energy.

Sisekelo: "We came to see Thabsie."

Me: "You've seen her you can go now."

Sisekelo: "Why are you so hostile?"

I look at her, I don't want to say anything anymore and it has always been like that when she wants to create an argument I would always shut down and

let her speak over me probably why she thought she deserved better everytime.

Sisekelo: "Thabsile is our friend Nkosiyabo."

Me: "I don't really care, look baby go and get your school bag and uniform I will take you to school before I leave."

She nods and try to walk in but Quinton stands in her way.

Me: "Don't test me."

Next thing he is holding Thabsie tight his head is on her neck he is groaning like an animal I swiftly move and grab her from her I knock him out with a punch, he is convulsing on the floor eyes rolling back and Isi is kneeling next to him trying to wake him up.

Me: "Go baby I will wait here."

Isi get up and slap me I chuckle.

Sisekelo: "You will know me brother!"

Me: "Oh I already know that you're power hungry dog, so what more can suprise me about you?"

She tries to slap me again but I grab her hand tight squeezing it.

Me: "You forget that I disowned you long ago and I won't hesitate to hurt you as weak as you think I am but I can destroy you I just choose not to."

Thabsie walk out and I take her hand and walk back to my car, we drive to the hotel. She is too quiet, we get in bed I try to hold her but she push my hand away.

Me: "Thabsile."

Thabsie: "I just want to sleep."

Me: "Ok."

She looks the other way I look up my heart is heavy I don't want us to fight. She slowly turns looking at me I blink looking away. I feel her hand on my chest.

Me: "I don't want us to fight, I'm sorry."

She sit up and pull me up then kiss me. She sit on my lap and pull down my shorts moving her panty to the side then start riding my dick so good I push

her back and start giving her slow strokes she is grabbing on the sheets.

Me: "You're so wet baby..it feels so good, I love you."

I up the pace grabbing her waist tight.

Thabsie: "Aah Nkosi...yes..ooh.."

I pull out and stroke my dick fast cum splash out on her freshly shaved pussy. I get a towel and wipe us then sleep again holding her.

Thabsie: "You make me feel so good."

She says playing with my dick again and in no time it's up again, she face the other way and I have her from behind after that we sleep.

In the morning she is in her school uniform but she doesn't look ok I know the tears are coming since I am leaving going back to Cape Town.

Me: "Ungakhali Sthandwa sami.(Don't cry my love) in two weeks I will be fetching you.

She nods looking down.

Me: "I want a great life for us and that is what I am working on for the three of us ok."

Thabsie: "Ok."

Me: "The way I will spoil you, you will look like those Real housewives who do nothing but just look beautiful for a living."

She laughs.

Thabsie: "But I haven't seen any bank notification from you."

I stare at her as she laughs really hard, she is right I haven't sent her any money but I have given her cash when she came to visit me that's it and I feel bad.

Me: "Oh sorry baby, I will send money now."

I say taking my phone she is laughing her lungs out.

Me: "What's so funny?"

She doesn't answer but continue to laugh. I ask her for her number then send some money to her, she stands on her toes and kiss me.

Thabsie: "Thank you baby."

I take her to school then go back to the hotel. We fly back to Cape Town.

Today we have a meeting with the Coach and we have games all over the South African provinces and I am happy because by the time my baby is born I will have enough money to get him whatever he needs because win or lose for daddy I am still getting paid.

Two weeks later, We are two months away from meeting our son I am getting nervous as weeks go by because I don't know if I'm gonna be a good father to him or not but I will do my best. Thabsie is here in Cape Town with me I told her not to pack a lot of bags we will buy more clothes after she gives birth to our baby. I fetched her earlier today so she is doing her hair, nails and facials because she deserves it, anything she wants she is gonna get!

We get to my flat and I can't stop looking at her because of how beautiful she looks.

Me: "You look pretty baby."

Thabsie: "Thank you I feel pretty."

She smiles looking outside I hold her from behind with my hands on her tummy.

Me: "How would you feel about a beach house baby?"

Thabsie: "You mean those glass houses?"

Me: "Yes."

Thabsie: "I love them, they look peaceful, the sea view, trees and everything seems amazing."

Me: "I'm gonna buy it for you soon."

She turns looking at me.

Thabsie: "No."

I smile hugging her, I wasn't asking.

Thabsie: "So when is your next game?"

Me: "In two weeks and it's here."

Thabsie: "Ok I was thinking, we need to buy a few essentials for the baby."

I nod.

Me: "You're right baby, we will do it this weekend."

Her phone rings she stares at it and answer.

Thabsie: "Sisi."

Silence, then she looks at me.

"Nkosiyabo!" She shouts.

Me: "Nkosazana."

Zana: "So you're the one who got Thabsie pregnant? Do you realise that you just delayed her future and Thabsie I was waiting for you to tell me I saw you long time ago!"

She shouts.

Zana: "Nkosi."

Me: "She will continue with her studies."

Zana: "Why did you tell me you are leaving then?"

Thabsie: "I..I was gonna call."

She sighs.

Zana: "Ok when are you coming back?"

Me: "She's staying here with me Zana."

Zana: "Now that's crazy? You want cohabiting at your age?"

Me: "I will marry her."

Zana: "Do you even know what you're doing! Hey I want you to bring her home as in yesterday what will her mom and dad say!?"

She drops the call and Thabsie is now sitting down shaking her head.

Thabsie: "I don't want to be away from you."

Me: "And you won't because wherever I go, you go and where I stay you will be with me."

She nods. The whole two months I have been busy with matches back to back and the money is great. I just got home Thabsie is eating in the kitchen, I kiss her cheek then her tummy.

Me: "Hey baby."

Thabsie: "Hi, uhm I saw this."

She gives me her phone, there is an invitation card from Isisekelo.

Me: "What?"

Thabsie: "She is getting married to Quinton."

She says shrugging her shoulders while eating her food, my phone rings I stare at the phone for a while I know this number it's GreatGrandpa's

number, it means granny gave him my number because only her and Sbani have this number.

Me: "Hello."

Luyolo: "Gumede."

Me: "Hi."

There is an awkward silence until he clears his throat and continue speaking.

Luyolo: "uhm..I got your number from Ziyanda..she didn't want to give it to me but I begged her."

Me: "Ok."

Luyolo: "Your sister is getting married."

Me: "Ok."

Luyolo: "And you need to be here."

Me: "I can't do that."

Luyolo: "It won't be a good look if you don't come."

Me: "Thabsile is due in two weeks I can't travel with her and also I can't leave her alone."

Luyolo: "I heard about Thabsile, you should come home with her for a ceremony you know this."

Me: "I know that but it will be on my own terms."

He chuckles.

Luyolo: "You know you won't speak to the ancestors yourself it's either me or Ntsika so in this case it's on my terms, you should come home!"

Me: "But.."

Luyolo: "Your baby's life depends on it so think carefully."

He drops the call I sit down brushing my head.

Thabsie: "We have to go home?"

Me: "Yes."

Thabsie: "Let me pack and I don't have a dress fit enough for the wedding with this big tummy!"

I sigh.

Me: "We will buy it in Durban."

I buy online tickets then help her pack.

We just got to the palace, everyone is moving around I feel so out of place this doesn't feel like home, the wedding is tomorrow.

I walk inside the rondavel, Thabsie sits on the floor while I sit next to dad, they said they will do the ceremony now while she is still pregnant. They take the goat and introduce the unborn baby to the ancestors acknowledging that he is our blood and I am glad they are doing it now because I want to focus on building a home for my son and his mom.

The next day we are at a huge tent King and Queens of different nations attending the wedding and I just can't wait for it to be over so I can leave.

They say their vows and I just get up and stand outside, I see smoke coming from one of the rondavels then I see flames, I look around another one is up in flames as well people are now running away some are getting buckets of water. Huge lightning strikes in the main house, I run around looking for Thabsie, the whole yard is a mess people are running for their lives. I find Thabsie breathing heavily leaning on the pole. The smoke

has covered the whole yard, even the cars are burning. I try to hold her hand but she stops walking and bend screaming in pain.

Thabsie: "Nkosi..I can't...I can't walk."

I pick her up and walk out the gate, every single car is damaged, looks like even the neighbors houses have caught fire what's shocking is that the sky is clear blue. I run up the mountain with Thabsile in my arms I am sweating and out of breath. I get on top of the mountain and look at my village, everything has turned into dust I can hear the loud screams people are still running away.

I feel some liquid on my arm I look down I can see it's blood Thabsile is sweating and shaking.

Me: "Baby.."

I say panicking putting her down.

Thabsie: "I think..I think the baby is coming."

Her teeth are grazing like she is cold. I hear a loud puur behind me I look at it, it's a cheetah with it's teeth out looks ready to jump on me, I look at Thabsie as she screams out loud opening her legs.

Thabsie: "Nkosi..it hurts..please help..me."

I take off my t-shirt, when I try to touch her I feel nails on my back I groan and quickly turn to face it.

Thabsie: "Nkosi!"

She shouts but the cheetah jumps on me again I stumble almost falling on top of her.

I grab a tree branch and another one then go around in circles making sure the cheetah doesn't get to Thabsie.

It jumps again we meet halfway I stab it, it comes at me again I feel my flesh on my chest tearing then teeth on my neck, I stab it's neck then push it away from me I tear it's skin with my bare hands then run back to Thabsie there is a lot of blood now.

Thabsie: "I can't do it...i'm."

Tears are running down her cheeks sweat all over her face and she can hardly keep her eyes opened.

Me: "Stay with me baby ok, I'm right here..just...just push ok..push."

I don't even know what i'm doing, she push once then shake her head screaming.

Me: "Please...baby one last time maKhumalo please Mntungwa."

She push again I look down and see the head, she keeps pushing until I have the baby in my arms, heavy rain starts pouring I rush to take the cheetah's skin and wrap my son with it. I sit next to Thabsie and hold her with my other arm while one is holding my son.

Thabsie: "He is beautiful."

She says in a shaky voice because this rain is cold I am also shaking but the little guy is quiet with his eyes closed but he is breathing.

Me: "Kumkani Uuka Gumede."

Thabsie: "I know Kumkani means King but what about Uuka?"

Me: A king, Rise up."

I kiss her forehead, the rain is still pouring but my son is still quiet with his eyes closed but I know I

will have to move from here because his mother is cold and she keeps wincing in pain.

NKOSIYABO

&

ISISEKELO

Born With A Purpose

*

CHAPTER 12

*

We are still up in the mountains and the rain has stopped and the sun is up. I look down my village, people are moving to neighbouring villages it's sad to watch, I look at my family which is my son and his mother he is sucking on her breast for dear life he had started crying after the rain stopped. I look back at the village again I can see

where my home used to be, and who I used to call family are just standing there looking around all the walls are down.

Thabsie: "Are you gonna go check on them?"

I shake my head and kneel next to her.

Me: "Let's go, hold him tight we will hike to town."

I pick her up while she is holding my son to her chest, I walk slowly through the trees until I get to the other side. I try to stop the cars that are passing by but none of them stops until a truck driven by an old man stops, I ask for a lift to town then tell him Mvelo and Simo's address. I buzz at the gate and it slides open I knock on the door and Mvelo opens, he has grown from the last time I saw him.

Mvelo: "Prince Nkosi."

I nod as he stares at us, Thabsie is sitting on the ground and I am holding my son.

Me: "Is your father around?"

He nods then run in to call him, I greet him and ask him to drive us to the hospital I saw the car on

the driveway and it's his car so he takes us there after giving me a tshirt, they take Thabsie and the baby in for check ups while Simo and I sit on the benches waiting.

Simo: "So...I saw that you play soccer now."

I nod.

Simo: "You just left, Mvelo was heartbroken when he couldn't hear from you for months."

Me: "I was going through a lot."

Simo: "I figured but you could have let us be there for you just like you were there for us."

Me: "I'm sorry."

He nods.

Simo: "So you are a father now hey."

He says smiling, I smile nodding proudly.

Simo: "Congratulations, what's his name?"

Me: "Kumkani Uuka."

I say proudly.

Simo: "A King."

Me: "A King will Rise Up."

I get up as the doctor walk out of their ward.

Doctor: "Nkosiyabo Gumede."

I nod.

Doctor: "Your son is healthy and so is his mom so I have no reasons to keep them here but she is sleeping for now I would suggest you get her something to change and the baby's clothes."

I nod, I totally forgot about that.

Me: "Thank you, I will be back soon."

Simo drives to the mall it's late so there aren't so many people here. I buy a few things for Thabsie and Uuka with the help of Simo because he knows a lot of things I use my card which is in my wet wallet I am still wearing the pants I wore at the wedding earlier and they are drying up now. Simo suggest I buy sanitary towels and maybe a few panties I chuckle and buy everything he says because he has been there before Mvelo's mom left him.

I find her looking clean wearing a hospital gown I kiss her cheek and give her clothes she goes to the bathroom to change while the nurse take my son

to change him they come back with him wearing clean clothes then give me back the cheetah's skin. We go back to Mvelo's home, he asks to hold the baby as soon as we walk in and Thabsie go to the spare room to take a nap.

Simo: "So how long are you staying in Durban?"

Me: "In two days."

Simo: "You are welcomed to stay here for as long as you like."

Me: "Thank you, you're doing so well."

He nods.

Simo: "I am doing it for my son."

I smile looking at Mvelo holding my son, I will also do it for my son.

I go check on my woman and sit In bed, she is still sleeping, I brush her hair she opens her eyes and smile.

Me: "Hey how are you feeling?"

Thabsie: "I am in pain the doctor stitched me up down there apparently your son teared my pussy up."

I look at her.

Thabsie: "I'm serious that head is huge, they were even shocked how I gave birth without being cut."

Me: "But you were great and brave thank you."

The next day I take my son and his mother to see if great grandma is okay from that fire and introduce my son to her.

Simo drop us off and told us to call him he will be around the neighborhood.

I walk in the house and find the whole family here and it looks like they are having a meet, my son is in my arms and Thabsie is next to me.

Isisekelo: "What are you doing here?"

I look around the room and spot great grandma sitting on her couch, I walk up to her and kneel in front of her she smiles her eyes getting teary. I give her my son.

Ziyanda: "Nkosiyabo...when did she give birth? come sit here Thabsile."

Me: "She gave birth yesterday after what happened at the palace."

Ziyanda: "He looks so peaceful and beautiful."

I smile.

Me: "He is."

Ziyanda: "What's his name?"

Me: "Kumkani Uuka."

Ziyanda: "A kill will rise up."

She says smiling looking at me.

Ziyanda: " I think he already has.."

She kiss his forehead.

Me: "So you are coming back to stay here full-time since the palace is gone?"

Ziyanda: "Yes."

I nod holding her hand.

Me: "We are leaving tomorrow I came to show you the fourth generation you always talked about."

Ziyanda: "And I am grateful you granted me my wish while i'm still alive, King."

I smile and get up taking my son from her. I stand in the middle of the room looking at grandpa.

Ntsika: "You named your son Kumkani?"

I nod.

Ntsika: "Why?"

Me: "Uhm because I see myself in him."

Sisekelo: "Are you a king Nkosiyo?"

Me: "Yes my name says it all and so is my son's name."

Sisekelo: "That is bullshit and you know it, the son I will give birth to will be king taking after me."

Ntsika: "Nkosiyo clearly you don't know how this works! Ancestors choose their king not you or anyone in this room."

Me: "They chose a king long ago but you chose to turn a blind eye, that fire is just the beginning you haven't seen anything yet."

Ntsika: "Are you threatening us?"

Me: "I wouldn't dream of threatening the great king now would I?"

He steps closer to me I chuckle.

Me: "Don't even try it Ntsika, I am not Manqoba dare hurt my son I will forget who you are and..."

I chuckle.

Ntsika: "What you gonna do?"

Me: "Granny, I will see you, bab'Sbani thank you for your support and everything you've done for me."

I look at dad.

Me: "I still love you but I can see you don't love me so I will give you peace and stay away, I guess my son will grow up without knowing any of you."

I huff.

Me: "Let's go baby."

She get up but Nkosazana get up as well.

Zana: "Thabsile."

She looks at her.

Zana: "Are you really leaving without telling your parents and Sonwa?"

Thabsie: "They will try to stop me and I don't want anyone getting in a way of my happiness, Nkosi is my happiness."

Zana hugs her tight.

Zana: "Call us okay we don't have any problem with you."

Thabsie nods and walk out, I look around again then walk out. Thabsie calls Simo while I stand there on the corner looking at my son, I am hoping for my dad or grandpa to come to me but they don't until I see Simo's car at the gate.

Sbani: "Nkosiyabo."

I look at him, he bring my face closer to his and our forehead touch.

Sbani: "I will be there whenever you need me I will never neglect you."

I nod.

Sbani: "I love you ok."

I nod again then go to the car I stop next to it and look back once again then turn my back getting in the car and it drives off.

When I get to Simo's place I go straight to bed.

I wake up when a hand is shaking me I sit up she is looking at me with pity eyes.

Me: "Where's my son?"

Thabsie: "With Mvelo."

I nod.

Thabsie: "I'm sorry for everything Nkosiyabo."

I hold her hand.

Me: "I only have you and our son now."

She nods hugging me.

Me: "You don't cry everytime now?"

She giggles.

Thabsie: "No, I have to be strong for you baby."

Me: "Thank you."

The following day we take our flights back to Cape Town, I take my laptop and look at the beach houses that are for sale.

*

ISISEKELO

*

Everything has turned into dust back home, my palace, the ancestors rondavels and every single house in that village. People left to seek shelter in neighboring villages luckily no one got hurt. Today Nkosi came in to introduce his son and I am angry that he named his son Kumkani, I mean who does he think he is to name him Kumkani? He is no King! I will give birth to a king. So he just left a few minutes ago leaving granny crying.

Ntsika: "Mama what's wrong?"

Ziyanda: "I am going to stay with Lukhele and Fiona back at home, I don't wanna be part of this Ntsika."

Ntsika: "Part of what maLukhele."

Ziyanda: "What you're doing to Nkosiyabo will come back to bite you soon, very soon."

She walks away, I look at Quinton.

Me: "Can we talk?"

He nods and we go to my room, I have a huge rock on my finger I want to scream every time I look at it.

Me: "What do we do now Q? We lost everything."

He chuckles.

Quinton: "Your brother did this."

Me: "How did Nkosi do this?"

Quinton: "I told you that if him and Thabsie are together they are a powerful force but yo let it happen now they have a whole baby a powerful baby at that!"

Me: "How is that baby powerful?"

Quinton: "I want that baby Isisekelo! I won't be king of a useless kingdom, I want to rule the people but they all left."

Me: "What does a baby have to do with this?"

He stares at me.

Quinton: "Didn't you hear what I said? That baby is powerful if I spill his blood on that land I will be a powerful king to ever live."

We hear glasses breaking, we run out and find that there is strong wind outside and it's causing all the Windows and doors to shatter into tiny pieces.

Me: "Dad what is going on?"

Manqoba: "I don't know! Move away from the door."

After a while there is no wind anymore but the house is a mess everything is upside down.

Ntsika: "This is bad."

Quinton: "I suggest we go to my house it's big enough to accommodate all of us." We grab everything we can and walk out but granny walk out last and look at all of us.

Ziyanda: "So this is it for you Ntsika? You will go around seeking shelter from strangers?"

Me: "He is my husband not a stranger."

She chuckles.

Ziyanda: "Husband you say?"

I look at her.

Ziyanda: "Very well then, let me go back to my home, Luyolo, Kwanele and Mandisi let's go."

They look at her

Ziyanda: "Let's go now."

They get in the Quantum bus and drive off.

Me: "Grandpa what are we going to do with the village?"

Ntsika: "We are going to rebuild."

I nod. We get to Quinton's house and it's huge, his dad owns an oil company but he doesn't talk about his mom she wasn't even in our wedding.

We go to our room, he takes off his t-shirt he has a huge snake tattoo on his back.

Me: "So what's the plan now?"

Quinton: "We will rebuild like your grandfather said but I will be responsible for all of that as a king of that Kingdom but we still need to do something about Nkosi and his son they are going to give us trouble."

I nod.

Quinton: "Starting from today you will follow my lead as a king."

Me: "Ok."

Quinton: "So now I need a royal spear from you."

Me: "But it's mine as a Gumedede Queen I carry our kingship."

Quinton: "That ended when you married me I now carry the kingship as a King, your king."

I look at me, he smiles brushing my cheek.

Quinton: "You should trust me."

Me: "I do trust you."

I take the spear and give it to him he quickly turn it around and stab my tummy I groan holding my tummy while staring at him, he slit his wrist and put it on where I am bleeding.

Quinton: "Don't worry baby, this is just to keep me strong until I get to your brother."

I feel weak by the minute then he carry me to bed and clean my blood.

Quinton: "You gonna be okay soon, I am doing this for us, sleep baby."

I groan closing my eyes, I know there is a reason why he is doing this, I know he is not trying to hurt me.

NKOSIYABO

&

ISISEKELO

Born With A Purpose

*

CHAPTER 13

*

THABSILE

*

So I left everything, my home and my parents and chose a man I know most people think I'm stupid cohabiting at my age but I followed my heart the day he told me he only has us was the day I decided that I will be with him through thick and thin and I am not going anywhere.

It's been a week since we came back to Cape Town and he has been having meetings a lot lately I don't mind because I understand his soccer career has just took off and he also makes time for our son and I.

I am watching him as he stands by the door holding our son, that's what he does when he is at home always holding whispering things to him it's beautiful to watch.

I go to the kitchen to cook beef stew and pap with coleslaw salad, that's his favourite meal. I made it a point to buy groceries around the house because I can't let him eat bread with eggs when he works so hard and also I am breastfeeding I need to eat a lot.

After cooking I set up our little table and go look for him I find him sitting on the couch with a knife and scissors there is a cheetah's skin in his hands he is cutting it he made it a point to pack it when we came here. Our son is sleeping next to him, I sit next to him, he smiles, I still have butterflies in my tummy everytime he speaks or smiles, he has a deep voice but speaks very low and his smiles is just beautiful with those squinted eyes.

Nkosi: "You are staring."

He says still smiling but concentrating on what he has in his hands.

Me: "What are you doing?"

He glance at me then look back to his hands. After a while he takes our sleeping son and put the skin around his neck, it's not fully dry yet. He stares at him with so much love.

Nkosi: "He will live up to his name, Kumkani Uuka ka Nkosiyabo Gumede."

The way he says his son's names proudly it's moving.

Me: "Food is ready."

He nods and put our son down on a fluffy carpet and cover him with his blanket, he is a peaceful child hardly cries out loud, he is making it easy for me to be a mom.

He takes my hand, close his eyes and pray.

Nkosi: "Lord, bless the food before us, the hands that made it and the love between us, Amen."

I look at him, he smiles a lot, he is happy but you can't miss the glimpse of sadness in his eyes.

We eat our food then we wash the dishes together.

Nkosi: "We need to start packing our clothes, I'm glad it's not a lot of them so we can finish quickly."

Me: "Why are we packing?"

Nkosi: "I have a suprise for you tomorrow early morning."

I nod, my phone rings I look at him.

Me: "It's sis Nkosazana."

He nods and continue cleaning the kitchen.

Me: "Hello."

Zana: "Hi, your dad wants to speak with you."

Me: "Oh."

Khumalo: "Thabsile."

Me: "Baba."

Khumalo: "I didn't raise you like this, come home today! Or stay there forever and never step foot here again."

He shouts and drops the call. Nkosi is now looking at me with pitiful eyes.

Nkosi: "I will understand if you have to go."

He says and quickly walk away, I huff and follow shortly after him. I find him looking out the window I stand behind him.

Me: "If I leave who will I leave you with?"

Nkosi: "The walls I guess."

He says with a sad chuckle.

Me: "I'm not going anywhere, I will leave when you don't want me here anymore."

Nkosi: "Then you're staying with me forever because I will never not want you here."

I smile.

Me: "Then forever it is."

He turns and give me that gorgeous smile, he opens his strong arms I get in them, I feel so warm and safe here.

Nkosi: "I love you."

Me: "I love you too baba ka Uuka."

Nkosi: "You want me to buy you a plane?"

He says laughing.

Me: "You can."

He chuckle.

Nkosi: "Let's pack baby."

We pack everything then go pack the dishes and groceries, I clean the flat then we go to bed.

In the morning he wakes me up.

Me: "Mmmh."

Nkosi: "Babe wake up."

I sit wiping my eyes when I look around the room is empty all the boxes we packed yesterday are gone.

Nkosi: "You can just wash your face, we will wait for you outside."

He walks out with Uuka, I wash my face there's no towel or anything just my gown, so Nkosi wants me to leave the house in a gown?

We are in a cab following a truck slowly then we stop at some huge glass house along the beach. Nkosi step out then open the door for me I take his hand and go to the direction he i taking me in.

We walk in this house it's fully furnished with my favourite colours that he's been asking me about the whole week.

Nkosi: "Now you can finish up your sleep baby."

I look at him in shock, this is not what I think it is.

He gives me the paper and a pen.

Nkosi: "Just sign here, it's on both our names."

Me: "No ways."

Nkosi: "Sign babe."

I sign the papers with my shaking hands, I don't believe he really bought this house and it's in both our names, does he really love me that way.

I look around it's huge and beautiful I check the room and everything, I feel tears coming out.

Nkosi: "I hope there are tears of joy."

Me: "I can't believe you did this for us."

Nkosi: "You are my family Thabsie and I want to make you partner in everything we will own going forward."

He goes on his knee still holding Uuka in one arm, he put his hand on his pocket and take out a red box, and it click open there is a ring with a huge stone on it.

Nkosi: "I want you to take my last name baby, I want us to live under one roof as a real family please marry me my love."

I blink a couple of times to make sure this is real.

Nkosi: "Look I know this seems rushed but I know it's you that I want to build a home with, will you marry me."

Me: "Yes."

It comes out as a whisper because I'm already crying. I give him my hand he slides it on my

finger and get up, I hug him for dear life until my son starts moving.

Nkosi: "Thank you, I want us to get married soon so I will call Sbani I want to do things the right way."

I wipe my tears and look at the ring, it's beautiful.

Me: "Thank you."

I unpack our clothes then we order food. We eat then go to bed. We put our son in the middle while he makes a call.

Sbani: "Nkosiyabo."

Nkosi: "Dad."

Sbani: "How are you?"

Nkosi: "I bought a house."

Sbani: "You did? Congratulations son i'm proud of you."

Nkosi: "And I proposed to Thabsile, I want to do things right."

Sbani: "That's great news son! Wow Gumedede, syabonga."(Thank you)

Nkosi: "Uhm I don't know if you can talk to Thabsie's family on my behalf for Lobola."

Sbani: "That's okay I will ask Sonwa to arrange a meeting with them for me then I will call you back."

Nkosi: "Thank you."

Sbani: "How is the little guy, Kumkani."

Nkosi smiles.

Nkosi: "He is growing."

Sbani: "That's good, let me call Sonwa right now."

He drops the call.

Nkosi: "Next week I am going back to practice we have a match soon and I am aiming to be on a Squad, South Africa will be playing with Ghana I want to be international making a lot of money while I still can."

Me: "What do you mean while you still can?"

He chuckles.

Nkosi: "There will come a time where I will have to stay home."

I feel like there is something he doesn't want to say out loud but I let him be.

Later at night he receives a call from Sbani he put it on speaker, I am sleeping on his lap he is brushing my hair.

Nkosi: "Hello."

Sbani: "Hey boy."

Nkosi: "Yeah."

Sbani: "I talked to Sonwa."

I just know it's not good news judging from his low voice.

Nkosi: "And?"

Sbani: "He talked to Thabsie's parents but they don't wanna hear it but I will keep trying talking to them."

Nkosi: "Ok, does my father know?"

Sbani: "I tell him everything Nkosi so that when the time comes he won't act like he didn't know anything, he won't say we didn't tell him."

Nkosi: "Ok I guess we will get married without them then."

Sbani: "But Nkosiyabo you are a King, you have to do things the right way."

Nkosi: "I won't let anything delay me from marrying Thabsile dad."

Sbani: "But..."

Nkosi: "Thank you for trying."

He toss the phone away and continue to brush my hair.

Me: "We can get married without them I don't mind."

He nods but his mind is far away, I just want him to be fully happy but I don't know what to do for him.

*

QUINTON

*

There is a reason why the time and date of death is hidden to everyone because some would try to

find ways to escape it and some would live recklessly because they know they are about to die, then there are Gumede's who made a wrong move and allowed one traditional healer to open a third eye and they saw Nkosiyabo killing his sister Isisekelo but they didn't see the reason and they tried to escape it by pushing Nkosiyabo away they ended up "hating" him for something he doesn't even know, only Ntsika, Manqoba and Luyolo knows about this. In their action they let snakes slither their ways into their lives, take me for instance I want to see their downfall and them pushing the great King Nkosiyabo away made way for me now I have them right where I want them.

They are living with me in my house, I am married to Isisekelo, yesterday I mixed my blood with hers so I can get them to trust me to give me everything they have, I am one of them now but Thabsile's blood give me way more, I can be greater than Nkosiyabo and his son combined I can rule all kingdoms and everyone would bow to me that is why I won't give up without eliminating both of them then have Thabsie all to myself.

I look next to me, Isisekelo is moving and moaning in pain.

Me: "Hey."

She tries to sit up holding her tummy.

Me: "Easy there, let me help you."

I put the cushion behind her so she can lean on it.

Isi: "Why did you do that?"

Me: "I want to protect what's ours from your family, you are proving that you don't know anything about being a leader busy asking your grandpa the way but I want to do this for us or they will take the throne away."

She nods.

Me: "Don't worry I won't do it again."

I sit next to her and pull her to my chest.

Isi: "Will I heal soon? it hurts."

I can hear that she is feeling so much pain, I go to the bathroom to get her something for the pain then help her drink them up.

Isi: "Thank you."

She sleep facing up I pull the bed covers and go to my own room. I walk in and go kneel in front of the pot that my mother gave to me before she left me and my father. The smoke from it fills the room.

"You are doing great."

A voice comes straight from the pot it echoes even I don't know whose voice is it. It started giving me instructions the day Thabsile came to our school I was ordered to bring her close, everything I have been doing.

"We are getting close to getting everything we've always wanted."

I nod.

"Don't be afraid I see everything and I will protect you."

Me: "I am not afraid, Nkosiyabo took Thabsile away from me so I rejoice when I destroy his whole family."

I get up and walk out I find the Gumede's sitting in the lounge.

Ntsika: "I won't be part of those negotiations
Sbani, Nkosiyabo left home because he thinks he is
a man let him do things his own way.

Me: "King I need to talk to you."

He nods following me outside.

Me: "So I have been thinking about rebuilding the
whole community but I will need money a lot of
money so I say since the fire started at the palace
we owe these people, so we need every last cent
you have to rebuild."

He huffs.

Ntsika: "Ok, what do you have in mind?"

Me: "Build each home at least a three room house
but I will be looking into the finance."

He nods.

Ntsika: "We will go to the bank and I will sign a
cheque into your name."

I nod.

Me: "Good, so when is my coronation?"

He stares at me I stare right back.

Me: "I am the king after all, I married a Queen."

Ntsika: "We will talk about it some other time."

I nod. He walks back in I chuckle looking up. Soon I will everything then I won't need any of them at all they will leave my kingdom as soon as I sit on that throne and they will give me that power.

NKOSIYABO

&

ISISEKELO

Born With A Purpose

*

CHAPTER 13

*

I am at a point in my where I just don't give a fuck about anyone except my son and Thabsile. Other people don't matter to me especially the ones that

bring negativity in my life all I want now is a peaceful life with no drama and stress.

I have accepted the fact that Manqoba and his family wants nothing to do with me and I won't be seeking their approval anymore I want to give myself fully to Thabsile and not a heart broken man who is always whining.

I just came from training I see a Catholic church I decide to walk in and find a lady cleaning.

Me: "Good afternoon ma'am."

She gives me a warm smile.

Her: "Afternoon young man, how are you?"

Me: "I'm fine ma..uhm is there any priest around?"

Her: "He was here a minute ago I am sure he is still around, let me take you to him."

I follow her and we find the priest in an office. I greet and he offers a seat, I sit down and the lady ask to be excused.

Priest: "Young man, what can I do for you I was just packing up getting ready to leave."

Me: "I just want to know what do I have to do to get a priest to bless my marriage since I don't attend any service."

He nods fixing his glasses staring at me I feel like he is staring right into my soul I look down.

Priest: "You are troubled."

I don't answer but just keep my head down, tears are falling on the desk, it's hard trying to bury people in your heart especially when they are still alive, I want to stop thinking about my dad so bad, I want to forget him but how? He is my father.

Priest: "You have to pray to God to heal your heart, get in that marriage with a pure soul."

I nod as he takes my hand and say a brief prayer.

He briefs me with what is required to be married in a catholic church like having to attend marriage classes, having an interview with a parish priest.

Me: "We have a baby together I have sinned by having a child out of wedlock so I don't want to wait any longer to marry her."

He nods.

Priest: "But at least come for a week to attend the classes."

Me: "Ok thank you."

I go back home and find Thabsie standing by the door holding my boy in her arms.

Me: "Hey."

Thabsie: "Hey I was worried, you never come home this late."

Me: "I'm sorry I passed by the Catholic church to talk to a priest about our marriage we have to attend marriage classes for a week and I suggest we start tomorrow, the sooner the better."

She nods.

Thabsie: "There's nothing I want more than being your wife."

The whole week we are attending the marriage counseling with the parish priest, they are teaching about the value of marriage and how sacred it is.

This week we are getting married and I only need a church ceremony then we will go sign our marriage certificate in court.

I am on the phone with Sbani.

Me: "Baba."

Sbani: "Yes boy."

Me: "Are you home?"

Sbani: "We don't have a home anymore, I bought a house for my wife and kids, your dad and Ntsika with their family are staying with Quinton."

Me: "Ok, uhm I am getting married this coming weekend and I need you to be my bestman, you're the only one that I trust to do this for me."

Sbani: "Oh..ok I can come tomorrow with Khwezi so she can help Thabsile."

Me: "Thank you so much I would appreciate that."

Today I am fetching him at the airport with his wife and Mnqobi their son, I greet them with hugs then drive to my house.

Sbani: "Wait..when you said you bought a house you meant this mansion?"

He says standing by the door looking around in awe, I am smiling because he is proud of me.

Sbani: "Fuck! This house is huge and beautiful, where is the woman of the house?"

My woman walk in her white short dress with long socks, she has her own style of dressing up when she's home and it's cute in a way.

She hugs Khwezi then Sbani.

Sbani: "You look good wife to be."

Thabsie: "I feel good sir I mean I am getting married in a few days."

Khwezi: "Have you found a dress yet?"

Thabsie: "I found two I just can't decide which one to choose."

Khwezi: "Come on show me so I can see."

They walk away, I notice their necklace are the same and so is mine and Sbani's.

Sbani: "So where is Kumkani Uuka?"

Me: "He's always sleeping."

I get him a beer then we sit on the couch, he is staring at me I chuckle.

Me: "I accept things I can not change dad, I can't force my father to love me so I moved on from that."

He nods.

Sbani: "I'm just glad you're your own person now."

I walk out after showing them the room they will use and he can't stop complimenting my house.

I call grandma and she answers almost immediately.

Ziyanda: "Sthandwa sam." (My love)

I smile.

Me: "MaLukhele uyaphila?(are you good.)

Ziyanda: "Ngiyaphila, ngikukhumbula kanjani.(I'm good, I miss you.)

Me: I miss you too..uhm grams."

Ziyanda: "Yes baby"

Me: "I am getting married this weekend."

She chuckles.

Ziyanda: "Oh you proposed?"

Me: "I did."

Ziyanda: "And you didn't think of telling me sooner?"

Me: "I'm sorry I just..I called baba and told him I want to pay lobola but no one cared so I am doing this with just him and maKhwezi."

Ziyanda: "So what about me? You thought I didn't care too in a way that you didn't bother telling me?"

She is shouting and I feel really bad.

Me: "I was gonna tell..."

The phone beeps indicating that the call has been dropped I look down disappointed with myself, I should have called her I know she would have supported me. I call her again she answers but doesn't say anything.

Me: "I'm sorry for not telling you maLukhele, ngiyaxolisa." (I'm sorry.)

She drops it again I sit down my heart is in pieces.

The whole week I try calling her but her phone hasn't been going through, I am trying to act happy but inside I'm breaking, grams is the last person I wanna fight with I love her so much.

It's the morning of my wedding, I submitted all the documents that are needed in church for my wedding, I just have to go in there and marry the love of my life. Dad is fixing my suit in my house, while Khwezi and Thabsie slept in a hotel nearby.

Sbani: "You need to smile and show excitement this is a good day don't ruin it for Thabsie by being grumpy."

Me: "When last did you talk to great grandma?"

Sbani: "Yesterday."

Me: "But how? Her phone is not going through."

He clears his throat and continue fixing my suit.

Me: "She blocked me right?"

He looks at his watch, I know he is ignoring me.

Sbani: "We have to go now."

I nod and we go to a car he hired and drive to a church.

We walk down the red carpet, the church is full but I don't know any of these people just the priest in the alter, Sbani is right next to me. I stand there and look down.

Sbani taps my shoulder, I look at him he shows me the entrance, I literally run to her hugging her tight tears already streaming down my cheeks.

Me: "You are here. I thought you didn't want anything to do with me."

She smiles wiping my tears.

Ziyanda: "I wanted to suprise you."

Me: "Thank you so much, thank you..come sit on the front row."

I hold her hand walking to the front row, when I look behind Luyolo, Kwanele and Mandisi are here as well, I knew it, wherever Ziyanda goes they follow but things are awkward between us so I handshake them. My team mates and couch are here which makes a series of journalists to walk in as well and start taking pictures.

I go back to the alter and wait..I wait for more than 20 minutes I am getting worried I keep checking

at the watch, Thabsie is not showing up even the priest is asking questions while dad tells me to relax I am sweating she can't do that to me. I see Khwezi walking in with my son in her arms she gives him to granny then walk out.

Me: "What is going on dad?"

Sbani: "Just relax ok."

He wipes the sweat on my forehead, granny is smiling looking at us. Khwezi walk in carrying a basket this time and start throwing white petals on the red carpet and stops in front of me. The violin starts playing everyone stand on their feet, she stands there with uncle Sonwa next to her, then they walk down the isle. I am smiling holding back the tears as she stands in front of me I can see tears in her eyes underneath that veil but she looks beautiful regardless.

Since we didn't prepare any vows we repeat the vows after the priest then Khwezi gives us the rings. The priest bless our union and we sign all the necessary documents, Sbani and Khwezi being our witnesses. After that we all go to take pictues

then go to the hall that I asked to be the reception for the church people since I didn't think any of my family is coming, it is decorated and I hired the catering company. We just eat then we go to my house, I show granny around and like I thought, she is proud of me.

Me: "Uhm I heard that you stay with Lukhele now."

She nods drinking her tea that my wife made, it feels good calling her my wife, she is wearing a traditional dress with it's matching doek that granny brought as a present she looks beautiful.

Me: "You can come stay this side with me, the room is big enough for you."

Ziyanda: "And your pops?"

She says looking into my eyes.

Me: "They can stay as well, I don't mind."

I say in a low tone, Things are not good between us so I am trying to keep my peace so I am not sure about them staying here but I won't say it out loud. She tightly hold my hand without saying a

word and that is assurance enough for me that things are gonna be okay.

Later I am sitting on the couch with my son on my chest, I already showed everyone their rooms. I hear footsteps then feel his presence behind me, we were once close I can tell it's him with my eyes closed.

Luyolo: "You've done well for yourself."

I keep quiet, He sit opposite me.

Me: "Uhm..i'm going to bed."

I get up but he raise his hand to stop me I shake my head.

Me: "You're here because of granny not me so don't try to make small talks with me I understand."

I put my son in his cot bed then go to my room, my wife step out of the shower I smile as she sleeps on my chest.

Me: "You're officially my wife."

She look up at me and her eyes tells a story, a love story.

Me: "You love me."

Thabsie: "I love you."

Me: "So how was your day? You scared me when you didn't show up for almost 30 minutes."

She sleeps on my chest.

Thabsie: "I was sad that no one came for me but when bhut' Sonwa came in I was happy."

Me: "So if he didn't show up you were not going to marry me?"

She giggles.

Thabsie: "I was gonna marry you, Nkosi I will always choose you."

Me: "Thank you."

We sleep in each other's arms, This is just the beginning of Nkosiyabo Gumede and husband to Thabsile Gumede and a father to Kumkani Uuka Gumede.

*

MANQOBA

*

Flashbacks

"Dad throw the ball." Nkosi.

I throw it, he tries to kick it but Isisekelo comes and tackle her he falls on his chest. I run to him and give him my hand, he takes it and look at his sister angrily, already crying.

Me: "You're a man, men don't cry come on get up."

He get up and dust himself up, he hates being dirty.

We continue to play his ball until their mom calls them for a bath time.

It's a routine now, we wake up and he comes to my room and ask to play soccer with him, that's my 5 year old son Nkosiyabo.

- I have been thinking a lot lately it doesn't help that we lost both our homes and we are staying with my daughter's husband, Sbani and his brothers are already moving out after buying their houses but my father told us that Quinton is thinking of rebuilding so we took our last cents to help with that, we need a home more than anything.

My wife walk in and take the bed covers fixing them on the floor then take another one and sleep right on the floor covering herself, she has been sleeping on the floor ever since we chose Isi to be a Queen and I tried talking to her until I gave up, we are just living like strangers but pretend to be okay when we are around our family.

Me: "Nqobakazi."

She doesn't say anything.

I sit next to her and pull away the bed covers.

Me: "Please my love this has been going on for too long, please let's talk."

She sit up, I can see her shaking, I know she is upset.

Vuyo: "I am leaving you Manqoba I am going back home."

Me: "Why? What did I do? Is it because we lost everything?"

She chuckles bitterly.

Vuyo: "we gave your ancestors what they wanted from us, a son, a King so I don't see why I am still here."

Me: "So you were only with me for that?"

Vuyo: "I loved you, I really did until you drove my son away from home by showing favouritism, I have been quiet for too long but i'm done Manqoba I don't have to be with you anymore."

Me: "You always wanted to leave me that is why you refused to give me more kids!"

Vuyo: "No I saw you ill-treating my son in the name of toughening him up and I chose never to give you kids again you are a horrible father!"

I swallow a lump in my throat. She sleep facing the other way I slowly get up and go to bed.

In the morning I can hear her moving around the room, I sit up and see the suitcases near the door, she is crying.

Me: "Baby."

She look at me wiping her tears.

Vuyo: "Nkosiyabo got married yesterday."

I widen my eyes.

Me: "But how?"

Vuyo: "Sbani told you he wanted to pay lobola but you ignored it and now he got married without us."

She throws the phone at me I catch it and I can see a picture of him in a black tailored suit and Thabsie in a white wedding gown, then grandma, khwezi , Sbani and Sonwa.

Me: "So Sbani didn't tell me he is going to my son's wedding?"

Vuyo: "Bye Manqoba I hope you're happy with everything you have done, you broke our family up together with your father!"

She drags the suitcases out I huff brushing my face, where do I start now, my wife is leaving me.

My father calls me in the lounge and I find everyone there and Quinton has a glass of whiskey I assume, in his hand.

He clears his throat with the smirk on his face.

Quinton: "King of Kings."

Dad looks at him.

Quinton: "I would like for you to take your family and leave my house."

I look at him confused.

Me: "What?"

Quinton: "Yes, take your daughter and your trash and leave my house."

We are all confused as his face changes.

Quinton: "You have 5 minutes."

Ntsika: "What is this?"

Quinton: "It's me telling you to leave MY HOUSE this minute."

Dad get up but the door opens, About 10 police men walk in and look at us.

Quinton: "Please see them out now, and King I hope I will meet you at my coronation."

He says then whistle walking away, the police push us out while we try to fight them off but they take out their guns, it's bad because we can't do

anything we are trespassing now and Nadia is not even in the country so we are on our own.

He walks out carrying Isisekelo in his arms then put her on the ground, she looks lifeless, I run to her she looks pale I haven't been seeing much of her I thought since they are newly weds they need space but now seeing her like this shocks me.

Me: "Sisekelo, hey wake up.."

She slowly opens her eyes.

Me: "What's wrong?"

Sisekelo: "Dad.."

She touch her tummy I unzip her jacket and find that she is bandaged around her tummy and there is blood on it.

Me: "What did you do to my daughter?"

"Hey leave!"

A police shout, I pick her up and run to my car taking her to the hospital.

I am sitting on the benches thinking, where to from here?

NKOSIYABO

&

ISISEKELO

Born With A Purpose

*

CHAPTER 14

*

ISISEKELO

*

I just woke up and my stomach hurts so bad, I look around dad has his head on the bed, I am at the hospital I don't remember how I got here. Quinton has been using my blood for the past two weeks I really thought the first time was gonna be enough but he kept doing it and promising he will stop soon but go on the next day.

I move my hand, dad looks at me then wipes his face.

Manqoba: "Princess, thank God you're awake I was worried."

Me: "How did I get here? Where is Quinton?"

He huffs.

Manqoba: "Tell me why do you have a wound in your stomach what happened?"

I look away, I can't tell him Quinton's secret I won't tell anyone.

Me: "Where is mom?"

Manqoba: "Uhm she went home."

Me: "Home?"

Manqoba: "Your mother left me."

Me: "What do you mean dad?"

He shrug his shoulders.

Manqoba: "She doesn't love me anymore, she only wanted to give me Nkosi as per ancestors request."

I shake my head.

Me: "Then why did she stay so long? Why was she here? Why did she suddenly leave after we lost our home?"

He looks down.

Me: "She was in it for your wealth then! That's the only explanation or else why didn't she leave all these years? For the benefits, she is a gold digger!"

I am getting really angry, why would she leave dad at a time like this.

Manqoba: "Don't talk about your mother like that Isi."

Me: "You are on her side after this?"

Manqoba: "I'm not on anyone's side Isisekelo, I love your mom!"

The doctor walks in and remove the drip on my arm then tell dad he can take me home since I have regained my strength a little he doesn't see the need to keep me here. I look at dad he seems far in thoughts.

Me: "Are you okay dad?"

Manqoba: "I need to call my father and ask about his whereabouts."

I look at him in confusion, he takes the phone and press it for a while I hear the other line ringing.

Ntsika: "Manqoba."

Manqoba: "Dad where are you?"

Ntsika: "At our old house, we lost everything Manqoba."

Manqoba: "What do you mean?"

Ntsika: "Everything is gone, Kwanele's house, Mandisi everything."

You can sense the sadness on his tone.

Manqoba: "Then what now baba?"

Ntsika: "We can't crowd Langelihle and Sfiso so we have to go stay with Lukhele for a while until I fix this."

Me: "But Lukhele's house is small grandpa why are we leaving Quinton's house?"

Dad chuckles.

Manqoba: "He chased us out that is why we are here, he doesn't need us in his house he chased us out even called the cops on us."

I shake my head.

Me: "Quinton would never do that! He wanted to help us."

He chuckles. The doctor walks in and tells me she won't keep me here overnight so my dad and I go back to his old car because his new car blew up back at the palace.

He drives to Lukhele's house and we walk in, the house is beautiful but not big enough to accommodate all of us. We go to bed after eating small portions of food because Fiona didn't know we are all coming here.

In the morning I take dad's car and drive to Quinton's house. I walk in and hear noise coming from his bedroom. I walk slowly towards it and open the door, she has girl bending over screaming his name as he shoves his dick on her in and out I am shaking by the door.

Me: "Quinton.."

He looks my way then slowly pull out, he is sweating and his dick is still up. I rush to grab the girl and bang her head on the wall and start punching her Quinton grabs me from behind but I turn on him and kick his balls, he groans going down on his knees.

Me: "Get your filthy ass out of here now."

She grabs her things on the floor and run out naked. I stare down at Quinton I am so angry tears are making their way down my cheeks.

He slowly get up still holding his balls. He quickly grab the back of my neck tight I frown staring at him.

Quinton: "Why are you in my house huh?"

Me: "Let go of me if you know what's good for you."

He squeeze me tighter I punch him hard on his tummy, he let go of me smiling but I am pissed.

Me: "We are married but we never had sex you only have been hurting me, now I see why, you've been fucking bitches while I was bed ridden because of you!"

Quinton: "So you want sex?"

Me: "Fuck off!"

I am screaming I want to pull out my hair.

I grab a chair and throw it his way he moves away and take quick steps towards me grabbing my shoulders he stares at me for a longest time without saying anything then push me back.

Quinton: "Go home Isi."

Me: "This is my home and I'm not leaving."

The room becomes really hot I feel some liquid on my nose I touch it and come back with blood.

Quinton: "Get the hell out of my house Sisekelo!"

He shouts at me and it's getting hotter I rush out and I finally breathe outside.

I stand there breathing he comes out looking at me.

Me: "What is happening Quinton and why are you chasing me out?"

Quinton: "Because I don't need you any more."

Me: "Please I'm sorry I want to stay with you, we have plans."

He shakes his head.

Me: "I will do anything."

He stares at me then go back inside. I keep pacing around the yard I am scared of going back in and I don't want to leave it's been over 30 minutes he finally comes out holding something that looks like a little pot it's sealed.

Quinton: "Get in the car."

I slowly get in and he drives to where the palace used to be and go around the back he takes out a shovel in the trunk of his car then gives it to me.

Quinton: "Dig a hole here."

Me: "Why?"

Quinton: "Stop asking me questions and do it! You said you will do anything!"

He shouts veins popping in his head. I start digging he keeps saying I must dig deeper and I am sweating my tummy is hurting all over again.

Quinton: "Stop."

He says after almost 2 hours of digging none stop. He takes the pot and give it to me to put inside the hole then he cut my wrist unexpectedly and squeeze my blood inside the hole, the ground starts shaking I am scared.

Me: "What's going on?"

Quinton: "This land belongs to us now great one."

He says with a smirk on his face.

Me: "What about us Quinton?"

He smiles and step closer brushing my cheek.

Quinton: "You will stay with me, you are my foundation now, We will rebuild with you and if your family tries to come for me they will die one by one."

He says so low I feel my stomach turning.

Quinton: "Let's get out of here."

He takes my hand and drive back to his house, he takes me to bed and cover me then walk out I know he loves me just that he needs to do this for us and our kingdom.

*

NKOSIYABO

*

I have been reading the blogs written about the Gumedes and things are looking bad, I see they are staying with Lukhele and there are pictures of them being thrown out by police from some house. But i'm just glad granny agreed to stay here with me, Luyolo, Kwanele and Mandisi with their wife and kids are also here but they only fetched them a few days ago, Khwezi is still here for a while.

I am looking at my wife as she ties her hair looking at herself in the mirror.

Me: "Baby."

She turns looking at me.

Me: "Are you okay?"

She nods and get up walking out, I follow and find her making breakfast, I help her, she is too quiet.

Me: "Thabsile."

Thabsie: "Yebo."

Me: "What's wrong?"

Thabsie: "You said this is our house right?"

Me: "Yes it is baby."

Thabsie: "But you take decisions alone? Is it because you bought it alone and I depend on you?"

She is now staring at me.

Me: "Wh..what do you mean?"

Thabsie: "I heard that you asked your family to come stay with us full time but you never told me anything I just saw them going back and coming back here with their wife, kids and bags."

Me: "You have a problem with that?"

Thabsie: "This is not about that Nkosi! This is about you taking decisions alone!"

I look at her as her eyes are becoming teary, I feel like shit I don't want to see her this hurt.

Thabsie: "I don't have any problem with this but the only problem is finding out by just seeing the bags and overhearing it from them."

She look away I can tell how much this is hurting her.

Me: "I'm sorry."

She nods.

Thabsie: "This is your house so it's fine."

She set the table I don't know what to say at this point.

We all eat breakfast together then her and Khwezi collect the dishes washing them, I sit outside facing the sea, Pa sit next to me.

Luyolo: "I hate the tension between us."

I don't say anything.

Luyolo: "Nkosiyo, we can't stay under one roof when you can't speak to me."

Me: "I can speak to you I just choose not to because I have a lot on my mind that might not come out right so don't force me to speak."

He sighs brushing his beard that already have grey hair.

Luyolo: "You just got married and you already have a house full of people is Thabsile okay with that?"

I get up and walk in, I don't like answering questions he knows that.

I find Thabsie feeding our son, I stand by the door waiting for her to finish.

Me: "MaKhumalo."

Thabsie: "Gumede."

Me: "Uhm..I'm sorry for not telling you about my family moving in, I just wanted grandma to be comfortable and I knew her brothers were not going to let her stay without them so I had to let them stay as well."

Thabsie: "My only problem is you not telling me, I don't mind having them around."

Me: "It won't happen again I promise, next time we will take decisions together."

She nods.

Me: "I don't want to see you hurting, all I want is for you to be always happy so i'm really sorry."

She put the baby down and comes to me, we hug.

Me: "I love you."

Thabsie: "I love you too."

My phone rings, Sbani is calling.

Me: "Dad."

Sbani: "Hey boy uhm..your dad is asking for your number."

Me: "My dad?"

Sbani: "Manqoba says he needs to talk to you."

Me: "No."

Sbani: "Oh..."

Me: "Yeah."

I drop the call, what could Manqoba possible want from me? I don't even want to know.

In the morning I receive a call from an unknown number.

Me: "Hello."

"Nkosiyabo."

Me: "Where did you get my number?"

"I asked Lethokuhle, he took it from Sbani."

Me: "What do you want Manqoba?"

Manqoba: "I just wanted to check if you're ok."

I laugh.

Me: "Oh why wouldn't I be?"

Manqoba: "Uhm..I want us to talk can you book a flight ticket so I can come there."

Me: "I don't want you anywhere near me
Manqoba, you better stay away."

I drop the call and get ready to go to practice. I walk in the lounge and find my wife cleaning and moving things around.

Me: "Hey."

Thabsie: "Hi.

Me: "I will see you a little bit later, we have a game soon."

She nods kissing my cheek.

Thabsie: "See you later."

We've been training for 5 hours straight then we attend another 2 hours meeting with our Coach then I go back home. I take a shower, eat then go to bed, I am too tired.

Later I wake up to some noise, it's dark outside, I sit up I can hear my father's voice.

Manqoba: "He is my son I want to see him!"

Ziyanda: "I will mop the floor with you Manqoba you don't know me!"

I slowly get up and walk in the lounge I find dad standing by the door and granny is staring at him.

Me: "Why are you here?"

Manqoba: "I want us to talk son."

I smile.

Me: "Son you say?"

I walk out first and he follows I stand there looking at him.

Manqoba: "I took Sbani's phone to get your address."

I continue to look at him.

Manqoba: "Your mother left me."

I nod.

Manqoba: "You don't look shocked."

Me: "I just don't care that's all."

Manqoba: "We lost our home."

He clears his throat and look around.

Manqoba: "Do you mind if I stay here for a few months just until I get back on my feet."

I shake my head.

Me: "You can't stay under a weak man's roof Nqobasi that can't be right."

Manqoba: "I raised you Nkosiyabo! I worked for you and your sister to have it all so I think it's time to pay back!"

Me: "Oh there it is! The entitlement issues you have over my life, well hear me. I don't owe you shit! You brought me into this world so you had no choice but to take care of me but I don't have to after everything you did to me."

Manqoba: "So what will you do? Throw me out?"

Me: "Are you really asking me or is that a dare?"

I say stepping closer to him.

Manqoba: "I dare you!"

He says staring at me like he is ready to fight me.

Me: "You dare me? In my house?"

Manqoba: "I fucken dare you!"

I push him back he steps one step closer and throws a punch, I throw it back really fast, he throws another one I stumble back and the glass table behind me falls and shatters and I fall on top of it, I feel my back hurting. I get up and charge at him I throw punches after punches I am losing control, I am angry so angry that I want to see him dead.

Ziyanda: "Nkosiyabo! Stop! Uzombulala!" (you will kill him) Luyolo!"

I feel hands grabbing me pushing me away, he is not moving on the floor but there is blood everywhere it's only then that I feel excruciating pain on my back.

I hear my son screaming I look behind me, Thabsie is holding him tight to her chest and she is crying, I try to get closer to her but she keeps stepping back.

Me: "Let me hold him."

I stretch my hands but they have so much blood, I look at her she shakes her head and rush inside.

I groan sitting down while touching my back I can feel that i'm hurt probably by a glass. I see paramedics rushing in they put Manqoba on a stretcher, then Pa helps me go to the ambulance as well. The detectives comes to a ward as the nurse is stitching me up because I got a deep cut from the glass, I just tell him that my father was trespassing and I am not pressing charges so maybe when he wakes up he will want to press charges against me I don't know.

I go back home the same night and find my room locked, I knock for a while until Thabsie opens the door.

Me: "Hey."

She nods.

Me: "You shouldn't have seen that, I'm sorry for scaring you."

She can't even look at me in the eye.

Me: "Can I come in?"

She quickly shakes her head, I nod.

Me: "Uhm..I..I will sleep in one of the empty
guestroom."

Thabsie: "Ok."

I turn to walk away..

Thabsie: "Nkosi."

I look at her, she just looks at me, I nod and she
close the door. I feel like she was telling me she
understands why? Without saying it out loud that
is how I can communicate with her by just looking
into her eyes.

In the morning I bath and go to the hospital, I walk
in his ward and find him looking pretty bad,
swollen lips, eyes I can hardly recognise him. I
stand next to him.

Me: "You used to bring out the best in me but now
you bring out the worst. When you wake up I want
you to stay away from me, never talk to me again I
am not your son Manqoba."

I see his hand slowly moving.

Manqoba: "Nko..si..yabo."

His eyes are still closed.

Me: "Stay away."

I walk out and take a walk back to my house, I wish he could just let me be.

NKOSIYABO

&

ISISEKELO

Born With A Purpose

*

CHAPTER 15

*

I've been having sleepless nights ever since that fight with my father, its been three days but he is still at the hospital because he was badly hurt. I still sleep at the guestroom Thabsie hasn't invited

me back to our room but she let me sleep with my son. I last saw my father the day after our fight.

Tomorrow we have a big match and I don't know if I'll be able to perform to the best of my ability because i'm really not ok.

I walk in the lounge and find granny staring at her ringing phone, we haven't talked about what happened and I feel like they are all ignoring me.

Me: "Hi."

She nods and stare at her phone as it rings once again.

Ziyanda: "Ntsika is calling."

I sit down, I know he will go crazy if he finds out what I did to his son.

Ziyanda: "Knowing Ntsika he will come here and also cause a scene."

Me: "But it's his son who followed me when I left home because of him!"

I shout but she gives me a very sharp stare I look down.

Ziyanda: "I think I should go back home."

Me: "I'm sorry for what I did, you don't have to go back. I'm sorry."

She looks up.

Ziyanda: "You are making it a norm to put your hands on your father."

Me: "He provoked me grandma, I told him countless times that he should leave."

Ziyanda: "I know but violence is not always the answer baby."

I nod.

Me: "I don't want you to go, please."

She takes my hand.

Ziyanda: "It's okay I won't go."

Me: "Thank you."

Her phone rings again she answers and put it on the table.

Ziyanda: "Ntsika."

Ntsika: "I have been calling and looking for Manqoba now Sbani tells me he took his phone and bank card to come there, ma where is

Manqoba because his brother is staying with Minikazi at her home."

Ziyanda: "He is here."

He sighs.

Ntsika: "Is he okay? Put him on the phone."

Ziyanda: "Uhm...he went out."

Ntsika: "Ok tell him I want to speak to him when he comes back."

Ziyanda: "Ok, is everything ok that side?"

Ntsika: "It's bad ma, we are living off Lukhele's money and it's not enough since Lukhele Properties is also not generating enough money."

Ziyanda: "I also don't have much but I will send some to you."

Ntsika: "I'd appreciate that."

Ziyanda: "ok."

Ntsika: "Bye."

I am playing with my knuckles looking down, so this is it, he never bothers to ask even about me, his first grandson.

During the day I see Pa walking in with dad, his face seems better though there is still a bit of swelling on the eyes and mouth and cuts here and there but he looks better. Granny get up and hug him but he flinch.

Ziyanda: "Sorry."

They help him sit down.

Me: "Why did you bring him here?"

Luyolo: "Nkosiyo don't do that, not now."

Me: "I will book a hotel for him for two days, he can't stay here."

Granny's phone rings.

Ziyanda: "It's Ntsika he is probably asking if you're not back yet."

Dad nods, grandma answers and give him the phone.

Manqoba: "Baba." (Dad)

I notice that his mouth is moving on one side when he speaks making his speech sound a bit slurred.

Ntsika: "You didn't tell me you're leaving."

Manqoba: "It was sudden."

Ntsika: "I understand that but you should have called I was worried about you."

Manqoba: "I'm fine baba."

Ntsika: "But you don't sound fine, what's wrong?"

Manqoba: "I have to go."

He drops the call and give the phone back to grandma.

Manqoba: "I will buy a flight ticket for tomorrow morning, I will leave."

Pa takes him to the room, I follow him and stand by the door.

Luyolo: "Just talk like adults ok no more fights."

I nod as he walks out. I sit next to him in bed.

Manqoba: "There can never be two bulls in one kraal I was tripping thinking I could stay here with you."

Me: "But Pa and uncles are here."

Manqoba: "I guess they are ok with licking your ass."

I groan, I thought we could talk.

Me: "What changed baba? What did I do?"

I say looking at him in the eye but he looks away.

Me: "What happened to us? We used to be close."

Manqoba: "I want to sleep."

I nod.

Me: "Uhm...I can buy a house for you in Durban."

He shakes his head.

Manqoba: "I'm good, I will get back at my feet on my own without your help, you did say you don't owe me shit."

Me: "Is this what they call tough love baba? Is that it?"

He get in bed and look the other way.

I go to the kitchen and open the fridge, I drink beer after beer until I feel myself getting tipsy then go straight to bed.

I wake up the next morning my body is tired, we are always advised not to drink a night before the match but I did the opposite.

We are in the field the match is about to start. I play only the first half then ask coach to substitute me because I am sick and we lose with 2-nill.

I go back home in time for my father to leave he is still wearing the same clothes he was wearing the day he came here, I would suggest I buy him something but I know he won't accept it.

They are saying goodbye as the uber requested by granny is right outside, I am just standing on the side like a stranger. He looks at me for a while and for a second I see my loving dad but he then turns and get in the car. What went wrong? What wrong did I do?

At night I decide to call his number.

Manqoba: "Hello."

Me: "Hey dad, uhm did you arrive safe?"

Manqoba: "Nkosiyabo don't for a second think I forgot what you did to me your own father. I

landed at the hospital because of you, I curse the day you came into my life."

Me: "No matter what you say I love you."

Manqoba: "You are the reason your mother left me, I hate you so much."

Me: "I lost the game today, I wish it was like when I was still at school where we would talk about it. "

He drops the call I wipe my face, I hear a light knock on the door then Thabsie walk in carrying our son.

She gives him to me then sit down.

Thabsie: "You lost so much control."

I look at her, we never spoke about it.

Thabsie: "I am thinking about what if you do it to me.."

I quickly put my son on the bed and kneel in front of her holding her hand.

Me: "I would never put my hands on you Thabsile, never look at me that way."

Thabsie: "But what you did to your father Nkosiyo, Look, I know he provoked you but you went too far, you didn't stop even when granny begged you."

I hold her hand tight.

Thabsie: "That was scary for me."

Me: "It wasn't my intention."

Thabsie: "Seek help Nkosiyo, your anger is scary you are a bomb waiting to explode and I don't wanna be caught up in a fire."

I get up looking outside, my whole body is shaking, my wife thinks I would hurt her, she is scared of me.

Thabsie: "Nkosiyo."

I balance my hands on the windowsill looking down.

Thabsie: "I love you and I will support you in any way possible."

I nod, I hear the door closing, she walked out, i will do anything to show I won't ever hurt her, even going for therapy is okay as long as it will stop her

from thinking I would ever lay my hands on her, she is very precious to me.

2 months later

Things are getting better, I am going for therapy twice a week and my wife is very supportive. She is studying at University of Cape Town.

My son is growing up looking like me everyday I get scared because my father and I are like that so I have a lot of "what ifs", what if I turn out like my father to my son, what if I stop loving him for no reason, I'm scared honestly but I am trying to be the best I can be. Granny is still staying here with me and she just called me in the lounge. I find her sitting alone, I sit next to her.

Me: "Hey."

I say kissing her cheek, she smiles but it doesn't reach her eyes.

Me: "What's wrong?"

She sighs.

Ziyanda: "You and Thabsie need to do a traditional wedding, I had a vision."

Me: "But we don't have a home anymore."

Ziyanda: "You have to rebuild."

She sighs then tears rolls down her cheeks, I move closer to her.

Ziyanda: "I never thought I would lose it all one day, I did everything to keep us together but now..everyone went their seperate ways, I worked so hard."

Me: "I'm sorry."

She wipe her tears.

Me: "What do I have to do to fix this?"

Ziyanda: "We will go home and talk to Ntsika and your father."

I sigh.

Ziyanda: "Just try baby, ask for forgiveness even though you didn't wrong any of them, something is coming and without that traditional wedding..."

She shakes her head.

Me: "I will do it."

I tell Thabsie to pack while I get flight tickets for all of us.

We will be staying at the Bnb close to Lukhele's house because we can't all stay there.

We get to Durban then drive to Lukhele's house after dropping our bags at the BnB.

We walk inside the yard there is a table set up outside his garden, they are sitting down already eating.

I am holding my son in my arms he is just eating his palm.

I look at grandpa, he is also staring at me. I slowly walk up to him and kneel.

Me: "King of Kings."

I bow my head, but he doesn't say anything I look at him.

Me: "I..I'm sorry for everything I did to you and dad..please forgive me."

He just get up and go hug Ziyanda. I get up and sit on the chair next to where my wife is sitting.

Ntsika: "I thought you left for good, what are you doing here?"

Me: "I need your help. I need to pay lobola for Thabsile so we can do our traditional wedding."

Ntsika: "Singenaphi thina?" (what has that got to do with us?)

I look down.

Me: "I need to do things the right way, please I need just this one thing."

Ntsika: "My son came home bruised and it's because of you."

Me: "I apologize for that King."

He shakes his head.

Ntsika: "I don't want you here Nkosiyabo."

Me: "Please Gumede."

Luyolo: "Ntsika.."

Ntsika: "Dad you know what will happen if we allow him to stay near Isisekelo! We saw the prophecy in black and white!"

He shouts, I look at him confused.

Me: "What prophecy grandpa?"

Ntsika: "We saw you killing your sister in cold blood Nkosiyabo! So stay away we won't have you kill one of our own."

Me: "The prophecy?"

He sighs brushing his head.

Ntsika: "A traditional healer showed us your future and there you killed Isisekelo."

Me: "Is that why you hate me because of some prophecy? I am being punished because you went around looking into people's future!"

I shout staring at him.

Ntsika: "It's good that we saw it because now we know you should stay away!"

I nod feeling my heart break, I will kill my sister? I love her, I wouldn't kill her? Or would I?

Me: "I...I understand."

I say getting up.

Ziyanda: "No."

We all look at her.

Ziyanda: "Fuck that prophecy!"

Manqoba: "Fuck my daughter being killed by his own brother? You want to see my kids killing each other?"

Ziyanda: "If that is meant to be then it will be no matter how much you drive Nkosiyabo away from home, it's called FATE."

I shake my head.

Me: "I don't want to kill my sister grandma."

I am scared, my hands are shaking.

Me: "I will go."

Just the thought of it is messing with my head. I look at dad, he is also staring at me I see his eyes getting glassy.

Me: "You should have told me, I was gonna go, not make me believe you hate me."

He look down.

Me: "You don't hate me, right?"

He doesn't answer.

Me: "I will stay away just do this one thing for me, please."

He remain quiet, I huff.

Me: "Let's go baby."

Thabsie get up and we walk towards the car.

Manqoba: "Nkosiyabo."

I turn to look at him, he steps closer.

Me: "I understand and I'm sorry."

It must have been hard for him living with that fear of his kids killing each other one day, it's scary for me too I wish I didn't know.

He shakes his head one tear roll down his cheek he quickly wipes it.

Manqoba: "Can I hold him."

I look at my son then slowly give him. He hold him so carefully staring down at him, it's the first time he sees him.

He looks at me I see a slight smile on his face.

Manqoba: "We keep multiplying."

I nod.

Me: "His..his name is.."

Manqoba: "Kumkani Uuka."

I look at him shocked, I didn't think he knew his name because he didn't care when I came home with him the first time.

Manqoba: "I will do it..whatever you need done I will do it."

I kneel in front of him and bow my head. I feel his hand on my shoulder I get up, he gives Granny Uuka then he hugs me. I just let it all out, I cry out loud holding him tight.

Manqoba: "I'm so sorry."

You don't know how much I wanted this. He wipe my tears then hug me again.

We finally let go, I look at him.

Me: "I promise I will stay away dad, I won't be anywhere near Isisekelo."

We get into the car and drive back to a BnB, I'm sitting alone in the room thinking about what would make me kill my sister? What could she possible do for me to kill her? I think it was better

when I didn't know about this because now i'm so scared, dad loves Isi what will happen if I really kill her.

Ziyanda: "Nkosiyabo stop!"

I look at her confused. I move with her eyes to the floor, I was holding a glass but now it's on the floor in pieces. I go down to pick it up but it cuts me and my blood drops on the floor I hear a loud puur in my ears I groan. A door swings open.

Thabsie: "My son! I can't..Uuka is gone Nkosiyabo! Someone took my son."

I look up at her, my vision is blur.

Me: "Wh..what?"

Ziyanda: "But how? You were with him in my room!"

Thabsie: "Something took him I don't know..It snatched him on the bed..I didn't see anything..I."

She screams loud, I shake my head groaning.

I slowly get up.

Me: "I know where he is."

Ziyanda: "You do?"

I rush out and get in the car, Thabsie opens the door

Thabsie: "You..you can't drive."

Ziyanda: "Where are you going?"

Me: "My son is at the palace."

Ziyanda: "Let me call anyone at home to drive you can't drive."

I hold my head, it hurts like my veins are about to pop.

Luyolo comes after a while and take the wheel, I sit at the backseat closing my eyes I can hear my son breathing wherever he is, he is still ok."

When we get to what was once a very beautiful place full of life but now it's just a few houses built in the same plan, the palace is still not there but I can see Isisekelo and Quinton there.

I quickly step out of the car and slowly walk where they are. There is a hole in front of them and my son is in there I go crazy, literally, I grab Quinton punch him once he falls on his butt.

Sisekelo: "Nkosiyabo."

I turn to look at her, she has a shovel in her hand. Everything happens so slow as she throws the soil in the hole that has my son in it. I don't know how I got to her but I am squeezing the life out of her, her eyes are rolling back.

Manqoba: "Nkosiyabo!"

He shouts behind me.

Manqoba: "No...no..no."

I look at him behind me, he is shaking his head I remember the "prophecy", is this it? I let go of her she falls on the ground. I get in the hole and grab my son who is just quiet, the soil didn't get to his face but his whole body. I am now out looking at dad kneeling next to Sisekelo, I realise that my dad will never love me like he loves his daughter no matter how much he tries to show affection to me but it will never match how he feels about Isi, the sooner my heart accepts that, the better.

The ground starts shaking a coalition of cheetahs are running towards us. I see Quinton standing up with a smirk on his face, they stand on his side. He

go to where Isi is laying and try to take her but dad push him off.

Quinton: "She is my wife and I wouldn't do that if I were you."

The cheetahs pounce all at once. He grabs Isi and walks to the car with her, these cheetahs are like his guards and I am so confused, as he drives away they also run back to the mountain.

Next thing we see a very old woman comes out of nowhere and grunts.

"Idlozi liniphendukele." (An ancestral spirit has turned on you.)

She grunts.

"Nisele nodwa kade lafulathela." (You are on your own, it longed turned on you.)

She then slowly walks away leaving us standing there.

Now the question I am asking myself is where do I start with that traditional wedding without the ancestors. And the prophecy, how long do I have until it is fulfilled, I almost killed my sister today,

so how close is it? What will happen between me and my family? Won't they hate me forever? Won't everyone turn their backs on me?

NKOSIYABO

&

ISISEKELO

Born With A Purpose

*

CHAPTER 16

*

We are still here in Durban it's been 5 days I don't know what's the way forward, I want to confront Isisekelo but I'm scared of getting anywhere close to her because I am still too angry I might just kill her.

I hear a knock on my door, Thabsie is with granny in the other room.

Me: "Come in."

The door opens and my father walk in and stand by the door.

Manqoba: "Hi."

I nod, I get a chair for him then sit in bed, I can't even look at him in the eye I think I am okay with having Uuka only because this experience with dad having a favourite between me and my sister I don't want it for my son.

He clears his throat, I look at him.

Manqoba: "About what you asked..."

I look at him already disappointed, he probably wants to decline because of what I did to Isi.

Me: "They stole my son and put him in a hole dad, please understand I was just angry and.."

I feel the need to explain why I did what I did to him.

Manqoba: "I was there Nkosiyabo, I saw it."

I nod dropping my eyes.

Me: "You checked on her first instead of looking if my son was ok."

Manqoba: "Nkosi.."

Me: "It's ok dad I am getting into terms with it."

Manqoba: "I came to tell you that this morning I went to meet with Thabsie's parents and they agreed to negotiate."

I look at him shocked.

Me: "Really?"

Manqoba: "Yes, we will start there and everything else will follow we will see what we can do."

Me: "Thank you so much dad."

I smile looking at him but he is just looking away.

Manqoba: "I don't know how the wedding will take place without the ancestors but the sooner the better."

I nod, I know what he means by "sooner the better" he wants me away as soon as possible.

Me: "Uhm..I..."

He get up putting his hands on his pockets."

Manqoba: "You will call me when you have sorted everything out, I will send Sbani, Lethu and Sbonga."

Me: "Ok, thank you."

I take my laptop and check my finances and everything then drive a car we hired to mom's home.

I walk in and find her sitting with Aunt Minikazi. Mom cries as soon as she sees me.

Me: "Hi ma."

She hugs me tight.

Vuyo: "I'm so sorry."

She is too emotional, aunt Minikazi rush inside the house and come back with water, she helps her drink. She calms down after a while.

Vuyo: "Please forgive me for letting Manqoba mistreat you, I'm so sorry."

Me: "Why did you leave him?"

Vuyo: "I don't want to be with him anymore Nkosiyabo."

Me: "Do you love him?"

Vuyo: "I will always love him, he is the father of my kids but I will never forgive him for what he did to you and Isi."

Me: " But he is not okay without you Vuyo, please talk to him."

Vuyo: "You're talking for him after everything."

Me: "Believe it or not, I still him as my father, I love him."

I tell her about wanting a traditional wedding, she is still my mom even though she didn't fight for me against dad.

I drive back to Durban and look for a house that is for sale, I call the agency and we sort everything out then drive back to the BnB I find Thabsie already asleep with my son.

She wakes up as soon as I get in bed.

Thabsie: "Hey."

Me: "Hi baby, sorry for waking you up, I went to Durban."

She nods and close her eyes.

Today it's Saturday, I gave Sbani money so they can go pay lobola for Thabsie, she went home early this morning because her mom called and told her she should be home, at least it looks like they want to mend things between them and I am happy for her.

Later she comes back looking happy, she throws herself at me.

Me: "You are glowing."

Thabsie: "I had a talk with my parents and I apologised so we are in a very good space now, dad is not angry anymore and they are proud of me for passing my matric with great results."

Me: "That's good, I'm happy for you."

Me: "I have a match next week so we have to go back to CPT while I figure out how we gonna do a traditional wedding."

She nods and kiss me.

Thabsie: "You've been so tense lately."

She says taking off my T-shirt then run her hands on my abs, I groan.

Me: "And it's been a while."

Thabsie: "I can imagine, The drama going on and the sexual frustration it must be so hard for you."

She says that biting my ear then go down to my neck.

Me: "Babe.."

Thabsie: "Mmmh."

She push me to bed and get on top of me kissing me all the way down to my torso, I am breathing heavily and my dick is hard twitching on my pants.

She takes my pants off then take off her dress leaving only the little red piece underneath I have never seen it before. I try to get up but she push me down and go straight to my dick sucking the hell out of it I don't know where to touch, I am so close but she stops sucking then position her pussy on my dick, it slowly slides in.

Me: "Fuck.."

I cuss under my breath as she moves her waist in circles, she has never took charge like this before so you can imagine the excitement, my blood is boiling. She is sweating on her forehead, I turn us around and make her kneel on the bed, I literally tear her lingerie because my dick is throbbing I don't have time to be nice to it. I thrust deep in her in and out she is screaming I keep covering her mouth because she is too loud, I go on for a few minutes then turn her around and put her legs on my shoulders and wash my dick slides in and out, I am sweating and shaking I feel like I'm in trance as I move faster then cum holding her waist tight. I sleep next to her we are catching our breaths.

She turns looking at me with a very sweet smile then kiss me.

Me: "That was amazing, you're beautiful."

Thabsie: "It was until you teared my new lingerie up Nkosi."

I chuckle.

Me: "Sorry baby but you were too good."

Thabsie: "I came prepared, you've been starving for too long."

I laugh.

Me: "One frustration down, one more to go."

She get on top of me and hold the sides of my face.

Thabsie: "We gonna make it baby, just don't put pressure on yourself."

I grab her ass and slide my dick in.

Thabsie: "Aaah.."

She bites her lips as I move underneath her, we go on until we both cum. We take a shower then she falls asleep immediately. I kiss her forehead then drive home, Uuka is with granny.

I walk in and find all of them in the lounge, I bow my head.

Me: "Afternoon everyone."

They greet back, I sit down.

Me: "Thank you for what you did, going to Thabsie's home to pay Lobola. Thank you dad for convincing him."

He nods.

Manqoba: "It's okay, so when are you leaving?"

I look down.

Me: "Uhm we will leave later tomorrow."

He nods, I take out the house keys then go kneel in front of him.

Me: "Uhm..I bought a house for you in Durban, it's big enough for all of you."

He stares at the keys not taking them.

Me: "I...please accept it."

He shakes his head.

Manqoba: "I'm not your responsibility and you don't owe me anything."

Me: "I didn't mean to.."

Manqoba: "No that's not what I meant."

I look down then look at Grandma.

Me: "Mama."

She look at me.

Me: "What's wrong? You've been quiet, you are not saying anything while everything is falling apart."

She look down.

Me: "Is it because i'm not really your grandson?"

Ntsoaki: "What?"

Me: "I'm not your blood, is that why you don't care?"

No one says anything.

Me: "Is it because I am Lathitha's descendant and not yours?"

She look up and stares at me.

Ntsika: "Don't you fucken dare say that name in my presence again!"

I continue to stare at grandma.

Me: "If I was Njabulo's son since he is your biological son would you still keep quiet?"

Ntsoaki: "This has nothing to do with that Nkosiyabo."

Me: "Then what is it about tell me! Make me understand why you're quiet."

Silence. I get up and look at all of them.

Me: "I have been scared you know, scared of being without family but now..now i'd rather be alone than being here, you've hurt me so bad but like a fool that I am I keep coming back."

I look down.

Me: "It hurts baba, kubuhlungu." (it's painful)

Manqoba: "This is for your own good son, you would never live with the guilt of killing your sister, I am saving you from yourself. "

Me: "By showing me so much hate?"

Manqoba: "I will never hate you, you are my only son, I just..I want you far from your sister please understand."

I nod.

Me: "Then if you don't hate me take the house, I bought it for you open heartedly, please Gumede."

He hesitantly take the keys and a piece of paper with the address.

Me: "Thank you, you can move in anytime."

He nods.

Me: "Uhm...goodbye."

I look at him then nod walking out. I drive back to the Bnb and help Thabsile pack but my head starts spinning I feel warm liquid running out of my nose.

Thabsie: "Nkosi you're bleeding."

I touch my nose and I see blood, I feel my body hitting the ground I close my eyes.

I can see a car then a truck coming from the opposite direction, it collides with the other car, my body shakes hard I open my eyes I am still on the floor and grandma is wiping my face, Thabsie is just crying.

Me: "Granny."

Ziyanda: "What's wrong?"

Me: "I saw a car accident."

She looks at me then quickly takes her phone and make a call.

Ziyanda: "Luyolo."

She sighs.

Ziyanda: "Thank God you're okay."

She stays on the line quiet for a while then she let out a heart wrenching scream, I quickly sit up.

Me: "Granny what's wrong?"

She shakes her head. I try to calm her down but it's pointless she is crying so hard. Pa runs in and go to her holding her tight.

Luyolo: "It's okay...shhh they gonna be ok."

Me: "Grandpa what's wrong? What happened?"

He huffs looking up.

Luyolo: "Ntsika, Nkanyezi and Langa were involved in a car accident, after you left home."

Me: "What do you mean?"

Luyolo: "They were using my car driving Langelihle back to Durban, they..they collided with a truck."

Me: "But..I saw it."

Luyolo: "They all suffered head injury so they are in a coma."

I look at him as his voice is shaky.

Luyolo: "I don't know what to do, when I got there it was bad, there was a lot of blood, I don't know if they are going to make it."

He wipes his face, Granny is now quiet staring into space.

Ziyanda: "They brought evil into our family, and it's gonna finish all of us one by one and no one can help us now."

She look at me.

Ziyanda: "We are still leaving tomorrow. "

Luyolo: "Ziyanda, our kids are at the hospital in a critical state we can't leave."

Ziyanda: "You will call me when they are dead!"

She says slowly getting up then leave the room.

Luyolo: "Nkosiyabo talk to her, she can't leave you all can't go."

Me: "After all the animosity they showed towards me I think grandma is right you will call when they are dead."

Luyolo: "We raised you better than that! You don't hold grudges against family."

Me: "You raised me better? Letting animals tear my flesh week in week out is raising me better? Calling me weak again and again is better! Telling me to leave home is your definition of better!"

Luyolo: "Nkosiyabo."

Me: "I have been a fool, I kept coming back I went on my knees countless times begging people I call family for acceptance."

I wipe my tears.

Me: "This time I won't degrade myself ever again, I am a Born King and I have been going down to your level for far too long, well not anymore."

Luyolo: "So you think you're better than all of us? Going down to my level you say?"

Me: "Oh I know I am better! I have been better just because I let you walk all over me doesn't mean I'm shit."

He slap me so hard but I stare at him not flinching at all.

He steps closer again, I chuckle.

Me: "That's all you know, beating me up, in front of my wife, how do you think that makes her feel?"

Luyolo: "Nkosiyabo."

Me: "I'm done with you Pa, all of you."

As soon as he step out I grab a glass table in front of me and throw it on the window, it all shatters into pieces I trash everything, the room is upside down, I stop when I see Thabsie sitting on the corner curled up in a ball covering her face, at the door there is Pa Granny and the securities.

I try to walk closer to Thabsie but she screams curling herself up.

Me: "Did..did I hurt..baby..I.."

She get up and runs to granny's arms, I look around, everything is upside down and to think I

did all this with Thabsie in the room is frightening even to me, What if my son was here? Even the bed is upside down.

They ask us to leave and I tell them I will pay for the damages and apologise sincerely. Thabsie go with Pa because she doesn't want to be in the same car as me.

We drive to Durban to that house I bought, it's still empty just a kitchen that is has built-ins.

Thabsie doesn't come out of the car, Granny and Pa are arguing. I walk in and find the front door opened. I look around and see my dad sitting on the floor with his head hanging down, I can hear low sobs coming from him.

I just stand there looking at him, nothing in me moves I don't feel sorry for him at all. He slowly look up and quickly wipes his tears getting up.

Manqoba: "Uh..I..I just came from the hospital..so I thought I should check the house, its..its beautiful thank you."

He chuckles then turn to look out the window.

Manqoba: "It's bad...I can't even recognize them..we might lose them."

Me: "I don't care."

He turns looking at me with his bloodshot red eyes.

Me: "They can die and you can follow I don't care."

He stares at me, I step closer to him until I can feel his breath on my face.

Me: "You can all go to hell."

Manqoba: "Son this is not the time, we have to stick together."

Me: "Oh you can stick together with your daughter like it has always been and leave Nkosiyabo out of it, you hear me?"

He huffs, I nod.

Me: "Yeah I'm glad you understand but you can keep the house, you need it."

"Nkosiyabo."

I look at her she is standing at the door like she is ready to run away.

Thabsie: "Uhm..I'm not going back tomorrow."

Me: "Baby.."

I take a step towards her but immediately stop when I see her stepping back.

Thabsie: "I am staying behind."

Me: "I'm.. I didn't.."

Thabsie: "You can go back."

Me: "I won't hurt you Thabsile, I'm sorry."

She roll up her sleeve, there is a scratch on her arm.

Thabsie: "I got this when I blocked the chair you threw my way."

I blink a couple of times.

Thabsie: "I'm going home."

She rush out, I look at my father.

Me: "I hate you so much Manqoba, I hate you."

I rush out and she is already outside the gate, I stand few feets away from her.

Me: "Thabsile!"

I shout, she stops walking.

Me: "Ngiyaxolisa." (I'm sorry.)

She nods.

Thabsie: "I'm not leaving you Nkosi I'm just..I'm so scared."

Tears roll down her cheeks.

Me: "I understand."

I don't blame her at all, what if she didn't block the chair she would be badly hurt or worse.

She walks away, a taxi comes I see her stopping it then get in, it drives off.

I book a hotel for me and granny because she insists that we leave tomorrow morning.

In the morning I drive to Uncle Sonwa's house and walk in, I greet them and ask to see Thabsie they show me her room. I walk in and stand by the door she is holding our son sitting in bed.

Me: "Hi."

She looks my way.

Me: "I came to tell you that Granny and I are leaving now."

She nods.

Me: "Can I hold him?"

She gives him to me then go stand by the window leaning on it.

Me: "Hey boy..I will see you soon ok, I love you and mommy so much."

I kiss his forehead and put her in bed.

Me: "I will see you soon."

She look down.

Me: "Right Thabsie?"

She nods.

Me: "Bye, be safe ok and call me anytime I will come fetch you guys."

Thabsie: "Ok."

I walk out without even getting a hug, I feel like she is giving me false hope by saying she will come back, I think she is done with me and if I didn't have a son to live for I would have taken a rope

now and hanged myself because it's getting too much.

NKOSIYABO

&

ISISEKELO

Born With A Purpose

*

CHAPTER 17

*

It's been two weeks Thabsile isn't not back yet but we talk on the phone though it's strictly about our son I don't want to put pressure on her about coming back even though I need her here but I understand she needs time.

Today granny is going back to Durban, Pa convinced her to go see their kids at the hospital. I heard they are still in coma and I don't give a damn, I am fed up.

I drive her to the airport then go back in the house, I bought a car a week ago to make things easier.

I stand by the door and huff looking around. I am all alone in this huge ass house I bought for my wife, she's not here.

I have lost two games in a row and I thought coach is unimpressed but I was selected to play for Our National team, South Africa in Ghana a week from now, I tried reasoning with them that I am not fit to play but they insisted and now all I am thinking about is securing my son's future this is huge.

It's late at night I am in bed just staring into space, my phone rings I look at it. It's my wife she never calls I am the only one who has been calling.

Me: "Hi."

Thabsie: "Hey Nkosi."

Me: "Is everything ok? Is Uuka fine."

Thabsie: "He is fine."

Me: "Uhm..how is your arm?"

Thabsie: "It's fine now just that green mark is still there."

I rub my beard that I haven't cut in two weeks just the side burns.

Me: "I'm so..."

Thabsie: "It's okay."

She cuts me off, I am sure she is fed up I have been apologising.

We are silent for a while but she is still on the phone.

Me: "Baby, don't you think your school work is piling up?"

Thabsie: "It is."

Me: "Please come back sthandwa sam.(my love) I am working on it I promise."

She sighs.

Me: "I miss Uuka please, I miss you."

She doesn't reply.

Me: "You can tell me if you don't love me anymore Thabsile, I have been rejected I'm sure I can handle it, just tell me."

She drops the call, I just close my eyes but i'm awake I haven't gotten much sleep ever since I came back.

The whole entire week I am pushing myself hard training from 5 am to 4 pm non stop I don't have anything else keeping me busy anyway.

Today we are leaving for Ghana, first time I am going out of the country, and I haven't told anyone about it because no one seem to care even Thabsie doesn't call.

This is a very great experience I am in another country doing what I have always loved in my life and my mindset is doing it for Kumkani Uuka.

We play our game and we draw going to penalties, I take the last one for the win, I do the damn thing! We win and I am interviewed they ask a lot of questions which I always hate answering but I answer anyway because it's part of the job.

We go back to a hotel room, I didn't even bother getting a card with this country code, no one is calling me anyway.

We fly back to Cape Town and I go straight home because of a jet lag. When I get home I find the main door unlocked, I walk in and find Thabsie sitting on a couch with books on the table.

Me: "Hey."

She get up staring at me.

Thabsie: "Why didn't you tell me you are leaving I had to find out on TV."

Me: "You didn't seem interested in anything I do Thabsie, you didn't even assure me that I still have your love."

Thabsie: "I wasn't going to forget that you hurt me overnight."

Me: "You make it sound like I did it on purpose Thabsie it was an accident! A mistake."

Thabsie: "I don't think this is working."

My heart starts beating fast.

Me: "Don't...don't say that."

Thabsie: "You said you can handle rejection better well let's see you handling it!"

She shouts walking away.

Me: "You're the only people that matters to me Thabsile, don't do this to me please."

She slam the door closed, I throw my bag on the floor and sit on the couch.

I hear footsteps behind me.

Thabsie: "Do you want food?"

I nod but my heart is aching.

She dish up then we sit on our small table and eat in silence but food is hardly going down my throat.

Me: "Uhm..I wanted you..to...get..to get your drivers licence."

I am stuttering, she keeps her eyes down.

Me: "Uh..I..I am thinking of buying you a car."

She looks at me but I look down at my plate then get up going to my room, I get my tablet and go back to her, I show her the cars.

Me: "You..can tell me which one you like here."

She grab my hand tight then take the tab from me putting it on the table and continue to hold both my hands, I realise how shaky I am.

Thabsie: "Breathe baby..calm down...Nkosi!"

I look at her, she shows me the breathing technique I follow her lead until I'm calm my hands have stopped shaking.

Me: "I don't want to lose you, I'm sorry."

I pull her to my chest holding her tight.

Me: "I'm sorry Thabsile."

She takes my hand and lead me to our bedroom, She push me to sit down then take off my shoes.

Thabsie: "Sleep Ok, you gonna be fine."

I feel like a kid, I get under covers and close my eyes.

I wake up to so much noise Thabsie is shouting at someone.

I step out of bed and rush out.

Thabsie: "You don't understand the emotional damage you did to him okay! He is broken! And you have the audacity to come to our house!"

She is screaming at my father's face not phased by his hard stare.

Thabsie: "All of you stay away from him! Stay away from us!"

My dad look up then rush to me.

Manqoba: "Son we need to do something please."

I look at him with a blank face.

Manqoba: "We can't pay the medical bills and the doctors suggest we switch off the machines please you need to help me."

I shake my head.

Me: "I can't help you, tell Isi and her husband, the King and Queen."

Manqoba: "I can't get hold of Isi and I am not allowed to enter their yard."

I laugh.

Me: "Really? You can't get in your favourite child's house? That's amusing."

Manqoba: "Nkosiyabo please.."

I raise my eyebrow.

Me: "No Nqobasi I won't help you and your pathetic father, now leave my house."

Manqoba: "It's late."

Me: "I don't care, I want you gone."

He nods and walk out, I am tempted to follow him but Thabsie stands in front of me.

Thabsie: "No."

I look at her.

Thabsie: "They just want to use you and toss you on the side like they have been doing all this while."

Me: "Isn't it the same thing you want to do to me? Didn't you say we're not working? You also want to leave me."

She touch my face.

Thabsie: "I spoke out on anger, I am not leaving you Nkosi."

I blink as I see three coffins I don't know if it's in my head or I am having a vision.

Me: "No.."

I feel a little sting on my cheek I blink a couple of times, Thabsie is looking at me worried.

Me: "I need to talk to my father."

She nods still looking worried. I run out looking around but he is not here. I take my phone and call his number.

Manqoba: "Hello."

Me: "Dad where are you?"

Manqoba: "Just around the corner."

Me: "You are walking?"

Manqoba: "I didn't have a return ticket and I don't have enough money for a hotel."

Me: "I'm coming."

I go back inside and take my car driving out, I see him standing next to a street light looking lost. I step out.

Me: "You can get in."

He does and I drive back home. I ask Thabsie to make food for him and she is okay with it.

Me: "I will pay the medical bills but I don't think that's enough."

Manqoba: "But it will help until I figure out what to do."

Me: "You know what you did wrong dad but I think it's too late to fix it now."

He sighs.

Me: "You can go to bed when you're done eating, we will talk tomorrow."

In the morning I wake up early and find him already in the kitchen but his mind looks far away.

Me: "Hi."

He looks at me.

Manqoba: "Uhm..I made a cup of coffee I hope you don't mind."

He looks really bad and I know he drinks strong black coffee with less suger if he is stressed.

Me: "It's fine."

I make my own tea and sit down.

Me: "I will book a flight ticket for this afternoon."

Manqoba: "Thank you."

Thabsie walk in with my son. I take him from her. She greets us then start making breakfast.

Manqoba: "Can I hold him."

I give him.

Manqoba: "He is growing too fast he wasn't this big last time I held him."

I chuckle.

Manqoba: "You were exactly like this when you were a baby but you cried a lot."

Our eyes lock he moves his eyes staring down at Uuka.

Me: "Isisekelo didn't cry much?"

He doesn't answer I know he thinks I'm coming for him but I am just making a conversation.

My wife dish up for us we eat in silence, he is still holding my son.

We move to the lounge, he has Uuka sleeping on his chest looks like he just don't want to put him down.

My wife is cleaning our yard outside, I go check on her.

Me: "Hey."

Thabsie: "Hey."

I am looking down playing with my ring.

Me: "Yesterday you didn't give me an answer on a car you want."

Thabsie: "I don't want a car."

I nod.

Me: "Ok."

I'm disappointed though.

Thabsie: "at least not now, you have medical bills to pay for three people, you're the only one

working in this house so a car for me should be the last thing on your mind."

Me: "I hear you."

She comes to me and wrap her arms around my waist.

Thabsie: "Don't do that."

Me: "Do what?"

Thabsie: "I love you, you don't have to buy my love by flashy cars and whatever, I love you Nkosi."

Me: "So buying something for you is buying your love?"

Thabsie: "Nkosi you only talked about the car after I said things are not working between us so you thought a car will change everything. Look I'm sorry I would never say that again."

I look away, I guess she sees right through me, I was willing to do anything to make her stay.

Thabsie: "Please forgive me."

I kiss her forehead.

Me: "I'm sorry too."

She goes back to cleaning.

Me: "Should I get some juice for you?"

She nods, I get her juice then go back to my father, I find her feeding my son and there is a bottle of milk next to them.

Manqoba: "Don't look at me like that, open your mouth...yes that's my boy."

He is talking to Uuka who is making so much noise as he eats.

Manqoba: "Ok one last time, we almost done."

He feeds him again then give him the bottle.

Manqoba: "You have to hold it yourself now, your dad was able to hold his in three months because he liked it so much."

All this time he hasn't seen me standing there looking at him.

He slowly get up putting him on his shoulder brushing his back.

He looks my way.

Manqoba: "Oh uhm..I figured he is hungry so I just finished feeding him I hope I'm not over stepping."

I just walk away without saying anything going to my room. He comes in after a while and put him in bed covering him.

Manqoba: "I'm sorry if I..."

Me: "It's fine, I just..."

I look at him.

Me: "Was it like that with me when I was a baby?"

He chuckles.

Manqoba: "Yes I always had you on my shoulder everytime but it was different from him because you always wanted that special attention, he is a quiet guy."

I smile looking at my son sleeping peacefully next to me.

Manqoba: "I loved it because it gave me the excuse of always holding you."

Me: "What about Isisekelo?"

Manqoba: "She slept a lot, with her ut was just feeding, bathing then back to sleep."

I nod, he looks at me.

Manqoba: "I..."

He shakes his head.

Manqoba: "I'm ashamed of everything I put you through, when I saw that prophecy I thought about how your life would be after that, how you would lose yourself, how I will lose a daughter. My only kids..I wasn't thinking straight I haven't been the same ever since that day I wish I didn't see it."

Me: "Where are we? Where do I...kill her?"

He sighs.

Manqoba: "In the mountains back home, you stabbed her in the heart."

His voice is so low.

Me: "Where is this prophet?"

Manqoba: "She used to stay in our village but I don't know where she is now because of everything that happened with houses burning down."

I nod.

Manqoba: "So Isi doesn't know anything about it?"

Manqoba: "No."

I nod.

Manqoba: "Did you manage to book a flight?"

I shake my head.

Me: "Uhm..you mind spending another night you will go tomorrow."

Manqoba: "Why?"

He says looking away I hear him laughing.

Me: "Why are you laughing?"

Manqoba: "Don't be starting to be a daddy's boy again."

I chuckle.

Me: "I wouldn't, I don't want any disappointments."

He sighs.

Me: "I don't want to give myself false hope dad, thinking we're okay maybe you just want this help from me nothing more."

I look at him.

Me: "I just want to give you all the money you need that's all."

Deep down I want him to be here but i'm guarding my heart as well.

We go eat lunch, things are back to being awkward between us.

Thabsie: "Uuka is still sleeping all this time."

Manqoba: "When a baby is well fed they sleep for a long time."

Later I pay the medical bills then transfer money to his account so he can maybe buy some furniture in the house and food."

Early in the morning I go knock in his room with two shirts because he didn't bring anything to change with. I find him already awake looks like he just finished showering.

Me: "Looks like you can't wait to get out of here."

He chuckles.

I give him a shirt then drive him to the airport, I park then we both step out.

Manqoba: "When are you coming to see them?"

Me: "I'd rather not but I hope they pull through."

He nods, I turn to go back to my car but he calls my name.

Manqoba: "Thank you son, thank you so much."

I nod and get in my car driving home. I have to find that prophet I need her to tell me more.

*

ISISEKELO

*

I know probably everyone hates me back home but I know my father doesn't because he loves me more than anything in this world, I am his princess no matter what.

I am sitting in my room thinking about the day Quinton suggested we kidnap Nkosiyabo's son and bury him alive so we can be powerful and unstoppable but our plans were ruined. I knew he was gonna locate his son but I didn't think he was strong enough to do it so soon I thought he will only find him when it's too late.

My door opens and Quinton walk in, I just look at him.

Quinton: "Hey."

Me: "Hi."

Quinton: "Breakfast is ready."

I chuckle.

Me: "I don't want your breakfast Quinton. We sleep in different rooms and ever since we got married you have never touched me."

He chuckles.

Quinton: "Is that why you're so grumpy?"

Me: "It's not funny! If we won't do what husband and wife do then why don't I just go out there and find a man."

His face turns red immediately.

Quinton: "What did you just say?"

Me: "You heard me."

He grab the back of my head and squeeze it.

Me: "You're hurting me."

Quinton: "Don't even think about it! You have to remain pure, your blood gives us a boost since we can't get your brother."

Me: "Quinton stop."

He let go looking at me.

Quinton: "You weren't supposed to be born but when you showed up you were a blessing in disguise to my people because you are a stepping stone to getting what we want."

Me: "What are you talking about?"

He laughs.

Quinton: "Baby nobody wanted you, they just wanted a King, that is your brother you were just a little mistake."

Me: "That's not true my dad loves me."

Quinton: "Or maybe he is just guilty for what his son will do to you soon."

Me: "What are you saying?"

He hold the sides of my head I tightly close my eyes as I feel the heat. Then I see Nkosi holding a

spear stabbing my heart, his eyes are cold I gaps opening my eyes, it felt so real.

Quinton: "See that? Your daddy knows that his precious son from the ancestors will kill you so that "love" is just a guilty conscience."

I stare at him.

Quinton: "Daddy is just waiting for the day you die to mend things with his precious son."

I feel tears in my eyes.

Quinton: "I'm the only one who cares about you and I am the only one who can save you from your brother."

Me: "You are just lying to me."

Quinton: "Ok tell me this, why do you think they suddenly hated Nkosiyabo going as far as driving him away from home? Because they know the truth just hid it from you."

I take my phone and call my father.

Manqoba: "Hello."

He doesn't know this number.

Me: "Dad it's me."

Manqoba: "Hey princess I'm so happy you called I missed you."

Me: "Where are you? Still at Lukhele's house"

Manqoba: "No, uhm...your brother bought a house here in Durban."

I chuckle.

Me: "So you and Nkosi are okay now you buy houses for each other."

He sighs.

Manqoba: "I need it Isi."

Me: "I want to talk to you about something."

Manqoba: "Ok, I will send the address."

I wear my shoes and Quinton hugs me.

Quinton: "You will always have a home here with me."

I rush out and get in my car driving to his place. It's a huge ass house that Nkosi bought I guess soccer is paying good money.

I knock, he opens and hug me. I look around it's still pretty empty.

We sit down at the barstools and he offers me juice.

Me: "So mom isn't back yet?"

Manqoba: "No but she agreed to meet with me."

Me: "So is there anything you want to tell me about Nkosi and I?"

He looks at me confused and I hate it.

Me: "Perhaps how he will kill me?"

He widens his eyes and that is enough confirmation that Quinton was right.

Me: "It's true?"

Manqoba: "Who told you that?"

Me: "So it is true? Your son will kill me and you knew all along?"

Manqoba: "It's not what you think Isi, that prophecy is..."

Me: "So it's a prophecy?"

I say wiping my tears, he get up and try to hug me but I step back.

Me: "All along you knew that Nkosi..."

Manqoba: "It won't happen baby, Nkosiyo is agreed to stay away, Princess he won't do anything to you and he loves you."

Me: "So he is a wanted son and I was just a plus one that doesn't even matter to anyone."

Manqoba: "Baby you weren't supposed to know that because Nkosi moved away he won't do anything I promise."

Me: "Yeah he won't because I will get to him first."

Manqoba: "Isi don't, Nkosi is living his life away from us, he isn't bothering anyone let him be."

Me: "So you are team Nkosi now because he have money?"

Manqoba: "No..I wish I had power to turn back time to when you were inseparable."

Me: "Well you can't and I know how to get Nkosi here."

He looks at me I open my bag and take out my own spear then put it right on his tummy, he is looking at me stunned as blood drops down on his tummy. He groans holding on thr couch.

Me: "I know the Golden son will feel it soon and he will be right where I want him."

I sit on the chair looking at him taking out the spear from his tummy, he is too shocked to say anything.

Now I wait for Nkosi to show up for daddy, I know he will feel it, they have a "special born" from since we were kids.

NKOSIYABO

&

ISISEKELO

Born With A Purpose

*

CHAPTER 18

*

I have been feeling very uneasy like something bad is going to happen. So today I just stay indoors with my son, his mom is at campus. He goes to a daycare close by because Thabsie didn't want us to hire a babysitter but today it's raining so we will just stay in bed and wait for mommy to come back.

I just finished feeding him so he is asleep, I feel some pain in my tummy, it's like a stab I pull up my t-shirt there is a red mark right where I feel some pain.

I close my eyes as the pain becomes intense. I am trying to connect with my dad, something I learned to do from when I was young, I could feel him whenever he is close by. I tightly close my eyes and I can feel he is in pain I feel another sharp stab I quickly open my eyes taking my phone and dial his number.

"Hello."

Me: "Isi?"

Sisekelo: "Hi bro."

Me: "Where is dad?"

Sisekelo: "He is here, why?"

Me: "I need to speak to him, is he okay?"

She chuckles.

Sisekelo: "Here is your dad."

"Nkosi.."

Me: "Baba are you okay?"

He is breathing heavily.

Manqoba: "I'm fine."

I shake my head.

Me: "I know you're not okay, you are in pain."

Manqoba: "I'm fine Nkosi."

Sisekelo: "He is not fine."

Me: "What is going on?"

Sisekelo: "He got stabbed you need to come back bro."

Manqoba: "Nkosi..don't come back I'm gonna be fine."

I feel like something is being twisted on my tummy, we both groan same time.

Me: "Baba what is going on? Isi what is going on? Why is dad in pain?"

Sisekelo: "You really want to know?"

I hold my tummy. She drops the phone then my phone beeps, I can see dad sitting on the chair, I can see the spear on his tummy and that is Isi's spear and that spear is poisonous because we use it to hunt only, there is blood on the floor and his hand. I quickly call him again.

Sisekelo: "Did you see that?"

Me: "Who did that to dad Isi? Why is dad like that?"

Sisekelo: "You should come back and find out."

She sounds too calm for my liking.

Me: "Get him on the phone."

Manqoba: "Listen son..don't come back ok, stay with your son and wife there I'm gonna be ok."

Me: "Dad tell me what is happening."

Manqoba: "I'm..I'm fine."

Sisekelo: "You should come back, dad needs you, we need you."

Manqoba: "DON'T COME BACK NKOSIYABO."

He shouts.

Sisekelo: "Daddy will die Nkosi, if he won't die from excessive bleeding then he will die from the poison it will go all over his body."

I am panicking already.

Me: "Please take him to the hospital sis please."

Sisekelo: "He only have a day or two to live so maybe you want to see him before he dies, a hospital won't help him."

Me: "Baba.."

Manqoba: "I promise..I will be fine I love you ok."

I feel like that is goodbye, it's been a long time since he told me he loves me.

Me: "Isisekelo."

Sisekelo: "Brother."

Me: "If you and your boyfriend did this to dad I will kill you I promise you "

She giggles.

Sisekelo: "So you think you're stronger?"

Me: "We gonna find out soon enough."

Manqoba: "Let me talk to my son."

I hear some movements.

Manqoba: "I want just one thing from you, to be happy where you are ok I know I don't have much time because we don't know the cure, I love you so much, you are my best friends."

He says chuckling I smile with tears in my eyes, I used to say this when I was growing up, "you are my best friend dad" and he would laugh and tell me I am his best friends too"

Me: "I love you dad."

He groans loud and I know the poison is moving in his system. That is how we always overpower cheetahs because just a single stab slows it down so I can't imagine it on a human being.

The phone drops, I try to call again but it sends me to voicemail. I know the cure grandpa once took me to the mountains to show me a very beautiful flower, it's hard to find it, it once cured Phiwo's cheetahs when I stabbed one of them in training but no one knows this except Grandpa and Phiwo.

I call Thabsie my hands are shaking as I dial her number, her phone rings unanswered I don't know what to do, I can't leave without telling her but my team's jet will be leaving for Johannesburg around 3 pm they will be playing and I am not on the line up so I am thinking of leaving with them then catch another flight to Durban.

I keep trying to call Thabsie but she takes her studies seriously so I know when she is in class her phone is on silent.

Around 12 she calls and I have been pacing all around the room.

Me: "Baby..my dad is in trouble if I don't go home now he is not gonna make it."

Thabsie: "What's wrong? I'm coming home now."

She drops the call, I know she had classes after 12
I feel bad for doing this to her she already missed
classes when she stayed home.

She walk in, I rush to her hugging her.

Thabsie: "What's wrong baby? You're sweating."

I show her my dad's picture she gasp.

Thabsie: "What..what is this?"

Me: "I think Isi and Quinton did this to him and I
am the only one who can save him, I know where
the cure is.

Thabsie: "Why would Isi do this to her own father
who has been favouring her all this time?"

Me: "I don't have time baby, she stabbed him with
a poisonous spear he will die."

She nods hugging me again.

Thabsie: "I need you to calm down ok, don't over
think it, your dad will be ok."

I nod.

Me: "So is it ok if I go and leave you guys here for
safety because I don't know what I will find there."

Thabsie: "Ok uhm..yeah you can go."

Me: "Baby I don't know...I don't want to leave you alone here."

Thabsie: "I will be fine, I will call Zama who is helping me with the classes I missed, she will stay over till you come back."

I kiss her.

Me: "Thank you."

I rush to our room and take a shower then wear warm clothes. I call coach telling him that I will catch a flight with them and he doesn't have a problem with that.

When I get to Johannesburg I get another one to Durban.

I reach my father's place and walk in I find his twin brother Nqoba, Sbani and his brothers and granny with her husband and her brothers all here. He is sleeping on the mattress in the middle of the lounge. I drop my bag and run to him kneeling next to him.

Me: "Baba."

He opens his eyes, he is shivering.

Manqoba: "I..told..you..to stay..away.."

I hold his hands, it's so cold.

Manqoba: "I don't think I have much time."

I shake my head.

Me: "I will save you."

Manqoba: "No! you have to go Nkosiyabo."

I get up and go to Nqoba who looks just as sick as my dad.

Me: "Please borrow me your car."

He nods, I grab the keys next to him and get in my car speeding to the village. I step out of the car I feel the ground shaking. I take off my shoes and t-shirt then run up the mountain I don't have much time. I look around but I can't spot even a small amount of flower here.

I have been searching for hours I have sweat running down all over my body.

"Brother."

I slowly turn to look at her, she is wearing black pants and tank top with a huge ass black coat, with high heeled boots.

Sisekelo: "Long time, you look good with that beard, you almost look matured but you're not, cry baby."

She smiles stepping closer.

Sisekelo: "Just a single stretch on daddy you run back home, you such a softy."

She quickly take out the spear and try to stab me but I am too quick to grab her hand tight she flinch as I twist it.

Me: "I'm not here for you Isi."

Sisekelo: "You forget that this is my territory now you don't get to do as you please, I don't even know why you're here you should be with your dying daddy."

Me: "What happened to you?"

Sisekelo: "I'm just saving myself Nkosi, it's either you or me so I choose myself."

She step back and kick me right on the side of my face I stumble back.

Sisekelo: "Come on brother, don't tell me I still can kick your ass."

I chuckle wiping my sweaty face with my hand.

She runs to me and try to kick me again I push it away then grab her neck and pin her on the tree.

Me: "You don't want to do this with me baby, trust me."

She scratch my eyes I let go, we start fighting I am having an upper hand but she is not backing down, we both have blood all over our face.

I punch her four times on her face then pin her down squeezing her neck until I hear a puur behind me, I get up looking around. Quinton is here with a coalition of cheetahs.

Quinton: "I'm glad you came, you just made things easier for me."

He smiles and go pull Isisekelo who can't even stand on her feet.

Quinton: "Thank you baby. BOYS HAVE A FEAST!"

He kiss her cheek then scoop her up walking away, leaving cheetahs stepping closer to me they are about 8 and I am all alone in between them.

I am thinking that my dad depends on me and I am not ready to leave my son. I look for a gab between them then start running as fast as I can. I run between the trees I don't care about any pain at this point, I keep running until I don't hear any of them I continue to look for a flower. I finally spot it and grab it putting it in both my pockets. A cheetah jumps in front of me I run down the mountain and get in the car speeding back to town I didn't go there to fight cheetahs.

I run inside and find everyone crying, my mom is here sitting next to dad.

He is not sweating anymore just quiet with his eyes closed.

Me: "Baba."

He groans but doesn't open his eyes. I run to the kitchen to boil water then mix it with the flowers. I wait for it to be warm then help him drink up. He

starts vomiting so hard and blood on his tummy starts flowing like he was stabbed again.

Vuyo: "Nkosiyo you made him worse."

I help him drink it all up, he vomits again and again until he is just gagging. I let him sleep back down then clean his blood. I sit next to him quietly waiting for him to wake up.

After a long waiting he moves then open his eyes.

Me: "Dad."

Mom sleeps on his chest crying. He looks at me then give me his hand, I hold it.

Manqoba: "How did you do it?"

Me: "Grandpa taught me everything about our village, I know the ins and out the special african remedies that grows there."

Manqoba: "Thank you."

Me: "Uhm Isi was there."

He sit up with his hand on tummy, he is still in pain. He looks deep in my eyes I know what he is searching.

Me: "I didn't kill her but she wanted to kill me."

I sigh.

Me: "Her husband came and the cheetahs were after me."

He sighs.

Manqoba: "I thought I was dying and never going to see my wife again."

He says looking at Vuyo who just hugs him.

Me: "You're not safe here dad, all of you."

Manqoba: "We gave Isisekelo all this power without the ancestors approval these are consequences."

Me: "Isi might come back dad, let's go to Cape Town."

He shakes his head looking at mom.

Manqoba: "I can't run away, this is all my fault so I have to find ways to fix everything."

Me: "Are you gonna be safe? I can hire security."

Manqoba: "You have your own family and you've already done enough I appreciate it."

Me: "Ok I have to go back early tomorrow I don't like leaving my wife alone."

He nods.

Manqoba: "Understandable."

Me: "So Vuyo are you guys fixing things?"

Vuyo: "Yes he is the father of my kids and now I know he was under a lot of stress and wasn't thinking straight when he made some decisions."

She cleans up my wounds I am not that bad but my body is aching.

At night I go to a hotel and call my wife.

Thabsie: "Baby."

Me: "Hey are you guys ok?"

Thabsie: "Yes I did call Zama to sleep over, we're studying."

Me: "How is Kumkani?"

Thabsie: "He is right here, he is sleeping on the couch because when I pick him up he wakes up."

I smile.

Me: "I will see you tomorrow I will take an early flight."

Thabsie: "Ok Uuka will be at day care I have an early class."

Me: "Ok I will pick him up."

I close my eyes for a while and when I am drifting to sleep I hear drums and people singing wearing white clothes. I wake up looking around I am still at a hotel room.

In the morning I go home to check on dad. I knock on his room, he opens the door shirtless, he has a patch on his tummy.

Me: "Morning."

He pulls me for a hug, I'm shook it's been too long, I hug him back.

Manqoba: "You are leaving?"

Me: "No, I want to go back to the village and try to trace the prophet."

Manqoba: "I am coming with you."

I nod, he go to the shower. I sit next to mom who is still sleeping. I shake her, she opens her eyes smiling.

Vuyo: "Why do you look like my husband?"

I smile.

Me: "I think I'm more handsome than that man."

She sit up.

Vuyo: "Thank you for everything you've been doing for him Nkosi, that even after everything you still love your father."

Me: "I will always love him and you, even Isi even though she hates me now."

Vuyo: "I believe everything happens for a reason but Isi has disappointed me and I don't even think talking to her will change anything."

Me: "I don't want you anywhere near her mom for your safety."

Dad comes back and wear his clothes, he sit next to mom.

Manqoba: "Close your eyes Nkosiyabo."

I laugh walking out leaving them kissing, I stay longer outside waiting for him. He comes out fixing his pants he is smiling.

Me: "Really dad?"

Manqoba: "Really what?"

Me: "You made me wait here so...ay are you even hurt?"

He laughs.

Manqoba: "Let's go."

We use Nqoba's car driving to the village and everytime I step my foot here the ground shakes.

We lean on the car looking around.

Manqoba: "This used to be a peaceful place, where we run to when everything gets too much in the city but now..."

He shakes his head.

Manqoba: "We've ruined your land son and I don't think there is coming back from this."

We see a guy walking to our direction. I stop him he stares at me then go on his one knee bowing his head.

"Great King, ubuyile! Ubuyile!"(you are back! You are back!)

He sounds excited, I touch his shoulder then pull him up he hold my hand tight.

"uMa ushile ukuthi uyeza." (Mother said you're coming.)

I look at him confused.

"Asambeni."(let's go)

He says not letting go of my hand. We go to one of the new houses and when I walk in there is a woman wearing white there is a white candle in front of her.

We sit in front of her she is just staring on the floor.

She starts clapping hands saying our clan names then look straight in my eyes.

"Iconsi elilodwa legazi kulowomgodi uzoqeda nya ngeNtsika." (A drop of blood on that hole with finish off the pillar.)

I look at dad, he is just as confused.

"Awusenaso isikhathi, umhlaba wakho lo khuluma nawo." (You don't have much time, this is your land speak to it.)

"Ibe munye nawo." (Connect with it.)

I close my eyes, I have flashbacks of where they tried to bury my son. I see blood I see a huge snake, and a cheetahs skin. I open my eyes I am sleeping on the floor now dad is next to me.

He help me sit up.

Manqoba: "Are you okay?"

I shake my head and look at a prophet.

Me: "I need a shovel."

"My son will help you."

The boy we came here with go with us, i am leading him to where that hole was. I stand in one spot then keep moving to another one. I stop and feel like something is turning on my feet.

Me: "Let's dig here."

We start digging, I even took off my shirt, dad wants to help but I won't let him he is not ok.

We dig until I see something like a pot.

Manqoba: "Isi."

He says getting up. I look behind me Isi and Quinton are here.

Quinton: "You don't go digging up things in people's land because you might not like what you find there."

Me: "I assume you're talking about yourself because you dug up on my land."

He laughs.

Quinton: "Your land you say?"

He looks at Isi.

Quinton: "Baby, do what you got to do."

He quickly comes to me and try to punch me but I move back and throw a punch to him. We fight when I move my eyes Isi's hand is bleeding and she is standing next to that hole.

Me: "Dad don't let her..don't let her pour blood in there!"

Quinton kick me on my tummy because my focus is on Isi.

I stop fighting when I see a drop of Isi's blood getting in the hole Dad is holding her shoulders. A fire starts on the pot. I close my eyes and see Ntsika, Langa and Nkanyezi having seizures on those hospital beds. I open my eyes thinking about what the prophet said.

Me: "No."

I jump inside the hole.

Manqoba: "Nkosiyo No!"

I grab the pot and throw it outside my hands are burnt. When I step out of the hole I feel something turning on my feet then a huge head of a snake come out making my stomach turn, I hate snakes.

Quinton: "What did you do!"

He shouts sounding worried. I rush to the boy and push him back.

Me: "Run home."

He runs away while I hold dad's hand.

Manqoba: "I feel weak something is wrong with my father."

I look down thinking, if I let this go they won't make it, I can feel they are still having those seizures, this snake is supposed to be replacing our pillar so one of them needs to die and I still need to speak to my grandfather about a lot of things.

Dad goes on his knees groaning, he is in pain because of what Ntsika and his brothers are going through.

I look at the snake only a head is still out, I run to the car and open the trunk I can see the bottle of petrol I take it and a lighter and run back back. I pour petrol inside the hole even the snake's head.

Quinton: "What are you doing? Stop him Isisekelo!"

He shouts my sister rush to me but I punch her throat hard she collapse on the ground. I throw the lighter and and the hole is engulfed in flames

Quinton is having an out of body experience, he is just standing there eyes are all out.

I rush to my dad and help him up.

Me: "Let's go."

He get up and look at Isi.

Manqoba: "We can't leave her."

Me: "She was ok with sacrificing our family baba! This is not your daughter! Let it go."

Manqoba: "Let it go? Like she is not my daughter Nkosiyo." "

Me: "Yes! Yes! She almost killed you, now grandpa when will you see it that your daughter is evil!"

I shout at him, he look at Isi on the ground again.

Me: "I think it's time for you to choose dad, me or Isisekelo."

He stares at me. I walk away back to the car and rest my head on a steering wheel. I hear the passenger door opening. He get in I look at where Isi was laying, she is still there.

He is looking out the window as I drive away.

I see cheetahs standing a bit far from us. I stop the car and step out. I look at them they stare at me for a while then run back to the mountain. I shake my head our ancestors have really turned their back on us.

I drive to the hospital and dad run inside I slowly follow him.

All three of them are in the same ward and they are awake their partners are next to them.

I stand by the door looking at them all happy to be together again.

Me: "Uhm..dad I have to go now."

They all look at me.

Ntsika: "Nkosiyabo."

He signals me to come close, I stand next to dad.

Ntsika: "You saved us."

Me: "I was saving my dad."

He nods.

Ntsika: "You are selfless, strong, kind hearted and humble, you have all the qualities of a leader."

Me: "Yet you didn't see that all this while, I looked up to you but now I want to be nothing like you."

I look at all of them.

Me: "I will keep my son away from all of this because I have seen how much it took from my soul little by little, I don't even know who was I gonna be because you didn't allow me to be myself so right now I am taking this chance to find the real me that I lost the day I came into this earth."

My father is looking down.

Ntsika: "We need to sit down and talk."

Me: "We will sit down and talk because I want my son to be protected by his own people, the ancestors but other than that I don't think there is more to talk about."

I give my dad his brother's car keys then walk out.

Manqoba: "Son."

I turn to look at him.

Manqoba: "I hope you find it in your heart to forgive me for everything I have done to you."

Me: "I forgive you baba."

We hug, he stands with me waiting for a cab to come and take me to the airport but an old lady stands in front of me, she looks like the one who told us the ancestors turned their backs on us.

"You are given a power to open the third eye, use it for good My King. The seed will have to return to the soil one day."

She disappears, I look at dad he is also stunned. I leave him going to the airport I need to be home to my son.

NKOSIYABO

&

ISISEKELO

Born With A Purpose

*

CHAPTER 19

*

ISISEKELO

*

I can't believe my brother has gotten that strong that he can even defeat more than 5 cheetahs on his own. I was so sure when we left him in the mountains I was gonna get a call that he is dead but no he is alive and kicking together with his daddy, I don't know how they saved him because you don't miss with that poison in that spear.

Quinton is frustrated trashing the whole place then he walk up to me and grab my neck squeezing it I gasp for air.

Me: "S..stop."

Quinton: "Your brother ruined everything! He ruined everything and you will pay for it."

Me: "But I didn't do anything, Quinton stop."

He push me hard I fall on the floor my hip bone hurts.

I slowly get up he is breathing heavily grunting like a wounded animal. He steps closer to me and kick my tummy.

Me: "Quinton stop."

He kicks me until I lose consciousness.

I wake up in bed my whole body is in pain. I look for my phone but I don't see it anywhere. The door opens he walk in and stand next to my bed then grab me pulling me to the bathroom, he push me inside and open cold water I am fully dressed.

Quinton: "We have somewhere to go, you have five minutes."

He walks out, I take off my clothes and take a shower I know he is just angry that I messed things up for us.

I step out of the shower and wear warm clothes because I am shivering from bathing with cold water.

He comes in and take my hand driving out. He tells me to give him the address to my father's house.

When we stop by the gate another car stops and four guys with big guns step out and stand by the gate. Quinton and I step out as well, they immediately cock their guns and point at us, Quinton raise his hands up.

Quinton: "Woah guys who are you? We came to see my father in law."

"We are not supposed to allow you in." A black guy who has tattoo all over his arms speaks his voice is bold and scary.

Me: "But I am his daughter."

"I don't really care even if you're miss Universe I am following orders ma'am."

Me: "Hey I am going in."

I try to move past them but he picks me up like I am some piece of paper and move me away.

"I wouldn't want to kill you ma'am so I suggest you leave."

Me: "I'm not leaving!"

The guns go off causing me to scream, I look around he just shot up.

I see my father walking out with hands in his pockets.

Me: "Dad they won't allow me inside, who are these people?"

He steps closer to the other guy.

Manqoba: "Who are you guys and what are you doing in my house."

"I am Daniel, we are from Hein Security Company assigned to look after you and this house by Nkosiyabo Gumede."

Dad shakes his hand, so I guess he didn't know about this too.

Manqoba: "Thank you for coming."

Daniel: "He was quite specific about who is not supposed to get in sir and we are following orders"

Dad nods, he hasn't looked my way even once

Me: "Dad."

Manqoba: "Do what you gotta do man."

He says and walk away.

Daniel: "Leave."

Quinton grab my arm and push me to the car then drive back to his house. He stops the car then drag me inside. He grab the broom breaking then start hitting me hard I can feel my bones cracking.

Me: "I'm sorry."

He doesn't stop until I just lay there not moving.

Quinton: "You ruined everything!"

He walks out I hear the door being locked I just close my eyes clenching my jaws, the pain is too much.

I finally find some energy to wake up and limp to the bedroom I sleep in bed closing my eyes.

In the morning I wake up to someone talking in the lounge, I go there and find Quinton with a woman who is wearing a very long black dress and a scarf around her shoulders she is pretty.

Quinton: "Mama they burned the pot, we lost everything."

She looks around then her eyes stops at me, she smiles and her smile is creepy even though she is very beautiful.

"Oh she's still here."

Quinton: "She is leaving today."

"No she can't leave we still need her."

Quinton: "For what?"

"Oh you will know in due time, Hey sweetie I'm Flora, Quinton's aunt I assume you're the wife."

I nod and look at Quinton.

Me: "Can we talk please."

He follows me to my bedroom.

Me: "I..I don't like it when you take out your frustrations on me Quinton."

He stares at me.

Me: "If you don't want me here just say it but don't hit me."

Quinton: "I don't want you here but you heard Flora we still need you so I guess I am stuck with you."

I can tell that he hates me.

Me: "We can still take over the world together, we can sell all the royal crowns they cost a fortune."

Quinton: "You think this is just about money? Clearly I targeted the wrong one. You don't know what power your family has, they have the king and the king of kings in one family and that has never happened in history! I want that power."

Me: "Then I can help you get it!"

Quinton: "You let your brother live, that means you don't care about yourself because you were supposed to kill him to save yourself and we would have gained a lot of power from that."

Me: "He overpowered me."

Quinton: "Yet you always claimed you were stronger than him but you are just as weak!"

He shoves me back walking away.

Later he comes back with a lot of drunk girls they are drinking and smoking, he comes to me.

Quinton: "You need to be a welcoming host baby, my guests wants to eat."

Me: "But I can't cook especially for so many people."

I hate cooking so I don't know much about it, he grabs the back of my neck squeezing it.

Quinton: "Get your pretty behind in that kitchen and start making something for me and my guests now."

I nod and go to the kitchen I try to cook and lucky for me one of the ladies comes and help me. I dish up for all of them then go to my bedroom. I can hear the noise slowly dying down I close my eyes. I wake up when Q pull me up.

Quinton: "Who do you think will clean that kitchen and wash the dishes? you won't stay for free in here."

Me: "Quinton I am your wife, you can't treat me like this."

Quinton: "I can't?"

Me: "I won't be a push over by a matric dropout baby don't..."

I don't finish talking because a slap lands on my cheek I chuckle.

Me: "I guess that makes you feel like a real man because you've been sending me out there, you are afraid to face Nkosi or my father head on, pathetic!"

He smash my head on the wall I feel it bleeding.

Me: "You can do better than that, come on give it your best shot."

He punch my jaw so hard my whole body trembles.

Me: "You hit like a bitch!"

He beat me up, I go on my knees he kick me even when I am down groaning in pain, I have blood coming out of my mouth. I hear a loud bang on the door then keys turning I guess he locked me out.

I go back to bed and close my eyes I feel like he broke every single bone in my body.

In the morning I can't even wake up but I drag myself to the bathroom so warm water can soothe my body. I wear my warm pyjamas then try to

open the door but it's still locked I bang it but it's pointless I end up going back to bed.

Three days pass I am still locked up I haven't heard even footsteps, he took my phone I can't even make a call. I am hungry I only drink water in the bathroom sink I have been looking for anything I can break the door with but I can't find anything.

After five full days without eating I hear the key turning then the door opens, he walk in looking fresh I am just sleeping in bed can't move a muscle I only managed to take a bath in the morning.

Quinton: "Hi."

I close my eyes.

Quinton: "You still have a lot to say like you did the other night?"

I ignore him.

Quinton: "I'm talking to you."

He shouts but I don't say anything.

Quinton: "I see you like your own company maybe you need another five days alone."

He attempt to walk out but I talk, my mouth is dry from hunger.

Me: "Stop please, I need something to eat."

Quinton: "From a matric dropout?"

I sigh as he walk out and lock again.

I close my eyes and try to connect with Nkosiyoabo but I can't, something is blocking me or he is the one blocking me.

Me: "Nkosi please I need your help."

I speak hoping that he will feel something or at least hear me but on my side I don't feel him at all.

I wake up at night and look out the window, I can't use them even if I tried, maybe if I was slimmer on my lower body I was gonna be able to walk out but now I'm not, there are bars on these windows.

I go to the bathroom and break the sink, I go to the door and try to break the handle, I try for sometime until the door opens. I walk out and open the fridge first I drink some juice to try and regain my energy I then run out from the back door all the way to the gate.

I walk to my father's house but it's hard I still haven't healed completely from the bruises I obtained from Quinton and i haven't eaten in days.

I finally get to the gate and I find those guys still moving around the yard.

Me: "Hey."

Daniel walk up to me with a frown on his face.

Daniel: "You again."

Me: "Please I need your help someone is following me they want to hurt me."

Daniel: "That is not my business, my business is to make sure you stay away from this house."

Me: "Please call my dad I need to speak to him."

He shakes his head.

I sit down and breathe out loud I am so tired.

I finally find the strength to get up and walk away. I stop on my tracks when I see my mother's car approaching I stand in the middle of the road. She stops the car and step out.

Vuyo: "Isisekelo."

Me: "Mama."

Vuyo: "What happened to you? Why did you try to kill your dad?"

I blink staring at her.

Vuyo: "What happened baby? What went wrong?"

Me: "Everything went wrong when you all told me I am just a foundation for Nkosi while all along you knew what it meant! It meant me dying so he can rise above me!"

Vuyo: "Baby I don't think anyone knew about..."

Me: "now we know! I know now that only Nkosi was needed and not me! That is why in that prophesy I am the one who is supposed to die!"

Vuyo: "That's not true, Isi your dad and I love you so much, we..."

Me: "You are lying! You guys have been pretending all along just waiting for a day your son kills me!"

She shakes her head I step closer to her and hold her neck tight squeezing it, she lose consciousness almost immediately I put her in the back seat then

get in the drivers seat driving to the village. I go to the mountains with her and tie her up in a tree. I take her phone and call Nkosi.

Nkosi: "Mama."

Me: "Guess what! This time I got your mama, and if you're not here in three days I will let the cheetahs have a feast on her."

Nkosi: "I don't have time for your games Isi okay."

I chuckle and drop the call.

I sit down leaning on the tree, she slowly opens her eyes then tears follows.

Vuyo: "Kwenzekeni kuwe?(what happened to you?) You were such a sweet little girl.

Me: "What happened is that someone I finally saw why you guys acted like you hated Nkosi it was guilt!"

We spent the night in here, she has been begging me to untie her but not until her son gets here.

It's 12 o'clock I hear someone running I get up and stand next to mom. It's Nkosi in a flash, then my dad runs behind him then the entire family comes

even grandpa is here I didn't even know they are out of the hospital.

Ntsika: "Isisekelo what is this!"

Me: "Why did you allow me to be a queen grandpa?"

Ntsika: "Because we thought you are supposed to be one after killing a cheetah first."

I chuckle.

Me: "It wasn't because you knew my days were numbered?"

He doesn't answer I chuckle, Nkosi goes to mom and untie her, she runs to dad crying.

Nkosi: "What do you want Isi?"

Me: "I want you dead Nkosiyabo."

Nkosi: "Then kill me."

He is holding a spear that I left here when we were fighting.

I jump on and we start fighting but I am too weak so he is beating me up, I just want to get my hands on that spear and end him right here.

The ground shakes everyone steps back I see cheetahs as well, they are all standing in circles and we are in the middle.

Nkosi: "You've been saying that we pretended to love you but I think you're the biggest pretender in here! You always wanted to be better than me, you loved seeing me weak ever since we were kids but I didn't pay attention because I LOVED my sister! I loved you Isi even when you did everything in your power to dominate me."

He chuckles wiping his sweat.

Nkosi: "You even know soccer because there is nothing I know you don't want to know."

We fight once again he ends up on top of me with a spear in his hand he is holding it ready to stab me, he is staring right in my eyes, he moves the spear I tightly close my eyes ready for my fate but he collapse next to me I open my eyes. He has a spear right on his tummy and the minute his blood touch the ground the cheetahs run in circles I see my whole family kneeling wind starts blowing hard.

Luyolo: "Misokuhle."

I slowly sit up looking where he is looking, I see a lot of people who look like grandpa coming towards us, one of them pick Nkosi up.

Ntsika: "Baba."

He just walk away quietly with Nkosi in his arms and they all follow him.

NKOSIYABO

&

ISISEKELO

Born With A Purpose

*

CHAPTER 20

*

NTSIKA

*

We've been looking for Nkosi everywhere but we can't find him, I still don't understand why he stabbed himself I thought today the prophesy will be fulfilled because everything happened as how it was shown until Nkosi put the spear right on his gut.

I sigh and look at Isisekelo who is limping to her mother's car I grab her and put her in Nqoba's car then drive back to Manqoba's house, that's where we all live now.

When I get home I drag Isisekelo inside and take off my belt. I start beating her up, she is screaming in pain, I beat her up until I see pee running down her legs since she is swearing a dress, she is shivering. I continue to beat her she has curled herself into a ball on the floor, Ntsoaki grab the belt from me and throw it away. I am staring at her on the floor she is moaning in pain.

Me: "Get up."

Sisekelo: "I..can't."

Me: "I SAID GET UP NOW!"

She tries but she is failing, she finally stands on her feet shaking.

Me: "I tried everything Isisekelo! Everything in my power to keep Nkosi away just so we can figure out how to change fate but you kept provoking him bringing him back here!"

I shout.

Me: "You don't understand the pain I felt having to throw him out like a piece of shit, to hate him so we find a way you both live."

I sigh.

Me: "I was under a lot of pressure I did things I am not proud of and all I needed to see was you loving your brother unconditionally like we thought you did! I wanted to see you fight for him but all you did was hate him for no reason which was what was getting us closer and closer to that prophecy."

Me: "You don't know the sacrifices I did to keep you alive! The ancestors turned their backs on us, ngishisa impepho kungaphenduli muntu."(burning the incense and no one answers)

I sit down still looking at her.

Me: "You don't get it! I wanted you to fight side by side with Nkosi not against him, I wanted you to be on his side even if it was against me."

She falls on her knees and bow her head crying.

Sisekelo: "I'm sorry grandpa."

Me: "You have a dark heart, you scare me so bad I feel like Kuhle has woken up inside of you, the man we never met in flesh but have met his dark sides so many times in our youth!"

Everyone is quiet looking down.

Me: "What now Isisekelo?"

Sisekelo: "I'm so sorry."

Me: "Sorry is not enough tell me what should we do with you because we don't know who is your next victim, we are scared for our kids."

Sisekelo: "I won't do it again I'm so sorry."

Me: "No..I don't trust you."

I get up.

Me: "You will live in the backroom for 30 days locked up, we will give you food and you will be able to bath in there."

She nods vigorously.

I get up and pull her up taking her to the backroom, it's has two bedrooms and a bathroom. I lock outside then go back inside.

Me: "I will give her food myself, Minikazi please prepare something for her."

She nods and go to the kitchen. Isisekelo needs tough love, I only realise now that we gave tough love to the wrong one, Nkosi has always been an obedient child but Isisekelo was always challenging but we took that as being strong but no she was being rebellious.

After Minikazi finish cooking I take the food to her, she is shivering sitting in bed. I take off my jacket and place it on her shoulders. She eats like she hasn't eaten in days.

Me: "Where is your husband?"

She look away then tears slowly falls.

Sisekelo: "He was beating me up and locked me in the bedroom."

I nod.

Me: "Do you love him?"

She doesn't say anything for a while.

Sisekelo: "He gave me a picture of me being above everything and everyone and I wanted that."

Me: "I hear you, eat up I will take the dishes later."

I walk out and find Manqoba on his feet looking stressed.

Me: "Son."

Manqoba: "I need to go look for him again, where did they take him?"

Me: "Do you feel anything?"

He shakes his head.

Me: "That means he is okay wherever he is and I know they wouldn't harm him."

He nods.

Manqoba: "But for how long, he has a son and wife who are all alone in Cape Town."

I sigh.

Me: "We will call Thabsile tomorrow so she can come back with him if Nkosi isn't back then."

He nods and sit down.

Manqoba: "Did I turn my daughter into this jealous, spiteful and resentful girl?"

Me: "No you didn't son, you raised them to love one another just like I did but there are always hiccups along the way. You remember you once thought I loved your twin brother more than you but you realised it wasn't the case."

He nods.

Me: "I think this is what it is here but we gonna fix it."

I go to my room with my wife, the house is empty but at least there are beds.

In the morning I wake up and go to the kitchen I make two cups of black coffee and walk around the back. I open the door and find her still sleeping.

Me: "Hey."

I shake her, she wakes up rubbing her eyes I give her a cup, we drink it black because we both don't drink milk.

Sisekelo: "Thank you."

I look at her.

Me: "Talk to me."

Sisekelo: "Will you miss me when I'm gone after everything I did?"

Her hands start shaking then tears fall.

Sisekelo: "I'm scared of dying grandpa."

She wipes them with the back of her hand.

Sisekelo: "Nkosiyabo will kill me and you will all move on with your lives like I never existed."

I can see how much she is scared.

Me: "That is why the time and cause of death is always hidden to us, because of things like this, doing drastic things to change our fate but I think there is a reason why that prophet showed us I just don't know what is it."

She nods.

Me: "Please promise me that after this you gonna be a good girl that was grandpa's favourite."

She smiles, I hold her hand.

Me: "Everything is gonna be ok I promise, and grandpa always..."

Sisekelo: "Keeps his promise."

Me: "That's right."

I get up and kiss her forehead.

Me: "I want you to connect with yourself in here without any disturbance, find who Isi really is."

She nods.

I walk out and find some old lady standing outside the gate and the security is asking her questions. I go to her she is keeping her head down.

"Great king of Kings I have a message."

Me: "Oh what is it?"

"The rise of a King today you all should be there."

She says and walk away, I go back inside and bump into Manqoba.

Me: "Where are you going?"

Manqoba: "To fetch Thabsile and Uuka."

I nod.

Me: "And I think we need to go back home today."

He nods.

Manqoba: "I will come back here soon then we will all leave."

After an hour I tell the securities to keep an eye on the house we are going home, we leave Isisekelo after dishing up for her, I am teaching her a lesson here and it's a valuable one because it will force her to think about what's right and wrong and what she really wants with herself.

We get home and it's dark but on top of the mountain there is fire and there are drums playing. We walk up the mountain, Manqoba has his grandson in his arms and Thabsile is next to him looking scared.

We get on top and see that Prophet with her church members singing and hitting drums there is fire in all corners for the light.

"Put him down."

A voice says and we look around, we can't see who actually said that.

"Put Kumkani down."

Manqoba slowly put Uuka down, he starts crawling then stop in the centre, a cheetah comes and sit next to him he stands using it then it puts him on it's back and walk away.

Thabsie: "Where...where are they taking my son."

I hold her under my arm.

Me: "Don't worry he is gonna be okay."

We stand there for hours looking around then I see my father walking towards us.

Me: "Misokuhle."

He looks at me and shakes his head.

Miso: "You ruined things Ntsika, I trusted you with this after you worked so hard you just had to ruin it in the end."

Me: "I'm sorry I was buying time to change the prophecy."

Miso: "That's the thing, you can't change fate!"

Me: "So you wanted me to sit back and watch my grandson kill his sister? He was never gonna be the same."

Miso: "Look around Ntsika everything turned into dust right before your eyes."

He sighs.

Miso: "We were locked up couldn't connect with any of you because someone planted evil in our home, you let it happen."

I look down.

Thabsie: "Where..where is my baby?"

He looks at her and smile. He bows his head.

Miso: "My Queen, he will be here shortly."

She nods.

The ground shakes Nkosi emerges with his son on his shoulder there is a cheetah and a leopard next to them, Thabsile runs to them.

Miso: "This is your King! When he turned that spear and stabbed himself he changed the prophecy because he is the one who died in his sister's place."

I look at him confused.

Miso: "We took him so when his spirit left his body we were quick to bring him back but to a new chapter, to start afresh and erase all that prophecy."

He stares at me.

Miso: "Stay away from knowing people's fate because it mess up with your thinking capabilities."

Me: "So the prophecy?"

Miso: "It has been fulfilled but in reverse so now let Nkosi be."

I nod. He put his son down then slit the palm of his hand then drop blood on the land lightning strikes then a heavy rainfall starts pouring after a few minutes it stops. They start the fire all over again and we sit around it till the morning quietly, Nkosi is sitting with his wife and kid in his corner.

When the sun comes up I stand on the hilltop and look down I see that the land is greener just like before, flowers are starting to grow. I see a lot of

people coming they are going to the homes they lost, I think they want to rebuild.

Miso: "Ntsika."

He stands next to me.

Miso: "You've been a wonderful father and grandfather to your kids and I am proud of you, you made mistakes own up to them and move on, it's time to rebuild our home now so we all can rest in peace."

I nod.

Miso: "Gumede."

He bows his head then walk away. We all walk down the mountain and get in the cars driving home I feel light like someone had just removed a heavy load off my shoulders.

We sit down but Nkosi remains standing.

Nkosi: "Baba would you mind if I give you the money to see if we can be able to rebuild the palace?"

Manqoba: "I can do that."

He is avoiding my eyes.

Nkosi: "Thank you, also I want you to make this house a home, the securities will remain here."

Manqoba: "Uhm Isisekelo is here, but locked up in the backroom."

He nods dismissively.

Nkosi: "Ok, I am going back to Cape Town to continue with my career and my wife will continue with her studies."

His dad nods, I know he knows he will have to come back home one day for good.

Nkosi: "I have to go now."

He bows his head and walk out. I follow him, he buckles up his son and his wife get in.

Me: "Nkosiyabo."

He look my way once then look away.

Me: "I want to apologize for every bad things I said and did to you, to be honest I was under a lot of stress but that is not an excuse for treating you the way I did, please forgive me."

I go on one knee bowing my head, he touch my shoulder I get up looking at him, he get in his car

and drive out, he is still angry and I don't blame him but I know he will come around.

*

ISISEKELO

*

The bruises on my body are slowly healing it's been a week locked up here but at least I see grandpa everyday and he really is the only one who comes to give me food. I have been thinking a lot about Nkosiyabo lately the things we did together growing up and I realised that all he said about me is true, everything he knows I wanted to excel on it, when we played soccer I used to tackle him so he could fall and I would enjoy seeing him down. I was envious of him but he didn't notice it because he saw me as his sister not his competition even with grades I wanted to be better but it was hard in that part because he is naturally intelligent.

Grandpa came in this morning to give me food then locked only the bars and not the door, I open it for some fresh air then take a chair sitting where

the sun is looking outside, there is nothing much to see just Nkosiyo's house he's got taste, the house is beautiful probably costs a fortune, he must be earning a lot because he is the one providing for everyone, his wife is studying so yeah things must be working out well for him.

I see someone's shadow then he shows up, he is looking around, they are taking their jobs seriously, it's Daniel the security guy. He looks my way then pass without even saying hello I let him be. I see him passing once again.

Me: "Hi."

He look at me like I'm crazy.

Me: "Uhm...can you get me cold water please, from the fridge."

He chuckles.

Daniel: "I am not your servant."

I get startled by his bold voice.

Me: "I didn't say you are I just need your help please."

He walks away, I just sit back down it's really hot today.

After a few minutes he comes back.

Daniel: "Here."

It's a bottled water.

Me: "Thank you."

I drink it all up.

Daniel: "You look like a real prisoner if you stand there."

He says chuckling but I don't find it funny.

Daniel: "Bad joke?"

I go back to sitting on my chair.

Daniel: "You must have done something crazy for your own family to treat you like this."

Me: "Yeah I did some pretty crazy shit."

Daniel: "Your husband was here today."

I widen my eyes.

Me: "What?"

Daniel: "I didn't let him get any close."

I nod.

Me: "Never allow him in."

He nods.

Daniel: "Bye."

He walks away.

Later grandpa comes to give me food.

Ntsika: "How are you feeling?"

Me: "I don't know."

Ntsika: "Have to tried reaching out to your brother?"

I shake my head.

Me: "I know he will block me."

Ntsika: "You won't know until you try."

I nod. He get up kissing my forehead then walk out.

When I close the door I see Daniel and the other guy patrolling again.

Me: "Do you guys sleep?"

They just continue looking around then walk away, I see another guys walking in and the others driving away I guess they take shifts.

I go to bed and sleep facing up closing my eyes.

Me: "Nkosi."

I can feel him breathing he hasn't blocked me.

Me: "I'm sorry please forgive me."

I gasp for air as he blocks me immediately, I sigh sleeping on the side I don't think we will ever be the same again so maybe when I get out of here I have to ask grandpa to move away maybe to another country and start over.

In the morning I wake up to a knock on the door I open and see my dad holding a tray first time seeing him after I took mom. He gives me food then walk to the door.

Me: "Baba."

He takes a deep breath then turn to look at me, he seems angry.

Me: "Ngiyaxolisa." (I'm sorry)

He chuckles shaking his head.

Manqoba: "I won't fall for that Isi, first you wanted to kill me your own father then your mother so you think I will just take your sorry?"

Me: "I didn't mean to."

He clicks his tongue walking out then lock, I just let my tears fall I really regret it.

In the middle of the day I see Daniel walking up to my room with a plastic bag.

Daniel: "Hi."

I get up looking at him.

Daniel: "Here."

I slowly take the plastic from him.

Daniel: "I thought since you don't have anything better to do you should at least eat junk food. That's what you ladies like to do right?"

I laugh looking at the plastic, it has chocolates, sweets a piece of chocolate cake, cold drink it's a lot of things really.

Me: "Uhm..thank you."

Daniel: "Let me get back to work."

I chuckle.

Me: "You know the biggest threat in this family is in here locked up so there isn't much work to do out there."

Daniel: "Oh I know but I still have to keep an eye out there are plenty of people like you out there."

I look down, there's a lump in my throat

Daniel: "Are you offended?"

I shake my head.

Daniel: "Good because I don't apologise even if you did feel offended."

I squint my eyes looking at him, he laughs walking away. I sit down and start eating then later I hear dad shouting my name, he doesn't walk in but you can tell he is livid.

Manqoba: "Leave my son alone Isisekelo, leave Nkosiyabo alone isn't it you wanted him dead, why are you bothering him now."

Me: "I wanted to apologize."

Manqoba: "Just leave him alone, please, he almost lost his life so he can save you just let him be."

He walks away leaving me confused, just so he can save me how?

NKOSIYABO

&

ISISEKELO

Born With A Purpose

*

CHAPTER 20

*

If I say I'm angry would be an understatement, I can't believe that grandpa thought it's a good idea to let Isisekelo get a free pass like that and even have the audacity to let her stay in my father's house that I bought with my money but I guess Isi will always be his favourite no matter what she does it can never be "that bad".

My father has been calling me but I'm not answering his calls. I see my wife walking in she is wearing her bikini and I can't believe my eyes, she's beautiful and has joined gym a while back so her body drives me crazy.

Thabsie: "Babe your dad is on the line."

I just pull her to my lap and start kissing her, I pull the strings of her bikini then take out my dick we have a very hot quickie after we're done, she giggles looking at me.

Thabsie: "Your dad was on the phone Nkosi maybe he heard us."

Me: "I'm sure he dropped the call as soon as he heard you moaning my name and if he didn't that's his problem."

She smiles then get off me picking up her bikini on the floor.

Thabsie: "Just call him back, he's been calling the whole day baby."

She walks away I take her phone and call my father, he answers by clearing his throat first.

Me: "What is it?"

Manqoba: "Did you have to do that?"

Me: "Do what?"

Manqoba: "Have sex while i'm on call, I heard Thabsie telling you."

I chuckle.

Me: "I'm sure you didn't call me to ask me about my sex life."

He sighs.

Manqoba: "You haven't been answering my calls."

Me: "And now I called dad."

Manqoba: "What's wrong son? I thought you forgave me."

I chuckle.

Me: "Yeah I did."

Manqoba: "Talk to me please."

Me: "Isisekelo has been troubling me dad and I hate it! Just tell her to leave me the hell alone!"

Manqoba: "Ok, I will tell her."

Me: "Thank you."

Manqoba: "Uhm so they have started building the palace."

Me: "Ok."

Manqoba: "Nkosiyabo."

Me: "Baba."

Manqoba: "I'm sorry that we let Isi stay here, dad thought it's best we keep her close."

Me: "Of course she is grandpa's favourite so I get it."

Manqoba: "I will talk to him and..."

Me: "No it's fine baba, I won't make rules in your house. I bought that house for you."

Manqoba: "Thank you."

I drop the call and go join my wife and son in the beach, we are having fun taking pictures then go back home. She starts cooking, we eat and go to bed.

I sleep in bed I pull her on top of me brushing her hair.

Me: "Baby."

Thabsie: "Mmmh."

Me: "You're still on injection right?"

She nods.

Me: "Uhm what do you think about tying your tubes."

She looks at me.

Thabsie: "Tying my tubes for what?"

Me: "To make sure we don't have another baby."

Thabsie: "You don't want another baby?"

I nod.

Thabsie: "Like ever?"

I shake my head.

Me: "Uuka is enough for me."

Thabsie: "Oh."

I look at her.

Me: "Don't tell me you want to have another baby."

Thabsie: "I know I want another baby, maybe not now but I would like to have another baby once I finish my studies."

Me: "Oh."

Thabsie: "I guess we want different things then."

She sighs.

Thabsie: "But it's okay."

She get off me and sleep leaving a space between us.

Me: "Baby."

She doesn't answer I just sleep facing up.

In the morning she gets ready for her classes then walk out without saying goodbye and that hurts. I bath my son then take him to daycare because I have practice.

Later I go back home and find her cooking.

Me: "It smells great in here."

I kiss her cheek and take my son from his chair.

Me: "Hey boy."

I look at Thabsie she is just concentrating on her pots.

Me: "Mama, what's wrong?"

Thabsie: "Nothing."

Me: "Is this about what we talked about yesterday?"

She sighs and turn to look at me.

Thabsie: "Yes it's about yesterday Nkosi, clearly we want different things, I want kids. I guess we are no compatible."

Me: "We're not?"

She continues cooking, I feed my son then take him to his room for a nap.

I go back to Thabsie she is setting up our table for two, that's what we always do when we're alone. I stand behind her holding her waist.

Me: "The things you say hurt me."

Thabsie: "I'm sorry."

Me: "You are my wife, my Queen and we are more than compatible, we belong together."

She wraps her arms around my neck.

Thabsie: "Maybe one day you will change your mind and want more kids."

I nod, but I don't think that will ever happen Uuka is enough and I love him more than anything so I don't want another child to come into this world and then I love him or her less that won't be fair.

My father calls and ask me if I can be able to make time on the weekend to go see how things are in the palace and I promise him I will come.

I am on a flight to Durban so I just start at home. I find Daniel and the guys standing outside the gate, I hired them because I don't trust Quinton and my sister he might come for her then they will try to kill my family so I will keep them here.

We shoulder hug.

Me: "You haven't seen anything out of the ordinary around here?"

Daniel: "No sir it's still very quiet."

I nod.

Me: "I don't trust that Quinton so please keep an eye out he might just want to strike when we least expect it."

Daniel: "You can count on us."

I nod and walk in, as soon as I walk in dad get up and hug me.

Me: "Ay ay what is it? Why are you hugging me like that?"

I say pushing him away, everyone laughs at him.

Manqoba: "I didn't think you'd come after being so cold on that last call."

Me: "You are too clingy man let me breathe a little."

They are laughing their lungs out.

Me: "You want to see me all the time it's creepy."

Ziyanda: "I've never seen a funny Nkosi this is the first and I like it."

Me: "But I'm not trying to be funny granny dad is really freaking me out."

He smiles sitting down, I sit next to him looking around, the house now looks and feels like home.

Ziyanda: "You look amazing, grown too you and your father could be twins now."

I look at dad he really does look like me especially now that I kept my beard.

Ntsika: "So how is your wife and son?"

Me: "They are good."

Ntsika: "You don't really like coming here with them."

Me: "I am keeping them away from potential harm, Isi stays here and I can't expose my wife and kid to that."

I know I am being petty but that's the whole point, They have been petty to me all my life.

Ntsika: "Nkosiyo Isi is locked up, she won't do anything."

Me: "She has been harassing my mind trying to communicate with me that's not doing anything as you put it."

Ntsika: "You've grown some balls huh?"

I smile.

Me: "Dad you asked me here."

Ntsika: "Nkosiyo I apologised what more do you want?"

I look at him shaking my head.

Me: "Grandpa I just told you that your granddaughter is harassing me and you're telling me about my balls."

He chuckles.

Me: "You don't really like me, do you?"

He laughs like really hard, I get up and go around the back. I can see the backroom is opened but the bars are locked.

I stand in front of the door and look at her, she is sitting on the chair cutting her toenails. I just stand there quietly. She finally looks up and she almost falls off the chair because of shock. I put my hands in my pockets staring at her. She slowly get up then down on her knees bowing her head.

Sisekelo: "King."

I chuckle.

She slowly get up looking at me.

Sisekelo: "I'm so sorry."

I continue to stare at her.

Sisekelo: "Please forgive me brother."

I grab her neck smashing her face on the bars.

Me: "You don't have the rights to call me brother."

She is trying to move my hand away from her neck but I squeeze her more she is gasping for air.

Daniel: "Sir..uhm.."

I let go she falls on her knees coughing.

Daniel: "Sorry I didn't know you're busy."

Me: "I am."

I walk inside the house and take the house keys then go back to the backroom. I see Daniel squatting talking to Isi who is still on her knees.

Me: "Daniel please give us some space."

He get up and nod walking away. I look for the key to open and finally find it, I unlock then walk in and lock again putting the keys in my pocket.

She get up with her hand still on her neck. I step closer to her she keeps stepping back until her back hits the wall.

Me: "I'm about to show you what I do to someone who disturbs my peace."

Sisekelo: "I'm so..."

I don't wait for her to finish I grab the side of her face and smash the back of her head on the wall then punch her hard I see blood coming out of her mouth. I keep throwing punches at her she tries blocking them. She finally falls on the floor moaning in pain she has blood all over her face her eyes are swollen, I start kicking her she is just turning with every kick. Sweat is running down my face.

Manqoba: "Nkosi! Stop! Stop please just open up ok, let's talk ok."

I pull her up, she looks weak and that is my satisfaction. I throw her back on the floor and go unlock the door, Grandpa is the first to walk in and stand in front of me.

Ntsika: "Why Nkosi?"

Me: "I wanted to show her one last time never to mess with me again, I know after this she will think twice before coming for me that's if she will still have brains to think."

I move past him walking out. I go to my father's room and take a shower then wear something else.

I go back to the lounge and sit down.

Me: "Are we still going to the palace or should I just go back to my family?"

Ziyanda: "I'm leaving with you I miss my Uuka so much."

I smile, now that's the person that loves unconditionally.

*

ISISEKELO

*

My whole face is swollen, my body is painful I can't even lift a finger I am just laying in bed as mom clean my bruises quietly, Nkosi really did a number on me I guess he was proving a point that

he is stronger than me but I don't blame him I have been calling him weak almost half of his life.

Mom walk out after a while then Daniel walk in I guess i'm not locked up anymore.

Daniel: "What kind of twins are you? I thought twins are like best friends."

I open my mouth but it hurts so I close it again. I want to tell him that I am the one who messed up Nkosi and I got along really well in a way that we even shared a room but I guess I have always been jealous of him.

Daniel: "I hope you get better and fix things with your family if there is still a chance."

He get up.

Daniel: "Bye."

He walk out, mom comes back and help me drink some pills then walk out again, she is still angry at me that is why she is doing everything quietly.

In the middle of the night I feel a heavy presence next to my bed I open my eyes. I start crying as soon as I see Nkosi standing there, he is staring

down at me he is so scary, maybe he is going to kill me today.

Nkosi: "What have I done to you to deserve so much hatred? Did I do something to you growing up that you're still holding a grudge on?"

I shake my head. I would be lying if I say he has ever done something bad to me.

Nkosi: "I wasn't a great brother?"

I shake my head again.

He grabs a chair and sit next to my bed I am shaking in fear.

Me: "I know..about..the..prophecy..are you gonna kill me now."

I can't even talk properly. He shakes his head.

Nkosi: "I had a chance to kill you but I didn't because I am not a monster Isi, and deep down I still see you as my sister."

Tears fall from the corners of my eyes. I feel his finger wiping my tear.

Nkosi: "To be honest I'm not afraid of you but I was scared of someone you have turned out to be.

I was scared of being alone without you believe it or not. But not anymore."

He chuckles.

Nkosi: "I would sit in bed in the morning when Thabsie is not around and look at the door hoping you'd walk in and throw yourself at me."

Me: "I'm sorry."

Nkosi: "Please be honest with me."

I nod.

Nkosi: "Do you still want the throne?"

I shake my head.

Me: "No."

Nkosi: "Are you sure?"

Me: "Yes."

Nkosi: "Now listen to me and listen to me good, I still love you but I won't hesitate to kill you should you come for me, my son or any of my family, you understand that right?"

Me: "I won't do anything, I promise."

He nods.

Nkosi: "Good, cause I'm not the same Nkosi who would let you walk all over him anymore, now I am the worst nightmare to those who dares try to harm my family."

His face is hard and scary I have never seen him like this before, I know he means every word.

He get up.

Nkosi: "And when it happens you and your husband meet tell him that I said Izintaba kayihlangani kodwa abantu bayahlangana."
(Mountains don't meet but people do.)

He says that and walk out leaving me breathing a loud sigh of relief I was scared that this is my last day on Earth, I will never mess with him again after I saw this side of him all I want to do now is leave.

NKOSIYABO

&

ISISEKELO

Born With A Purpose

*

CHAPTER 21

*

ISISEKELO

*

I heard that Nkosiyabo left this morning to rush back to his wife and son. They are lucky to have him because I know he is capable of loving someone with his all, he once loved me like that.

I sit up from the bed and look around, I slowly get up and limp to the bathroom my body still hurts but I'm alive that's all that matters.

I take a bath then wear the new dress grandpa bought for me yesterday, it's white and definitely my style.

I open the door and see that it's not locked, so I take the chair and go sit outside. I can see the gate

from here so I see a car driving past very slow. Daniel and the other guys are just standing there talking. I whistle they all turn to look at me then I point at the car just then the shots starts firing, there is a shootout for a minute then it drives away in speed. I see my father and grandpa running outside holding guns. I slowly limp towards them.

Ntsika: "Isi go back inside."

I see blood on the floor someone was shot I look at the guys Daniel is holding his arm as blood drops on the ground.

Me: "He is hurt."

They attend to him while I go back inside and sleep in bed.

Dad walk in and stand next to my bed, I sit up looking at him, He looks like his son more now that they both have beard.

Me: "Dad."

Manqoba: "They tell me that you warned them about the car."

I nod.

Me: "It is Quinton's car and it was strange the way it drove slowly."

He nods.

Manqoba: "Thank you."

I nod.

Manqoba: "Come here."

I fall into his arms crying, he holds me tight.

Me: "Ngiyaxolisa baba." (I'm sorry dad)

Manqoba: "You put me in a very bad position where I thought I had to choose between you and your brother, Isi I love both of you the same way I never wanted to choose I still don't. I don't know what to do."

I move from him wiping my tears.

Me: "I didn't mean it, I just thought you guys only wanted the best for Nkosi and not for me."

Manqoba: "But I treated you like a princess, gave you everything you wanted."

Me: "I know, I was stupid dad please forgive me."

He hugs me again, I know I have hurt him and I don't think there is anything I can do to fix what I've done to all of them.

He walks out.

Four hours later I hear a knock, I open and Daniel is standing by the door his arm is bandaged.

Me: "Hi."

Daniel: "Hey thank you for the heads up you saved our lives there."

I nod.

Me: "Shouldn't you be resting?"

Daniel: "I'm not a pussy, I don't get scared easily."

Me: "Ok tough guy have it your way."

He chuckles, the guy is really dark but have very good facial features, mouth, nose, lips and eyebrows.

Daniel: "What else?"

Me: "mmmh!"

I blink looking at him, he just laughs. Don't tell me I said it out loud, now that would be very embarrassing.

Daniel: "So..uhm yeah thank you once again."

I nod.

Me: "Just take it easy ok."

Daniel: "Yes ma'am."

He walks away, those slow manly walks and the guns on his waist.

The next day grandpa comes in carrying a cake.

Ntsika: "Happy birthday Isisekelo."

I just burst into a loud sob, I forgot that today it's our birthday.

I cry for a good 5 minutes he has been trying to calm me down but I am having none of it.

Ntsika: "You can ask your dad to call him and try to talk to him, stop crying."

It's incredible how much he knows me, I didn't tell him why I am crying but he just knew that I used to be the first one to sing for Nkosi annoyingly

waking him up on his sleep then force him to sing for me in return and he would do it with an annoyed face ever.

Me: "He won't talk to me."

Ntsika: "Come with me."

He takes my hand and a cake with the other and we walk inside the main house which looks good than the last time I saw it. I sit down there is dad with a laptop in front of him.

Manqoba: "Happy birthday Isi."

I nod. It used to be a big deal when it was me and Nkosi he would be over the moon like it's his birthday but now it's just dull.

He receives a call then talk briefly then open the laptop.

"Baba."

I hear him but I can't see him because I am behind the laptop.

Manqoba: "Hey son, happy birthday."

He chuckles.

Nkosi: "Yeah I forgot about that because Isi...uhm I..thank you dad."

Dad slowly turns the laptop to me, I look at Nkosi he is also staring at me.

He chuckles.

Me: "Happy birthday Nkosi."

He rubs his chin.

Nkosi: "Happy birthday Isi."

I just cover my eyes and cry once again.

Nkosi: "Hey."

I wipe my tears looking at him, he is smiling.

Nkosi: "I must say this is the most peaceful birthday I have ever had in years!"

I look at him confused.

Nkosi: "You are not here to wake me up with your squeaky voice, that's a blessing."

I smile.

Nkosi: "Enjoy your day Isisekelo seNkosiyabo."

Me: "Enjoy...your..."

I don't finish the sentence because of tears I just get up and run out, I bump into a hard chest I step back wiping my tears.

Me: "I'm so sorry."

Daniel: "It's ok."

I walk back to my room and sleep on my tummy.

I feel my body shaking I sit up and close my eyes, I can feel him trying to communicate with me.

Nkosi: "This is the worst day of my life because it's the day I feel what you feel and right now I feel like a very menopausal lady who is crying all the time."

I burst in laughter breaking the connection in the process, I even forgot I was crying. How can he say that!

I try to connect with him once again.

Me: "Menopausal lady? Really Nkosi?"

Nkosi: "That's exactly how I feel and that is because of you, stop crying ok."

Me: "I will stop, will you call me?"

Nkosi: "Who needs a call when you can just close your damn eyes and speak to your handsome twin brother."

I chuckle shaking my head then open my eyes, we can't do it for too long because our souls might be trapped by the witches that are always roaming around.

My dad walk in and give me his phone, a very expensive latest iPhone I guess Nkosi bought it for him.

Manqoba: "Your brother wants to talk to you."

I jump up looking at the screen I didn't think he would really call.

Me: "Nk..Nkosi."

Nkosi: "It's time to say your wish sis."

I look down.

Me: "I wish you can all forgive me and give me a second chance that's all. What's your wish?"

Nkosi: "I wish you can prove to us that you have changed I don't know how but I just hope you restore the trust I had in you."

I nod, he chuckles.

Manqoba: "I thought a wish is something you just say in your heart not out loud."

Nkosi: "Dad this is between me and my twin, you don't see us asking you about things you do with Nqoba."

I laugh.

Manqoba: "Oh."

Nkosi: "Does that upsets you?"

Manqoba: "Fuck you."

Nkosi: "Have a great day."

Me: "Thank you."

He drops the call, I just hug my father tight.

Me: "Thank you dad, I feel better now."

Manqoba: "He is a good person."

Me: "I know."

He walks out then walk in again after a while.

Manqoba: "Just got a text from your brother, he sent money for you to go shopping and doing your hair."

I laugh, I don't believe him but he gives me his phone. I see a text from Nkosiyabo: "I sent money for Isi to go shopping and do her hair she looks like a cat splashed with water."

Me: "Did he have to write the last part?"

Dad laughs.

Manqoba: "Try to look pretty baby, we are leaving in an hour and I am not going with a cat lookalike."

I smile and go wear my dress then go to Daniel who is smoking sitting on a chair in front of the gate.

Me: "Hi."

He throws the cigarette and stomps on it.

Daniel: "Hi."

Me: "Can you borrow me your beanie? I kind of uhm..have to go out and I need to hide my head."

He chuckles and take it off showing his neat haircut.

Me: "Thank you."

Dad drives his twin brother's car to the mall and we start at the salon they put on those curly weaves then eyelashes and then we start shopping, dad is not complaining I guess my twin brother sent enough money because he knows his sister better, I love beautiful things and beautiful things are expensive.

I go back home and go to the back, I think I now enjoy staying here it's peaceful. Dad gives me his phone and I call Nkosi to thank him but we talk briefly because his team mates made a party for him so he is there with his wife and his son is with granny.

It's a new day today early in the morning I hear a knock on the door I wake up and go open the door, it's Daniel.

Daniel: "Hey, happy belated birthday, your father was so proud yesterday telling everyone that it's his twins birthday."

I smile.

Me: "Thank you."

Daniel: "I just came in sorry if I woke you up."

Me: "It's ok."

Daniel: "Uhm..since you don't get locked up anymore is it okay if I steal you this afternoon for two hours, just dinner at the restaurant take it as a gift for your birthday and also to say thank you for saving my life."

Me: "Oh..uhm I don't know."

Daniel: "I will bring you back I promise just 2 hours max."

I nod.

Daniel: "Sure see you later."

He walks away.

And the whole day I am nervous about this "just dinner" what if dad and grandpa come here and see that I'm gone, wouldn't that get me in trouble?

It's time, he just told me he is knocking off now and will come back after 30 minutes, just then dad comes in to give me food then say goodnight. I eat a little then go freshen up and wear my new short black dress with red heels then fix my make-up I

have Nkosiyabo to thank because I wouldn't look like a million dollar if it wasn't for him.

I hear a light knock I open the door, it's Craig he stares at me then clears his throat.

Craig: "Dan is here."

I nod and walk out closing the door then walk slowly to the car, he opens the door for me then it drives away immediately I am still holding my breath. Daniel keeps stealing glances at me without saying anything.

He parks his car then take my hand walking in. We get to a restaurant and sit down.

Daniel: "Relax ok nothing will happen at home."

I nod.

Daniel: "You look beautiful."

Me: "Thank you."

He has changed he is now on the red t-shirt that is tight on his arm showing the muscles.

We order while sipping on juice.

Daniel: "So uhm...you still wear your ring?"

I quickly look at my finger then look at him.

Me: "I haven't been paying much attention to it I have been too stressed to worry about the ring."

He nods.

Daniel: "So you are still married?"

Me: "I haven't signed any divorce papers so I guess I am."

I say then sigh.

Me: "That marriage almost cost me my family."

Daniel: "And you can't blame anyone but yourself because in that marriage you're the only one who owed your family loyalty and no one else."

I look down.

Daniel: "But you still have a chance to do right things."

I nod.

Me: "I will try my best to fix it."

Our food comes and we start eating.

Me: "So are you married?"

Daniel: "No, never been married."

Me: "You're in a relationship?"

Daniel: "No my last relationship ended two months ago."

Me: "Why?"

Daniel: "I relocated here from Johannesburg, she told me straight up that she won't wait for shit then got it on with someone else a week after I came here."

Me: "Oh sorry."

Daniel: "I did everything man to try to keep her happy, I guess she just wanted a dick everyday."

I laugh really hard, he is smiling looking at me.

I stop talking when I feel my whole body shaking, I feel a hand on mine.

Me: "I need a bathroom."

Daniel: "Are you okay?"

I just get up and rush out, outside I close my eyes.

Nkosi: "Where are you Isi? I really hope you're not out there plotting! Dad has been looking for you he is going crazy!"

Me: "I'm in a public restaurant Nkosi I'm not doing anything and please stop shouting in my head."

Nkosi: "I will call dad and tell him but go home ok."

Me: "Ok."

I blink a couple of times, I find Daniel staring at me with a frown on his face.

Daniel: "I've been calling your name."

Me: "I have to go home, Dad is looking for me."

He nods and walk in for a while then we go to a car. He drives home and I walk in alone I find dad pacing all around the room.

Manqoba: "You should have kept her locked up in there baba! Isi will never learn."

Me: "Dad."

He turns looking at me.

Manqoba: "Where are you coming from?"

Me: "I was out dad."

Manqoba: "You better give me something before I beat your ass now."

Me: "It's the truth dad I was out with uhm...I was with Daniel he wanted to thank me for saving their lives and...I'm sorry for not telling you."

He chuckles shaking his head, I know he doesn't believe me.

Manqoba: "So who is next huh? It was me then my wife! who is next?"

I just walk back to my room and take off my clothes then get in bed.

The door opens and dad walk in.

Manqoba: "Here your brother wants to talk to you."

He gives me the phone.

Me: "Hello."

Nkosi: "Are you being honest?"

Me: "Yes."

Nkosi: "Ok I will talk to dad because he wants to beat you up right now."

Just then dad grabs the phone from my hand and throws it in bed then he grabs me and start hitting

me with a belt I don't even know where it came from. He is whopping my ass pretty hard.

Me: "I'm sorry baba."

The phone starts ringing he takes it.

Manqoba: "What!?"

Nkosi: "That's enough ok! Stop."

Manqoba: "Nkosiyabo your sister is..."

Nkosi: "I get it ok but she apologized just give her the benefit of the doubt, have faith that the daughter you raised is coming back please."

Dad sighs.

Manqoba: "She should have told us."

Nkosi: "She's doing what girls in her age do baba, sneak out."

Manqoba: "I don't want anyone sneaking out of my house!"

Nkosi laughs, I am now sitting in bed the pain is getting to me I want to burst into a loud cry.

Nkosi: "Isisekelo."

Me: "Mmm."

Nkosi: "Dad is just being a dad ok, don't take it to heart, he is just disciplining you."

Me: "I understand, I'm sorry."

Nkosi: "It's okay don't sneak out of his house again."

He says laughing.

Dad stands in front of me then kiss my forehead.

Manqoba: "All I want is my daughter back, I haven't seen her in you maybe one day I will."

He walk out leaving me in tears.

At night I hear a knock I open the door, it's Daniel I guess he is on a night shift.

Me: "Why are you here?"

Daniel: "Your eyes are puffy and red, you were crying."

Me: "Yeah dad beat me up."

Daniel: "I'm sorry about that, it's my fault."

I nod.

Daniel: "I won't do it again since I got you in trouble."

Me: "Ok."

He walks away I go back to my bed, I am trying to fix what I've broken here so I will focus on that from now on.

*

NKOSIYABO

*

I had a great day yesterday, my team mates organised a party for me and it was mad crazy I haven't seen anything like that, the booze, sound, beautiful ladies but I had my beautiful wife next to me.

Today ended with me apologizing to dad on Isisekelo's behalf because apparently she sneaked out of the house, old man was livid. I am giving Isi a chance to prove to us she has changed I believe she really wanna change I heard that she gave the guy heads up on the car that was at home shooting out so maybe there is hope.

My wife has been a little bit distant even in that party she wasn't herself but she faked the smile throughout.

I look at her, she is awake but just look deep in thoughts.

Me: "Baby."

She look my way.

Me: "Are you okay?"

Thabsie: "Yeah I'm fine."

She fakes a smile again.

Me: "What's wrong?"

Thabsie: "I just feel cramps, maybe it's period pains."

Me: "Oh sorry baby, should I get you something?"

She shakes her head and look the other way. I sleep next to her holding her tummy brushing it.

In the morning I wake up and find her in the kitchen with Tino and his two daughters, Tino is our Captain.

Thabsie: "How many kids do you have again?"

Tino: "I have three, their brother is in boarding school."

She nods, They talk about kids, Thabsie is asking questions about having more than one child you can tell she is interested in knowing how it is to have more than two kids and Tino is happy to answer all the questions. I finally walk towards them and kiss my wife.

Me: "Morning babe. Tino why are you in my house so early?"

Tino: "I came to ask for a little favour, can I leave my kids here with you guys I would take them with me to Durban but I have a meeting with my son's school apparently he got into trouble."

I nod, he told us his wife is travelling a lot so he is a full time dad.

Thabsie: "That's okay I am available."

She says looking at me, I nod.

Tino: "Thank you."

He leaves after eating breakfast with us. Thabsie feed them, the older one is 5 and another one is three years old.

Thabsie: "Let's go watch TV."

They follow her to the lounge, she is doing this so effortless, my son is with granny in their room.

I go check on Thabsie and find her playing with the girls they look like they are having so much fun.

Late at night Tino comes to take them, they are already asleep so I help him carry one of the girls to the car.

Tino: "Thank you man for looking after them for me."

Me: "It's okay, my wife had a great time with them."

We shoulder hug I go back inside and find Thabsie having a glass of wine.

Me: "Long day?"

Thabsie: "Those little princesses kept me on my toes the whole day but I enjoyed every moment with them and they got along with Uuka."

I nod.

Thabsie: "Makes me want to give Uuka a sibling, a sister to be precise."

Me: "But we talked about that Thabsile, I don't want more kids."

She looks at me and pour more wine in her glass drinking it all up.

Me: "Are you planning on getting drunk?"

Thabsie: "I really would love to have another baby Nkosiyabo."

I shrug my shoulders.

Thabsie: "What does that even mean?"

I just drink water looking at her as she drinks that wine like her life depends on it, I snatch the bottle from her as she tries to pour more wine.

Me: "That's enough."

Thabsie: "Yeah that's what you do! It's enough when Nkosi says so! I want another baby."

I look at her I think that's wine talking.

Me: "Let's go to bed, you said you wanted a baby after your studies."

Thabsie: "I changed my mind, I am married I can have a baby anytime."

Me: "We are not having another baby."

She stares at me.

Thabsie: "Then maybe you should get a vasectomy because I am not going for injections anytime soon."

Me: "So you want to get pregnant by force?"

She chuckles.

Thabsie: "All I am saying is I won't stop wanting another baby just because you had issues growing up, it's like you're saying to me the only thing that matters in this marriage is your voice, to hell with what I want."

Tears starts falling, this is serious mos.

Me: "Baby."

She walks away. I follow her and find her already in bed. I get in next to her and hold her.

Me: "I'm so sorry for making you cry."

She hold me and start kissing me. She get on top of me giving me a mind blowing sex then sleep back on her side.

I wake up at night when I hear her gag in the bathroom, I rush to her and find her throwing up, I get water for her she drinks up then I take her to bed.

Me: "It's the wine?"

She nods, I know she isn't really much of a drinker but I can't help but worry about other things that makes women throw up.

In the morning I ask to take her to the doctor and she agrees, they run some pregnancy tests because I insisted and they come back negative. I heave a sigh of relief she storms out I find her in the car. I drive back home.

Thabsie: "So what if I was pregnant?"

I look at her.

Thabsie: "What were you going to do if I was pregnant Nkosi? Were you gonna tell me to abort?"

I don't answer her because to be honest that's the first thing that came into mind when I saw her throwing up.

She shakes her head walking in. I follow shortly after her and find her sitting in bed playing with her ring.

Thabsie: "I can see you don't really want another child and that's okay, I respect that so it's fine."

She look away.

Thabsie: "We won't have more babies I will make sure of it."

I look at her as she takes off her clothes and wrap a towel around her body then go to the bathroom. I don't want her to be unhappy so maybe we will talk and find a common ground I don't know what that is because I am certain I don't want more kids.

NKOSIYABO

&

ISISEKELO

Born With A Purpose

*

CHAPTER 22

*

My father has called me home this weekend saying we should talk about the palace but I think that is just an excuse to see me so I am going tomorrow since it's Friday. I go to my wife whom have been avoiding me ever since we talked about the baby issue, if she's not at campus she is here at home in the other room studying but I know she just don't want to be in the same room with me I often find her already asleep in there but yesterday I found her still awake and asked her to come sleep in our room she dragged her feet there and when I tried touching her she said no and I respected that.

I walk in the kitchen and find her making breakfast.

I try to kiss her lips but she moves her head making me kiss her cheek instead, I look at her she carries on with what she's doing.

Me: "Uhm are you going to campus today?"

She shakes her head.

Thabsie: "No I will be home."

I nod.

Me: "Tomorrow I am going home."

Thabsie: "I want to go as well."

Me: "Oh."

Thabsie: "Yes, if that's ok with you."

Me: "Yeah it's fine, you probably miss your family."

Thabsie: "I am going to stay with your family."

I stare at her.

Thabsie: "If you are fixing things with them then why leave me behind Nkosi? Why are you keeping me away from them?"

Me: "I'm just trying to make sure you're safe."

Thabsie: "So Uuka and I can't come with you?"

I look down.

Me: "I will get the tickets for us."

She nods.

Thabsie: "Thank you. I need money I am going out."

I transfer money to her card she go to our room to change.

Me: "You are not having breakfast with us?"

She shakes her head and walk out. I eat with granny and her husband.

Me: "You are coming with us tomorrow?"

Ziyanda: "Yes."

I nod.

Ziyanda: "Where is Thabsile?"

Me: "She went out."

Ziyanda: "Are you guys ok?"

Me: "Yes, we're fine"

Later she comes back with new long braids and she has eyelashes on, she looks really great.

Me: "You look beautiful."

Thabsie: "Thanks."

She tries to tie them up.

Me: "Let me help you."

I stand behind her I hold them for her while she ties them up, our eyes lock in the mirror, I kiss her neck I see her closing her eyes, I remove the dress and cup her breast my thumbs on her nipples she moans out loud.

Me: "I love you."

I turn her around and pick up putting her on the dressing table I remove my tshirt and my pants then pull her to me. I slide my dick in she hold on to me as I thrust deep in her not losing eye contact, I love her so much. I pick her up going to bed and we start all over again, we finally reach climax and sleep in bed catching our breath.

Me: "Ngiyakuthanda."(I love you.).

She looks at me, she looks tired.

Thabsie: "Nami ngiyakuthanda."(I love you too)

I can tell she means it as she looks right into my eyes then slowly get up walking into the

bathroom. I join her in the shower and we have one amazing round there then head back to bed.

In the morning she shakes me. I wake up looking at her. She has a little head wrap on her head but it doesn't cover all of her braids and a matching dress it's new, black and white in colour. She looks like a wife, she is my wife I can't help but feel proud of myself, I scored that!

Me: "Umuhle." (You're beautiful)

She giggles a little.

Thabsie: "Ngiyabonga." (Thank you)

I look around, I can see the bags.

Thabsie: "You should get ready so we won't be late, Uuka is ready and so is granny and Pa."

I nod and kiss her cheek going to the bathroom, I go back to the room to find a white t-shirt and black pants in bed with some white sneakers. I wear them then walk out I find my son wearing like me.

Ziyanda: "Okay we get it! You guys look amazing."

I look at my wife she is smiling innocently next to me, so we are matching.

She ask granny to take pictures of us I am carrying my son, granny is happy to do that.

After a few hours we are now driving home. At the gate the guys are here with guns in their hands you can tell they are ready for anything and that's what I want to see.

We walk in and greet my family, dad get up and we shoulder hug then he kiss Thabsie's cheek and ask to take Uuka.

Manqoba: "You look so grown! I like you."

He just grabs his beard, that's what he does to me.

Manqoba: "I think he just sees you in me."

I chuckle sitting down, Grandpa get up standing next to my dad staring at my son a little bit too much.

Ntsika: "Kumkani."

I look at him but his eyes are still on my boy, I am shocked he is calling him Kumkani because he was against me naming my son King.

He finally takes him and it's the first time ever since he was born.

Ntsika: "He is a reincarnation of our great-great grandfather."

I smile as he hold him like a baby but my son starts wiggling himself and stand staring at him.

Ntsika: "You want to say something?"

I laugh, I have a fierce son who will look at you straight in the eye without saying a thing, of course he can't talk but can just say mama.

We stay together while mom and his sister make food for us then I take my son and go around the back to meet Isi. I knock on the door, she opens and blink rapidly I know tears are coming.

Me: "Can we get in."

She quickly unlocks the gate and we walk in, I open my arm for her she get in and cry so hard.

Me: "It's okay, we will work on it I promise."

She finally stops crying, she wipes her tears.

Me: "Uhm Uuka meet Aunt Isisekelo."

I try to give him to her but she shakes her head looking away.

Sisekelo: "I can't..."

I put Uuka down, he slowly walks around her and stand in front of her, Isi slowly squats down and hug him sobbing.

Sisekelo: "I'm so sorry, I'm sorry."

She get up with him and sit in bed, he is sitting on her lap just staring at her.

She keeps wiping her tears.

Me: "You are scaring him with your tears."

Sisekelo: "Askies neh baby."

Uuka: "Mama."

I laugh.

Me: "That's definitely not mama, my wife is hot have some respect!"

Isi burst in laughter.

Sisekelo: "What does that say about me?"

Me: "It says you're not all that!"

She giggles.

Sisekelo: "Thank you Nkosi, for being you, never losing your true identity like I did. I am still trying to locate myself navigating where I lost Isi but I am getting there."

Me: "That's what I want to hear."

I smile.

Me: "You look beautiful by the way."

Sisekelo: "Thanks to you I'm hot!"

Me: "I know that's right."

We high five, she is happy! she always wanted me to act like a gossip queen and I hated it.

Me: "Uhm you enjoy staying here?"

Sisekelo: "I do."

I nod.

Me: "So tell me what is going on? Why sneak out? Is there something going on?"

She shakes her head.

Sisekelo: "Nop nothing is going on brother and we last talked the day after in the morning when he was apologising."

I nod.

Me: "Ok, See you later."

I take Uuka and walk back to the lounge I find my wife crying next to granny she is brushing her back.

Me: "ay...why is my wife crying?"

Manqoba: "You don't know?"

Me: "I wouldn't be asking if I did know baba."

Ziyanda: "Nkosiyabo, sit down."

I sit still worried about Thabsie.

Ziyanda: "Your wife tells us that you guys are having problems."

Me: "Uh the what?"

Ziyanda: "You want me to slap you right here?"

I look at her confused.

Ziyanda: "I could tell she hasn't been herself for a while now and now I asked her she just broke down and said it's you."

Me: "Is this about the baby topic Thabsile?"

She wipes her tears looking down.

Me: "Did you really have to talk about it here?"

Ziyanda: "She didn't talk about it I asked her!"

Manqoba: "Nkosiyo what is going on?"

Me: "She wants another baby and I don't."

Everyone stares at me confused.

Me: "And I don't want to talk about it with any of you."

Thabsie: "No you should tell them that you make everything about you Nkosi!"

I look at her.

Me: "I do?"

She chuckles.

Me: "I thought we talked about this at home Thabsie."

Thabsie: "So will it be fine if I go out there and make a baby with another man."

I feel my heart literally moving to my gut.

Me: "Wh..what?"

She get up and walk away.

Manqoba: "Nkosiyabo khuluma nami." (Talk to me)

Me: "Talk to you about what?"

Manqoba: "You're married why don't you want another baby with your wife."

Me: "I just don't want it."

Manqoba: "Why!?"

He shouts.

Me: "It's because of you! You and your father here Nqobasi! You treated Isi like a princess while I was just a programmed machine to suit your ideal king! I don't want to have another baby and end up doing things you guys did to me!"

I get up.

Me: "I don't want another baby because I love Uuka and I don't know how it will be like if he was to get a sister maybe I will neglect him and I don't want that."

Dad looks down.

Me: "I'm fine with just one baby and the sooner Thabsile accepts that the better!"

Thabsie: "And what if I don't accept it?"

She says coming down the passage."

Thabsie: "Will you let me go and let me be with the man that wants more kids like I do?"

Me: "What do you mean?"

Thabsie: "I want to leave you."

Me: "That's crazy! You love me."

She chuckles.

Thabsie: "It's not enough if I won't get what I want Nkosi."

Me: "So you want to leave me?"

I say stepping closer to her.

Me: "You can't leave me."

Thabsie: "Are you afraid of being alone without me?"

I look down.

Thabsie: "Then you're still gonna be scared as hell because I am leaving."

Me: "Babe."

She walks away again leaving me a bit shaky.

Manqoba: "I'm sorry for what I did to you but Nkosi the way I treated you doesn't mean you'll also do the same to your kids."

Me: "I don't want kids dad! I won't ever have kids Uuka is just fine."

Manqoba: "You gonna lose Thabsile."

Me: "She won't leave me."

Manqoba: "Who are you trying to convince?"

I walk away to the room that dad said we will be using, I walk in and find her on the phone crying.

Thabsie: "I'm coming home please fetch me..ok."

Me: "Baby we have to talk about this."

Thabsie: "I'm leaving bhut'Sonwa is coming."

She takes her bag and kiss our son she then stare at me I pull her waist and kiss her, she is kissing me back, it's intense I feel a lot of emotions between us but mostly it's love.

Me: "I love you so much baby."

She step back and walk out, I sit in bed looking down.

Uuka: "Mama."

I look at him as he sleeps and close his eyes, he is a big boy who can now sleep without a bottle in his mouth.

I sleep next to him.

In the morning I take my phone and call my wife because it was impossible to get some sleep without her.

Thabsie: "Hello."

Me: "Morning babe."

Thabsie: "Why are you calling me so early?"

Her voice sounds hoarse and nose blocked."

Me: "When are you coming back we are leaving this evening."

Thabsie: "We will meet at the airport."

Me: "Oh."

She drops the call, my dad and I drive to the palace and the place looks amazing, even the villagers most of them are back.

Me: "Uhm I am thinking maybe I should get sponsors to help rebuild the homes people lost."

Manqoba: "That's a great idea."

The land is evergreen again and very beautiful. We take a walk around.

Manqoba: "Son."

Me: "Baba."

Manqoba: "You gonna lose your wife, just try to find the common ground."

Me: "The common ground is that there will be no baby."

Manqoba: "Nkosiyabo listen to me! Just because I was bad doesn't mean you'll be the same ok! I'm sorry I messed up the way you view having siblings I'm sorry."

I just go wait for him in the car, I see him slowly getting in and drive back home.

Later I drive to the airport and find Thabsie already here, Granny and Pa will come back during the week.

Thabsie is busy on her phone till we board a plane.

Even when we get home she is just busy. She cooks while her phone keeps beeping she is giggling here and there and that is getting to me. I get up and stand next to her snatching the phone but she snatch it back from me angrily.

Thabsie: "What are you doing?"

Me: "You've been on that phone for too long? Are you cheating on me?"

She sighs.

Me: "Because if you do I will kill you then kill myself Uuka will be left with no parents."

She stares at me.

Thabsie: "You have issues."

Me: "Let me find out you're cheating you will see real issues Thabsie."

I walk away then pace around the room. I go back to the kitchen and pick her up, we have sex right on the kitchen counter.

She slowly fix herself up once we done.

Thabsie: "Sex won't fix everything thing Nkosi."

Me: "What do you want from me Thabsile, I will give you anything baby, a car, money anything just don't ask me for a baby please."

Thabsie: "But I want...a baby."

Me: "Stop ok..just stop..it will always be me, you and Uuka and no one else, it's better this way baby."

She nods wiping her tears.

Thabsie: "Uhm get me morning after pills then because I have been missing my shot appointment."

I nod and go to the car driving to the pharmacy I get the pills then drive back home. I give her water and pill and watch her drinking them up.

Me: "You should make another appointment I will drive you there."

She nods, I know she will get over this little obsession of wanting a baby soon.

This morning I just took her to her doctor and now she said she is not feeling well so she goes straight to bed.

I try to make some breakfast for us then put everything in a tray taking it to our room.

I wake her up she sit up and look at the tray.

Me: "Here's your food baby."

Thabsie: "I'm not hungry."

Me: "But you haven't eaten anything."

Thabsie: "I said I'm not hungry."

I am getting really upset.

Me: "I'm sorry for not giving you what you want Thabsie."

Thabsie: "Why?"

Me: "Uuka is enough baby."

Thabsie: "In what sense? Explain that to me because financially we're okay we can afford another baby."

Me: "But emotionally I can't, he is a boy child I am investing all my emotions to him something dad failed to do with me I don't want another child it will change everything, i will have to shift all my attention and neglect my only son at that I don't want him to be messed up like me, please tell me you understand."

She get up and pass me pushing me out of the way the tray in my hands falls. We both go down to pick up the pieces. I see blood on her hands but she is continuing picking up those glasses like she doesn't see it.

Me: "Baby.."

I hold her wrists she has cuts on both her palms but she is not showing any emotions on her face.

I get her up and go to the bathroom I clean her palms and bandage her.

I take her to bed then finish cleaning up.

Later I am watching soccer after ordering in, she comes and pass me going to the kitchen, she comes back drinking wine straight from the bottle then sit next to me.

She drinks half of it in one go then get up going to the kitchen, she comes back with a pocket of chips a glass and the bottle, she keeps drinking from the glass and the bottle as well.

Me: "Thabsile."

She changes the channel and play some music, she is dancing with no care in the world I know she is doing it on purpose just to put me off because I don't like her drinking to this point.

I am watching her as she gets really, really drunk she ends up crying I hold her.

Thabsie: "I love you...so much but I can't do it."

She says kissing me pushing me to the couch, she get on top of me and we have our ways with each other, she is a freak when drunk she has me calling all her clan names. I go to bed with her in my arms because she passed out.

In the morning I wake up alone in bed, the house is quiet, I look for her but she's not around not even a text or a piece of paper in the fridge telling me she left.

My phone beeps its a text from her.

Thabsie: "I'm at campus but I won't come back I need some space so I will be staying at the hotel, Uuka is at daycare you will tell me what is convenient, he can stay with you or me."

I call her immediately but she doesn't answer I keep trying she finally do.

Thabsie: "Hello."

Me: "Why are you leaving our home to stay at a hotel?"

Thabsie: "I just need some space."

She drops the call and when I try to call her again now her phone is off. I get my son from daycare and go back home. I get a call from an unknown number.

Me: "Hello."

"Sir we are calling about your wife, she was admitted at Groote Sch...."

The word admitted blocked everything he said there after.

Me: "What! What happened to her? Is she okay?"

He tells me to calm down and give me the name of the hospital I first drop my son back at the daycare then drive to the hospital. They tell me the doctors are still with her. After a while I see a doctor walking towards me.

Me: "Doc what's wrong with my wife?"

He looks down at his file.

Doctor: "You are Thabsile Gumede's husband?"

I nod.

Doctor: "Oh she was admitted 30 minutes ago by a friend Zama who gave us her little details because she was in great pain when she came in."

Me: "What was wrong?"

Doctor: "Come this way."

We go to his office and sit down.

Doctor: "Your wife had what we call an Incomplete Miscarriage."

Me: "A what? She was never pregnant."

Doctor: "But she was sir."

Me: "She took a shot some time ago and we've done some check ups."

Doctor: "I guess the doctor's might have missed it. That is why before they take monthly shots its important to thoroughly check if one is not already pregnant because it puts the baby at high risk"

I shake my head.

Doctor: "When she came in she was said to have fainted and she was bleeding excessively."

Me: "Uhm..can I..can I see her?"

Doctor: "We sedated her but yes you can."

I walk in her ward and find her sleeping facing up, I hold her hand but she pulls away opening her eyes.

Thabsie: "You are happy! This is what you wanted! Your words cursed my baby to a point of losing it."

Me: "But I didn't know."

Thabsie: "It doesn't matter Nkosi you wanted this!"

She shouts and take a jug full of water next to her and throws it at me, it hits my chest and water splash all over me.

Thabsie: "Get out!"

I try to get closer to her but she throws some other things at me I slowly walk out.

After a few minutes I walk in again and find her with her eyes closed again, I brush her hair. I guess the doctors really missed it.

Thabsie: "I...I killed my baby, I was drinking alcohol, I was stressed out she wouldn't have survived all that."

Her eyes are closed but tears are running down the corner of her eyes.

Thabsie: "I wanted this so bad."

Me: "I'm sorry."

She opens her eyes looking at me.

Thabsie: "You're happy, you didn't want another baby."

Me: "It doesn't mean I want to see you in pain baby, I'm sorry."

Thabsie: "I will never forgive myself for this, I turned into an alcoholic I didn't even know she was here the whole time."

She says brushing her tummy, my mind goes straight to Isi, what if she was going to be an enemy to Uuka? What if this is a blessing in disguise?

I look at her and find her staring at me.

Thabsie: "How could you think that me losing a baby is a blessing?"

I guess I thought out loud.

Thabsie: "How could you say that to me!?"

She is screaming and shouting at me the nurses walk in and ask me to leave as she is starting to have panic attack. I walk out brushing my head I don't know what to do. I take my phone and call my father.

Manqoba: "Nkosi are you okay? I am having this uneasy feeling since this morning."

Me: "I'm gonna lose my wife dad, I know she's gonna leave me."

Manqoba: "What happened? What's wrong?"

Me: "She is at the hospital."

Manqoba: "What? Why? What's wrong?"

Me: "She was pregnant all this time and we didn't know but now she lost the baby I said something I didn't mean.."

I huff.

Me: "I said her losing this baby is a blessing in disguise."

Manqoba: "You said what!?"

Me: "I didn't mean..."

Manqoba: "Are you insane! You are telling a grieving mother that losing her baby is a blessing! Are you fucken crazy!"

Me: "It just came out baba."

Manqoba: "I will be there tomorrow morning, nxaa!"

He clicks his tongue and drops the call. I try to go back to her room but a nurse rush to me and tells

me to come back tomorrow when she has calmed down.

I go back home after picking up my son.

In the morning I wake up to dad calling my phone.

Me: "Baba."

Manqoba: "Come pick me up."

I freshen up then quickly fix Uuka up and take him to daycare then go fetch dad. He get in my car and not say anything.

Me: "Hi."

He chuckles looking away.

Manqoba: "Let's go see her."

We walk in her ward and find a male doctor with her, she is in tears.

Doctor: "I will refer you to a therapist as soon as you are clear here."

She nods, dad sits in bed next to her then pull her to his chest, she sobs.

Thabsie: "I don't want him here."

Manqoba: "Go take a walk Nkosi."

I walk out and sit outside I am looking up closing my eyes.

"I see what you going through."

That's Isi, I open my eyes I don't want to communicate with anyone right now.

After some time dad walks out and look at me.

Me: "Is she okay?"

He shakes his head.

Manqoba: "She is in great pain, physically and emotionally, you made things worse about what you said, she keeps repeating it."

Me: "So she hates me?"

Manqoba: "Nkosiyabo you just lost a baby, do you get that?"

I nod, he shakes his head.

Manqoba: "No..I don't think you do and I am getting worried."

I do, I understand that Thabsie lost my child but I am worried about her leaving me after this.

NKOSIYABO

&

ISISEKELO

Born With A Purpose

*

CHAPTER 23

*

THABSILE

*

I keep tossing and turning in this hospital bed I can't sleep because of pain but mostly because Nkosi's words keep ringing in my head "What if this is a blessing in disguise". What kind of father says that to the baby he just lost? Did he really consider my feeling when he said that? He knew I always wanted a baby then he goes and say this just after I found out about the miscarriage.

I have been going to a therapist here at the hospital and I cry a lot which is something a therapy said it's okay I shouldn't bottle it up so whenever I want to cry I do that.

Nkosi's father is here and he is the one who has been visiting constantly since I can't allow my husband inside, I still hate what he said to me.

I just finished taking a bath waiting for a doctor to do a scan to check if everything is clear. It's painful to do a scan to check if the baby is really gone, it hurts.

The doctor walks in and we do the check ups and everything is clear I ask for a three months shot I have seen that Nkosi doesn't ever want to have a baby I think it's time I accept and move on.

His father walk in and stand next to my bed.

Manqoba: "Hey."

Me: "Hi."

Manqoba: "You're ready to go home?"

Me: "Yes, I miss my son."

I hook my arm on his and walk to Nkosi's car, he drives home.

When we get there Granny and Pa are here with Uuka.

Ziyanda: "I'm so sorry about your loss, I know the pain very well it doesn't just go away so know that whenever you want to talk or cry I'm here."

Me: "Thank you."

I go to our room with our son but his daddy is not here.

I sleep cuddling my baby boy. I hear the door opening I know that's my husband I have mastered even the way he opens the door. I just close my eyes.

Nkosi: "Baby."

I don't answer he grabs a chair and sit in front of me brushing my cheek.

Nkosi: "Ngiyakuthanda." (I love you.)

I always get goosebumps when he tells me he loves me in Zulu because man, he speaks it so

rarely that it comes out in a foreign accent whenever he does.

I open my eyes, he just came from gym judging from the way he is wearing.

Nkosi: "Ngithembise kuthi angeke ungishiye." (Promise you won't leave me.)

I don't say anything but just let my tears fall, he wipes them.

Nkosi: "Ngiyakucela sthandwa sam." (I am begging you my love)

I pull the bed covers and cry under them.

I must have fallen asleep because I wake up with a hand around my waist and Uuka is not here anymore, I remove his hand from me and go to the bathroom to take a shower because there is still a little blood coming out.

I go back to the room and find Nkosi leaning on the headboard, I get in next to him.

Nkosi: "Let me go get your food."

He get up walking out, his physic is everything all the muscles in right places.

He comes back and slowly feed me, he then gives me my pills then walk out again. He get in next to me and try to hold me but I shake my head.

Me: "I'm fine."

He nods.

Nkosi: "I..I'm sorry for your loss."

I stare at him, sometimes I wonder if he's okay in the head.

Me: "My loss?"

Nkosi: "Yes."

I chuckle.

Me: "Ok thank you."

Nkosi: "Thabsile I can't pretend like I wanted that baby."

I nod.

Me: "That's ok."

I say biting my lower lip crying so hard not to cry.

Nkosi: "We have to be extra careful next time."

I nod.

Me: "I'm gonna sleep in Uuka's room."

I say getting up from bed.

Nkosi: "Why?"

I shake my head and walk out, I get in bed that is next to Uuka's bed and try to get some sleep.

In the morning I wake up early and go get my books in our room and find him awake sitting on the floor with his back on the wall.

I just take my bag and head to the door.

Nkosi: "Thabsile."

I look at him.

Nkosi: "I don't want to be without you, I love you kakhulu."(a lot)

I walk out and go study in Uuka's room, the exams are coming up and so I really think I should just focus on my exams from now on.

The door opens and granny walks in, I just want to age like this woman right here, you can still see the beauty in there as old as she is.

Ziyanda: "Morning, come join us for breakfast don't be alone for too long."

I smile.

Me: "I'm not alone when I'm with my books."

Ziyanda: "I get that, I used to talk to my books in a way Luyolo thought I was going crazy."

I smile nodding.

Ziyanda: "Come."

I go with her and greet her husband and Manqoba, my husband is just staring down at his plate with his hands above the head.

Manqoba: "Nkosiyabo."

Nkosi: "Baba."

He answers still looking down.

Manqoba: "Are you okay?"

Nkosi: "I have a headache."

He looks up and his eyes are bloodshot red, very scary.

Manqoba: "It looks serious, do you have anything for the headache."

Nkosi: "No, I'm just gonna go lie down."

He get up and walk away.

Ziyanda: "I will give him something."

I wash the dishes then go back to my books. It's late at night my phone beeps I take it and it's a bank notification I just received R20 000 on my account, Nkosi and I don't have any joint accounts he just makes sure he gives me money whenever I need it but not this amount. I put the phone down and continue studying I get another message.

"Can you come see me our my room please."

I slowly get up and go to our room, I stand by the door looking at the beautiful red and white indoor picnic setup on our bedroom floor, there are rose petals everywhere."

Nkosi: "Uhm..I don't know..uhm I just want to say I'm sorry for what I said I didn't mean to hurt your feelings."

He takes my hand and take me where I can sit, I look at him as he nervously pour some champagne

in glasses, to be honest this feels like a celebration to me and that is making me really upset.

Me: "What are you doing?"

He looks at me like he is confused himself.

Nkosi: "I'm trying to...I am trying to apologise."

Me: "I can't do this."

I get up and walk out, I get in bed and cover my head. He walks in.

Nkosi: "What do you want from me? What do you want me to do!? I'm trying okay!"

He is shouting moving around a room and that causes Uuka to wake up and start crying.

Nkosi: "Tell me what you want I'll do it."

I take my son and hush him.

Me: "Get out Nkosiyabo."

He nods and walk out. Uuka finally calms down he must have been startled because I have never seen him cry like that before.

In the morning I wake up and take my son to a daycare then go back home I find Manqoba,

Granny and Pa looking good and there are bags next to them.

Me: "You guys are leaving?"

Ziyanda: "Yes baby I want to check on my dad but I'll come back soon."

I nod.

Ziyanda: "Hang in there okay, everything will be fine."

Me: "Ok travel safe."

I hug them, they walk out. I don't know where my husband is.

I spent the whole day alone, later I start cooking then go fetch my son, I bath him then feed him, I put him to bed then go back to the kitchen. The main door opens and Tino with the other guy walk in supporting a drunk Nkosi who can't even stand on his own two feet.

Me: "What happened?"

Tino: "He had a lot to drink."

I show them the room, I take off his shoes and jacket.

Me: "Thank you for bringing him home."

Tino: "It's okay."

They walk out, I go back to our room and watch him sleeping, he is not okay. In the morning I make breakfast for him then take it to him. I find him awake.

Me: "Hi."

He looks at me.

Nkosi: "Uhm how did I get here?"

Me: "Tino and his friend."

Nkosi: "I'm sorry I had a lot to drink, that must have been so embarrassing for you to see me drunk I'm sorry."

I nod and give me food he just stares at me.

Me: "Here's your food."

He slowly takes it and start eating after he finishes I take the dishes to the kitchen. I go back to our room and get in next to him and sleep on his chest, I can hear him sniffing I look at him he quickly turn his head away but I already saw he is crying, I fail to hold my tears. We have our crying session

then I sit up wiping my tears, he does the same then take both my hands.

Me: "I understand and I promise from now on I will stop nagging you."

Nkosi: "I'm sorry I know it's my fault you lost the baby, I have been stressing you and wanting you to take injections It's all my fault."

I take his hand.

Me: "Why do you fear having another baby so much?"

Nkosi: "Because there is always a favourite child and I don't want Uuka to have to compete for my love, I don't want siblings rivals of my own blood."

I nod.

Me: "Ok..we won't ever have another baby."

He nods and my heart breaks but I have to understand because leaving him is not an option I love him.

*

ISISEKELO

*

I have been feeling very emotional lately and I know for sure my twin brother is going through a lot when I tried to reach out to him he blocked me.

Dad came back yesterday and told me that they just lost a baby and Nkosi is just worse but just doesn't come to terms with everything I know he will crash and I know I can help him if he would just allow me but I understand things won't be the same anymore.

I go at the sink at the back and do my washing there, staying here at the back has taught me to stop being a spoilt brat and learn to do things myself.

I see Daniel passing like he doesn't see me, he has been doing that ever since "our date" maybe I did something embarrassing that day and it put him off. I watch him as he passes again I decide to just call him out.

Me: "Dan."

He stops and turn to look at me.

Me: "Uh..I want to give you your beanie back."

I thought I could give him a piece of my mind but looking at him now I just got scared.

I rush inside to get him his beanie then walk out, I give it to him.

Daniel: "Thank you."

Me: "Uhm..the other day, did I do something embarrassing?"

He looks at me blankly.

Me: "You haven't been greeting me ever since and I can't help but think I did something that irritated you."

He chuckles.

Daniel: "What can a beautiful girl like you possible do to embarrass or irritate me?"

I smile on that "beautiful girl" statement.

Me: "So why have you been ignoring me?"

Daniel: "Your birthday is only once Isisekelo also I can only thank you for saving my life once."

Me: "Oh...uhm ok."

I nod.

Me: "I get it."

I go back to my washing now I embarrassed myself what did I want him to do exactly, take me out again when it was clearly a once off thing.

I feel dizzy I hold on to the wall and close my eyes.

Me: "Nkosi.."

He doesn't answer, he is asleep but having a nightmare I can feel how scared he is.

Me: "Wake up!"

I shout but he can't hear me so I open my eyes and run inside the house. He can even die on his sleep.

Me: "Baba.."

Manqoba: "Mmmh."

Me: "Call Thabsile to wake Nkosi up, he is in a nightmare and he is scared."

Dad quickly takes his phone and call Thabsile.

Manqoba: "Thabsile please go and wake Nkosi up now."

I am sweating I feel every fear he feels in that nightmare.

Manqoba: "Isi!"

I can hear him shouting my name but it sounds far away, I can feel my soul detaching from my body I am looking for Nkosi I find him on his knees I can hear babies crying from every corner of the room.

Me: "Nkosi."

Nkosi: "Make it stop."

Me: "What is it?"

Nkosi: "The noise make it stop."

I see blood coming out of his ears the cry of the babies is clearly tormenting him.

Me: "Listen to the sound of my voice okay..focus on my voice."

He nods still kneeling looking down.

Me: "What's your wife's name."

Nkosi: "Thabsile Gumede."

Me: "And your son?"

Nkosi: "Kumkani Uuka Gumede."

Me: "Then let's go back to him, get up and find your way home to them."

He get up.

Me: "Just ignore the cries focus on my voice ok."

Nkosi: "Ok."

I see him fading, I gasp as I feel water on my face.

I sit up looking at dad.

Manqoba: "Are you okay? Is your brother ok?"

I nod.

Me: "What's wrong with him dad?"

He sighs sitting next to me.

Me: "What's wrong with my brother? The fear in his eyes as those cries got louder I can still see it."

Manqoba: "I don't know Isi but I know I might have everything to do with it."

He rubs his beard.

Manqoba: "I don't know how to help him."

I close my eyes.

Me: "Nkosi are you okay?"

Nkosi: "I don't know..Isi I don't know."

I open my eyes and look at dad.

Manqoba: "Is he okay?"

I shake my head and walk out but as soon as I am outside I feel my nose getting itchy then my body gives up.

I wake up after a while when I feel someone fanning my face I look around it's Daniel and I am in my bed.

Daniel: "Welcome back. You don't have a headache?"

I shake my head.

Daniel: "You hit the ground pretty bad."

I sit up.

Me: "I have to go be with my brother, he needs me."

He nods.

Daniel: "Go talk to your father."

He helps me up.

Daniel: "Take it easy."

I go to my dad and sit down.

Me: "I want to go to Nkosi."

Manqoba: "I..."

Me: "Please he needs me."

He nods.

Manqoba: "I will check if there is any available flight."

I nod and go take a shower and pack a little bag.

Dad walks in.

Manqoba: "I got a flight that lives in an hour."

Me: "Thank you."

Manqoba: "Come here."

I get up and hug him tight.

Me: "I love you dad."

Manqoba: "I love you too and thank you so much ok."

He takes my bag and my hand and we walk out.

I look around as I settle in my seat, I don't know how Nkosi will receive me but I honestly want to help him.

NKOSIYABO

&

ISISEKELO

Born With A Purpose

*

CHAPTER 24

*

I don't know what's happening with me I feel like there are babies crying everywhere and that scares the shit out of me. I didn't even go to practice because I woke up to a nightmare where babies were crying inside my head Isisekelo helped pull me back from that horrific place.

I am sitting in bed in my room staring in one direction I can still hear those cries.

Thabsie walk in and sit next to me.

Thabsie: "Are you okay?"

I slowly nod.

Thabsie: "I'm worried about you Nkosiyabo, you haven't been yourself lately."

Me: "I'm fine."

Thabsie: "I will bring your food here."

I nod. She walks out I sleep facing up, what if the baby that I lost is tormenting me by not wanting it, What if I am going crazy.

My wife walk in and give me food, I eat a little I can feel her eyes on me, I look at her she has this worried look on her face.

We hear the door bell, she get up.

Thabsie: "I'll get it."

She walks out, I close my eyes and I feel my twin sister's presence she's here.

I get up and stand in the middle of the lounge and watch as Thabsile opens the door she walks in looking at Thabsie.

Sisekelo: "I'm sorry for coming unannounced, I wanted to see Nkosi."

Thabsie nods and make way for her to walk in. She stands there staring at me.

Sisekelo: "Are you okay with me being here?"

I nod and open my arms for her, she get in my arms I embrace her tight.

Sisekelo: "Your heart is racing."

The cries starts all over again I feel her arms tightly holding me.

Sisekelo: "Focus on me."

She speaks inside my head until I dont hear the cries anymore I open my eyes she is looking at me.

Me: "Let's sit down."

My wife comes in holding a tray with tea and biscuits, she place it in front of Sisekelo.

Thabsie: "I'm gonna go check on Uuka."

I nod.

Me: "You came all the way here for me?"

She nods.

Sisekelo: "I'm sorry."

Me: "It's ok."

She looks around and smile.

Sisekelo: "You are living the dream! A huge house along the beach now that's a millionaire move."

Me: "I know."

We both laugh.

Me: "But..uhm my wife and I aren't happy and I'm the reason."

Sisekelo: "What's going on? Those voices inside your head your soul was almost trapped in that nightmare, you almost died in your sleep Nkosiyoabo."

I sigh.

Me: "I think it's the baby that Thabsie lost, I said some hurtful things now it's tormenting me."

Sisekelo: "Let's do what we used to do when we were kids and see what we will see."

I nod and get three white candles, we kneel on the floor and light the three candles putting them in a triangle. We hold hands closing our eyes.

"What are you two doing here?"

A loud voice echoes, when we last did this we told Pa the next day about this man we say and he told us that is Gumede snr who was Misokuhle's father, his father, so this is him.

Sisekelo: "My brother lost a baby is it here with you?"

He chuckles.

"If a man rejects his own bloodline how the hell will it be with the ancestors?"

Me: "I didn't reject it."

"You did!"

He shouts, Isi and I both step back.

"They are not here with us."

Me: "What can I do to fix this Gumede?"

"You are asking the wrong one."

He fades away then strong wind blows the cries starts all over again I cover my ears groaning in pain.

Sisekelo: "Follow the sound of my voice."

I follow her I feel my body one with my soul I open my eyes, Isi is looking at me.

Sisekelo: "He said "they"?"

She switch off the candles and sit on the couch.

Sisekelo: "Thabsie was carrying multiples that's why you hear more than one baby's cries."

Thabsie: "Multiples?"

We look at her, she is holding Uuka standing a few feets from us.

Thabsie: "So..so it was not gonna be one baby?"

Tears run down her cheeks she turns and walk away, I wipe my face.

We swiftly get up when we hear a loud sob, I rush to my room and find my son sitting on the floor next to his crying mom, he looks so scared.

Sisekelo: "Come here boy."

She takes Uuka and walk out, I kneel in front of Thabsie she is crying so painfully, I hug her she cries even louder.

Me: "I'm so sorry."

She cries until she pass out, I pick her up and put her in bed.

Me: "Ngiyaxolisa Sthandwa sam." (I'm sorry my love.)

I go check on Uuka and find him sleeping on Isi's arms.

Sisekelo: "Is she okay?"

I shake my head.

Me: "I messed up, I shouldn't have said I don't want a baby, I cursed them and now their souls are roaming around with no peace."

Sisekelo: "Then we should go back home to do a ceremony."

Me: "We still have to start by the ceremony of inviting the ancestors back inside our home, the palace."

Sisekelo: "I guess we will have to do it all in one day Nkosi because this might turn out very bad for you."

I nod.

Sisekelo: "We can leave tomorrow."

I nod and show her the room, then check on my wife I find her sitting in bed leaning on the headboard.

Me: "Sthandwa sam." (My love)

She wipes her tears.

Me: "I'm really sorry."

Thabsie: "I don't think you are really sorry Nkosi! I was..I was gonna have twins or triplets but I lost all that in one day! You don't care you are just happy we only have Uuka but at what expense? Me losing our kids Nkosiyabo?"

I look down.

Me: "We are going home tomorrow?"

Thabsie: "So you won't hear their cries anymore?"

I nod, she nods. I can see the pain in her eyes.

I just get up and pack our clothes avoiding her sobs, she is an emotional wreck and it hurts me.

I leave her going to Isi's room, she is sleeping with my son, I sit next to her, she sits up.

Sisekelo: "Nkosiyabo."

I look at her.

Sisekelo: "Do you understand if the connection breaks between you and Thabsie you become weak an enemy can destroy you."

Me: "How do you know?"

She looks away.

Me: "Oh..is that why Quinton used to take Thabsile's blood, to get to me?"

She nods looking down.

Me: "I think she loves me but not like before, and I am worried that she will wake up one day and realise being with me is not worth it, I can't give her what she wants."

Sisekelo: "A baby?"

I nod.

Sisekelo: "Why are you so scared of having another baby?"

Me: "I don't think I can love him or her like I love Uuka and that won't be fair on her."

She looks down.

Sisekelo: "Dad loves you Nkosi."

Me: "But he had a funny way showing it then that I ended up believing he hates me."

Sisekelo: "So are you going to limit yourself because of dad's actions. Nkosi you are an amazing guy I'm sure you would be a great father even to 5 kids."

I shake my head.

Sisekelo: "Thabsile is young she will meet friends and probably someone who wants more kids like her, what do you think will happen?"

Me: "She won't leave me."

Sisekelo: "But Nkosi you're not being fair, you have a sister and Thabsile is the only child."

Me: "A sister that almost killed me don't you forget that! I don't want that for my son why can't everyone get it!"

Her eyes becomes teary.

Me: "I'm..I'm sorry I didn't mean to bring that up."

She nods but you can tell she's hurt.

Me: "I'm sorry, I know you're trying Isi I can see it and I appreciate you helping me, I'm sorry."

Sisekelo: "It's ok."

We hear music playing, it's one of those old school slow jam. I go check and find my wife in the kitchen cooking I hear a doorbell. I go open the door Tino walk in with his kids.

Tino: "Hey."

We shoulder hug.

Tino: "I didn't see you at practice and I got worried, are you good?"

Me: "Yeah just going through something but I'm good."

His girls runs to Thabsile hugs , I look at her as she is happily hugs them, she looks so happy to see them, I look at Tino he has this unexplainable smile on his face.

Me: "Uhm come in."

We sit on the couch and watch some soccer it's still surreal for me that I can actually watch myself on TV.

My wife gets us drinks and my sister joins us, she immediately get along with Tino because she knows soccer like the back of her hand.

I get up to check on my wife, she is at the beach with the girls building sand castles.

Tino: "I have never seen them so happy even when they are with their mom, she just doesn't have time for them."

I nod. She comes back and the kids run to their dad.

Tino: "Thank you for keeping them busy."

Thabsie: "They are good girls."

Tino: "You would make a great mother Uka needs siblings."

Thabsie just walks away.

Tino: "Did I say something wrong?"

Me: "No.."

Tino: "Ok I had a great day here, see you tomorrow?"

Me: "No I am going home it's urgent but when I come back I will go back full force in the team."

We shoulder hug and he walks to his car.

I go back to my sister who is helping Thabsie in the kitchen.

Thabsie: "I'm having an early night."

I nod, she walks away.

Sisekelo: "She has a great relationship with Tino's kids huh?"

I don't answer that.

Sisekelo: "And Tino can see it."

Me: "I have been talking enough for the day Isi."

She laughs.

Sisekelo: "You still have word limits?"

I chuckle.

Sisekelo: "That guy knows what your wife wants more than you Nkosi and if I were you I would keep him far away from Thabsile."

Me: "What are you on about?"

Sisekelo: "I pay attention a lot, he is using his girls to get to Thabsie, this is what I was talking about earlier, she will meet someone who wants what she wants."

I drink water.

Sisekelo: "That guy wants a mother for his kids."

Me: "He has a wife."

Isisekelo laughs.

Sisekelo: "I hate it when you're oblivious, you saw it too."

I sit on the bar stool.

Sisekelo: "Keep getting stuck in the past they will take your wife right under your nose."

Me: "Thabsie would never do that to me."

She shrug her shoulders.

I go to my room and find Thabsie already in bed, I get in next to her she is facing the other way.

Me: "Baby."

Thabsie: "Mmmh."

Me: "Will you ever cheat on me?"

She doesn't answer and that scares the shit out of me.

I just sleep facing the other way too.

In the morning I wake up early and call my dad to tell him we are coming home and brief him about what we want to do.

We get home around 11 am. So we drive straight to the palace after buying the goats, Grandpa leads us with bringing back the ancestors ceremony then I hold the ceremony for the kids I lost assuming they were twins so I use two goats and give them names then we head back to Durban.

I can feel myself getting weaker as I get in next to my wife who is again, looking the other way I guess Isi was right, as my wife detach from me is the weaker I get, I look next to me, she is snuffling clearly crying I try to hold her but she shakes her head, I sleep facing up.

*

ISISEKELO

*

My brother is really going through a lot judging from the way he has been quiet ever since we came back from the palace. It's the second day they are here and he said tomorrow they are going back to Cape Town.

I see her sitting alone deep in thoughts right outside my doorstep, I sit next to him.

Me: "Hi."

He nods.

Me: "How are you feeling now? Have you heard the cries ever since?"

Nkosi: "No I haven't."

I nod.

Nkosi: "Thabsile's love for me is dropping each day I can feel it, you were right if she detach from me I become weak I feel so helpless."

Me: "Want me to talk to her?"

He nods vigorously I have never seen Nkosi so vulnerable.

Me: "Where is she?"

Nkosi: "In our room."

I get up heading to their room, I find her still in bed, I sit next to her.

Me: "Hey."

Thabsie: "Hi."

She sits up but keep her eyes down.

Me: "Are you guys going to be okay?"

She nods.

Me: "Nkosi loves you."

Thabsie: "I know, I love him as well."

Me: "We messed him up pretty bad please don't give up on him, he needs you."

Thabsie: "Ok."

You can see she also doesn't even have energy to talk so I just let her be and go back to sit outside but Nkosi isn't here anymore.

"Hi."

I look up it's Dan.

Me: "Hi."

Daniel: "Is your brother okay? I just saw him walking out of here I tried talking to him but he didn't reply."

Me: "Maybe he just wants to clear his head."

Daniel: "What about you? Are you okay?"

Me: "I'm fine."

He nods but continue to stand there, I can feel his eyes on me but I just pretend not to see it but he is making me very uncomfortable.

Daniel: "Uhm..so..."

He clears his throat.

Daniel: "I need a date I am going to my friend's wedding this Saturday, will you be my date?"

Me: "Why me?"

Daniel: "Because you are pretty."

I chuckle.

Me: "I will see."

Daniel: "Thanks."

He walks away while I go think about it, I haven't made any friends for the past two years so maybe I should consider but first I have to ask my father.

It's at night I hear a knock on my door I open, it's my father sweating.

Manqoba: "Please help me locate your brother, he is not okay."

I immediately sit in bed and tightly close my eyes, I can hear him groaning a little.

Me: "Nkosi.."

I can hear him breathing then he blocks me. I look at dad.

Me: "He blocked me."

Manqoba: "But why?"

Me: "Someone has him but he is letting him hurt him."

Manqoba: "What do you mean?"

Me: "He won't try to fight back because he wants this pain."

Dad is so confused. I change my clothes and wear my boots then run out. I keep running until I stop at Quinton's gate. I step closer it slides open I slowly walk in looking around.

Quinton: "Look who came, welcome back sweetheart, this way."

I walk in front of him going inside, I find a lounge full of men wearing white and my brother is at the centre just sitting there one of them has something that is made of wire and it has thorns all over it, Nkos's back has blood all over it.

Quinton: "We are finally getting what we want baby, your brother is weak I can just kill him now."

I chuckle.

Quinton: "I missed you so much I knew you would come back."

Me: "Well I'm only here for my brother baby."

He laughs.

Quinton: "Is it?"

Me: "Yep."

I go to Nkosi and kneel in front of him he is just sitting there with his eyes closed.

Me: "Let's go home."

I take his hand he stands up and these man surround us.

Me: "Quinton tell your guys to move out of my way."

He has this smirk on his face.

Quinton: "I thought your brother will be untouchable by now since he married Thabsile but No, what happened? Is the love over already?"

He says laughing.

I look at Nkosi he is just staring at Quinton emotionless.

I try to pass but one guy push me back, Nkosi grabs his neck and twist it, I could literally hear the bones cracking.

Quinton has his eyes all out in shock.

Nkosi: "My Energy comes from different sources, and one of those sources is right here next to me."

He moves like lightening and three men are down, he twisted their necks like it's nothing. Quinton is nowhere in sight, the remaining men move out of our way we walk back home, his back is bad.

Me: "Why did you let them hurt you?"

Nkosi: "I wanted to get some pleasure from that physical pain, I forgot for a minute that I have a wife at home who is slowly falling out of love with me."

Me: "You can still fix this Nkosi?"

Nkosi: "I don't know how to."

Me: "You will find a way."

We hold hands and go home, as soon as we walk in dad pull the both of us hugging us.

H ask a lot of questions and we answer everything he wants to know, Thabsile comes in with a basin with hot water and ask Nkosi to sleep on his couch on his tummy then she starts nursing his wounds, she loves him but there is this wall that they both need to break for things to be okay.

-It's Saturday I am going to the wedding and I am nervous like it's my wedding, Nkosi left a few days ago and he left me with some money I used it to buy a new dress fit for the wedding, dad allowed me to go.

Daniel fetches me and he looks really great in his navy tailored tuxedo, he compliments me, we focus on the wedding we came to attend. After the whole wedding as we are about to leave we see a lady rushing to us, she stops right in front of him.

"So you have been acting so holly while this is what you have been doing here!" The lady says.

He has this smirk on his face.

Daniel: "Nandi please leave me alone."

He opens the car for me I get in then he drives away to some hotel and we step out. He pays for a room and it has two beds. He orders a lot of food and some bottle of wine. We get into a room.

Me: "So who was that?"

Daniel: "My ex."

I nod.

Me: "You knew she was gonna be at the wedding?"

Daniel: "Uhm..yeah we have mutual friends."

I nod.

Me: "So you were using me to get her jealous?"

Daniel: "What are you talking about?"

Me: "She cheated on you so you wanted to act like you have moved on by taking me with you."

He shakes his head.

Me: "Just admit it."

Daniel: "I told you I wanted a pretty girl as my plus one but it was definitely not for making someone jealous I'm too old for that."

I don't feel his explanation, I know what I am saying is true.

Daniel: "Come let's eat."

Me: "I'm not hungry."

He get up from the bed and pick ke up from the other way I scream because it was so unexpected.

Me: "Put me down."

He sit down with me on his lap and legs on his either sides. He stares at me for too long for comfort then he slowly moves his face to mine I feel his lips I move away and get up from him.

Me: "Can you take me home?"

Daniel: "Yeah sure."

He drives home we are silent all the way there, I won't be used to make exes jealous, he put some respect on my name!

NKOSIYABO

&

ISISEKELO

Born With A Purpose

*

CHAPTER 25

*

We are back at home my wife is busy with exams and I am busy with my training for the upcoming soccer matches one here in Cape Town and the other one in Johannesburg.

We hardly ever talk now, it's like we are two strangers who just happened to share a house. I hired a nanny for my son even though Thabsie was against it but we need her since we are both busy my son can't spend an entire day at the daycare so I found the old Indian lady to look after him.

We are in our room in the morning preparing to go our separate ways. She is wearing jeans with one of my t-shirts tucked in and sneakers.

Me: "You look beautiful."

Thabsie: "Thank you."

She grabs her bag.

Thabsie: "I'm leaving."

Me: "I can drop you off."

She looks at me then nods walking out. I find her leaning on the car looking down I stand next to her.

Me: "maKhumalo."

She looks at me.

Me: "I can see you don't love me anymore."

Thabsie: "I'm gonna be late."

I nod and open the car for her. I drive her to campus then watch her as she step out without saying a word to me not even goodbye. I drive to th field it's still early so I start gym alone then later all my teammates join me.

We practise the whole day I go home around 7. I find my wife cooking in the kitchen.

Me: "Hi."

Thabsie: "Hi."

I go to my room to freshen up then check on my son I find him sleeping smelling fresh I guess his mom fed and bath him then put him to bed.

I go back in the kitchen and sit down drinking some water.

Thabsie: "Food will be really in a minute."

I smile, at least she said something to me that brings back some hope. She dish up we sit opposite each other and eat, she is just focusing on her plate.

Me: "Uhm..how was your first exam?"

Thabsie: "It was okay, not too hard."

I nod.

Me: "That's good."

I help her with the dishes then we go to bed, we still share it but we don't touch each other.

Thabsie: "Goodnight."

She says facing the other way as usual.

Me: "Goodnight."

I keep tossing and turning until I can't anymore so I hold her waist turning her around.

Me: "I miss my wife Thabsie, I miss you."

Thabsie: "You want sex?"

I let her go.

Me: "This is not even about that, you're cold I don't even know where I stand with you."

Thabsie: "I'm still here aren't I?"

I sigh as she turns again. I stay awake the whole night in the morning I'm the first to wake up take a shower then go make breakfast I take it to our room and wake her up. She sit up rubbing her eyes she's still the prettiest even when she wakes up.

Me: "Morning I made you breakfast."

She nods and go to the bathroom then comes back and eat.

I am just happy she ate all of it so I take the dishes back to the kitchen and open for our son's nanny. I find her in naked putting lotion on her body. I take it and help her lotion her back she turns around and take the lotion from my hand putting it down then wear her gown. My dick is hard but I know I won't get any I haven't got any for weeks now.

Me: "Uhm you are writing today?"

Thabsie: "No."

Me: "Uhm..I can stay in with you."

Thabsie: "I'm going out then I'll come back to study for my next exam."

I nod.

Me: "I will give you my card so you can get Uuka few clothes, we haven't done shopping for him for a while now."

Thabsie: "Ok."

I hate it when we are like this, watching my wife slowly but surely falling out of love with me have to be the greatest pain I have ever experienced.

She wears her shorts and my t-shirts, at least she still loves wearing my t-shirts. I am watching as she walks out looking like a young girl, her thighs are all out so smooth and she is beautiful.

Me: "Thabsie."

She walks back in looking at me.

Me: "Can I come with you?"

I am shocked when I see her nodding her head.

Me: "Uhm..ok I will change now."

I quickly change into jeans and black t-shirt and shoes then take her hand walking out. I drive to the mall. I walk with her and I am not letting go of her hand. We stop when we hear kids calling Aunt Thabsie we turn to look at them it's Tino and his kids with his wife whom is the first time I see him in a flesh it's always pictures. Thabsie smiles and go to them they hug. I go there as well and stand there watching my wife excited to see these kids and again Tino is smiling so hard. He then introduce his wife to us.

"Daddy can we visit aunt Thabsie."

The older one says.

Tino: "Thabsie is busy."

He says staring at my wife.

Thabsie: "How about you come over on a Saturday?"

"Yeey!" They are excited the wife is staring at her husband and so am I, I really don't like the way he is looking at my wife and I think his wife sees it too.

We finally start with shopping and she goes to the salon to wash her hair and let it be, she has that big black afro looks good on her.

We go back home and she unpacks everything then go to our room and we continue where we left off, being quiet.

Saturdays she wakes up first and I can hear the smell of food all the way up here. I take a shower then go to her.

Me: "You need some help?"

Thabsie: "No I'm almost done."

She is doing platters and whole lot.

Me: "This is just for Tino's kids?"

She nods smiling and I am really getting worried with this kind of attachment.

Tino finally shows up, the kids hugs Thabsie and I am watching from a distance I see him pulling my wife hugging her but Thabsie pulls back and grab the kids hands walking in.

Tino: "Hi bro."

I nod and take a beer from the fridge gulping it down.

She set the table outside and Tino is hands on helping her I am watching everything through the glass, I don't know what happens but he has his hands on my wife, I slowly walk out and look at them Tino looks up and let go of Thabsie.

Tino: "She tripped and almost fell hey luckily I was quick to catch her."

I just look at him then Thabsie who is back to chatting with the girls.

Me: "Are you staying?"

Tino: "Oh no I have a meeting."

I nod.

Tino: "Bye Thabsie I will fetch them later."

Thabsie: "Ok bye."

She goes inside and come back with Uuka in his arms they eat then go play some games. Thabsie walk up to me.

Thabsie: "Your food is inside, should I warm it up for you?"

I shake my head.

Me: "I'll do it."

She nods and walk back to the kids.

Later Tino arrives and find her girls and Uuka sleeping on the floor with the fleece over them, I am standing at the kitchen.

He comes in and hugs Thabsie I can tell it's unexpected from Thabsie's side because she quickly moves away. I am guessing they haven't seen me here.

Tino: "You're so good with them."

Thabsie: "They are lovely kids."

Tino: "Their mom doesn't have time for them that's why they love you, you give them the attention they want."

Thabsie continues to pick up kids stuff on the floor, I am watching everything as Tino goes down as well, he kiss my wife I feel my blood boil, Thabsie quickly get up stepping back. I take my beer and walk over them. Thabsie seems scared.

Me: "You come into my house and disrespect me like this?"

Tino: "I'm sorry man..It was...it was a mistake."

Me: "A mistake?"

Tino: "Let take my kids and leave."

He wakes his older daughter up and pick up his younger one walking out. I look at Thabsie she is looking down. I just walk back to the kitchen and sit on the barstool and continue drinking my beer.

Thabsie: "Nkosi."

I shake my head.

Me: "I don't want to talk baby."

Thabsie: "I don't know why he did that..I'm...I wasn't aware he..."

Me: "Thabsile!"

I shout at her she quickly walk away. I continue to drink until I feel her standing behind me.

Thabsie: "You're not coming to bed?"

Me: "You noticed I am not there?"

She keeps quiet, I turn looking at her, she is looking down.

Me: "It's been weeks without getting close to you and funny enough today you notice my absence in that bed."

Thabsie: "Are you upset?"

Me: "I'm not upset Thabsie I'm angry that a man comes into my house and kiss my wife!"

Thabsie: "You are angry at me? But I didn't do anything."

Me: "No I know you had nothing to do with his actions but I don't want his kids here ever again!"

She nods then tears run down her cheeks.

Me: "They will never be yours! Unless you want to fuck around with Tino."

She walks away, I bang on the table hard then rub my face. I go to bed and sleep.

I wake up in the morning alone in bed, I go take a shower then wear my gym clothes. I walk out because looks like Thabsie went out without telling me.

I slowly walk towards my team mates I can see Tino but I'm just gonna do what I came here to do.

I greet them but he is the only one who doesn't greet back I don't care

We start practising and he is staying clear of me and that's good for him.

After gym I go to my car but someone calls my name I turn around, it's Tino, he stands in front of me.

Tino: "Look man I'm sorry for what I did to Thabsile yesterday..I.."

Me: "It's Mrs Gumede to you or better yet uMama kaUuka."

He nods with a chuckle and it's pissing me off.

Me: "You have something more to say to me?"

Tino: "No just that I'm sorry for disrespecting you and your wife I shouldn't have it's just that..."

I shake my head.

Me: "I'm a calm guy by nature but I am not a fool and definitely not a coward so try me..."

Tino: "What can a young boy like you do to me?"

I smile.

Me: "Stay away from my house and my family, your kids mommy issues shouldn't have nothing to do with my wife."

Tino: "I think I will let her tell me that because from what I saw she loves having them around."

Me: "I am warning you."

I get in my car and drive home when I get there I stop by the door when I see Tino's kids playing with Uuka on the floor I shake my head. Uuka runs to me I hug him and walk away with him in my arms I walk in our room and Thabsie is about to walk out.

Me: "If you prefer being with those kids and Tino you better get out of here Thabsie."

Thabsie: "Nkosi their driver dropped them here saying their dad gave him the address I didn't know they are coming."

Me: "I want those kids out of here!"

Thabsie: "Ok call their father then!"

She shouts and walk away, I take my phone and call Tino.

Tino: "I'm outside."

I chuckle this guy is really pressing my buttons.

I walk out and see him leaning on his car and Thabsile is taking them outside.

Me: "Get back inside they can go to their dad alone."

She nods.

Thabsie: "Bye, go to daddy."

They run out and I can see Tino buckling them up then he walks in.

Tino: "Thabsile, look i'm sorry I didn't know my kids aren't allowed in your house anymore I told the driver in the morning to drop them off here."

Thabsie nods.

Tino: "Thank you for keeping them for me, you're a great mother."

Thabsie: "Thank you."

He walks out I look at my wife as she comes to me and take Uuka walking away.

I sit in the lounge and watch TV till late, I guess today I'm not eating so I just go to bed and find Thabsie already in bed.

Me: "Are you okay?"

She nods.

Me: "You still love me?"

She nods a little.

Me: "But we're falling apart."

Thabsie: "I guess we're too young for this marriage thing."

I huff.

Thabsie: "I don't know where we're going from here Nkosi, I don't even enjoy being here anymore. There is nothing exciting to look forward to."

She rubs her eyes.

Thabsie: "I'm not happy with you Nkosiyabo."

I guess today she is letting it all out.

Me: "What can I do to make you happy because I love you and I don't want to lose you."

Thabsie: "I think we're way past that stage now the only thing we will do is live together like siblings because we've already concluded that we won't have any kids, I'm over everything Nkosi."

She sighs.

Thabsie: "I'm focusing on my studies and nothing else, if you want sex you might as well get a prostitute."

I stare at her.

Thabsie: "It has always been my dream to get married and give my husband a warm home with a lot of kids but God gave me a husband who wants the opposite of everything that I want."

I can hear pain in her voice.

Thabsie: "A baby girl..."

She sobs covering her eyes.

Thabsie: "I wanted a baby girl, Uuka's little sister but I won't ever have that."

I look down as she cries harder covering her face.

Thabsie: "I don't want this marriage anymore! I don't want you."

Me: "Baby I..."

Thabsie: "I hate you..."

She starts hitting me with her fist crying so hard I hold her hands pulling her to me.

Me: "I'm sorry..I'm so sorry."

I am rocking her like a baby, her sobs are dying down, she ends up falling asleep.

I make her sleep comfortable on her side then try to get some sleep.

In the morning I wake up and look at her she is still asleep, I close my eyes.

I wake up to a shower running, I ended up falling asleep again.

I join her standing behind her then hold her waist. She slowly turns looking at me she is so pretty as water falls down on her face.

I kiss her she doesn't respond for a few seconds I pick her up pinning her on the cold wall she arches her back. I kiss her again she starts kissing

me back now holding my shoulders tight, I kiss her neck while I fill her pussy with my dick she moans.

Thabsie: "Nkosi.."

I thrust slow with my hands on her ass, she is meeting my thrusts halfway. It's slow and very passionate we are not in any rush.

Thabsie: "Nkosi..."

Me: "Yes baby..."

She starts kissing me roughly, I step out of the shower and throw her in bed then get on top of her, I am giving her fast strokes now I cum deep in her then turn her around ass up and hold both her hands on her back and come hard from behind, I groan cuming once again then sleep next to her pulling her to my chest.

We are silent for a while I am just playing with her wet hair.

Thabsie: "I got a three months shot after that miscarriage so you don't have to worry about me getting pregnant again."

I huff.

Me: "I think I am willing to overcome my fears, I don't see myself with anyone else but you so I...I think I'm ready for anything you don't have to take another shot again."

As I say that it's the more I fear the possibility of her getting pregnant again.

I look at her, she is staring down at me.

Me: "I mean it.."

She sleeps on my chest again without saying anything.

Thabsie: "Your heart is racing, you're scared."

Me: "I'm not."

Thabsie: "So the reason you want a baby is so you can keep me with you?"

I look away, I can't say yes and hurt her feelings even further.

Thabsie: "It's okay I am careful this time I won't fall pregnant."

She says with a shaky giggle. We wake up and she makes breakfast for us. I eat then drive out. I get to a car dealership and choose a car that I hope she would love to own then I tell them to deliver it at home.

I get home first and walk in, I ask her to come wait outside with me.

We stand there as the truck stops in our yard with her car with a big red ribbon.

I get the keys and give it to her.

Me: "This is yours baby."

She looks at the car then at me. She is not as excited as I would have loved her to be.

Thabsie: "Thank you."

She says with a smile but I can tell it's fake, she hugs me.

Me: "You don't like it do you?"

Thabsie: "I like it."

She says and walk inside the house she doesn't even go check it out. I walk inside and see the key right on the kitchen counter but she is not here.

NKOSIYABO

&

ISISEKELO

Born With A Purpose

*

CHAPTER 26

*

Thabsie is done with her exams so she is always home now, she does everything from cooking, cleaning to laundry but one thing is worrying me, not even once has she checked out her car, last week she gave me the key and told me to move it away because she wants to clean her yard that's it, I don't even know if I should sell it because seeing it upsets me.

She is in the lounge cleaning and playing some loud music I turn down the music she looks up.

Me: "Morning."

Thabsie: "Morning."

Me: "Uhm so about the car? Will you prefer something else because I can clearly see you don't like it."

She rolls her eyes and I find that very insulting.

Me: "You should have told me first day that you don't want it!"

Thabsie: "I know I told you that money won't fix shit!"

Me: "What is there to fix I told you I am willing to give you that baby you badly want!"

Thabsie: "I don't care about that anymore I just want you to leave me alone! Just let me be!"

We are shouting at each other.

Thabsie: "I don't want your stupid car ok! I'm not a child or one of those slay queens you buy their affection with material things!"

She chuckles.

Thabsie: "You want to shut me up using money, so my voice won't be heard in this house because you think you can use your millions on me and I will obey and agree to whatever you say!"

She throws away the mop on the floor.

Thabsie: "You better leave me the hell alone, I understand you don't want the baby I have accepted that no need to spend your money on me I'm fine!"

She walks away, she's right I bought that car trying to shift her attention and that was wrong of me.

I finish up cleaning where she left then go check on her, she is sleeping on her tummy in bed crying.

Me: "Thabsie."

She sits up wiping her tears.

Thabsie: "We're falling apart and I am scared what will happen to Uuka if we break up."

Me: "I'm not breaking up with you Thabsile we will find a way Sthandwa sam I promise."

Thabsie: "I don't even remember the last time we were happy."

I hold her hand wiping her tears.

Me: "Uhm maybe I need to see a therapist again, I realise that I have been dealing with my past the wrong way I need help."

Thabsie: "You want me to do it with you?"

I look at her, she smiles I think I might get my wife back.

Me: "Yes I need you to do this with me."

Thabsie: "Ok you will tell me when you've made an appointment."

Me: "Let me call him now."

I call DrMike my therapist to set up an appointment and luckily he is free tomorrow.

Me: "Is tomorrow convenient for you baby?"

Thabsie: "Yeah."

Me: "Ngiyabonga uyezwa omunye umuntu ngabe kade angishiya." (Thank you, you hear me someone else would have long left me)

She sleep on top of me all curled up and I hold her like a baby. We are in a very comfortable silence I am just deep in thoughts I hope we find a way because she is everything I want.

We are sitting at DrMike's office as he sits comfortable on his chair then wears his glasses.

DrMike: "So what brings you back here Mr Gumede?"

Thabsie: "He just doesn't want to move on."

I look at her, I was about answer.

Thabsie: "He is still stuck in the past."

I rub my chin sitting back on the chair.

DrMike: "Mind if you elaborate ma'am."

Thabsie: "We are married we have only one child and asked him for another baby he refused. All this is because of what his father did to him, he favoured his twin sister more than him so he thinks that's what he'll do to his son! I mean why

would he do that to his own kids when he already saw how much that affected him."

Mike looks at me fixing his glasses.

DrMike: "So you're afraid of having more kids because of your past experiences?"

Me: "Yes."

DrMike: "But like she said, why would you do something you've experienced yourself to your kids and it affected you in a negative way?"

Me: "I just don't want to divide my love, I know I love my son way too much so I don't know about another child coming into this equation."

DrMike: "Do you ever consider your wife's feelings about this?"

Me: "Does she consider my feelings?"

DrMike: "So in your marriage in this situation who do you think should compromise?"

Me: "I mean there is no need to compromise we already have a baby."

Thabsie chuckles looking down.

DrMike: "Do you want this marriage to work sir?"

Me: "I do, I love my wife."

DrMike: "I think you're just making excuses using your past, you don't want another baby because of how your father treated you? To me that is just an excuse."

I squint my eyes.

Me: "You don't know half the of the shit I went through! Everyone would stand there watching my flesh being teared by six cheetahs I would have to endure that pain to prove that I am man enough! I am fit to be a king! My sister would want to fight me every time of day and I wasn't supposed to hit her back or I will get the beating of my life because she was a girl! I didn't go to varsity because I had to stay home and wait for God knows what and after everything I went through they took their stupid throne and gave it to someone who didn't work just as hard as I did!"

DrMike: "How does that feel?"

Me: "How does what feel!?"

I'm angry and shouting.

DrMike: "Talking about it?"

Me: "How is it supposed to make me feel?"

DrMike: "So you think that is what you will do to your own kids?"

I don't answer.

DrMike: "Do you think you are capable of inflicting so much pain on your own blood?"

I shake my head.

DrMike: "You don't trust yourself? You lack self confidence?"

I look at him he stares right back.

DrMike: "You're not your father but you're your own man, you once told me about what your grandfather said when you were young about being born with a purpose, so do you think you and your father have the same purpose?"

Me: "No.

DrMike: "So you are not going to live your best life because of the past?"

He is asking me too many questions but I think I get where he is going.

We end our session after an hour, Thabsile and I are not talking to each other all the way home I think I have hurt her feelings when I snapped and questioned if she ever consider my feelings, I mean she still stayed even after saying that miscarriage was a blessing, This woman loves me.

We get home she goes straight to the kitchen and start cooking I think that is therapeutic to her because she cooks a lot when she is stressed. I go fetch Uuka and we play together on the floor he ends up falling asleep. My wife comes with a tray and place it in front of me, there is pap and beef. She sits in front of me looking straight into my eyes.

Thabsie: "I'm sorry for everything that you went through growing up, you never told me I just knew what I saw Isi doing. Why didn't you tell me?"

Me: "I just wanted to move on and forget about it."

She nods.

Thabsie: "You're a strong, the fact that you're still here alive and you are the one providing for the same family that put you through hell means so much about the man you are."

She takes my hand.

Thabsie: "You are a great man Nkosi with a good heart and our son is lucky to have a dad like you."

Me: "I'm the lucky one, you're still here baby and you gave me my pride, my boy Uuka I love you."

She smiles.

Thabsie: "I don't wanna fight anymore, I just want to love you the right way."

Me: "And which way is that?"

Thabsie: "Eat up I will show you later."

She says getting up then walk away leaving me smiling, there is hope.

I eat my food then pick my son up taking him to his room then go join my wife in our room. I stop by the door when I find her in her black and red lingerie standing by the mirror.

Me: "Shit.."

She giggles walking up to me.

Thabsie: "Came to get your answer?"

I nod already salivating she's hot. She push me to bed getting on top of me. She kiss me while taking off all my clothes. I feel her lips covering my whole dick.

Me: "Fuck!"

I grab her hair as she licks and sucks my dick so good then she stops and put my whole length in her pussy and start moving her waist in circles then back and forth I am grabbing on her waist tight I keep spanking her ass here and there. She gives me a glorious sex. She took charge the whole time doing all the work then she finally sleeps next to me. I kiss her wiping her sweaty forehead.

Me: "That was great baby I almost lost my voice you got me screaming."

She laughs really loud.

Thabsie: "I don't regret ever saying I do to you."

I look at her thinking about what I did to deserve a woman like her but I can't find the answer.

Days move past and we are happier than ever and for the first time she tried out her car I was so excited in a way she cried when I was cheering on her.

We are in our room and she is looking at her phone.

Me: "Morning."

She looks at me then perk my lips.

Thabsie: "Hey I need to go to a Doctor today."

Me: "Why?"

Thabsie: "It's my date."

Me: "What date baby?"

Thabsie: "Family planning, I am getting my prevention shot."

Me: "Oh."

Thabsie: "Yep, now get your cute ass up before we run late."

Me: "Ngiyaphi mina?" (Where am I going?)

Thabsie: "Babe come on please."

I smile, I think we are in a good place right now.

Me: "Angifuni ukuhamba." (I don't want to go.)

She giggles.

Thabsie: "Can you explain to me why you speak your own language with a foreign accent?"

I laugh.

Me: "That's crazy."

Thabsie: "I'm telling you! Everytime you speak Isizulu I want to smash you."

Me: "Smash?"

Thabsie: "That's what I said!"

I laugh like really hard, smash? I only heard that word said by the guys.

Thabsie: "I smash baby."

Tears are falling down my cheeks I have never laughed like this before, like ever in my life.

Thabsie: "Nkosiyabo I've never seen you laugh so hard, I am good huh?"

She get on top of me kissing me all over my face we end up "Smashing".

Thabsie: "Let's go take a shower to save time and water."

I shake my head.

Me: "Let's sleep baby I'm tired."

Thabsie: "But my appointment."

Me: "I will pay the doctor any amount to reschedule for tomorrow baby please."

Thabsie: "Ok fine."

She sleeps on my chest and we fall asleep.

An hour later I hear her chuckling I open my eyes.

Me: "Hey."

Thabsie: "Baby I am getting some weird messages from Tino."

I sit up.

Me: "Who? Where did he get your number?"

Thabsie: "On facebook baby i guess he searched me"

I take her phone and the guy is confessing his undying love for my wife and singing praises on how she is good with the girls, "the bond they

share" and how he wishes to get time to meet with her so they can talk "about this".

I chuckle looking at Thabsie she is staring at me with her mouth wide open.

Me: "Close your mouth wena a fly might get in there."

Thabsie: "Baba ka Uuka I made a mistake by being too nice to his kids, right? But I thought he was your friend."

She looks so worried.

Thabsie: "I'm sorry I..."

Me: "Its okay baby you didn't do anything wrong."

Thabsie: "I feel so ashamed I am married why would he be comfortable to send such inappropriate messages?"

She is really stressed.

Me: "Come here."

I pull her to my chest.

Me: "What can I do to make you forget about this?"

Thabsie: "Take me out to the most expensive restaurant in Cape Town and buy me a new phone that looks like yours and..."

Me: "No! That's enough."

She laughs.

Thabsie: "I love you."

Me: "I know and I'm grateful."

Thabsie: "Want to show me how grateful you are?"

She gives me a naughty smile.

Me: "Get off me you love sex way too much I can't keep up!"

Thabsie: "Bazongithatha." (They will take me)

I flip us over and shove my dick in fast she gasp arching her back.

Me: "You think they have a chance?"

I say thrusting deep she moans my name out loud I don't give her a chance to say more I go deeper and faster until her knees shake I cum and catch my breath staring down at her.

Thabsie: "I was joking babe."

I smile kissing her.

Me: "I know."

We stay in bed the whole day, Uuka's nanny came in and asked to take him out like she knew we needed some privacy and time alone.

The next day she ask for my card to go shopping and also buy that phone she wanted while I stay at home with my son. My dad calls.

Me: "Hello Gumedede."

He chuckles.

Manqoba: "You don't call anymore."

Me: "Dad I don't have to call you all the time."

Manqoba: "You sound happy."

Me: "I am happy dad, my wife and I are good it's been too long."

Manqoba: "That's good, keep it like that."

Me: "I'm planning to."

He sighs.

Manqoba: "Uhm we just got some news that the money that is meant for our family is still going to

Quinton's account, you need to do something you're the rightful King and we are princes that money belongs to us "

Me: "What can I do? Quinton is a King, crowned by The King of Kings himself, grandpa."

He sighs.

Manqoba: "We are broke Nkosi we rely on the money you send monthly but what about the kids? Their fees and everything."

Me: "I understand..uhm I will talk to my wife and get back to you."

Manqoba: "Ok, I'm sorry for troubling you."

I wait for my wife to get home.

She finally comes back looking and smelling like a millionaire's wife, Oh wait! She is!

Me: "Look at you!"

She turns around, God damn!

Thabsie: "I'm a hot sauce."

Me: "I could lick you up."

Thabsie: "Stop!"

I laugh shaking my head, she's crazy.

She changes then we eat take aways she got. I tell her about our family crisis.

Thabsie: "So uhm..what about Lukhele Properties?"

Me: "They are not making enough anymore, the money they have is enough to only pay seniors, Lukhele, Luyolo, Kwanele and Mandisi and they already have their own problems."

She nods.

Me: "You can just say the money is stuck somewhere because even Nkanyezi's schools doesn't generate enough anymore."

Thabsie: "Your ancestors knows where to hit hard man! The men's pockets damn.

I chuckle.

Me: "So what can I do to help?"

Thabsie: "Tell them to sell everything to you then all of that money goes to them."

I look at her confused.

Thabsie: "This is all ancestors doings right?
Because they made wrong decisions regarding the
throne?"

I slowly nod.

Thabsie: "So if everything is in your name maybe
money will start coming in."

Me: "I know I have money baby but...."

Thabsie: "Yes!!!"

She says out loud I chuckle.

Me: "Be serious baby, I won't have enough to buy
Nkanyezi's schools and Lukhele Properties those
are worth millions."

Thabsie: "Baby you're only trying to help so they
will meet you halfway also, this is you helping
them."

I shake my head.

Me: "This will leave a bad taste to my cousins
mouths, I will literally own everything, No, this
won't work I don't want to make enemies for
myself."

I understand what Thabsie means and it could work but I will be owning Nkanyezi's schools and the biggest company ever so won't my cousins come for me? Most of them never liked me anyway they never even tried holding a decent conversations with me.

I call my father later.

Manqoba: "Nkosiyabo you're on speaker, everyone is here."

I look at my wife as she plays with my beard.

Me: "Uhm dad I think the only solution we have is me buying Lukhele P and also grandpa Nkanyezi should sign over the schools to me."

I hear chuckles I look at Thabsie.

Me: "I promise every cent will be divided amongst everyone like it has always been for years."

"So you're trying to rip us off Nkosiyabo, you have money now and you think you are better than us."

That's Esethu's voice Nqoba's daughter.

Me: "I wouldn't do that, you know the ancestors are blocking everything."

Esethu: "And I assume they will unblock everything when you own it?"

I sigh.

Me: "It was just a suggestion I didn't mean to disrespect you."

Thabsie is staring at me.

Esethu: "Just because you have money now you think you're above us?"

Manqoba: "Esethu! Get the fuck out!"

Esethu: "Gladly!"

Manqoba: "Baba what do you say?"

Ntsika: "We will talk to Lukhele and see what he says Nkosiyabo and I understand everything you said and you're right this is all the ancestors doings."

Me: "I'm not going to gain anything from this Pa, Esethu can even see Finances if she doesn't trust me I won't touch a cent I am just trying to help."

Ntsika: "I understand that Gumede, thank you we will talk tomorrow."

I drop the call and look at Thabsie.

Thabsie: "You look worried."

Me: "I was chosen for the throne and now I am suggesting I own everything do you think we are safe? I don't think so."

Thabsie: "You think your cousins will fight this?"

Me: "I know they will."

Thabsie: "Then we should leave it alone."

Me: "I need Isisekelelo but I don't know which side she will choose."

My cousins can be ruthless especially Mengezi and Esethu, I think they just tolerated me but never really liked me so I know this will be a world war and I don't think I'm ready without knowing where my twin sister stands.

NKOSIYABO

&

ISISEKELO

Born With A Purpose

*

CHAPTER 27

*

Things have been good at home with my wife but we have our little fights because I have been teaching her how to drive, she is still trying to get her driver's license.

Dad haven't been talking about Lukhele Properties and Nkanyezi's schools maybe they are still sceptical about giving me ownership but I'm fine with it I was just trying to help. He does call but we talk about something else just not this.

Thabsie: "Nkosiyabo!"

She shouts my name while coming in the front door.

Me: "Why are you shouting?"

Thabsie: "There is a dent in my car!"

She shouts then tears start rolling down.

Me: "Where baby?"

Thabsie: "Come and see it!"

I follow her outside there is a little dent on the front side of it, she is crying like someone died she has grown to love that car she calls it her "second baby".

Me: "Come here I'm so sorry I'm gonna fix it I might have bumped into something yesterday on our way back home and didn't pay attention."

I hug her brushing her back.

Thabsie: "You will fix it?"

Me: "Yes I will fix it my love."

She wipes her tears.

Thabsie: "Thank you."

She walks away leaving me shaking my head, I will have to fix it because I don't want to see her cry.

My phone rings I take it out of my pocket I don't know the number.

Me: "Hello."

"Nkosiyabo."

I keep quiet, I know who this is.

"Call dad and cancel whatever bullshit you planned with him or else..."

Me: "Esethu I was only trying to help sis."

Esethu: "We don't need your help! I can manage I have a qualification and you only have Grade 12."

Me: "Ok."

"A Grade 12 that feeds your fat ass!" My twin sister's voice says in the background then the phone call ends. I sigh and walk in I find my wife cleaning, our house is always spotless because she is a clean freak.

Me: "Babe."

She nods.

Me: "I'm dropping the offer I made to dad, I rather have you eat my money."

She giggles.

Thabsie: "What happened?"

Me: "Just got a call from Esethu boosting about her qualification and I only have Grade 12."

Thabsie: "You feed her qualified ass though."

I chuckle.

Thabsie: "Don't feel bad you were just trying to help."

I can just support my mom, dad and my twin sister then leave everyone out but my heart won't let me.

I call my father.

Manqoba: "Gumede."

Me: "Dad uhm..dad offer I made, forget about it I shouldn't have suggested it in the first place."

He sighs.

Manqoba: "Isi just had a messy fight with Esethu about that so I think you're right we should let everything go I don't think it's worth the feud."

Me: "Ok, uhm I will double the money I have been sending to you."

Manqoba: "Nkosiyabo I will make a plan you have your own family."

Me: "You are part of that family baba."

Manqoba: "Thank you."

Me: "Can I talk to Isi."

Manqoba: "Ok hold on a sec."

I hold for a while.

Sisekelo: "Nkosiyabo."

Me: "Are you okay?"

Sisekelo: "Yeah I just mopped the floor with sethu that's all."

Me: "I'm sorry you had to fight, I was only trying to help didn't think it would come to this."

Sisekelo: "It's okay I know."

Me: "You didn't get hurt?"

Sisekelo: "I have just a little scratch on my face that's it."

I sigh.

Me: "Sorry ok."

Sisekelo: "How is Thabsie?"

I look around and my wife is right outside in her car I smile.

Me: "She's good, we are fine."

Sisekelo: "I'm happy you worked things out."

Me: "Uhm sis Ever thought of starting your own business?"

She laughs I end up laughing as well.

Sisekelo: "You know I never thought that far bro."

Me: "I think you might need to start thinking about it, I want you to make money to take care of yourself, mom and dad I will fund that business I think that's better than taking ownership of Lukhele and Grandpa's schools."

Sisekelo: "Or I can be Lukhele's competition and start property business."

Me: "Isi no! I won't fund that try something else please."

She sighs.

Sisekelo: "You know I don't have a sharp mind like you so it might take years!"

I chuckle.

Me: "You know I won't be able to play soccer forever so I need to know if you got this for your future."

Sisekelo: "You're putting me under pressure."

Me: "That's the whole point!"

She giggles.

Sisekelo: "I love you bro."

I smile.

Me: "How much do you need to take care of that scratch?"

She laughs really hard.

Sisekelo: "My brother is bowling!"

Manqoba: "Hey don't you dare ask money from Nkosi."

Dad shouts.

Sisekelo: "Izwa ubaba wakho nobubi." (Hear your ugly dad)

She whispers I laugh shaking my head.

Me: "Send me your number."

Sisekelo: "I will, say hi to Thabsie and Uuka for me."

Me: "I will."

I send her some money then go to my wife, my life revolves around her, she is everything to me.

I find her cleaning her car inside.

Me: "Hey."

She looks at me and nod.

Me: "Are you good?"

Thabsie: "Yes just tired."

Me: "Then go to bed baby I will finish up here."

Thabsie: "Ok thank you."

She walks away I clean her car, I'm glad she blocked Tino, I also ignore him and I never confronted him about hitting on my wife but one day is one day I am just trying to keep a good working relationship.

I find my wife asleep and my mind darts back to a few weeks ago when my wife asked me to take her to her doctor for her shot. I go to her drawers and search for pads there are two packs that are still sealed. I go back and sit next to her and put my hand on her flat tummy I am scared to open a third eye I might see wrong things like my dad but I want to see if she's pregnant or not.

She wakes up and rub her eyes.

Thabsie: "Hey baby."

I kiss her lips.

Me: "I love you so much."

Thabsie: "What is going on?"

Me: "Notting I just appreciate you so much."

She gags then run to the bathroom I can hear her throwing up I just sit there looking down.

She comes back after a while looking so drained, she sits on my lap.

Thabsie: "I think that Pizza we ate was rotten."

I hold her in my arms, she then vomits all over me then run to the bathroom again. I take off my t-

shirt and go check on her I find her washing her face.

Thabsie: "Baby I think you should call them and ask what they put in that pizza!"

Me: "I will call them."

She nods.

Thabsie: "I'm so sorry about your shirt I couldn't hold it in."

Me: "It's okay."

Thabsie: "You seem stressed, are you okay?"

Me: "Yeah I'm fine."

She cleans up then go to the kitchen I take my phone and call Isi.

Sisekelo: "Hey bro."

Me: "You good?"

Sisekelo: "I'm great."

Me: "I think my wife is pregnant."

Sisekelo: "You think?"

Me: "Yeah but I don't think she knows yet."

Sisekelo: "That's great news!"

I sit down.

Sisekelo: "Nkosi."

Me: "Mmh."

Sisekelo: "Don't do that please, you almost lost her, she needs to know you're there for her hundred percent."

Me: "Having another baby freaks me out Isi you don't understand."

Sisekelo: "That's just fear you'll get over it and love your baby trust me, you're a great father you'll be good."

Me: "What if she lose this one too, what if I stress her to that point?"

Sisekelo: "Nkosiyabo come on, don't do that."

I just drop the call and sit down brushing my head.

Thabsie: "Babe, food is ready come eat."

I look at her.

Me: "Uhm..do you want to go to a spa?"

She raise her eyebrow.

Thabsie: "A spa?"

Mr: "Yes so you can relax you've been working too hard and it's back to campus soon school work will be stressing you."

She nods and I give her my card then drive her to a close by Spa then drive to the soccer field it's still early so I find Tino alone I just do workouts alone without saying anything to him. I hear him clearing his throat.

Tino: "What's your problem with me?"

I shut my mouth and continue working out.

Tino: "Is it still about that kiss? Get over it man it was a mistake."

Me: "Do you see me talking about it or uyanginyela?"(you're shitting on me)

He frowns.

Tino: "Don't talk to me like that."

Me: "You're too old to be going around looking for a fight where there is none."

Tino: "You're too arrogant maybe it's because
"You're a King."

I chuckle.

Tino: "I can take your wife mina, Did you know that she blocked me? that means she is running away from something maybe feelings."

I'm fighting the urge to punch his face so bad so I just walk away.

Tino: "I will get Thabsile!"

He shouts I turn really fast and charge at him and punch him hard then walk away again getting in my car and drive home, I first pick up my son. I order in then we go to bed.

My wife comes back and get in next to me.

Me: "How was your day?"

Thabsie: "Thank you so much I feel so relaxed and calm you know."

Me: "That's great."

I hold her and we fall asleep again.

I wake up to my phone ringing it's dad.

Me: "Hello."

Manqoba: "Did I wake you up?"

Me: "Yeah, what's up?"

Manqoba: "My father is here."

I sit up.

Ntsika: "King."

Me: "Grandpa."

Ntsika: "Lukhele agreed to sell LP at a reasonable price."

Me: "Uhm Grandpa I don't think it's a good idea to buy it now, Esethu is already fighting my sister there because she is against this, she is a graduate let her take you out of this mess, I only have matric."

Ntsika: "Nkosiyabo we need this please."

I sigh.

Me: "I can't dad I have to think of my family I don't want enemies."

Ntsika: "Son we will talk to your cousins they will understand that you're helping, you have your own money."

Me: "I don't know..."

Ntsika: "We have tried everything son, even the workers left because we didn't have enough to pay them and no investors can help an already bankrupt company."

Me: "Ok I will buy it but I can assure you dad I won't take a cent."

Ntsika: "Thank you uhm we will meet with Kwanele and Lukhele again then we will take it from there, this week the banks took ownership of two properties already."

Me: "The sooner we do this the better we don't want to lose more."

Ntsika: "Yeah, Gumede thank you again."

I drop the call, my wife wakes up and go to the bathroom for a while, she looks so tired already.

She sit in bed and cover her face.

Me: "Are you okay?"

She nods and get under covers again.

I go to the lounge with my laptop for a meeting with Lukhele and Kwanele.

I sit down as they show up on the screen, a grey haired Lukhele smiles.

Me: "Grandpa I haven't seen you in a while."

Lukhele: "That's all on you sir!"

I chuckle.

Kwanele: "So we already have all the paperwork ready."

I nod, he reads the contract and it stated I will own a 100% of the company.

Me: "So the figures, how much?"

They look at each other.

Lukhele: "A million."

I shake my head.

Me: "How many properties are left?"

Kwanele: "We have three lodges and five flats."

Me: "The security company?"

Kwanele: "We already let half of our securities go."

I nod.

Me: "Remember all the money that the company will be making in my name will be going to your own pockets every last cent of it so i don't understand why a million."

Lukhele: "That's my company boy I started it from nothing so it being in your name is an honour so you should pay for that."

Me: "It doesn't work like that, honour won't feed you but money will."

He laughs.

Lukhele: "You're still a low key shade thrower!"

Me: "What is that?"

He laughs once again.

Kwanele: "So how much do you think is fair?"

Me: "I think a hundred thousand just for signing on the dotted line that the company belongs to Nkosiyabo nothing more."

Kwanele: "You should have been a business man."

Me: "Isn't that the whole point of this meeting?"

He shakes his head chuckling.

Kwanele: "You are good."

Me: "I know I am more than the position you once gave me in the company because I only have matric."

Kwanele: "You are still holding a grudge?"

Me: "I don't hold grudges I just don't forget and I make sure to remind you as well."

I look down at the minutes I have been writing down.

Me: "Actually if it's not too late I want you to have a meeting with the bank regarding the two properties we lost last week, we will pay for them in cash so they are back in our name again."

Lukhele: "That's a great idea."

Me: "Thank you, I will come to Durban in two days to sign."

Lukhele: "Ok thank you Nkosiyabo."

I go back to my room and find my wife facing the other way I can tell she's crying.

Me: "Thabsile are you crying?"

She quickly wipes her tears then look at me.

Thabsie: "No, No I'm not crying uhm..."

Me: "You're not?"

She nods looking away. I go to the bathroom to pee but accidentally knock off the dustbin I see two pregnancy sticks I pick them up, there are two lines on each of them, I sit down on the floor my suspicions were right, my wife is pregnant again.

I go back to the room and stand by the door watching her playing with her hands.

Thabsie: "I...I have to tell you something."

I nod.

Thabsie: "I'm sorry..this month we were so happy that it slipped my mind that I had to go to a doctor...I'm so sorry.

She keeps wiping her tears.

Thabsie: "I'm pregnant Nkosi..and I know you don't want another baby I'm sorry for being so careless."

The way she is crying breaks my heart, I sit in bed and hold her. She looks up at me with sad eyes.

Thabsie: "I..I will undersrtand if you suggest I have an abortion but I..I..please don't suggest it."

She falls into my arms crying out loud.

Me: "I won't suggest an abortion baby."

Thabsie: "You won't?"

I shake my head.

Me: "I think I'm ready to be a father to our kids no matter how many they are."

Thabsie: "You mean that?"

I nod, I mean it though I am still scared a bit but I can do it better than my father.

I look at Uuka as he wakes up rubbing his eyes I can't help but worry, what if I change? My eyes move to Thabsie she is staring at me with tears streaming down.

Me: "We will do it babe, we gonna be good."

I kiss her then put my hand over her tummy.

Me: "This time I don't want you to stress about anything ok, this princess or a prince needs to live to see daddy one day."

She giggles and hug me.

Thabsie: "Thank you."

Me: "I think we should hire a full time helper around the house so you can just focus on your school work and not stress about things here at home."

She rolls her eyes, she really doesn't like the idea of a helper she is okay with Uuka's nanny who only comes a few times because Uuka spends most of his time at daycare.

Me: "Baby come on we need to make sure you're relaxed this time."

Thabsie: "You need to understand that pregnancy is not a sickness."

Me: "But baby you had a miscarriage last time I just want to be careful this time."

Thabsie: "You're really stressing me out right now."

Me: "I'm sorry."

She laughs I look at her.

Thabsie: "Babe I'm fine really."

I nod.

Thabsie: "What about you? Are you really ok with this?"

Me: "I think I prepared myself for a while now so I think I like the idea of having kids playing around."

She nods hugging me.

Thabsie: "I love you so much."

Me: "I love you too."

Today I am going home to a meeting with Lukhele and his sons it's early in the morning and I am already in Durban but I am going to go back home later.

I walk in his office and sit down.

Me: "You look old."

He laughs.

Lukhele: "I know right."

They give me papers to sign then everyone comes in, I am now the owner of LP.

My sister also comes in and hug me tight.

Me: "You missed me?"

Sisekelo: "You have no idea."

Lukhele clears his throat and announce the changes that are to happen.

My phone rings just as he about to end the meeting it's Thabsie.

Me: "Mama."

Thabsie: "Nkosi someone is trying to break inside the house."

I swiftly get up.

Me: "What? Baby it's in broad daylight."

Thabsie: "Nkosi..."

Then she screams the line goes off, I flip moving all around the room trying to call her phone but it's on voicemail and my flight is only leaving this afternoon.

Ntsika: "Is everything okay?"

Me: "Thabsie said someone is trying to break in our house and now I can't get hold of her, she was screaming before the line cut."

My hands are shaking as I keep typing the number.

Ntsika: "Let me call Nadia to see if she knows someone who can go check on her."

I sit down trying to calm myself down because I am already panicking, what if they kill her or she lose our unborn baby, what about Uuka, is he there with her? I have all these questions running through my mind.

NKOSIYABO

&

ISISEKELO

Born With A Purpose

*

CHAPTER 28

*

I am losing my mind standing at the airport but there is no available flight at the moment just my flight that leaves later today. I want to shout at everyone in here. Nadia is taking too long to make that phone call telling us if my wife is ok or not.

My phone rings it's an unknown number.

Me: "Hello."

"Nkosi."

Me: "Baby hey are you guys okay? Where are you? I'm coming ok."

She breaks down.

Thabsie: "They took Uuka, I don't know where he is."

I clench my jaws as her sobs get louder.

Me: "Where are you my love? Tell me where you are?"

"Tell him what we want!?"

A male's voice says causing Thabsie to scream.

Me: "Baby calm down ok please think of our baby, talk to me I will do anything they want so they can bring you back home."

Thabsie: "They want a million to let me go then another one for Uuka I don't know where they took my son Nkosiyabo he is not here with me!"

Me: "Look man, let my wife and son go home I will give you the money."

"We will give you an address of where you will drop the first million tonight 7 pm."

Me: "That's short notice I can't get all that money at once."

"You're a man make a plan."

The line cuts off I look at dad defeated.

Me: "I don't know if they will allow me to at least sign a cheque."

Ntsika: "That's not possible, criminals won't allow a cheque because they might get caught when they are cashing it."

Me: "But I won't report anything because I will be putting my wife and son's life in danger."

Ntsika: "Let's wait for Nadia to see what she thinks."

Me: "I don't have much time, Thabsile is panicking and that's not good for her and our baby, my son..I don't know what they are doing to him!"

I sit down and close my eyes, I can feel that he is awake but in a very dark place, his heart is beating fast.

Me: "Dad will find you ok, don't be scared."

Uuka: "Dada."

I feel tears in my eyes, he can hear me.

Me: "Just be strong ok for mommy and daddy."

Uuka: "Mama."

I sigh opening my eyes, he is so scared. I keep checking the time but my flight is 2 hours away from boarding.

Ntsika: "Nadia is calling."

He answers the phone.

Ntsika: "Landile."

Nadia: "My people are at Nkosi's house right now, but there is no sign of his wife and kid also doesn't look like they took anything."

Me: "They want two million."

Nadia: "I am flying from Johannesburg to Cape Town right now we will meet there."

Me: "Ok."

I sit down I see Isi coming my way I get up and we hug.

Sisekelo: "It's okay, how is he?"

Me: "He is scared but he is a big boy he knows how to stay calm."

She nods.

Sisekelo: "Do you have any suspects?"

Me: "At first I thought of Tino but after they asked for a ransom I don't think it's him, he have no reason to ask for money."

She nods.

Sisekelo: "Then who is your second suspect?"

I shake my head.

Me: "I don't know."

She looks around then take my hand, we walk away from everyone.

Sisekelo: "My first suspect was Quinton but no man, something doesn't add up."

I look at her she is staring at my eyes.

Sisekelo: "You know what I'm thinking."

I look behind me, Esethu is standing there unbothered I don't even know why she's here.

Sisekelo: "She doesn't like the idea that LP is under your name and she knew you are coming here leaving your son and wife alone."

Me: "She wouldn't do that to me."

She raise her eyebrow.

Sisekelo: "Why? because her father is our dad's twin brother? They are desperate, money doesn't come in monthly anymore they will do anything."

I brush my head.

Sisekelo: "We will find them then if I find out she has anything to do with this I will land her in a hospital trust me."

I finally fly back to Cape Town and find Nadia already in my house I sent her the address, we shoulder hug.

Me: "I don't have cash with me Landi what will I do?"

Nadia: "We don't need money."

I shake my head.

Me: "We do, they are keeping my son and wife separately so if we try to save one the other one will be in grave danger."

Nadia: "That won't happen?"

I stare at her.

Nadia: "You can find your son on your own then we will find a way to get to Thabsile."

Me: "I'm too emotional I don't think I can locate him."

Nadia: "This is not the time for being emotional boy."

I nod and close my eyes but I quickly open them when I hear my son screaming.

Me: "I can't."

Nadia: "You can do it come on."

I close my eyes again he is still crying.

Me: "I'm so sorry boy..I'm sorry.."

Sisekelo: "Nkosi."

I can't answer she is communicating with me.

Sisekelo: "Come on if you panic he will be veryll scared..."

I open my eyes and take off my jacket leaving only the t-shirt.

Me: "I think I can find him."

Nadia: "Let's go."

Me: "But what about my wife?"

Nadia: "We will find her we will take one of the guys that are having Uuka hostage. He will show us."

I nod. We walk out I drive around following my son's aura as I drive closer to some hotel I feel a strong connection and stop right there.

Me: "He is here."

Nadia take out her two guns then step out of the car. I step out as well then we walk in.

She talks to a receptionist then take out some money I guess she is bribing her for the information.

Nadia: "So again I am asking did you see anyone coming in here with a little boy about a year and a half?"

She nods.

Her: "There were two suspicious men who checked in carrying a sleeping baby boy."

Nadia: "I need an access card to that room right now."

She checks her books then give us the card. We get in the room and Nadia opens the door but we find the room empty I run to the emergency exit and see them getting in the car I can see one of them

throwing my son inside the boot of a car like a useless dog my armpits are getting itching my forehead sweats.

I hear a gun going off, it's Nadia behind me shooting at the tyres. I run there and open the boot I take my son he has his eyes closed and I don't think he is breathing.

Me: "Boy open your eyes, dad is here!"

I lay him down and take off his jacket.

Me: "Come on Kumkani! Open your eyes boy!"

I don't understand what did they do to my son.

Me: "Landile he is not breathing!"

She throws my car keys to me.

Nadia: "Drive to the hospital now I will find your wife."

I nod and pick up my son running to my car. She has those two guys and she shot one of them on his knee.

At the hospital they immediately take Uuka in while telling me to sit on the waiting area I am losing my mind.

The doctor walks my way I swiftly stand up.

Me: "Is he okay?"

He nods.

Doctor: "Your son fainted sir and it usually happens when they get frightened, angry or upset I know it's scary but he is going to be okay."

I nod.

Me: "So can I see him."

He nods and show me the way.

I sit next to him, he is sleeping.

Doctor: "We sedated him because he was crying when he woke up."

I nod and hold his little hand.

Me: "I'm sorry daddy wasn't there to keep you and mama safe."

I stay there for an hour, I have my eyes closed but I'm awake.

I feel him shaking I quickly open my eyes he is still sleeping but looks like he is having a scary dream

because he is screaming in his sleep. I take him to my arms he finally opens his eyes staring at me.

Me: "It's me..I'm right here baby ok."

Uuka: "Dada.."

I nod.

Me: "It's daddy boy I'm here."

I hug him tight, those people traumatized my son, he hardly ever cries so seeing him screaming drives me mad.

My phone rings it's Nadia.

Me: "Landi.."

Nadia: "I found your wife."

I get up with my son in my arms he clings on me tight.

Me: "Is she ok? Can I talk to her?"

Nadia: "Uhm..."

Me: "Landi is my wife okay? What is going on?"

That "uhm" scares me.

Me: "Say something is Thabsile okay?"

Nadia: "Yeah uhm...but..she was taken in?"

Me: "In where?"

She tells me the name of the hospital and it happens to be the same hospital we're in so I rush out and find her standing at the waiting area.

Me: "Where is she?"

Nadia: "In there but they..."

I don't wait for her to finish I rush inside that ward and find the doctor and two nurses with her.

Me: "Thabsile!"

I call out her name the nurses rush to me.

Nurse: "Sir can you please wait outside."

She says pushing me out.

Me: "I just want to know if she's ok, is she okay?"

She nods.

Nurse: "Sir she is okay we just want to keep her and the baby safe, she told us she is pregnant but was having a panic attack so we are trying to stabilize her breathing."

I nod.

Me: "So she's okay right?"

She nods.

Nurse: "Just give us a moment."

I nod going back to Nadia, I sit down and my son doesn't wanna let go.

Nadia: "Kumkani."

He lifts his head looking at Landi.

Nadia: "Come here."

She says stretching her arms but my son vigorously shakes his head.

Nadia: "He was frightened man but he is young he will forget eventually."

I nod.

Me: "How did you find her? Did they tell you why they took my wife?"

Nadia: "She was at the same hotel and were about to move her as well. They gave me some shitty story that they needed the money and they targeted you because you're famous."

Me: "Where are they now?"

Nadia: "They are in jail."

I nod.

The doctor finally allows me to see my germ but she's asleep so I sit next to her bed.

Uuka: "Mama."

I nod.

Me: "It's mama."

He sleeps on my shoulder. Nadia tells me she is leaving and will see me tomorrow so I stay at the hospital till my wife wakes up. The first thing she does is put her hand on her tummy.

Me: "Baby."

She gets startled covering her face.

Me: "I'm so sorry..it's okay it's me baby..our son is here."

She looks at me tears rolling down, I sit in bed holding both her and Uuka.

Me: "I'm sorry I wasn't there baby..I'm sorry."

She takes Uuka and embrace him tight.

Thabsie: "Mommy was so scared...I'm sorry baby."

I wipe her tears.

Me: "I promise from now on your safety comes first baby I'm sorry for being so careless."

She nods.

Thabsie: "Is...is our baby...is...?"

She is stuttering scared to ask if the baby is ok.

Me: "Our baby is fine I promise."

She nods.

Thabsie: "I was so scared, they kept making phone calls asking for the next move."

Me: "So they were sent by someone?"

Thabsie: "It seemed that way."

She ask to be discharged because she is scared of spending the night here so I take her and my son home. I fix my door then take them to our room, we will sleep together until they calm down because Uuka doesn't even want me to put him down.

My phone beeps I look at it.

"Don't for a second make a mistake of thinking you're off the hook I am still coming for you, your son, your wife even your unborn baby I am coming for everything you own Nkosiyabo Gumede."

I stare at the message, I think I will need security looking after my wife and kid 24/7 from now on.

*

ISISEKELO

*

I can finally breathe now that Nkosiyabo has found his wife and kid, my emotions were all over the place because that's how he felt, I felt his pain, anger and everything in between I hate that he had to go through that I can't imagine how Thabsie and Kumkani feel right now. I tried calling Nkosi earlier but he didn't answer his calls.

I am now sitting with the family eating dinner my "probation" period is over so I am allowed to go out now anytime and also eat with the family.

I am not really eating but staring at Esethu who is seated right opposite me.

She finally looks up and frown looking at me.

Esethu: "What is it?"

Me: "Can we talk outside?"

She chuckles.

Esethu: "I'm still eating can't it wait?"

Me: "No it can't, let's go. "

She laughs getting up first then walk out. As soon as we both outside I grab her neck pinning her head on the wall.

Me: "Did you have anything to do with Thabsie and Uuka's kidnapping?"

Esethu: "Thabsie? Uuka who the hell are those people?"

I squeeze her neck even tighter she gasp trying to remove my hand but the grip is too tight.

Esethu: "Let..go!"

I let go then throw a punch that lands her on her knees.

Me: "I hope for your sake you have nothing to do with it because if I find out all hell will break loose!"

When I am about to kick her I feel hands grabbing my shoulders pulling me away.

Daniel: "You are so violent! Stop."

I remove his hands from me.

Me: "Let go of me."

He stares at me.

Me: "Don't look at me like that me and you are not friends!"

I say walking away to my backroom.

I hear a knock I open the door it's still this Daniel guy.

Me: "What do you want?"

Daniel: "I don't like your tone."

Me: "So?"

He chuckles.

Daniel: "You're angry that I mized your ass?"

Me: "You what?"

Daniel: "I ignored you, you're one of those girls that enjoys getting attentions from guys?"

I look at him confused.

Me: "Dude I don't even think about you so stop tripping."

He chuckles.

Daniel: "I want us to talk."

Me: "After insulting me?"

Daniel: "That was meant to be a joke."

Me: "It was dry as fuck!"

I am still angry at him for going out with me then after he acted like he doesn't know me that hurt my feelings.

I open the door he walks in and sit in my bed I remain standing.

Daniel: "I'm leaving."

I look at him blankly.

Daniel: "I'm going to Cape Town and I thought I should just come say goodbye."

I blink.

Me: "You're leaving?"

He nods.

Daniel: "Your brother called my company he needs some people to look after his son and wife so I volunteered to go there, I will be his son's bodyguard."

Me: "Oh."

I nod.

Me: "What about here?"

Daniel: "Some other guys will come in."

Me: "Ok."

He nods getting up and stand right in front of me staring down at me.

Me: "When are you leaving?"

Daniel: "Tomorrow afternoon."

Me: "Ok."

Daniel: "The money is good and will elevate my life, besides I have nothing here no, wife no kid and no family."

I nod, I don't know why this just not sit well with me.

Me: "Do you really have to go?"

Daniel: "I own this security company and the reason why I am on the field as well is because it wasn't doing good I couldn't hire more people as I was already under paying my employees."

Me: "Oh so you work for yourself?"

I say moving and sitting in bed, his stare was getting to me.

He turns looking my way.

Daniel: "Yes."

I nod.

Me: "Keep my brother's kid safe then I trust you with his life."

He smiles a little.

Daniel: "No one will touch him."

I smile nodding. He steps closer and pull me up he stares down at me then bring his face closer, my hands are on his waist and I can feel the guns

there it's thrilling. We kiss for a while then he stops stepping back.

Daniel: "I will come this side to introduce the guy who will take my place to your father. Goodnight."

He walks out leaving me standing there why am I suddenly so sad that he's leaving? But I trust him with my brother's son.

I go to bed with a heavy heart, I close my eyes Nkosi is right there in my mind.

Nkosi: "What's wrong?"

Me: "I will now sleep with my eyes opened I can't be having you getting in my head as soon as I close my eyes."

He chuckles.

Nkosi: "I only did that because I can tell you are feeling uneasy."

Me: "I'm fine just one of those days."

Nkosi: "I will call you tomorrow."

I open my eyes then close them again trying to fall asleep.

In the morning I take a bath first then go to the main house to make some cereal, my phone rings in my pocket it's Daniel.

Me: "Hello."

Daniel: "Can you have breakfast with me, the car will pick you up in 15 minutes."

He drops the call, just like that. I go to my room and wear a dress put on some make up, fixing my hair then he calls again saying the car is outside.

I go to a black car with tinted windows it's written "DAN" on the side, just DAN. I get in at the back greeting the guy he briefly greet back and drive to some hotel. He walks me in all the way to some room and knock for me. When Daniel opens he just walks away while I get in. He hugs me and already there are guns on his waist he is wearing black chino pants and a black t-shirt.

Daniel: "You can sit here."

I sit down and looks like he already ordered room service.

Daniel: "You look pretty."

Me: "Thank you but stunning is the word to describe all this."

He laughs, like that bold loud laughter I look away chuckling.

Daniel: "You look stunning."

Me: "I know, thanks."

He shakes his head.

We eat I am eating just about everything here and it's a lot of food.

Daniel: "I love a woman that eats not those that eat leaves and pretend to be full."

I laugh.

Me: "I eat a lot I'm no rabbit I can't eat leaves."

We finish eating I stand by the window looking at the sea view while the staff take everything away.

He stands behind me.

Daniel: "Are you ok?"

I nod turning around, I lean on the window looking at him, he goes back to bed and sit down getting busy on his phone.

Me: "Uhm...I think I have to go now."

Daniel: "Still early."

Me: "But you're busy on your phone."

Daniel: "Something in you turns me off that's why I have been ignoring you."

He sounds irritated.

Me: "Turns you off?"

I'm hurt!

Daniel: "That ring!"

I look at my left ring finger and look back at him.

Daniel: "It really turns me off I don't know what to think when I look at it."

Me: "Well you don't have to think anything it's my ring."

He nods.

Daniel: "Of course, you're still married."

You can't miss the sarcasm on his tone and he tops it off with a chuckle.

Me: "I think I should leave."

I take my bag next to him but he pulls my hand I sit on his lap, his hand is on my thigh and the other one on my waist. Next thing we in bed kissing and he is on top of me we still have our clothes on. I lightly push him he get off me fixing his boner while I pull down my dress.

Me: "I have to go."

Daniel: "We will leave together when I take my guy to your house."

I nod and there is this awkward silence.

He sit comfortable in bed then ask me to sleep next to him I do that but he moves my head to his chest then remove hair on my face.

Daniel: "So what am I doing with a married woman?"

I don't answer.

Daniel: "You hope one day he comes back a changed man?"

Me: "No."

He chuckles.

Daniel: "Then why are you still keeping his ring Sisekelo? Why is it still here?"

I can't answer that.

Daniel: "To be honest I watched you and your brother way before I came in this house. My security offices were right opposite your old house, I saw you almost everyday I knew the time you got home from school I even called myself a stalker because I would stand on the window and watch you."

I sit up looking at him.

Daniel: "Don't freak out I was just admiring what I saw in front of me. I once saved you from the guys that had a trap on you."

I stare at him.

Daniel: "Remember when all your tyres went flat in the middle of the road and there were guys dragging you out at night? I was the one who fought them."

That happened two years ago, there was some things that they put in the middle of the road that flattened all my tyres then they tried to steal my

belongings but a fight broke out I was close to home so the guy told me to run inside I didn't even see his face it was dark that's why most of the time I forced Nkosi to drive me because of that experience.

Me: "So you were watching my every move?"

He shakes his head.

Daniel: "I was practically your neighbour so I was looking out for you. But also I was taken by your beauty but then you got married."

I look away.

Daniel: "I didn't know that I was going to work for your family until I got there."

I nod, he checks the time.

Daniel: "We still have a few hours."

Me: "I heard you say you don't have anyone here? Where is your family?"

Daniel: "Grew up in an orphanage when I was 18 years I looked for my biological family, found my mother but she rejected me again so I stopped trying and lived for myself."

Me: "I'm so sorry."

Daniel: "It's okay she said she is married and people finding out about me would ruin her marriage so I understood and left her alone."

He keeps chuckling.

Daniel: "So the only relationship I have is the one I made while I was still at the orphanage, the guy I work with Craig he is like a brother to me."

I nod.

Me: "Then you should have married that Nandi and made your own little family."

He chuckles.

Daniel: "She was a serial cheater that one but I would always go back because of my mommy issues she was older than me but one day I decided it's enough, I walked away and never looked back just like what I did to that woman."

I sleep back on his chest, we are quiet for a while.

Me: "You turned out great..so you really are your own man."

He kiss me getting on top of me he moves my leg to his waist brushing my thigh, he goes to my neck then we stop the kiss but he continue to look down at me.

Me: "You're weird."

He raise his eyebrow.

Me: "You're here making out with guns on your waist, really? Don't you for a moment think I will be scared when I feel them?"

He chuckles.

Daniel: "Then you wouldn't be my kind of woman. The way you like violence I don't think you would be scared of guns."

I'm not. he kiss me again taking off my dress leaving me with my bra and panty I remove his guns on his waist putting them on the table he takes off his t-shirt the kiss is getting heated his hands are running all over my body. He push my panty to the side and rub my clit then tries to insert his finger for a while I keep moving my waist away because it's uncomfortable he stops

and look at me with confusion in his face then he slowly get off me.

Daniel: "We have to go."

He goes to the bathroom for a while, I wear my dress. He comes back and put back his guns on his waist then wear a t-shirt, I guess they all don't want to have sex with me. When we are about to leave he stops by the door and look at me.

Daniel: "You are still sealed?"

I look down, that is embarrassing.

Daniel: "You were married you lived with him, so how come?"

I shrug my shoulders.

Me: "I guess I wasn't attractive enough for him?"

Daniel: "Attract....what! Have you looked at yourself?"

I chuckle.

Me: "You also don't want to."

Daniel: "I was just shocked I didn't expect you to be a virgin I mean, was that guy ok? Was his dick even working?"

I laugh.

Me: "Well he preferred other girls than me so yeah..it was definitely working."

He shakes his head then take my hand, we walk out he drives a similar car that brought me here and pick up some guy on our way home. I step out first going to my room.

After some time there is a knock I open the door it's him.

Daniel: "My work here is done."

Me: "You're leaving now?"

Daniel: "Yes."

Me: "Cool."

Daniel: "Can I get a goodbye hug?"

He pulls me in a tight hug then kiss my lips.

Daniel: "Bye."

Me: "Bye."

He walks away, I close the door going back to bed.
I hope he keeps my nephew safe.

NKOSIYABO

&

ISISEKELO

Born With A Purpose

*

CHAPTER 29

*

I am meeting with Daniel and this other guy who are going to look after my son and wife when I'm not around.

My wife is with me and so is our son I go with them everywhere for now since they are still very shaken about what happened.

I find the guys already waiting at the restaurant having drinks. I am carrying my son in my arm while I am holding my wife's hand.

We sit opposite them then we hand shake.

Me: "When did you guys get here?"

Daniel: "Last night, this is Thula."

He says pointing a guy next to him, my wife excuse herself going to the bathroom my eyes moves with her until she get in the restroom I keep my eyes there.

Me: "So I want one of you to keep my wife safe but from a distance I don't want her to feel uncomfortable."

They nod.

Thula: "I can follow her but she won't notice anything."

I nod.

Me: "She spends most of her time at Campus then come back home."

He nods.

Thula: "I will keep your wife safe sir."

I nod.

Daniel: "Will do the same with the little guy."

I get up and go knock on the ladies restroom worried why my wife isn't coming out but she's the one who opens the door.

Thabsie: "What's wrong?"

Me: "You were in there for too long I was getting worried."

Thabsie: "I'm okay was just fixing my make-up."

I nod and kiss her lips, we go back to the table, they seem like cool guys and I see that they are armed already.

Me: "You will be staying with us for now until we figure something out I want you as close as possible the threat is still out there sending me messages."

Daniel nods.

Daniel: "I will need a little guy's schedule."

Me: "We will talk about it at home."

We talked about having these guys with us with my wife and she was ok with it and also finally agreed I hire a helper because she can't be cooking for these guys while pregnant I can't have that!

We all go home they are driving behind me, they both have separate cars. My wife starts with cooking as soon as we get home, you can't separate her with the pots I don't even think she will allow our helper to cook when she gets here tomorrow.

Daniel: "Sir we will only stay here for two weeks while looking for a place closeby I'm sure you still want privacy with your wife and we don't wanna intrude we're just here to help and trust me we will keep them safe even when we don't stay here."

Me: "That's ok..and you can call me Nkosiyabo not sir it makes me feel old."

He laughs.

Me: "So how is Isisekelo?"

He chuckles looking at me.

Daniel: "She is your sister I don't understand how you're asking me."

I shrug my shoulders.

Me: "You're the one who recently saw her don't get defensive now."

Daniel: "Introduce me to the little guy, the sooner we get along the better, I don't want him to be scared of me."

I see he is trying to shift the "Isi talk" and I'm cool with that, it was an honest question anyway.

I take my son.

Me: "This is uncle Dan..say hi."

He waves at him.

Daniel: "Come here."

He slowly walk up to him I think he understands that when I'm with him he is safe from anything or anyone.

They shake hands.

Daniel: "Can you talk?"

He just stares at him.

Daniel: "He looks a lot like you and your sister huh?"

Me: "So we can talk about Isi now?"

Daniel: "Fuck off!"

I laugh shaking my head.

Me: "Don't you get too comfortable I can kick you out."

He laughs, he is a good guy, you can tell he is respectful with the way he carries himself. I like him.

My phone rings I look at Daniel laughing, he looks at me confused I answer the call on speaker.

Me: "My love."

Sisekelo: "Baby, how are you?"

Me: "I'm great you."

Sisekelo: "I'm good too."

Me: "I'm with your boyfriend here!"

I say laughing causing Dan to raise his eyebrow.

Sisekelo: "Last time I checked I was so single babe! Even my so called husband wanted none to do

with my pretty self so I was single even when I was married."

Me: "Says a lot about your violent behaviour unentswayi.(you have salts)

Sisekelo: "Njandini!"(you dog!)

I laugh getting up because Daniel is looking at me like he wants to kill my ass.

Sisekelo: "Wait! Nkosiyabo am I on speaker!?"

I laugh.

Sisekelo: "Fuck you man!"

She drops the call and I know she is crying, I call her again.

Sisekelo: "I'm telling dad that you are embarrassing me in front of your friends."

I laugh, it's been a while since she behaved this way, crying over petty stuff.

Manqoba: "Nkosiyabo."

Me: "Ay baba I didn't do anything wrong!"

Manqoba: "Then why is she crying?"

Me: "she's just being dramatic."

Dad chuckles.

Manqoba: "Nkosi she is crying serious come on man."

Me: "Tell her I said I'm sorry."

Manqoba: "You're not kids any more grow up."

Me: "Tell that to your daughter phela."

I look over at Daniel he is just playing with my son but I know he heard everything.

I go to the kitchen to check on my wife she is setting up the table I call the guys to come eat.

We eat together then I hear the doorbell rings I chuckle as soon as I see Tino standing outside my door. I slowly get up and open the door.

Tino: "Hey I saw this on the internet! Have you found her? Is she okay?"

I stare at him, I'm angry that he is panicking because he saw on some posts that my wife is missing! What has that got to do with him.

Me: "Are you fucking with me?"

Tino: "Look I..."

Thabsie: "Baby.."

He push me out of the way and go attack my wife with a hug right in front of me. Thabsie is stunned I look at the guys they are watching what is happening.

Me: "Let go of my wife and step out I want us to talk man to man."

I speak through my teeth.

Tino: "I'm glad you're ok."

I grab his arm and walk out with him and as soon as we're outside I beat the hell out of him, I am angry that he does all these crazy stuffs right in front of me. Who the hell does he thinks he is.

I don't stop beating him until Thula and Dan pull me away from him, he is down groaning in pain.

Me: "You're testing me Tino and I don't like it."

Daniel: "Want me to take care of it."

I don't answer I just walk away wiping my sweat. I go straight in the shower and switch on cold water. I hear the shower door opening my wife walks in naked but starts shivering as soon as

water hits her body, I make the water warm for her.

Thabsie: "I don't like what this guy is doing to me Nkosi, it makes me uncomfortable."

She says crying.

Me: "It won't happen again trust me this was the last time he ever gets close to you."

She nods and rest her head on my chest.

Me: "It's ok."

Thabsie: "What if he is obsessed with me? He will hurt me I've watched a lot of movies on what obsessed men do to women."

Me: "I won't let anything happen to you, I will kill anyone who messes with my family again."

I pick her up and take her to our room. I look at her as she stands naked in front of the mirror, she slowly brush her tummy I stand behind her and put my hand on top of hers, we smile looking at each other.

Thabsie: "I was worried about us the past few months but now I know there is no other man that

will love me like you do baby I appreciate you,
thank you so much I love you."

Me: "I love you too baby and thank you for staying
with me through it all, we're doing this for a
lifetime."

We have some slow passionate sex then go to bed.

In the morning I wake up and go check on my son
I stand by the door when I hear him laughing he is
with Daniel.

I walk in and greet, he raise his arms up.

Me: "Sawubona." (Hello)

He giggles wrapping his arms around my neck.

Me: "You smell good."

He is turning two in a few months but he only
manage to say a few words or he doesn't like
talking much just like me.

Daniel: "He is going to day care and I woke up
early didn't have much to do so I checked on him
found out he is awake playing by himself so I
cleaned up hope I'm not over stepping."

Me: "No it's all good man."

We walk out of the room and I feed him while Daniel drinks tea.

Me: "So yesterday what did you do to Tino?"

Daniel: "If he wasn't a high profile guy I would have killed him so I just sent him home but did tell him to play far away from this place."

I nod.

Me: "You did good, I wouldn't want to end up in jail and leave my wife alone here."

He nods.

Daniel: "But I don't like what he did makes me feel incompetent, like I'm not doing my job right already."

I laugh.

Me: "I think I will love having you around, you're a clown."

Daniel: "That's not a nice thing to say."

Me: "I'm not a nice person so take what you get, it's a complement."

He chuckles.

Daniel: "We're getting late, we were doing just fine without you."

I laugh and wipe my son's face.

Me: "uncle Dan will take you to daycare ok buddy?" He nods hugging me then raise up his hands for Daniel to pick him up..

Me: "Bye."

Uuka: "Bye Dadi."

Dan takes his bag and walk out with him in his arms. I go check on my wife and find her still in bed but she's awake.

Me: "Are you ok?"

She nods.

Me: "Aren't you going to campus?"

Thabsie: "Leaving at 10 o'clock."

She looks grumpy.

Me: "What's wrong baby?"

Thabsie: "I want some ice cream."

Me: "We have it in a fridge."

Thabsie: "We have vanilla I don't want Vanilla!"

She snaps.

Me: "But Vanilla has always been your favourite."

She just sleep in bed and cover her head.

Me: "I will go get whatever flavour you want before I leave for my meeting."

She ignores me.

Me: "Ayi Thabsile."

Still nothing I just take a shower then go out I buy chocolate ice cream then go back home I find her sitting at the edge of the bed still grumpy, I show her ice cream she beams in joy taking it.

Thabsie: "Ngiyabonga baba wa bantwana bami."
(Thank you father of my kids)

I smile looking at her that is sweet.

Me: "I love you."

She nods still staring at her ice cream with smile on her face.

Me: "I'm leaving and you're safe ok even when you don't see Thula but he is watching you don't panic."
"

Thabsie: "Ok."

I kiss her lips then go to a meeting with coach I saw a text this morning.

When I walk in his office I see his executives and also Tino who looks badly injured.

Coach: "Sit down."

I sit down and look at Tino he is staring down on the floor.

Coach: "We called you here to let you know we are terminating your contract with us effective immediately."

Me: "May I ask why?"

Coach: "For what you did to your fellow team mate. We have a big match coming but Tino can't play because of what you did to him."

Me: "So you're doing that without hearing my side of the story?"

Tino: "What's your side? That you broke my ribs because of a woman?"

Me: "I told you countless times i don't want you in my house! And that woman is my wife!"

Coach: "I'm sorry but there is no excuse for this."

I nod.

Me: "Can I go now?"

They just look at me i get up walking out maybe they thought I will beg but that's not in me.

I get home and throw my car keys on the floor and go to my room, they don't know me I will hold a press conference explaining everything from Tino trespassing to being unfairly dismissed I know a lot of teams want to sign me but I won't walk away without a fight.

*

ISISEKELO

*

I am having the worst days lately I wake up moody everyday and it has everything to do with Daniel not calling me at least telling me he got to Cape Town, I know he is there already but I hoped he would call me.

I feel a strong wave of anger and i know it's Nkosi's emotions I try communicating with him

but he blocks me immediately. I try to call him but he is not answering. I sigh and dial Daniel's number.

Daniel: "Hello."

Me: "Hi."

Silence.

Daniel: "You called."

Me: "I need to speak to my brother he is not ok and not answering his phone."

Daniel: "Oh..I will check on him and call you back."

I wait for over 15 minutes i am getting impatient so I call him again.

Me: " Is he ok?"

Daniel: "He's fine but looks like he was having some kind of mental breakdown his room is trashed and found him breathing heavily on the floor."

I just cry.

Me: "Can you give him the phone."

Daniel: "Calm down first ok, you can't talk to him when you're also like this."

I wipe my tears and breathe out loud.

Me: "I'm ok."

Daniel: "Nkosi..here is your sister."

I can hear him breathing.

Me: "What's wrong?"

He doesn't answer so I just cry again.

Me: "Nkosi."

Nkosi: "I don't care about what they do... my wife?.
Not my wife Isi!"

He is shouting and I don't understand.

Nkosi: "I will ruin Tino and when I'm done with him no one will even remember his name!"

Me: I love you ok, just calm down."

Nkosi: "Ok."

I can feel that he is slowly calming down.

Later my phone rings it's Daniel's number.

Me: "Hello is Nkosi ok?"

Daniel: "Yes he is fine now, we cleaned his room and he was fine joking around and his wife is back now."

Me: "Ok thank you."

Daniel: "Isisekelo."

I don't say anything.

Daniel: "When are you getting a divorce and taking off the ring?"

Me: "Who wants to know?"

He chuckles.

Me: "no I really want to know because not even once have you called me telling me you got to Cape Town now you're here asking me questions."

Daniel: "Do you even know what you want in life?"

I chuckle.

Daniel: "You are still wearing a ring of a man who clearly didn't love nor cared about you but was only with you for malicious reasons and you have the audacity to give me an attitude!?"

Me: "You seem to know a lot."

Daniel: "Take off that ring it makes you look stupid nx!"

He drops the call leaving me fuming in anger.

I sit in bed and look at my left hand, I slowly take off the ring and throw it on the floor thinking about the excuses I made for Quinton when he started beating me up, he never loved me I was a pawn in his game and stupid me was wearing a ring of lies all this time.

At night I can't sleep so I call him.

Daniel: "Mmmh."

Me: "I took off the ring, you were right I am stupid for wearing it all this time."

Daniel: "I'm sorry for the way I spoke to you earlier. "

Me: "It's fine."

Daniel: "Goodnight."

Me: "Goodnight."

I toss the phone away, maybe I will grow old alone because of the mistakes I made growing up, I bullied my brother betrayed my family I don't

deserve love and I will live with that because it's all my fault.

NKOSIYABO

&

ISISEKELO

Born With A Purpose

*

CHAPTER 30

*

My wife just got home and I'm glad she didn't see me like that earlier I was on my worst I had a mental breakdown that I realised after looking at the condition our room was in and thanks to Daniel who came home early with my son he helped me clean the room.

I see Thabsie looking around the room then stare at me.

Thabsie: "Baby."

I can't look at her.

Thabsie: "Where is our framed wedding picture? My vase? Nkosi what happened here?"

Me: "Uhm..."

Thabsie: "Did someone break in?"

She asks already in panic mode I get up holding her hands.

Me: "No one broke in, I...I did it."

Thabsie: "You did what?"

Me: "I broke your stuff I was...I was.."

She stares at me for a while then touch my cheeks like she understands what I want to say.

Thabsie: "What made you so angry?"

I sit down, she sits next to me holding my hand.

Me: "They terminated my contract today, Tino got me fired and they didn't even want to hear my side of the story."

Thabsie: "Is that even allowed?"

I shrug my shoulders.

Me: "I will tell my side of the story and back it up with proof."

Thabsie: "I'm sorry baby."

I wipe my face I do have money that can maintain us for a few years but I have a kid on the way I want the best life and education for them that's why I want more, I still want to work and I'd be dammed if I let Tino ruin my career.

I look at my wife she looks stressed.

Me: "Don't worry I will fix it."

I take my phone and walk out, outside I start doing a live video. It hits 1 thousand views before I could even say anything people are already commenting "wow this is a first." And it is I'm not a big fan of any social platform.

Me: "Uh..good day everyone I know this is crazy.."

I say chuckling looking at how the views are shooting up by the second.

Me: "Have you ever wanted your voice to be heard so badly? Well that's me right now I demand to be heard!"

My phone is buzzing people want to know what's going on, I leave it there and stop the live video messages of different types of newspapers are sending messages everyone wants to cover whatever story I have but I want a live stream I want someone who will ask the right questions. So I opt for one of the biggest radio stations in South Africa and I will be interviewed tomorrow afternoon people are curious some are even making assumptions on what I will talk about.

At night I receive a call from coach I answer it.

Coach: "I heard you have an interview tomorrow."

Me: "I do."

Coach: "What is it about?"

Me: "My side of the story that you didn't even wanna hear."

Coach: "You know this can ruin your career right?"

Me: "I will take my chances."

I drop the call and look at Thabsie.

Me: "Will you come with me tomorrow please."

She smiles.

Thabsie: "I will come with you babe."

Me: "Thank you."

It's morning bright and early I make breakfast for everyone then get my son ready for his day. We eat then Thabsie and I get ready.

We get to the studio and the host introduce us to their listeners.

Host: "So yesterday you went live demanding to be heard and most people made assumptions that maybe you were treated unfairly by your team."

I chuckle.

Me: "Those people got it right. I had my contract terminated because of personal reasons."

Host: "Woah so you got fired."

Me: "Yes and it's because of the other team mates who came into my home unprovoked and harassed my wife."

I see that I have everyone's attention now.

Host: "What do you mean?"

Me: "Tino Sabela have been harassing my wife for a while now, sending messages on Facebook which I have proof of and the last straw was when he came into my house while I told him he is not welcomed. He touched my wife and that made her really uncomfortable I did what any man in my position would do if someone is trespassing I threw him out and when he resisted we fought."

They have their mouths hanging.

Host2: "You say you have proof?"

I chuckle taking out my phone I have screenshots that I asked from my wife before he blocked Tino. They read the messages out loud.

Host: "And his account is verified he can't deny that this is him."

Host2: "We are trying to get Tino on the line. So how did your contract get terminated?"

Me: "They just told me without even hearing my side of the story."

They take some calls and most people are on my side saying they would have reacted just the same.

Host: "We have Coach on the line..Coach what made you take such decisions without hearing both sides?"

Coach: "Frustration! I have a game coming up and I just heard that the captain of the team is injured and can't play!"

Host: "So you took an emotional decision not the right one?"

Coach: "We've been with Tino for years!"

Me: "So it makes it okay for him to trespass my house and harass my wife?"

The phone beeps he just dropped the call.

Host2: We finally have Tino on the line, Mr Sabela we..."

Tino: "Why the fuck are you lying! I am married and you're ruining my life! I always knew that you wanted to be captain but this!"

He is shouting, I chuckle.

Me: "I just wanted to say my side before people create stories about why I am not part of the team anymore."

The line cuts.

Host: "Do you have anything more you wanna say?"

Me: "I just want to say that I mind my business but once you mess with my wife and kids my gloves are off because you're looking for war there."

They start asking my wife questions about this Tino and she answers everything respectfully then we go back home we find Uuka back and he is playing outside with Thula and Daniel.

My phone rings I don't recognize the number.

Me: "Hello."

"Am I speaking to Nkosiyabo Gumede?"

Me: "Yes who is this?"

He starts telling me about the meeting they would like to have with me, this is one of the biggest team here and I'm honoured.

I have been getting calls left and right some are lawyers that wants to give their legal advice but I think I have made my point i didn't want to be part of those gossip columns people assuming why I left the team i just wanted the truth to be out there.

My coach has been calling non stop but I am not in the mood to be shouted at for doing what's best for me and my family. I have a family to take care of so I didn't want to stay at home so I was also marketing myself I killed two birds with one stone.

It's late so I get in bed next to my wife.

Me: "Hey baby."

Thabsie: "Hey."

Me: "I want to thank you for your support, thank you so much."

She kiss my lips.

Thabsie: "Tomorrow I am going for my first check up."

Me: "Oh..what time?"

Thabsie: "10 qm."

Me: "I have a meeting that starts at 9 am tomorrow, one team already wants to sign me."

Thabsie: "That's great baby and you're worth millions I hope they know that."

I smile.

Me: "I'm happy you're here with me."

Thabsie: "This is home."

She sleeps on my chest i kiss her forehead.

Me: "I love you."

Thabsie: "Mmm.."

I guess she is already sleepy.

I wake up in the middle of the night to gunshots one after the other I quickly wear my pants and run out i find Thula and Dan already outside with their guns.

Me: "What is going on?"

I look around my house has bullet holes all around I run inside and find my wife hugging my son in

our bed you can tell she's so scared. I sit next to her.

Me: "It's okay baby you're safe."

She nods but she is shaking.

I walk out again and Dan is beating the hell out of some guy.

Me: "Who's this?"

Thula: "One of the hitmen i caught him before he could get inside the car and the rest drove off."

I nod just then police flood my place and so are the journalists.

We give thwm statements then they search for bullets they only find three then they leave with the hitman I know who did this and he has dug an even bigger grave for himself.

The next day I start going to my meeting first everything goes absolutely well and like my baby said I'm worth millions and that's exactly what they offered it helps that my contract was terminated so I'm an independent player all the money is on my name I walk out with my

confidence shooting up the roof I have my kids future secured already.

I get home and find Thabsie smiling staring at something on her hand.

Me: " Hey."

Thabsie: "Hey."

I sit next to her she hugs me tight and ends up crying I brush her back.

Me: "What is it my love?"

She gives me an ultrasound picture I look at her, she is so emotional.

Thabsie: "We're having twins baby, God heard my prayers."

I stare at the picture again. She wipes her tears.

Thabsie: "Nkosi."

I pull her into my arms again without saying anything I'm just overwhelmed I didn't think of twins again but I can't go back to square one and be that scared little boy, this time I'm gonna be happy with my wife.

Thabsie: "Are you ok?"

I nod clearing my throat then smile looking at her beautiful glowing eyes.

Me: "We will do this together, I love you."

She wraps her arms around my neck.

Thabsie: "I know how you feel I'm a bit scared too but I know I have you, our kids have a great dad in you Nkosiyabo."

I hold her tight then go check on my boy, I find him playing with his toy in his room I sit in front of him we play together.

Me: "You're going to have siblings soon boy."

He is just minding his toy truck.

Me: "And I promise I will be a better dad to all of you, I will love all three of you the same way."

I look at him, a younger version of myself.

Me: "Come here."

I hold him in my arms.

Me: "I love you son, I love you so much."

My phone beeps I take it out of my pocket I am tagged in a video, there is Tino in handcuffs escorted out of his house by the cops I don't even know the person that tagged me but there is a caption "It is said that Tino Sabela hired hitmen to kill Nkosiyabo Gumede but his securities found one and called the cops the hitmen confessed everything on tape, allegedly."

I chuckle, no one messes with me King Nkosiyabo Gumede and gets away with it.

*

ISISEKELO

*

I have been following the news about Nkosiyabo's home being a crime scene but I'm glad they found the culprit, that Tino have no shame!

Daniel, well the guy never called me again ever since I told him i took off the ring sometimes I think he is just playing with my emotions, what does he want from me?

I take my phone and call him.

Daniel: "Hello. "

Me: "What is going on?"

Daniel: "With what?"

Me: "You said my ring turns you off I removed it but now you're still ignoring me what do you want from me?"

He chuckles and I hate it.

Daniel: "Are you angry?"

Me: "I'm tired of being the one to always call! Can't you pick up the phone and call me?"

Daniel: "Why are you shouting?"

Me: "I'm not desperate you know so I won't ever call you again!"

I drop the call and sit in bed I'm angry but i'm waiting for him to call me back but i wait till I fall asleep.

In the morning the first thing I do is check my phone but there are no missed calls from him and I feel like crying.

I take my phone and call him.

Daniel: "Mmmm."

He sounds sleepy.

Me: "Why are you doing this?"

Is this guy really playing hard to get with me!

Daniel: "Baby."

I stare at the phone and put it back in my ear, he has a girlfriend and he thinks she's the one calling? One tear roll down and i don't even know why.

Daniel: "Sisekelo."

I blink wiping my cheek.

Daniel: "Look I'm so sorry I have been busy calling my people to put cameras in this house an alarm system everything I'm sorry i didn't make time to call."

I drop my phone, so he was referring to me when he said "Baby"?

My phone rings again but i just look at it, I'm nervous now.

"Please pick up." A text from him then a call follows.

Me: "Hi.."

My voice comes out so low.

Daniel: "Do you forgive me?"

Me: "No."

Daniel: "Please.."

I giggle.

Daniel: "So when do you think you'll be able to start the divorce process?"

Me: "I don't know."

Daniel: "Do you even want to do it?"

Me: "Of course I do."

Daniel: "What are we if you're still a Mrs? Isisekelo I don't want to play games, I want you and I need to know where I stand with you."

Me: "I need some time."

Daniel: "Ok I wil give you time."

He drops the call, I don't know why i waited this long to divorce Quinton but I need to do it sooner.

I get the security to escort me to Quinton's house and we walk in. I find his own securities standing outside with guns. He walks out staring at me.

Me: "Hi."

He smiles.

Quinton: "Welcome back home darling."

Me: "Can you contact your lawyer I want a divorce."

He chuckles.

Quinton: "Not gonna happen! I still have bigger plans for you baby you belong here with me."

Me: "You're sick!"

He laughs.

Quinton: "We started this together and we will finish it together."

A gunshot goes off I see my security going down then they grab me dragging me inside I am kicking and screaming.

Inside there is her aunt wearing those long white robs that makes her look creepy.

Her: "Aaah welcome back sweetheart we missed you."

Me: "Let go of me!"

Her: "We were gonna keep you for longer but we don't have much time, thank you for remaining pure for us."

I look at her confused.

Her: "Oh sweetie we will use your pure blood to feed our new great one because your brother destroyed the last one! He will drain every single drop of your royal blood, isn't it great?"

She says laughing out loud I feel the room becoming cold I shiver as I see a small snake slithering towards me, I scream for help this has to be that one animal I'm scared of in the whole world. I try to run out the door but i find it locked, how can i be so stupid! Why did I come here in the first place?

NKOSIYABO

&

ISISEKELO

Born With A Purpose

*

CHAPTER 31

*

ISISEKELO

*

I open my eyes looking at my surroundings I am in a very dark room the only light comes from a small window I can hardly see anything around here. I start shaking as I remember passing out after seeing that snake I don't know how I got into this room.

I start shouting.

Me: "Help! Let me out of here!"

I hear footsteps then someone opens the door switching on the lights I close my eyes then slowly

open them it's Quinton standing by the door smiling.

Me: "Quinton let me go home."

Quinton: "And what will my pet feed on if I let you go?"

Me: "A snake doesn't feed on people it only bites them and they die!"

Quinton: "Well I guess this one is a rare breed because it feeds on a royal blood, makes it more powerful especially since you're still so pure."

Me: "Why are you doing this?"

Quinton: "You know very well why I'm doing this, we once shared the same vision remember? I want power."

Me: "But you're still a king?"

He chuckles.

Quinton: "Don't patronize me! Your brother destroyed everything and now people don't listen to me! They are praising him so now your blood will help my pet grow strong and powerful just like the old one and I will rule the world."

Me: "Just let Me go home!"

Quinton: "You know I didn't think you'll remain a virgin for this long but lucky for me you did, you always come through for me sweetheart."

He smiles and make some hissing sounds with his mouth a snake from earlier shows up to the door and slither inside he step back and close the door after switching off the lights. I start screaming moving to every corner of the room I can't even see it.

My face is wet with tears my whole body is trembling my voice isn't coming out anymore I sit down and feel something cold on my legs I just breathe out loud I think I pass out because I can hear Nkosi's voice from afar.

"She's so scared I can't reach out to her." Nkosi.

I try to talk my voice isn't coming out anymore I gasp as I feel a sharp pain in my neck I sit up. The light is on now and the snake is nowhere in sight my body is in pain I feel like I have snake bites everywhere I am still sweating.

Nkosi: "Isisekelo sam talk to me please! I can sense fear from you, where are you?"

I can hear concern, I try to open my mouth but my voice still won't come out."

Nkosi: "Say something sis."

I just let out a loud sob.

Nkosi: "It's ok I'm on my way ok, don't be scared."

I look around, this room is empty just a little bucket here and I want to pee I get up and look at it I feel my pee running down my legs and I start puking it's a mess. The snake is inside the bucket full of blood and it's moving around in there. I'm on my knees gagging I am in one room with a snake and I'm locked up.

I sit on the corner rocking myself still shivering.

It's another day I stayed up the whole night staring at the bucket scared that the snake will come out but it never did. The door opens and Quinton walk in.

Quinton: "Morning, how was your first night with Alfios?"

He says grinning, I guess Alfios is this snake and just like that it comes out of the bucket causing the little blood to spill on the floor but yesterday there was more blood than that I guess it drank it. The snake rolls itself on his arm.

I want to tell him to let me go but I can't find my voice at all so all i do is just stare at him.

Quinton: "So when is your next cycle? My guy prefers that blood more you know."

I just curl my knees up and rest my head on my knees.

Quinton: "We will see you after breakfast ok, don't go anywhere."

He says whistling walking out with his serpent.

Mid day I hear a loud bang I get up standing at the corner. There is a shootout outside then I hear the door being kicked open Nkosi shows up sweating, my dad is behind him. I just stand there looking at them my tears has dried.

Dad rushes to me hugging me tight but I have no energy to hug him back.

He takes my hand trying to walk towards the door but my right leg can't move and it hurts I look at it there is a little hole there and it looks like I was poked with a needle small droplet of blood is coming out I don't even know when I got this.

Dad put his gun on his waist and pick me up walking out, outside there are police officers talking about how "he escaped" I guess that's Quinton.

Nkosi: "I want you to find him because if I find him first i will take matters into my own hands."

Nkosi drives out I rest my head on dad's shoulder closing my eyes.

He step out of the car and come to my side and pick me up again walking inside with me. He takes me to his room.

Manqoba: "Baby."

I just look at him.

Manqoba: "Talk to me."

I open my mouth then close it again.

He takes off my t-shirt and my pants leaving me with my panty and bra then he picks me up taking me to a bathtub full of warm water.

Manqoba: "I will be in the room when you're done ok."

I nod. I sit there not moving till the water gets cold. The door opens dad walks in with a towel he pull me up and wrap it around my body and take me out. He put me in bed and cover me.

Manqoba: "Rest a little...daddy loves you."

I close my eyes and dose off.

I scream sitting up when I feel something cold on my cheek.

Nkosi: "Hey it's just me I'm so sorry for scaring you, it's okay."

He sit next to me I hold him tight.

Nkosi: "You are shaking what did he do to you?"

I just look into his eyes.

Nkosi: "A snake?"

When I move my eyes I notice Daniel standing by the door wearing all black I just hold Nkosi tight.

Later I go join the family in the lounge because I'm scared of being alone I can see Nkosi came back with his family I take Uuka and sit down he sleeps on my chest I hold him tight.

Manqoba: "I'm so sorry for what happened to you I heard you screaming in your sleep you must have been so traumatised."

Me: "I...I spent the...the whole...night in one room with a snake dad.."

Tears roll down my eyes.

Me: "I almost died."

Manqoba: "That bastard will pay."

I give Uuka back to his dad then go at the back to wear warm clothes, I stop on my tracks when I see Daniel standing in my doorstep smoking, he throws it down and stomp on it then lights another one really fast.

Me: "I want to pass."

I say in a low voice he quickly step away looking at me I just walk inside and unwrap the towel on my body and take off my bra and panty I am naked I hear someone clearing his throat behind me but i don't have the energy to jump or rush to cover my body so I just turn around looking at him.

Daniel: "Sorry i..I will wait outside."

He walks out and attempt to close the door but I rush to it and hold it opening it wide leaving him standing there going back to wearing my clothes.

I sit in bed, he comes in and grab a chair sitting next to me.

Daniel: "Baby."

Me: "Don't call me that!"

He looks at me for a while then nod.

Daniel: "Why did you go to him?"

Me: "To ask for a divorce I don't have money to get a lawyer so i thought he would get one and I will just sign."

Daniel: "You should have asked me."

Me: "I hardly even know you."

He nods looking down.

Daniel: "I'm sorry for putting pressure on you, it almost cost you your life i'm sorry."

Me: "It was stupid of me to go there."

I feel his hand on my neck touching some sore part there.

Daniel: "You have a small bite mark here."

Me: "A snake bit me."

I say and feel tears in my eyes, he pull me to his hard chest I let it all out.

Me: "I was so scared."

Daniel: "I know i'm so sorry but you're safe now."

Me: "They killed a guy I went there with."

Daniel: "He is not dead, he is at the hospital they kept him inside the house too he had a flesh wound."

I nod.

Daniel: " When your brother told me you're scared and your life is in danger I went crazy I thought... I

thought I won't ever get a chance to tell you how i feel."

I look at him.

Daniel: "I like you a lot and it's been a while so I want to ask if you could give me a chance."

I shake my head.

Me: "Other than my family, I hate men!"

Daniel: "Baby one bad experience doesn't mean we are all like that some of us have good intentions, that Quinton was a red flag right from the beginning you saw it but chose to ignore it."

I don't say anything, he touch the side of my face and kiss me.

Daniel: "I really like you."

Nkosi knocks and walk in and Daniel get up.

Nkosi: "Oh don't leave on my account I'm just here to ask if I should bring your food here."

I slowly nod, he then look at Daniel.

Nkosi: "Awuphenduli ngani wena?" (why you're not answering?)

Daniel: "I will beat the crap out of that broken Zulu accent."

I burst out in laughter causing them to both stare at me in shock.

Me: "Hey just because I was locked up with a snake doesn't mean i can't take the joke!"

Nkosi smiles.

Nkosi: "I'm coming ok, you can sit down Mr."

He sit down keeping his eyes on me so I look away.

Daniel: "I just want a chance to show you a different version of men."

I ignore him, Nkosi comes in with two plates he gives one to Daniel and one to me.

Nkosi and I eat together then he takes the plates back to the main house after saying goodnight.

Daniel: "I have to go now, goodnight."

He kiss my cheek and walk out but I rush behind him.

me: "Can you...please stay I'm scared."

He looks at me then nods a little.

He takes off only his t-shirts then take out his guns unloading them then put them away. He get in next to me I sleep on his chest.

Daniel: "Goodnight."

I nod. He kiss my forehead.

I wakep to a hand vigorously shaking me i sit up looking around.

Daniel: "You were shaking and screaming in your sleep."

Me: "I saw a snake."

Daniel: "It's just in your head baby, I'm right here nothing will happen to you."

I nod and get on top of him sleeping in that position.

Daniel: "You're heavy get off."

Me: "No I'm not."

He clears his throat I can feel his dick getting hard underneath me.

Daniel: "Uh...baby can you move away a little."

I don't move but kiss him instead, I am dry humping him he is grabbing my ass it's intense.

I take off my top leaving my boobs exposed.

Daniel: "Shit..Isi what are you doing?"

I kiss him again I end up naked but when I try to remove his pants he hold my hand I can see by the dick print that it's huge.

Daniel: "Not here...not like this baby."

Me: "You don't want me?"

Daniel: "I do..but not here I might not have a cultural background but I took it upon myself to learn and I won't be sleeping with you under your father's roof that's disrespectful especially because we aren't married."

I nod and get off him, i'm always embarrassing myself I'm too desperate it shows.

I sleep next to him covering my naked body.

Me: "Uhm..I'm sorry about that."

Daniel: "It's okay..my dick is hard I want this too but I don't wanna rush things."

I nod.

Daniel: "Come here."

I sleep on his chest again.

In the morning I wake up alone in bed I look around he is wearing his t shirt putting his guns on his waist.

Me: "You're leaving?"

He nods.

Me: "What time is it?"

Daniel: "5:30 am I want to meet your husband before going back to Cape Town."

Me: "Where will you find him?"

He chuckles standing next to my bed kissing me.

Daniel: "I will call you."

Me: "It's still dark outside?"

He nods.

Me: "Ok."

Daniel: "Don't worry you're safe."

Me: "Ok"

He walks out I sleep back in bed, maybe I should start going out and meet some people I might find "the one".

Since I can't sleep anymore i go take a long shower then do my make-up I wear a beautiful olive green dress that shows my thighs and boobs then a knee length coat with high heeled boots I finish around 8:00 I take my purse and walk out i start telling my dad i am going out for breakfast.

I go to some restaurant at the mall and order coffee with muffins, I can see most people are in formal clothes i guess they are working.

One gentleman joins me and we talk like old friends he is married though my phone rings it's Daniel, the gentleman pays for my breakfast then leave for work.

Me: "Hello."

Daniel: "So you gonna do me like that?"

Me: "Do you like what?"

Daniel: "Your pictures are all over social media having breakfast with what they believe is your new man."

I sigh looking around i didn't think anyone would notice me here."

Me: "It's not what it looks like. "

Daniel: "I found your husband."

Me: "Send me the address."

I get up calling a cab I give the driver the address and the car stops at this big house. I pay the driver and walk in I find Daniel sitting on the couch drinking beer.

Me: "Hi."

I say looking around it's a beautiful house.

Daniel: "Did your man drop you off?"

I roll my eyes.

Me: "So you found Quinton?"

Daniel: "I did."

Me: "How?"

Daniel: "I asked around and found him at his Aunt's house."

I nod.

Daniel: "So you can get him to sign divorce papers anytime."

Me: "I don't have a lawyer and I don't even have money to pay for one!"

Daniel: "And you're too proud to ask for it from your brother?"

Me: "He's taking care of every one Dan i can't ask for the huge amount for my stupidity."

Daniel: "I feel like you're just making excuses to stay married to this guy."

I huff sitting down.

Daniel: " I will call a lawyer so you can get this over and done with."

I nod.

Daniel: "I only have beers here."

Me: "Give me one before i face the animal in there."

He chuckles.

Daniel: "Come let's share this one."

He makes me sit on his lap then take a huge gulp then kiss me I am literally drinking from his mouth this should be disgusting but it's making me feel all tingly. The kiss gets rough he get up with me and pin me down on the couch.

Daniel: "I'm jealous that man got to see these nice boobs and thighs."

He says squeezing them.

Me: "There's no harm in that as long as he didn't touch, right?"

He bites his bottom lip then kiss me hungrily. He quickly get up and take out his gun so fast pointing at the door. I sit up fixing my dress.

Daniel: "Why the fuck didn't you press the buzzer outside Craig!"

He shouts as Craig has his hands up.

Craig: "Why would I when the door is opened?"

I remember when i came in the door was opened and i left it like that as well.

Daniel puts back his gun on his waist.

Craig: "So you finally got the girl bro?"

He says staring at me Dan just chuckles.

Craig: "You've been crushing on her for a long time."

Daniel: "Why are you here Crai?"

Craig: "Come on I came to see you, you reside in the Cape now we hardly ever see each other."

Dan nods. Craig stays for a while then leave and his stares are creepy, his blue eyes are really scary for me.

I finally go to the room where Quinton is i find him tied up in a chair and a duck tape on his mouth.

Me: "Well well well look who's here!"

I slap him hard i hear him wincing.

Me: "I can't wait for you to die and I'll make sure its painful."

I can see he wants to talk but I don't wanna hear it.

I find Dan in the kitchen facing the other way I take out one gun on his waist and place it's mouth on his back he groans.

Me: "If I pull this trigger will it go through your heart?"

Daniel: "No...you would miss unless you move it to your right a bit."

Me: "Ok."

I place it on the counter and touch his tattoo written "Out of my reach."

Me: "What does it mean?"

Daniel: "I had just traced down my biological mother and she told me where to get off I told myself that having a family is out of my reach I was just too ambitious thinking I would have one."
"

He turns around and pick me up i wrap my legs on his waist and arms on his neck we're staring at each other.

Me: "How did you deal with that rejection?"

Daniel: "Never really dealt with it i just moved on."

I nod.

Me: "So if i give you a chance we will do long distance relationship."

Daniel: "Yes, for now."

I nod.

Me: "I think i like you too stalker."

He gives me a gorgeous smile I melt.

Daniel: "Kiss me."

I kiss him.

Daniel: "I will make you happy i promise."

Me: "I hope you mean it."

Daniel: "I do."

His phone rings, he puts me down I drink his beer while looking at the way his lips moves to the side when he talks.

He finally drops the call and I didn't hear anything he said i was just watching him.

Daniel: "Nkosiyabo just told me we will leave on Sunday so I have three days to spend with you."

I smile.

Daniel: "Are you going to spend the day and night here in your house with me?"

Me: "My house?"

He smiles taking the beer from my hand.

Me: "Can you order in? I'm hungry."

Daniel: "Already ordered when you went to check on your guy there."

I nod and sit in front of him.

Me: "So does your mother have other kids? Your siblings?"

He nods.

Daniel: "One is older than me, a guy then three others that supposedly come after me."

I nod.

Daniel: "The older dude knows about me but just like his mom he wanted nothing to do with me."

Me: "Sorry."

He laughs.

Daniel: "Funny part is that they all have the same dad which brings me to a conclusion that she cheated and I was conceived so she threw me away to hide her shame."

He chuckles.

Daniel: "But I'm over it now."

I can see the hurt behind that "I don't care " attitude.

Me: "Maybe you should reach out again."

Daniel: "Never."

He walks out leaving me in the kitchen, he comes back carrying two pizza boxes and drink. He put it on the plates and pour juice on the glasses I can tell he is upset.

We eat in silence then he walks away. I wash the dishes we used then go look for him. I find him in one of the rooms that have a huge bed beautiful furniture in here. I stand next to him there is a big brown envelope next to him he is holding a picture of a woman. He sighs and throw it back inside the envelope and put everything in a drawer.

We stay in his room for hours in silence I even fall asleep.

I wake up when he shakes me.

Daniel: "The lawyer is here."

I start by washing my face then join them in the lounge Dan introduces us, he asks a lot of Questions regarding our marriage and tells me I am entitled to 50% of everything since there was customary marriage and all but I don't want anything that will remind me of him. He drafts the papers right here I proofread everything then Dan and I go to the room and force him to sign, I sign as well then the lawyer leaves for court we will hear from him in a few days.

Dan suggest Craig keeps Quinton at his place for now so he tells me he will come back in 15 minutes.

I go back to his room and take his envelope I look at the picture he was holding earlier at the back it's written "mother" then there are so many letters "to mom" inside the envelope some have a bad hand writing like it was written by a child. I find the cellphone numbers and more pictures of the woman She's beautiful.

I quickly put it back when the door opens.

Daniel: "Stop snooping around."

Me: "I was just curious sorry."

He chuckles.

Me: "Uhm the letters?"

Daniel: "I wrote them from when i was still a kid and would ask mother at the orphanage to keep them for me I told her one day I will give them to my mother so when I turned 18 she gave me all the letters back, the pictures I got them from the internet I started digging when I was 15 but only got to meet her when I turned 18."

He is speaking while looking outside the window.

He smiles looking at me.

Daniel : "I wrote only good things in those letters, I would tell her about my day never even once have I imagined her as a bad person hence the excitement I had when we met I had all those letters only for her to tell me to go to hell and never contact her again and i did just that."

Me: "Maybe she was just overwhelmed."

Daniel: "After so many years I guess she is still overwhelmed because I had that number for 4 years after meeting her."

He comes to me and pull my chin up.

Daniel: "I don't wanna talk about it anymore, let's talk about us."

Me: "What about us?"

Daniel: "We're a beautiful couple already."

I laugh pushing him back.

Daniel: "So are you calling your dad telling him you're safe and you're sleeping out?"

I slowly nod, I mean I do want to be with him tonight.

I call Nkosi instead and tell him to talk to dad for me and he agrees and he took a guess that I'm with Dan and looks like he's ok with it.

We kiss and cuddle the whole night and it feels great I have never had this in my entire life.

I wake up first and watch him he is so handsome with his dark skin. I kiss his cheek then get off bed I slept in his shirt. I take his envelope and walk

out. I call the number and ask for Thobeka but it's a wrong number so I guess she changed it so I call the office number and ask for her and they tell me to hold. She finally speaks and I ask for a meeting pretending to be an interested investor for her business I saw a business card so I assumed she has a business. I forward the address looks like she is desperate for investors I take back the envelope and clean around the house the meeting is around 11 am.

I ask him to go buy some things for breakfast he does that and quickly comes back, I make breakfast for us then he goes sit at the back. I hear a buzzer at the door I open and there she is standing in shock staring at me.

Me: "Hi."

She is even more pretty in person I can't believe she has a child as old as Daniel and even older one.

Thobeka: "Princess Isisekelo Gumede?"

I nod.

Me: "I'm the one that called you you can come in."

She keeps looking around in admiration.

Thobeka: "Your house is beautiful."

I chuckle, she doesn't know it's her son's house.

Thobeka: "So you want to invest in my business?"

I smile.

Me: "Uhm..well yes but there is someone I would like you to meet."

She nods excitedly I start in the room and get an envelope going back to her. I take one letter and give it to her she reads it out loud in confusion.

Thobeka: "Dear mother, today I got 99% in maths Miss Kani says I'm clever I probably took from you."

She looks at me.

Thobeka: "What is this?"

Just then I hear the back door opening.

Daniel: "Baby I..."

He stops on his tracks I get up and so is his mother.

Daniel: "Tho....Thobeka."

He says blinking rapidly confused as hell.

Thobeka: "Who called me here and why!?"

She snaps staring at Dan in anger.

Thobeka: "I told you to stay away from me! Leave me alone!"

She screams and storms out.

Daniel: "What....what is going on? How did she get here?"

Me: "I called her."

I say looking down.

Daniel: "For what!?"

Me: "I was hoping you two will get a chance to talk."

Daniel: "Did I say i wanted to talk!"

He is shouting veins popping out at the side of his head.

Me: "I saw how you were upset telling me how she rejected you"

Daniel: "She probably thinks I'm desperate people hate desperation I was giving her time to come to

me but after this she won't ever come back! And it's your fault. "

Me: "It's been over 5 years and she have never tried anything!"

Daniel: "Get the hell out of my house Isisekelo!"

I look at him.

Daniel: "Get out!"

I nod and go change back to my dress then get my things walking out i find him tearing the letter into pieces.

Me: "I didn't mean to upset you I thought I was helping."

I see him touching his waist I rush out and get a taxi home. I look for Nkosi and ask him to go check on him for me. I didn't think it would turn out this bad. Isi you don't think things through!

NKOSIYABO

&

ISISEKELO

Born With A Purpose

*

CHAPTER 32

*

ISISEKELO

*

I have been biting my nails, pacing around the room I am anxious Nkosi hasn't called to tell me what is going on with Daniel it's been over 15 minutes. I take my phone and call him but he cancels the call then I hear a knock on the door I open and it's him.

Me: "Nkosi is he okay?"

He walks past me and sit in my bed.

Nkosi: "He will be fine"

Me: "How bad was he?"

He sighs.

Nkosi: "I thought I was worse but..."

He shakes his head.

Nkosi: "Now I understand why he was able to calm me down when I had that breakdown, he knows exactly how it is."

I sit down as I feel tears filling my eyes.

Nkosi: "He was bad Isi! You can literally see his pain by just looking at his eyes, listening to his groans"

He wipes his face, I just let my tears fall.

Me: "I shouldn't have done that! This is my fault."

He pulls me to his arms brushing my back.

Nkosi: "It's ok he will be fine, he was calm when I left and he asked for some time alone and I took his guns."

I nod.

Me: "Thank you."

He leaves I just take off my clothes and take a long shower then go straight to bed naked I don't have energy to get dressed.

In the morning I wake up take a bath then wear my tracksuits and sneakers then get a taxi to his house.

I buzz on the door for a while I see him standing there looking at me through the glass door looks like he doesn't want to open.

Me: "Please.."

He opens the door and let me inside but he just walks away I notice the furniture is not in the same position like how I left it yesterday.

I find him in his room sleeping facing up his left palm is bandaged. I stand nervously by the door.

Me: "Hi."

He doesn't answer.

Me: "I came to apologize..I'm sorry for being so forward I shouldn't have done what I did please forgive me."

He chuckles.

Me: "I understand."

I walk out of his room and sit in the lounge wiping my tears since I can't get in a taxi looking like a mess.

Daniel: "Isisekelo."

He says behind me I slowly get up looking at him then rush to hug him, he hugs me back.

Me: "I'm sorry."

Daniel: "Don't ever do something like that again, you really made me angry."

Me: "I won't do it again."

He breaks the hug and wipe my tears, when I look into his eyes I can still see the pain. We sit down next to each other.

Daniel: "What's wrong with me?"

I look at him.

Daniel: "She hates me there must be something wrong with me."

Me: "Nothing is wrong with you Danny, this is all her, it might be guilt eating her up and she is trying to cover this up so bad so she looks innocent out there."

Daniel: "You don't know how little I was willing to take baby, I told her she can even meet me in secret once a month and I was gonna take anything I just wanted to get to know her i didn't care about meeting her kids or any other family members."

I hold his hand.

Daniel: "Most kids at the orphanage always talked about how much they hated their moms for dumping them but in my head my mom didn't dump me she was this beautiful thing I couldn't wait to meet one day."

Me: "But why is that?"

Daniel: "I believed she would tell me her valid reasons, something I would understand but now..."

He shakes his head.

Daniel: "She is just a selfish human being and I hate her."

He looks at me.

Daniel: "I'm sorry for the way I chased you out yesterday I over reacted."

I nod.

Daniel: "I hope this didn't change the way you see me, I'm not always like that i was just..I was angry I'm sorry."

I nod hugging him.

Daniel: "Thank you for sending your brother to check up on me I almost shot myself I wasn't thinking straight."

Me: "I'm so sorry."

We hear a knock on the door, he gets up but stops on his tracks before he can get to the door I look where he is staring and it's Thobeka with a man wearing all black he seems buff like those bodyguards we always see next to famous people I slowly get up and stand next to him brushing his back. He opens the door and we all go sit down I am holding his hand. His eyes are different as he stares at his "mother" they are glassy and full of tears if he could blink they would just fall.

Thobeka: "I came to make one thing clear."

Daniel nods like a little toddler.

Thobeka: "I have three kids, one boy and two girls I don't know what hell hole you're coming from but I would like you to crawl back in it, I AM NOT YOUR MOTHER so stop bothering me.

She chuckles.

Thobeka: "Or what? You need money? How much do you need so you can fuck off!"

Daniel looks down.

Me: "Why are you doing this?"

Thobeka: "Doing what?"

Me: "He is not asking for much just your time."

Thobeka: "I don't have time for this shit and he is not my son."

She get up.

Thobeka: "I hope I made myself clear, right?"

Daniel nods still looking down.

Thobeka: "Good."

She walks out followed by the buff guy. Daniel slowly get up and walk away. I go check on him and find the room locked I knock.

Me: "Danny please open the door."

Nothing. I keep knocking until I get tired so I sit next to the door, on the floor leaning on the wall.

After an hour or so I hear key turning then the door opens, he steps out and look at me. He gives me his hand pulling me up, his eyes are red.

Daniel: "I'm not a good company today I think it's better you go."

I shake my head.

Me: " I will stay I'm not a good company as well."

He smiles a little.

Daniel: "So what are we gonna do?"

Me: "I want to eat you, kiss you and cuddle you."

He laughs.

Daniel: "Eat me?"

Me: "Yep for breakfast."

He lifts me up laughing out loud.

Daniel: "Come let me get you food before you eat me ."

He warms up some pizza I think he ordered this morning. We eat then go to bed. I can tell he's not ok but he's trying to act fine.

Daniel: "Tomorrow we're leaving."

I nod.

Daniel: "You gonna miss me?"

I chuckle.

Me: "No."

He tickles me I laugh till tears run down.

Me: "Danny stop!"

I am almost out of breath, he stops then look at me smiling.

Daniel: "Should have approached you sooner,I would have been your first boyfriend."

I laugh.

Me: "Not possible, I already had a boyfriend at 14."

He chuckles.

Daniel: "I'm sure you didn't even kiss just accompanying each other home."

Me: "Well...."

He nods laughing he's such a teddy bear, looks tough but he's soft on the inside.

Daniel: "So she brought a bodyguard? What am I? A common criminal that kidnaps people for a living?"

He says with a chuckle this hurts him and it will take some time to get over it.

Me: "That woman is dramatic I think you're better off without her."

He kiss my forehead and I sleep on his chest.

In the morning I wake up and help him pack then force him to clean with me shifting the furniture back to its place, they are leaving later today.

Daniel: "I want you to have this."

He says giving me the house keys.

Daniel: "You can come in anytime and check on things, take it like it's your second home."

I nod.

Me: "I will miss you."

Daniel: "I will miss you too."

We kiss then continue cleaning, he is not initiating sex which is irritating because I'm ready to give it up but I guess he's not ready to take it.

Later I use his car to drive him to the airport I meet Nkosi and his family.

We hug.

Nkosi: "We didn't see you much these days."

I look down smiling.

Nkosi: "And your father is complaining and already wants to meet this "boy".

I chuckle.

Me: "He's so dramatic."

He hugs and kiss my cheek.

Nkosi: "We will come back real soon when my wife finishes her exams."

I nod as they walk away leaving me with Dan.

Me: "Uhm....I guess this is it. "

My eyes become glassy I look away but he moves my head and look at me.

Daniel: "Don't cry baby, we will make this work ok."

I nod.

Daniel: "Bye."

Me: "Bye."

He perks my lips and walk away, I go back to his car and drive back to his place, I leave the car in the garage then go home.

*

NKOSIYABO

*

We are back in Cape Town and it's peaceful as ever, Tino's trial is starting soon and I will be testifying against him and my lawyer did say things are looking good because they found evidence of the money he deposited to the hitmen and that helps with my case. My wife....oh man what a beautiful human being she is I love her, her tummy is growing but today she's not home she

went to attend her classes so at home it's just me, Uuka and Daniel who looks deep in thoughts, he hasn't been himself ever since we came back maybe it has to do with what happened at his house when we were in Durban i'm not sure what it was all about but i know it was bad.

Me: "Hey."

He looks at me.

Me: "Are you ok man? your phone is ringing."

He takes his phone and answer walking away, whatever happened to him hurt him pretty bad and it still does.

He comes back after a while and sit down.

Me: "You wanna talk about it?"

He shakes his head.

Daniel: "Talking about it makes me sad and vulnerable."

He says chuckling.

Me: "I don't know what you're going through but trust me it will be ok."

He shakes his head.

Daniel: "I don't think so man."

He takes Uuka and get up they are so close.

Daniel: "Let's go play some ball."

They walk out just when my wife walks in, she takes Uuka and play with him a little then he runs out.

She sits next to me taking off her shoes.

Me: "How was your day baby?"

Thabsie: "It was good."

Me: "Are you hungry?"

Thabsie: "No I ate hotdogs."

I nod.

Me: "uhm.. Helen cooked."

She stares at me, Helen is our house helper.

Me: "Uhm baby I asked her to because I knew you will come back tired."

She really doesn't like anyone in her kitchen it's amazing how she only wants me to eat food cooked by her.

I pick her up taking her to our room.

Me: "So you never told me when is the next check up?"

Thabsie: "Next month."

I nod.

Me: "So when are we finding out their gender?"

Thabsie: "I was hoping we wait for them to be born baby, it will be a nice surprise."

Me: "Ok that's fine."

I help her take off her clothes then she goes to the bathroom.

I find out my new team is playing in two weeks and I'm on the line up I'm happy to be going back to making more money for my family I don't want them to lack anything.

My phone rings and I stare at it as I see Esethu's name on the screen.

Me: "MaGumede."

Esethu: "How are you?"

Me: "I'm good you?"

Esethu: "Grandpa is here."

She is so cold.

I hear some shuffling.

Ntsika: "Nkosiyabo."

Me: "Yebo."

Ntsika: "You were right son, things are looking good ever since the business is under your name, I see we've already made R50 000 plus, I know we used to make triple that money monthly but this is a good start. Things are looking good."

Me: "That's good."

Ntsika: "Thank you for this Phakathwayo."

Esethu: "I don't understand why you're prasing him we're the ones doing all the work here!"

I hear her shout in the background I just chuckle.

Ntsika: "Thank you."

Me: "Where's dad?"

Ntsika: "Right here.."

Manqoba: "Son."

Me: "You're good?"

Manqoba: "I'm good."

Me: "How are things between you and mom?"

Manqoba: "We're good son everything is great."

Me: "Ok that's good."

The whole week I am pushing myself in training I want to excel in these coming games we have they paid a lot of money for me and it's only fair I do my best.

I just got home I find Daniel with Uuka and he is putting a watch in his wrist. I sit down and he jumps on me showing it to me.

Me: "What is this?"

Daniel: "It's a watch but it has a tracker on it, we are being careful I got one for your wife as well and it's water resistant so they don't have to take it off every time."

Me: "Uhm..you think there is a threat?"

He nods.

Daniel: "Tino might be in jail but he still have money and connections he can still be a pain in the ass so I am being cautious."

I nod.

Me: "I get it, thank you."

He nods, he looks tired like he hasn't slept for days.

Me: "Hey why don't you go and rest a bit since I'm around."

Daniel: "Uhm...no I'm good I take my job very seriously Nkosi."

He snaps a bit I stare at him.

Me: "Whatever this is you are going through you are letting it have a huge hold on you and that is not good, you can be bigger than your situation."

He gets up walking away I take Uuka for his early bath, feed him then let him rest.

I walk out and find Daniel smoking one cigarette after the other and his phone keeps ringing but he's not answering it.

He takes out the third cigarette and light it I shake my head and answer my ringing phone it's my sister.

Me: "Baby."

Sisekelo: "Nkosi are you good?"

Me: "Yeah, you?"

Sisekelo: "I'm fine."

Silence.

Me: "Uhm..."

She is still silent.

Me: "Talk to me."

I am sure wherever she is she is biting her nails with tears in her eyes that's how well I know her.

Sisekelo: "I..I have been trying to call Daniel he's not answering."

Her voice is shaky, I look at Daniel he is just staring into space not smoking any more but still holding that cigarette.

Sisekelo: "I think I should just move on, this won't work.. I'm not doing this."

She drops the call.

Me: "That was my sister."

He looks at me then nod a little.

Me: "You're going to lose her, she will move on."

I walk away calling Isi comforting her with words because she is now crying.

I am a very busy man I just played the first game but already training for the next one in a coming week, I can't rest I am at the field Coach is briefing us about the strategy and how he wants to switch our positions to see our strength and I'm good with that since I can be anything except for a goalkeeper.

I take my bag and my phone on my locker and check the time but see missed calls from my wife I call her but she is not answering.

I drive home and find her cooking.

Me: "Hey."

I kiss her lips.

Me: "Saw your calls did you need something."

She look at me for a while then go back to chopping.

Me: "What's wrong?"

Thabsie: "You forgot."

She says in a low tone, she sounds disappointed.

Me: "Forgot what baby?"

Thabsie: "The doctor's appointment, you said you gonna make time today but I waited like a full and ended up going alone."

I look down in shame, how can I forget I promised her we will go together since last time she went alone.

Thabsie: "I...you still don't want our..."

She wipe her tears.

Thabsie: "You still don't want more kids."

Me: "Babe.."

Thabsie: "It's fine I will do this alone."

She takes off the apron and throw it on the floor then walk away.

I switch off the stove and follow her and find her sitting in bed. I sit next to her.

Me: "I'm so sorry, I forgot it was a busy day today and Coach was there with a brief..."

Thabsie: "It's fine."

She says cutting me off, she doesn't believe me.
She brush her tummy then more tears roll down.

Thabsie: "They only picked up one heartbeat but
the second baby is still there just...no heartbeat."

I quickly put my hand over her hand.

Me: "What!"

She get up walking into the bathroom leaving me
stunned, No. I knock on the bathroom and open
finding her sitting on the closed toilet seat crying. I
kneel in front of her.

Thabsie: "I'm scared and I feel alone in this."

Me: "You're not alone trust me...I'm so sorry I
wasn't there."

I take her hand.

Me: "Let's go back to a doctor please."

She nods, I wipe her tears then Daniel drives us to
the doctor.

She does a scan moving the wand for a while.

Doctor: "Still one heartbeat."

My heart is beating out of my chest.

Me: "Uhm...can I...can I do it."

She nods and move away a little I take the wand and move it around Thabsie's tummy a loud sound cause the doctor to step closer staring at the screen.

Doctor: "Wow there's the second one."

Me: "Really?"

She nods smiling I look at my wife.

Me: "Our babies are okay."

I wipe the gel and pull her up hugging her.

Doctor: "I guess it was waiting for daddy to show up."

I look down in shame, what kind of father forgets about his baby's doctor's appointments?

I look at Thabsie.

Me: "It won't happen again I'm sorry baby."

She nods. This is a wake up call, I should always be available for my wife and kids before something bad happens to them.

NKOSIYABO

&

ISISEKELO

Born With A Purpose

*

CHAPTER 33

*

ISISEKELO

*

I'm home but in my room I'm stressed out Daniel hasn't been answering my calls for two days now I even called my brother thinking maybe he will convince him to answer but nothing.

I take my phone and try calling him again but it rings and go straight to voicemail I sigh and get out of bed, life has to go on.

I bath then go join my father who is sitting outside busy on his phone.

Me: "Morning dad."

He smiles kissing my cheek.

Manqoba: "You've been scarce huh..what have you been up to?"

Me: "Nothing much...I get bored just sitting around and Esethu made it clear that I won't get a job at Lukhele Properties."

Manqoba: "You wanted to work there?"

Me: "I wanted to help out but i'm over it now I don't want to anymore."

Manqoba: "Esethu needs to know that LP is a family business not her company."

Me: "It's fine dad."

He nods and smile looking at his phone then show me pictures of some resorts in Mpumalanga.

Manqoba: "What do you think about this place?"

Me: "Its beautiful..wow."

Manqoba: "Nkosiyabo gave me money to take your mother away for a vacation to "rekindle our love."

I smile at him.

Me: "That's sweet dad."

He nods.

Me: "I know I'm the reason you and mom drifted apart, I'm so sorry dad."

Manqoba: "All is forgiven Isisekelo, we are all moving forward now ok...I love you."

I smile.

Me: "I love you too dad."

Manqoba: "So who is the boy?"

I laugh.

Me: "There is no boy dad."

Manqoba: "Really?"

I just get up walking away leaving him shouting my name.

I get in my room and try once again to call Danny but still nothing so I opt for a text "I get it but I just

wished you were man enough to tell me you don't want me not just ignore me."

I sleep in bed, I wake up to my phone ringing I fell asleep.

Me: "Mmm."

"Hi."

I sit up wiping my face.

Me: "Daniel."

Daniel: "Uhhh..I am going through a lot right now Isi and also I am working so.."

Me: "It's fine."

Daniel: "Isi..."

Me: "I understand really."

I drop the call and sleep, it rings again its him.

Me: "What do you want from me?"

Daniel: "Look, I'm sorry."

Me: "If we were normal we would be in our "honeymoon phase" right now but no I am busy begging you to give me time. I can't do this I'm sorry."

Daniel: "Baby.."

Me: "I will find someone who will appreciate me and make time for me."

Daniel: "Come on.."

I drop the call and call the guys I used to hang out with I ditched them when I married Quinton but they are okay with going out with me.

I find them already ordering drinks I join them and we have a lot of fun we are living it up like old times, we used to get wild! I go live which I haven't done for a while because I stayed away from social media, most people are happy i'm back.

My phone rings and Danny's name flashes on my screen I go to the restroom to answer Because there is less noise in there.

Me: "Hello."

Daniel: "Are you safe there? Craig is on his way to take you back home right now!"

Me: "What?"

Daniel: "I saw your live videos Isisekelo! You have to go home."

Me: "You can't tell me what to do!"

I drop the call and walk out, someone grabs my arm I turn and it's Craig I'm bored already. He drags me out and push me into the car and drive away.

Me: "You didn't have to grab on me like that."

He chuckles.

Craig: "I was ordered by the bosses, both Nkosi and Dan."

I look away.

He takes me to my room like I can't walk. I stand by the door.

Me: "You can go now I'm fine."

He nods then stares at me.

Craig: "So..you're with Dan huh?"

Me: "No."

He chuckles.

Craig: "What? He doesn't show commitment to you as well? That's why his relationships don't last man except the one with his suger mama."

I squint my eyes.

Me: "Are you badmouthing your friend right now?"

Craig: "No..I'm just telling you the truth, she will come back one day and he always takes her back."

I look down.

Craig: "Save yourself from the heartache baby, he never commits to anyone but Nandi, he just uses girls to pass time you don't wanna be that girl."

I feel tears filling my eyes.

Craig: "Get out while you still can."

He step back.

Craig: "Goodnight."

He turns and walk away leaving me with tears flowing down my cheeks so this Daniel guy wanted to use me!

I get in bed and cry myself to sleep.

In the morning I wake up to a banging headache my eyes are painful and the phone keeps ringing.

Me: "What!"

Daniel: "Baby."

Me: "Oh fuck you! Don't call me that."

Daniel: "I..."

Me: "Craig told me everything Daniel! That is why you're failing to even answer my calls because you're waiting for your Nandi to come back you're just using me!"

He chuckles in disbelief.

Daniel: "He said what!"

Me: "It's over I won't be one of your flings."

He keeps quiet and that is irritating the hell out of me tears burn my eyes if he was close I would have slapped him so hard.

Me: "No wonder your mother ..."

Daniel: "Don't go there! You hear me don't fucken go there Isisekelo or I will never speak to you again!"

I bite my bottom lip, I shouldn't even think about talking about his mom I know how sensitive that is to him.

Daniel: "If you gonna keep using my situation like that then you might as well fuck off and fuck Craig since you are busy discussing me with him!"

Me: "Why can't you just talk to me?"

Daniel: "You know everything mos Craig told you everything what's more you want to know!?"

Me: "You lied.."

I rub my eyes I don't want to cry.

Me: "You lied about having feelings for me and I hate that I have started developing feelings for you! You don't know how to love!"

Daniel: "And you think you do? With your fake marriage you think you actually know how to love!?"

Me: "I hate you!"

Daniel: "I don't care!"

We are screaming at each other but tears haven't stopped falling from my cheeks I am shaking in anger.

I toss the phone next to me and cover my eyes I want to scream loud to let out the lump in my throat.

The whole week ends with me miserable, Daniel and I haven't talked ever since our argument I only call my brother and I don't even ask about Daniel.

I hear noise outside I wear my gown and walk out I find Dad and every one trying to break a fight between Craig and Daniel, Nkosiyabo is here as well holding Uuka I didn't even know they were coming.

Dad finally manages to hold Craig pushing him inside the house leaving Daniel fuming, he is sweating.

I just walk inside the house and find Thabsie there staring at a bruised Craig in horror. I hug her and pull her to their room.

Me: "Hey."

She smiles a little I close my eyes then open them again.

Thabsie: "Are you okay?"

I nod smiling.

Me: "I just feel some strong heartbeat in there I could literally hear it it's amazing."

She looks at me confused.

Thabsie: "What do you mean?"

Me: "Uhm it's the first time it happens I don't understand it as well but I can feel your baby's heartbeat."

She brushes her tummy then look at me worried.

Thabsie: "You can feel only one?"

I nod, she slowly sits down.

Thabsie: "But why do you only feel one? I am carrying twins."

Nkosi: "Because I can feel the other one."

I smile hugging him.

Me: "You didn't tell me they are two, congratulations."

He smile looking at his wife, you can tell just the way he looks at her how much he adores her it's beautiful.

He looks at me.

Nkosi: "Your boyfriends want to kill each other and you're here gossiping?"

I chuckle.

Me: "Boyfriends?"

Nkosi: "Yes Daniel is angry that Craig want to hit him with a brick by telling you all about his past."

Me: "That's crazy they are like brothers or so I thought."

He shrug his shoulders.

Nkosi: "That's why he is so angry that his brother wants "his woman"."

I ignore him and brush Thabsie's tummy I feel goosebumps all over my body I love the feeling it's intense.

Me: "Why do I feel such a strong connection here?"

Nkosi: "Because you and I are one and these babies are a part of us."

I smile.

Me: "Thank you so much for these precious gifts."

She smiles.

I walk out and find Daniel sitting in front of my door I just look at him, he looks fine like he wasn't fighting a minute ago.

Daniel: "I need my keys."

I nod and wait for him to move out of the way. I walk in and take his keys when I turn I collide with his chest I slowly look up at him, he is staring at me I take his hand and give him his keys.

Me: "You can go now."

He walks out I sigh sitting in bed, I was expecting him to hug and kiss me but I guess he really doesn't know how to love or he just doesn't love me.

I stay at home the whole day thinking about him then decide to go to his house.

I knock on his door he opens the door and go back to sitting on the couch.

Me: "Hi."

He nods.

Me: "Tell me where I stand with you Dan..I want to know because when you left here we were fine you told me we will make it work."

He just stares at the TV not answering I slowly turn to walk out then go back home.

Nkosi walks in my room and sit next to me.

Nkosi: "If he doesn't make you happy leave him, I don't want you to be like this because I feel it as well."

I nod looking down.

Me: "I guess I will never find someone who looks at me like the way you look at Thabsile."

I look at him smiling.

Me: "I'm happy you found a love of your life brother."

I hug him then he wipes my tears.

Nkosi: "It's the first time you feel this way for a guy so I will tell you that if there is a chance that you can still fix things then don't just give up because that will hurt more."

I nod.

Nkosi: "You'll be okay?"

Me: "Yes."

He kiss my forehead and walk out. I get in bed thinking that maybe I should try one last time.

In the morning I take a shower wear my short white dress and black heels then take my bag walking out. I find dad going crazy outside, there is a brand new car, it's one of those big cars. He keeps hugging Nkosi.

Me: "What's happening?"

Dad is in disbelief.

Manqoba: "Nkosiyabo bought me a whole fucken car! A Range Rover! What!"

I smile hugging my brother.

Manqoba: "I..I don't know what to say!"

Nkosi: "I know we've had our ups and lows dad mostly lows but you're still my dad and I love you..you showed me incredible support when Thabsie and I lost our child, you were there for us so this is a thank you gift."

Manqoba: "I don't deserve this boy..I was a jerk all these years."

Nkosi shakes his head.

Nkosi: "We don't dwell on the past dad."

I hug both Nkosi and dad as they are getting emotional.

I walk back to my room to get my phone and find Esethu standing there with a smirk on her face.

Esethu: "Brother is making moves and you..not so much."

I stare at her.

Esethu: "Funny you can't even buy a sweet for your dad, Nkosi is showing off huh?"

She laughs really hard.

Esethu: "So you're what? A dumb twin, what happened to a competitive Isi? That would do

anything to outshine Nkosiyabo because right now he is proving a point that he has always been better than you."

I look down.

Nkosi: "Don't listen to her."

He says behind me.

Esethu: "But deep down she knows its true and you as well."

Nkosi looks at me and take my hand.

Nkosi: "We've come a long way, don't turn back now."

Esethu: "She is just a disappointment to her parents, the only thing she was good at doing was to try to kill them that's it."

Nkosi: "What's wrong with you Sethu?"

Esethu: "You Nkosi! You are what's wrong everything was handed to you from since we were young! And now they handed you LP, siphelzele wena la emhlabeni.(We're accompanying you here on earth)

She looks at me.

Esethu: "I thought you will stop this, I had all my trust in you but I guess you also like being beneath your own twin brother."

I just walk in my room and close the door I'm not leaving anymore.

The door slowly open, Nkosi walk in and close the door behind him.

Nkosi: "Uhm..I will talk to dad maybe I can take back the car and.."

I shake my head.

Me: "I'm genuinely happy Nkosi for what you did for our dad."

Nkosi: "I didn't do it to make anyone uncomfortably believe me."

Me: "I know Nkosi, I know you better than everyone you don't do anything out of spite, I know."

He nods.

Nkosi: "I'm sorry."

Me: "Don't be, I'm proud of you. Esethu said some pretty hurtful thing but I know my twin brother

more than her so don't worry I won't take it to heart."

He nods.

Nkosi: "So we won't fight ever again?"

I smile.

Me: "We won't, we need to be good example for when the twins are born, they should look up to us and if we fight there is nothing to look up for."

He opens his arms I smile hugging him.

Me: "I love you."

Nkosi: "I love you too, you look pretty by the way."

Me: "Thank you."

Nkosi: "I can drop you off."

He says winking I chuckle.

Me: "Don't be forward."

He drops me off at Daniel's house I find the door opened and there is slow music playing he is in the kitchen chopping something.

Me: "Morning."

Daniel: "Hi."

I sigh, he is still cold.

Me: "Is there a chance that we can still be together or I should just leave and forget about you?"

He look down for a while then look at me.

Daniel: "You were right Isi, I don't know how to love."

Me: "And you were right I don't know how to love either."

I stand in front of him.

Me: "So how about we try together?"

He nods a little

Me: "And you won't ghost me again?"

He just hold my waist lifting me up and kiss me.

Daniel: "I'm sorry."

I nod. We hear a knock on the door he put me down and go open and there she is a "sugar mama" thee beautiful Nandi is standing there pretty as hell looking around then her eyes stops at me she let out a giggle.

Daniel: "What are you doing here?"

Nandi: "Craig called and told me how much you have been missing me lately and looking at the situation here I understand why, she is just a baby she can't handle you and your appetite or should I say cravings."

She says with a smug on her face.

Daniel: "Get out of my house Nandi."

She giggles, she is old but man she looks really good, she smells even great. She step closer to Daniel and move her manicured hands down his chest I can see him holding his breath they have their moment of eye contact I just take my bag and walk to the door I feel a hand holding my arm.

Daniel: "Baby."

I turn to look at him.

Me: "Do you even want me here or I'm just acting desperate."

My voice comes out low and shaky.

Daniel: "I want you here."

Nandi burst in laughter I look at her.

Nandi: "I groomed you from since you were 16 years old to be what I want, you will hurt that baby."

She cat walk out.

Me: "What does she mean?"

Daniel: "I..let's let it go she won't ever come here again I promise."

I nod and we go to the kitchen, there is awkward silence we are just making breakfast quietly.

We eat then sit on a couch watching TV.

Me: "Uhm..so are we ever going to take this to the next level?"

He looks at me.

Me: "Are we ever going to have sex?"

He looks at me.

Daniel: "It's too soon baby we are still trying to build this..right?"

Me: "Are you afraid of something?"

Daniel: "Something like what?"

Me: "What Nandi said? That you gonna hurt me?"

He chuckles shaking his head.

Daniel: "You take everything other people say."

Me: "Yes because you are not telling me anything!"

I shout at him, he frustrates me.

Daniel: "What is it you want to know!?"

He shouts back.

Me: "What did she mean when she said she groomed you! That you will hurt me?"

Daniel: "Let it go Sisekelo! Let it go!"

I sigh shaking my head, I don't know if I can do this. My phone rings it's Nkosiyabo.

Me: "Baby."

Nkosi: "I am getting messages, someone is threatening to take away what I love most in my life."

You can tell he is panicking.

Me: "I'm coming now."

I grab my bag.

Daniel: "What is it?"

I ignore him rushing out.

I get home and find him losing it in my room, he is moving around the room.

Me: "Nkosi."

He pulls me to a hug then show me a message.

Me: "Who do you think this is?"

Nkosi: "I don't know Isi, Tino is in jail and Dan told me Quinton is still kept prisoner."

Me: "Maybe he has access to a phone he still have money."

He rubs his eyes.

Nkosi: "I..I had some sort of a vision where my kids were crying, Uuka was crying for his mother."

I hold his hand.

Me: "We will fight whoever it is, together ok."

He nods, I can tell how scared he is but I will fight whoever dares to hurt him.

NKOSIYABO

&

ISISEKELO

Born With A Purpose

*

CHAPTER 33

*

3 Months later

My wife is 5 months and three weeks pregnant she is always tired but still goes to campus, now that's one thing she doesn't want to miss and I'm okay with that she gets everything she wants I'm happy to give it to her. Well with Isi and Daniel they decided to call it quits three months ago when we were home, she came home crying telling me that it's over and it has been like that ever since that day not a day have they contacted each other so she is still pretty much single but has been misbehaving with excessive drinking in clubs. Craig, they made up with Daniel he apologised.

Daniel and I have grown close we are really good friends and they are still staying with us we are like brothers I look out for him and he looks out for me, he loves my son like his own so we are great friends. Thula still does a great job protecting my wife and Dan does amazing in looking after my son.

Tino was convicted two weeks ago but it's just 9 months because his lawyer was good talking about being a "first time offender" and how he has been giving back to the community a whole lot of crap.

We are sitting outside with Daniel having a beer, he is too quiet.

Me: "Are you okay?"

He nods a little then give me his phone. I look at Isi's profile picture, she is holding red roses and there is a guy standing next to him they are smiling at each other. I chuckle looking at him.

Me: "Does it bother you that she might be with someone else?"

Daniel: "No but I'm worried because we don't know the guy, if he's genuine or just another Quinton."

Me: "Is that all you're worried about?"

Daniel: "I thought we're friends but you didn't tell me your sister has a boyfriend."

I chuckle.

Me: "I didn't know anything about this and even if I did I wasn't gonna tell you because it's really not your business after hurting her feelings."

Daniel: "I was not okay and she knew it!"

Me: "Then why did you try something with her in the first place!"

He looks down.

Me: "We might be good friends but my sister is no playground. I was rooting for you but after what you did I don't want you anywhere near her again."

Daniel: "That's not your call to make, you might be my boss but you don't get to tell me what to do about my personal business."

Me: "My sister is my business."

We are staring at each other, he clicks his tongue getting up before he can walk in we see Thula half running towards up with a hand on his shoulder we can see blood dropping, we run to him.

Me: "What happened? Where is Thabsile?"

She went to campus with her car and Thula is supposed to be following her so I don't understand how he is here and my wife isn't I don't get it, she usually gets here first then Thula follows shortly.

He is breathing heavily.

Me: "Where is my wife?"

Thula: "I was hijacked as I was following her to the mall, maybe she will be here soon."

Daniel: "Hijacked?"

I quickly take out my phone trying to call her but it goes straight to voicemail my heart beats out of my chest.

Daniel: Let me check the tracker."

He runs inside leaving me trying to call. Thula is sitting down groaning in pain.

Daniel rush out putting his guns on his waist.

Daniel: "The tracker on her watch is not far from here but it's not moving."

We go to his car and he drives out.

Me: "That's her car."

We stop on the side, all her doors are opened and there is a watch and a phone.

Me: "No.."

This is in the middle of nowhere I know she didn't drive here, she never use this route.

Me: "No..no no!"

Daniel call the cops and they arrive, I'm losing my mind I don't know what to think.

Daniel: "Let's go home maybe she escaped."

He drives home I rush to my son's room and find him with our nanny I take him and go to the lounge Daniel is making calls shooting orders as

he should because I hired his company to keep my family safe.

My phone rings it's Isi.

Me: "Isi."

Sisekelo: "Nkosi..the baby is in distress I feel it, what's happening?"

I try to open my mouth but words won't come out.

Sisekelo: "Nkosiyabo is Thabsie okay?"

I shake my head.

Sisekelo: "Nkosi!"

I drop the call tossing the phone next to me. I am thinking about how scared she is, how she might even lose our babies.

The whole day the cops and Daniel's guys are flew in to Cape Town to search for my wife.

In the morning I am still sitting on the couch I didn't sleep a wink still no sign of Thabsie. Daniel walk in, they didn't sleep as well some were camping at the airport to keep an eye put there and I had to stay home to make sure my son is safe I can't lose him too.

Me: "Still nothing?"

He shakes his head and walk away, he comes back after a while just then Isi walks in with her two bags, she is standing there in her shorts ad white shirt looking really beautiful, i slowly get up and walk up to her we hug for some time.

Me: "I can't feel anything..I don't know if..if.."

Sisekelo: "It's okay.."

Me: "Can you still feel the baby?"

She sighs and sit down shaking her head.

Me: "So maybe...maybe she got too scared and lost them."

Sisekelo: "Nkosi don't say that! They are okay, we just have to find them."

Someone clears their throat we both look up and it's Daniel standing awkwardly in front of us.

Daniel: "Uhm hi."

Sisekelo: "Hi."

She says dismissively.

Daniel: "uh Nkosi looks like she didn't even get to the mall but was on her way there."

Me: "So we don't have any leads."

He nods a little.

Sisekelo: "Bunch of incompetent people! You don't relax on the job Daniel! Your guys are very relaxed I've seen it at home they don't take their jobs seriously."

Daniel: "Yes because they have to fetch your drunk behind in clubs every fucken day!"

Sisekelo: "You and Thula fetch me as well I guess, is that why you lost Thabsile?"

They are arguing and it's giving me a headache.

Me: "Stop! Just stop with your childish arguments my wife is out there for fucks sake! Can we focus on finding her please!"

They are looking down.

Me: "Isi can you stay with Kumkani I have to go talk to Tino."

She nods.

Sisekelo: "I will stay with him."

I nod and walk out. I drive to prison and ask to see him.

He walks in with handcuffs and sit down he looks good for someone who is locked up.

Tino: "What do you want?"

Me: "My wife is missing so I'm here to ask you to please tell your guys to bring her back home I will do anything please."

He chuckles.

Tino: "Who did you make angry this time? Another one who was courting a beautiful Thabsie?"

He says with a smirk on his face.

Me: "Please man."

Tino: "I have nothing to do with your wife's disappearance if I wanted to hurt something I would hurt you not her."

I can tell that he is telling the truth.

Tino: "I hope you find her."

He says getting up then they take him away.

I huff getting up and walk back to my car, my eyes are full of tears I don't know what to do. I go to a radio station and order a hundred thousand reward for anyone who have information on where my wife could be.

Two weeks pass I even missed a game, how can I play when I don't know where my wife is we can't even feel the twins anymore. My family is here, mom, dad and granny even Ntsika came. My son is restless he keeps calling his mom everyday.

It's another day I want to end my life I open my drawer and take out the gun I stare at it with tears in my eyes.

Me: "I don't know how to live without you Thabsie..boGumede can you show me where your Queen is..please."

We tried consulting but RichardJunior told us something is blocking him from seeing where Thabsile is, he can't even tell if she's alive or not something was used to block everyone from ever finding my wife.

I put down the gun and go call everyone to the lounge and stand in the middle.

Me: "I want you all to leave my house today."

Sisekelo: "Nkosi."

Me: "Please..I want to be alone."

Ziyanda: "But we're here to support you."

Me: "That support isn't bringing my wife back so please just leave."

I even wonder how they are able to hear me because my voice is so low I hardly can even hear myself talk.

Me: "Go pack your bags and go on with your lives."

I go back to my room and take our wedding photo.

Me: "I failed you so many times and this time it's worse baby...I am failing you and our unborn kids you wanted so bad I'm so sorry."

I sit down wiping my tears.

Me: "I'm worried, I don't know if you ate anything if they are not hurting you."

My hands are shaking.

Me: "I'm praying for a miracle I wanted someone to show me something! Anything that will lead me to where you are even if...even if you're no more I just want to..to at least bury you."

I let go of the photo and the frame shatters into pieces.

I go on my knees trying to put it back together I don't know how.

Manqoba: "Nkosiyabo."

He kneels in front of me.

Manqoba: "Stop you're hurting yourself."

Me: "She will be angry to see that I broke her frame, I want to put it back together I have to fix it."

Manqoba: "You can't fix broken glasses Nkosi stop."

Me: "I want to do it!"

I shout at him.

Me: "She will be angry."

Manqoba: "Ok look we will buy another one, that looks exactly like this."

I smile shaking my head.

Me: "She will see it, she notice everything."

He nods.

Manqoba: "Then we will explain to her that it fell by mistake."

I nod.

Me: "Ok let me go buy it now."

Manqoba: "Uhm..you want me to come with you?"

Me: "Yes."

I go to the bathroom to wash my face then walk out I find him cleaning up the pieces then we leave. I try to find the exact frame then go back home I put the picture where it was.

*

ISISEKELO

*

I am watching my brother slowly losing his mind and it's killing me I don't know how to help him.

Yesterday he was banging all the doors looking for his wedding ring saying it fell but it was right on his finger, I tried telling him it's there but he wanted to hit me so I let him be I don't know when he realised that it was on his finger all along.

Dad walks in and sit in front of me his eyes are bloodshot red.

Me: "How is he?"

He shakes his head.

Manqoba: "He is not okay, I took his gun I found him loading it."

I look down.

Me: "What are we going to do dad? We tried everything but it's like she disappeared into thin air, we've raised the reward money but still nothing."

He walks in wearing only his pants no shirt and barefoot he is looking around with a frown on his face.

Me: "Nkosi."

He doesn't look my way looks like he is looking for something.

Nkosi: "Thabsile!"

He shouts.

Nkosi: "Baby where are you?"

He is looking in all the rooms then stops in the middle of the lounge again then stares at me and smile.

Nkosi: "Sis you're here?"

I nod.

Nkosi: "When did you get here Thabsie and I were just talking about you an hour ago."

I look at dad he just look down. He walks away without waiting for an answer.

Me: "Maybe we should go back home with him, at the palace maybe he will connect with himself there."

Manqoba: "If he will agree."

I go take a walk at the beach just to get a clear mind, this is a lot to take in.

I see Daniel walking towards me.

Daniel: "Hi."

I nod and continue to take a walk.

I made it a point to just stay out of his way ever since I came here. We didn't work out I told him that it's not working and he agreed so we called it quits.

He is walking besides me and i'm getting irritated but i'm too tired to tell him off.

Daniel: "I can't help but feel like this is my fault I should have been extra careful."

I don't say anything. He hold my hand I stop walking and look at it.

Daniel: "Are you okay?"

I nod. He shakes his head.

Daniel: "You're not."

Me: "You want me to cry on your chest and let it all out? I won't do that I don't know you like that."

He nods and let go of my hand. We walk in complete silence until he clears his throat.

Daniel: "I'm sorry."

Me: "For what?"

Daniel: "The way we ended I know I was selfish I pulled you in only to push you away again it was not fair."

Me: "It's fine I moved on."

Daniel: "I was afraid to hurt you."

I sit down on the sand and water reach my feet he sit next to me.

Daniel: "Uhm..I was sixteen when I..when she started having sex with me."

I look at him but he has his eyes squinted looking at the sea.

Daniel: "She was working at the orphanage as a cleaner so some day she came in the bathroom while I was bathing."

He chuckles.

Daniel: "I was naked my guy dangling like that I was too shocked to hide anything, she had this shock on her face then closed the door instead of walking out."

I am keeping my eyes on him.

Daniel: "She asked how old I am and I told her then she told me she will pick me up later and she did saying she is taking me out for fresh air but she took me to a flat and made me watch porn not your normal porn but brutal porn, aggressive bondage sex. And I could feel my dick growing bigger we didn't do anything though, it was even my first time watching porn. So everyday she would fetch me after school and make me watch those porn videos then one day she started touching herself and got naked in front of me she would tell me what to do where to touch."

He looks at me a little.

Daniel: "I only knew rough aggressive sex so I only gave her exactly that, I would tie her up and do whatever I want with her like in those videos, she allowed it, she taught me."

I am staring at him in shock.

Daniel: "So when I found out you're still a virgin I couldn't because I don't know how to have those

slow passionate sex, I don't have sex with immatures or virgins."

Me: "So that's the reason why Craig said you keep going back?"

Daniel: "I was with a girl once she was young and when I had sex with her it started off great then I went hard I think I lost control because she was crying and had bruises all over her body I even thought she was gonna go open a case of rape I never saw her again so I didn't want that with you."

Me: "Why didn't you tell me then?"

Daniel: "I was going through things Isi, my mother rejecting me over and over again I was gonna be worse to you I was gonna be too aggressive and rough because you kept pushing so I had to let you go."

I nod.

Me: "So you don't think you have it in you to be passionate?"

He shakes his head.

Daniel: "Like I said, rough and aggressive sex is what I know, what I enjoy nothing else."

I nod.

Me: "Ok, I'm going back to check on my brother."

He get up first then give me his hand. We walk back together. I find dad holding Nkosi on the floor I run to them.

Me: "What happened baba?"

Manqoba: "I don't know he was just staring in one direction then he collapsed."

Me: "Nkosi."

He slowly opens his eyes and hold my hand tight.

Nkosi: "Please...please help me...help me find my wife."

I nod.

Nkosi: "Please.."

He slowly close his eyes again dad takes him to his room. I feel a hand pulling me up I hold him tight crying.

Daniel: "It's ok."

He takes me to my room I get in bed closing my eyes I don't know how to help him there was even an amber alert still nothing on Thabsile's whereabouts.

I wake up later the door opens it's Daniel with a tray.

Daniel: "Hey I warmed up your dinner, we already ate."

I nod then go to the bathroom to wash my face and brush my teeth. I go back and find him still sitting in bed. I eat a little then put away the plate.

Daniel: "I hate seeing him like that you know, he is a good guy and have been a very supportive friend to me the past few months."

I pull my knees up holding them. I feel his hand on my cheek.

Daniel: "You have to be strong for him, he always say you and him are one so this part of him have to be strong."

Me: "But I don't know how when he is like that."

Daniel: "I'm here for you."

I nod and kneel in front of him kissing him but he seems stunned.

Daniel: "Isi."

Me: "I know you can be gentle."

I kiss him but he is not responding.

Daniel: "I will hurt you, I can't."

I sit on his lap and kiss him grinding on him, he get up with me kissing me roughly then pin me hard on the wall.

Daniel: "Baby.."

He goes to my neck kissing it, he is groaning he goes back to bed pushing me back and get on top of me he hold the side of my panty and tear it up.

My bra, I don't know how he took it off but it's not there anymore he is licking my boobs so damn good I am arching my back, he stops then take off his t-shirt I can see the tattoos on his body. He stares down at me with his hands on my either side.

Me: "You won't hurt me."

He kiss me then flip me over I lay on my tummy and feel his lips on my butt cheek, one after the other it's intense. He then push me to my knees and feel the warmth of his tongue in my pussy.

Me: "Aaah.."

I cry out grabbing on the sheets. He flips me again and pull my knees up and stare down at my clean shaved vagina if I do say so myself.

Daniel: "Fuck.."

His put his hands under my buttcheeks pulling me up and start muffing me for dear life I don't know where to touch I am biting my bottom lip hard so I won't scream.

He unzips his pants keeping eye contact with me, he pulls them down then his briefs a black penis with veins all over it pops up, he strokes it making my heart beat on the same pace as his strokes.

Daniel: "Having second thoughts?"

I shake my head and look at him licking my lips in what I think will be seductive.

Me: "So far you've been doing really great so let's see what you got."

He gives me a gorgeous smile that is followed by a chuckle.

Daniel: "Oh yeah?"

Me: "I dare you."

He bites his lip and his eyes moves down to his dick and mine moves with them, the tip is already wet. Next thing he is muffing me again then he stops and I feel the tip on my wet hole he moves his shaft on my clit I move my pelvic up welcoming that pleasure I feel. He push it in slowly I feel some pain, he pulls out I see him shaking his eyes are different now I sit up kissing him slow I think I can tell that the urge to be rough with me is there but he's fighting it. He push me back down then push the tip again all the way in and it hurts. He starts moving in and out the pain is there but pleasure is kicking in I keep following his eyes so he won't lose focus and hurt me like he is afraid of. We are keeping eye contact. He ups the pace grabbing on my hip tight and slams to me

once then groan loud, he stops moving for a second then move in and out again he pull out staring down at me with a frown.

I cross my legs it hurts more now that he pulled out.

He picks me up quietly and go to the bathroom with me, we get under the shower, he seems deep in thoughts. We bath quietly.

Daniel: "Go and pee it will hurt a bit then you'll bath with cold water you will feel better."

I pee and it feels like I have a cut down there. He gentle part my legs and wash my pussy with cold water it feels better.

We go back to bed and get under covers naked, my head is on his chest. He moves my head making me look at him. He doesn't say anything but just stare still with that frown.

Daniel: "How were you able to do that?"

Me: "Do what?"

Daniel: "It's scary, you were able to control me. I started having sex from when I was sixteen and this is the first time I had "normal" sex."

I smile looking at him.

Daniel: "I am still shocked."

Me: "You still owe me a panty though because you teared that one up."

He chuckles and run his hand on my wet hair.

Daniel: "I'm honoured to be your first thank you."

Me: "And I'm honoured to be your first "normal " sex experience."

He laughs and kiss my forehead, I smile looking at him.

Daniel: "There won't be a need for that boy to buy you flowers anymore."

I laugh.

Me: "Why?"

Daniel: "Because you're with me now and I will buy you flowers."

He sighs.

Daniel: "I might lose control from time to time but please don't let me, I don't ever want to hurt you so please don't let it slide because I will keep doing it over and over again."

I nod. I think his problems can be fixed.

I feel the bed moving I open my eyes and look out the window it's still dark.

Daniel: "Oh hey baby you're up."

He is just on his briefs I am checking him out his broad shoulders, chest, strong arms with veins he is just a beautiful dark skinned man.

He snaps his fingers I blush looking away.

Daniel: "I make you wet huh?"

Me: "What?"

He comes to bed then pull me up then grabs me like I weigh nothing lifting me up.

Daniel: "I should use you to replace my dumbbells."

I laugh.

Me: "You're crazy."

We kiss and he push me back to bed and he stares at my eyes as he push his dick in my pussy it still hurts but not much, he is a fast learner he knows he has to keep his eyes on me not to lose it. We take a shower and goes to his room since it's morning already just too early.

Ntsika tells us to pack our bags so we can leave and go back home to try to find other alternatives to get Thabsie back home because my brother is slowly dying like literally.

Me and Daniel are just awkward around each other, on the plane we happen to sit next to each other I just look away until I feel his hand on mine I look at him then smile looking away again he makes me feel nervous, shy and so in love all at once.

We get home, my father's house first so we can rest we will go to the palace the next day.

We find Kwanele holding a meeting with everyone. We sit down and join the meeting but Daniel went to his house. Nkosi is here but he is just looking up the ceiling.

Kwanele: "We just found out that someone has been stealing money from the company we can't even trace the account because someone hacked the system, so he or she works with the professionals."

Me: "But doesn't that mean it's someone from the inside?"

Mengezi: "By inside you mean us who works at LP?"

Me: "Yes."

Esethu: "Wait! Is she accusing us of something?"

Me: "If the shoe fits."

She get up but her father push her down.

Esethu: "Would you have said that had you got the job you wanted there?"

Me: "Yes if it would have been how I view it."

She chuckles.

Esethu: "What about your brother over here huh?"

She says pointing at Nkosi who is still looking up not minding anything at all.

Me: "What about him?"

Esethu: "He keeps raising this ridiculous amount of money for a reward regarding his wife! Don't you think it's a bit of a coincidence that we have money missing and he happens to be the owner of LP and has this rewards put up."

Everyone looks at her like they are thinking.

Me: "Woah.."

Mengezi: "You might have a point there Sis."

Me: "Point lokunuka! Nkosi have his own money baby he wouldn't take that money, he is the one that invested in that business so why would he steal it."

Esethu: "Maybe he should explain how the money went missing in "his company."

Me: "Maybe you should because you're the one looking at the financial side of the business."

Esethu: "Stop accusing me of shit you bastard your brother is the problem here."

She says pointing at me.

Sbani: "Hey stop Esethu! Enough!"

She laughs.

Esethu: "Oh Of course you will talk for Nkosi like always because you trying to hide the guilt that you once had a thing for his wife."

We all keep quiet and that catches Nkosi's attention because his eyes have moved to Sbani staring at him.

NKOSIYABO

&

ISISEKELO

Born With A Purpose

*

CHAPTER 34

*

I am staring at Sbani confused, I heard Esethu's accusations of me stealing money from the

company I didn't have energy to say anything but as soon as she talked about my wife I had to know exactly what she means. I am looking at Sbani and I can really see the guilt Esethu is talking about, everyone is quiet.

Me: "What?"

Esethu: "Oh you didn't know?"

She says smiling.

Esethu: "Your daddy right here had a thing for Thabsie when she was doing Grade 11 he even fought with Uncle Sonwa about it."

My eyes are still on Sbani who looks like he wants to walk out of here.

Esethu: "And that little piece of necklace on her neck that she hardly takes off? Sbani gave it to her as a token of their love."

My heart is beating so fast as I touch the necklace he gave to me.

Esethu: "Your wife didn't tell you Sbani gave her the necklace Nkosiyabo?"

Me: "Dad..what..is this true?"

He slowly nods.

Everyone walks away leaving me with him, this is my dad, the person who supported me in every way possible.

Me: "But I don't understand."

He sits next to me and looks down.

Sbani: "Uhm she had just moved here and I was helping her out I promise I never said anything to her about it I kept it to myself."

Me: "If you did then how did Sonwa know about it and Esethu?"

My voice is low that's how much I respect him.

Sbani: "He is my best friend so I guess he saw right through me."

Me: "So you couldn't hide it? That you had feelings for her?"

Sbani: "It's not like that Nkosi, it was just for a brief period of time until I saw that she was meant for you so I gave both of you your necklaces then I got mine and my other half was with Khwezi."

I nod.

Me: "So now..do you still have feelings for her?"

He shakes his head.

Sbani: "I understood that she was just a child before and I decided to let it go and that was even before I met Khwezi I promise I don't have feelings for your wife Nkosiyabo I promise you."

Me: "Ok."

He looks at me.

Sbani: "So..so we're good?"

I nod.

Me: "Yes, you have been with me through thick and thin defending me, supporting me so yeah I forgive you, I mean my wife is beautiful so I understand why you had a crush on her."

We both laugh out loud. He hold my hand.

Sbani: "We gonna do everything in our power to find her I promise."

Me: "Thank you."

Isi walks in and look at us.

Sisekelo: "So uhm...are you guys ok?"

I smile and nod.

Me: "We're okay we talked and it's not that deep really."

Sisekelo: "Good now I can beat the crap out of that bitch."

She says walking away, Sbani and I swiftly get up following her and like we expected her we find her beating the hell out of Esethu. I grab her away, she is breathing heavily Esethu jumps on her and they fight again and see with every girl at home they don't fight like how normal girls do with all those cat fights, they fight with punches like men it can really get messy. They exchange fists I grab Isi again and Sbani hold Esethu.

Esethu: "One good day I will slice your throat and dump your head on the river."

Sisekelo: "I would like to see you try baby."

They are breathing fire.

Me: "Let's go you don't have to do this."

Sisekelo: "Ngizokukhahlela mina."(I will kick you)

She says pointing at Esethu then walk out I follow her, she's in her room taking off her clothes, I sit in bed she wears her pyjamas then she sits next to me then groan loud I quickly get up looking at her.

Me: "What's wrong?"

She opens her eyes wide staring in one position.

Sisekelo: "It's the baby."

Me: "What about it? Is everything okay Isi?"

Tears starts rolling down her cheeks I look down, she looks in pain.

Me: "I failed her! I failed her."

I walk out and sit outside with my hands above my head.

Me: "I'm so sorry baby..I'm sorry."

My heart is painful I don't know how I will survive this.

I feel hands around me, it's my sister.

Sisekelo: "I think the baby is okay now he or she is a fighter."

I quickly get up staring at her.

Me: "What do you mean?"

Sisekelo: "I don't know I felt some pain then it quickly went away, I think Thabsie was somehow hurt and one baby felt it."

Me: "I can't feel anything."

Sisekelo: "That's understandable Nkosi, you are stressed out your mind is all over the place."

Me: "But i'm their dad I have to find them Isi I need to find before it's too late."

Sisekelo: "Want to sleep with me?"

I chuckle.

Me: "Yeah."

We walk in and get in bed, she sleeps on my chest like old times but her phone rings she takes it and stares at me. I chuckle.

Me: "Answer it."

She clears her throat and drop it.

Me: "Don't blame me when your relationship fail then because I know usuqomile(you're dating) I

don't get why you're afraid of answering your phone in front of me."

She stares at me then laugh out loud.

Sisekelo: "Where the hell did you hear that word Nkosiyabo! Ngizomile mina?"

She is so amused she even have tears in her eyes.

Her phone rings again she answers on a low voice I chuckle and close my eyes picturing my wife's face I miss her so much.

Isi finally sleeps next to me after a long conversation on the phone I wasn't paying attention.

Today we are on our way to the palace I don't know why Ntsika suggested we come here but we are trying everything that will help us find my woman. RJ, Kayise and even maNtsoaki are sweating in their traditional healers regalia trying to locate my wife but it seems impossible RJ even fainted in the process they are drained and I have lost all hope. I walk out and sit outside.

Me: "It's been a very long time since i've been happy and Thabsile came along and made me

whole again I got that glimpse of happiness in her only for someone to just take her away from me, how can they be so selfish."

I am talking to myself, I'm broken and I don't know how am I going to come out of this situation.

*

THABSILE

*

It's been months since I was kidnapped I have been counting in my head so I have just turned 8 months full today in my pregnancy which means I have been here for 5 months and a few weeks. I have made peace that I will never see Nkosi and Uuka again. I am locked up in a room I'm even light in completion now, The room is beautiful but it has cameras all over it so I don't have any privacy, there is a bathtub shower and a toilet. My kids are still kicking which is what keeps me going but everyday I'm scared that maybe I will lose them I don't even know how long they are planning on keeping me alive all I can do is pray that they take me back to my husband and son.

There is a lady here who gives me food but she never says a thing not even a hello I have tried making a conversation with her but she ignores me then there are men who comes in once or twice a week they always have guns with them.

I am sitting in bed concentrating on the kicks I feel in my tummy, I hear the door opening I wipe my tears looking up it's those two guys.

Guy: "You didn't eat today, why?"

Me: "I'm sick I want to go home."

Guy: "But you can't so you better start eating or starve yourself to death I don't care."

Me: "Please..can you at least let me make a phone call and talk to my husband and son."

The other guy chuckles.

Guy2: "You mean your crazy husband?"

He throws the newspaper in my face I can see Nkosiyo's picture on the front page written "A King and a Soccer star in a Looney bin after losing his wife 6 months ago."

I page through it to page 4 and see a picture of Nkosi in a very bad state he is cuffed in bed and it is said that he has been there for more than three months now.

Me: "Please..please can I talk to him I need to speak to him."

He grabs the paper from me.

Me: "Why are you doing this to me? Why?"

Guy2: "We are paid a lot of money to keep you here so you're a just a quick and easy cash."

Me: "Who is paying you? My husband can double that amount I promise."

Guy: "What can he possible do for us when he is in there?"

Me: "Talk to his sister she has access to his money, please."

I try to negotiate a deal but looks like they are too loyal to their boss. They walk out and I feel some pain shooting through my abdomen I brush my tummy sleeping on the side but another one hits me I sit up leaning on the headboard.

I go to the bathroom because I am pressed and the babies aren't making things easy for me because I feel like they are kicking my bladder.

I pee then go back to the room just when I try to get in bed I feel water flowing down my legs I stare down in horror then look at the camera waving hoping someone is watching. I keep waving for a while then stop when I feel another contraction I go on my knees it hurts so bad, it wasn't this bad with Uuka or maybe it's because I wasn't alone in the middle of nowhere. Another pain hits me I feel like pushing immediately I am still on my knees.

Me: "Please just hold on for mommy ok, please Aaah.."

I sleep on my back and breath out loud I know if I don't push now my babies won't make it so I push as hard as I can until I feel a head popping out then the rest of the baby I scream in agony as another contraction hits me I push again and again until I see another one falling on top of the first baby I am watching everything because I am balancing with my elbows on the floor they are

not crying I start panicking there is blood everywhere the umbilical cords are still there I'm sweating. I push out the sac and crawl to them, they have their eyes closed no sign of being alive I cry out loud I don't even know what to do as they lay there.

Me: "Please.."

I take one of them and hold him to my chest, my baby boys.

Me: "Please baby..just cry.."

The first one to come out starts crying immediately then the one I'm carrying follows I smile with tears in my eyes but I still don't know what to do.

I take the bed cover and put them on top of it then go to the bathroom leaving a trail of blood everywhere I look around and find a shaving machine I break it taking the razor inside then go back to them I cut both cords and tie them up with a small thread I took in the pattern of the bed cover. All I have here are gowns and a dress I was wearing when they kidnapped me, the lady I think

she works at a maid here because she takes my gowns and clean around here brings soaps and towels everything it's like being in a hotel only unwillingly.

I bath them and wrap both of them with towels I take one and breastfeed him but the other one starts crying I quickly hold him as well and try to breastfeed both of them at the same time because they are still tiny humans and I am naked I don't care about the cameras if anyone is watching me they are monsters anyway for making me go through this. There is blood everywhere it's scary some of it is still coming out of me but I am just sitting there I don't have any other choice.

I hear the door opening the lady walk in then scream at the site of blood on the floor her eyes moves to me she gasp loud and run out for a while then come back with the guys who look like they want to vomit I am feeling very cold since i'm naked I don't give a damn about anything now two men are in the room and I am naked but I don't care!

Guy: "What the hell!"

Guy2: "You should call boss lady!"

So the person keeping me here is a woman, maybe it's Nkosiyabo's ex but then again I remember that I was his first everything but then who could do something like this to me.

Guy2: "Mpumi you should figure this out while we find a way forward."

They walk out.

It's the first time hearing the lady's name this shock is making them lose focus they might even say the boss's name if they are not careful.

Mpumi: "Let me help you with the baby."

I shake my head, I don't trust her.

Mpumi: "You should take a bath and you will sleep in the next room."

I shake my head again.

Me: "I want Nkosi."

She sighs.

Mpumi: "Don't make my job harder than it already is sisi come give me the baby now."

She grabs one baby and walk out with him then comes back to take the second one. I take a shower then wear a gown and out a towel down there so blood won't leak. She takes me to a room where my kids are then walk out locking me inside as usual. I slowly sleep next to them and cry so hard Nkosiyabo is at the mental institution so no one will ever rescue me I will die here.

The guys walk in and I see them walking up to my bed then they both take my kids I jump up trying to take them but one of the guys point a gun at me pushing me back.

Me: "Where are you taking them? Please bring back my kids please i'm begging you don't hurt them."

They walk out just like that and lock I am banging the door so damn hard then slolwy go down on my knees even if I wanted to pray I don't think I would even know the right words to say so I just shout 'God" and scream out loud.

NKOSIYABO

&

ISISEKELO

Born With A Purpose

*

CHAPTER 35

*

ISISEKELO

*

Things went from bad to worse for the past few months Nkosi started hurting himself I found him once stabbing his thighs with a knife and he had this smirk on his face like he was enjoying it, he became very violent and aggressive towards himself and when I tried to talk to him about it he said maybe this is exactly how they are torturing his wife out there and he wants to feel the same pain she feels. It was horrible we didn't know how

to help him until we found him with a rope trying to hang himself when Sbani tried to stop him he beat him up so bad that he landed at the hospital so granny suggested we get him the help he needs and those are psychiatrists at the psychiatric hospital I didn't like the idea but things were getting worse it wasn't about what we liked but what Nkosi needs.

We still don't have any clue to what happened to Thabsile and I'm getting really angry at myself I promised Nkosi that I will help him find his wife but here I am useless as fuck.

I throw away the phone screaming in frustration as more pictures of Nkosi in a very bad state in the hospital are making rounds most people are making fun of it.

Daniel: "Baby."

I look at him and get into his strong arms my safe space, we're still pushing I think I tamed the aggressive guy because not even once have he ever hurt me in any way, Dad knows about our

relationship and he's ok with it as long as he doesn't hurt his princess.

Me: "I feel so useless Danny, my brother was counting on me but I failed him, I failed Uuka, Thabsie and her unborn babies."

Daniel: "Don't be too hard on yourself we all tried everything baby."

I shake my head.

Me: "We are missing something and I hate it."

I sit down and he sit on the coffee table in front of me holding my hand but I pull them back and every part of my body becomes stiff I blink a few times and stare at Danny.

Daniel: "What's wrong?"

Me: "The babies I can feel them like I can feel Nkosi."

Daniel: "What does that mean?"

Me: "I...I don't know I.."

My phone rings it's my dad.

Me: "Da..."

I don't finish talking a loud infant cries stop me.

Me: "Baba."

Manqoba: "Come home."

Daniel takes me home I run inside and find Dad holding a baby that is covered in a white towel then another one is in Ntsika's arms.

Me: "What is going on?"

Ntsika: "We need to take them to the hospital now."

I take the baby from dad, these are Nkosi's kids without a doubt I can feel it like I could when they were still in their mother's womb.

Me: "Dad you found Thabsile?"

He shakes his head.

Manqoba: "We found them at the gate i don't even know how long they were there Isi I just heard the cries and when I walked out they were in a very small basket squeezed in there."

What a sick cruel thing to do!

We take them to the hospital and everything seems fine with them but they were naked just towels around them so dad and I rush to buy essentials for them.

We take them home but I leave to go see Nkosi. I walk in and he is still cuffed looking the other way, I visit him everyday.

Me: "Hey."

He slowly turns his head and there are tears in his eyes.

Nkosi: "I feel something Isi I don't know what it is but I feel it."

Me: "Your babies are home."

Nkosi: "What do you mean?"

I explain how dad found them.

Nkosi: "But what about their mom? Kanti ukuphi uThabsile?(Where is Thabsile) will I ever see her again?"

I look down as I feel my own tears falling.

Nkosi: "I want to die Isi please help me."

Me: "But Uuka still needs you, those babies need their dad you have to come home Nkosiyabo you have to be alright."

He shakes his head.

Nkosi: "I can't."

We have a very long crying session then the nurse comes and uncuff one hand so he can sit up.

Nkosi: "Uhm..how are they?"

Me: "They are healthy we took them to the hospital earlier."

He nods, he seems better than a few days ago where he snapped at everything and looked deadly.

Nkosi: "The gender?"

Me: "Boys, Identical."

I see a little smile on his face my heart melts.

Nkosi: "I have my own squad."

Me: "Yes you do, and the boys need their dad to teach them soccer because he is a pro."

He smiles a little then look down as his eyes becomes teary again.

Nkosi: "She wanted this so bad, our house full of kids but she's not here, how can they do this? I would ask to see them but I'm scared I will hurt them."

Me: "I will do everything in my power to bring Thabsile back to you Nkosi even if it kills me."

He sighs I hold his hand.

Me: "Even if it kills me."

He nods a little I hug him tight then go back to Danny's house. I find him in his room I take off my clothes leaving a panty and a bra I'm comfortable like this. I sit in front of him staring at him.

Daniel: "What are you thinking?"

Me: "Thabsile was kidnapped in Cape Town but her kids are here and they are newborns."

He nods.

Daniel: "That means the enemy is here so they took Thabsie from Cape Town to Durban."

I nod and take my phone calling Kwanele.

Kwanele: "Hey Princess."

Me: "Pa I want to ask did you guys fix that problem of money being stolen in the company?"

He sighs.

Kwanele: "We are still trying to deal with it."

Me: "Ok."

I drop the call and look at Daniel.

Daniel: "It's an inside job."

I nod.

Daniel: "You think it's linked with Thabsile's kidnapping."

Me: "Yes. Nkosi got messages someone threatening him to take what he loves the most and that is his wife and son and it was right after he took ownership of LP."

Daniel: "So they took his wife."

I chuckle.

Me: "Now the same person is stealing money at LP to probably pay the kidnappers and whoever she is working with to keep Thabsie."

He nods.

Me: "Esethu."

Daniel: "Your cousin?"

I nod.

Me: "I thought about it the first time but then I brushed it off because I mean our fathers are blood brothers, twins, I thought we just had little siblings rivalry but it's way deeper than that."

Daniel: "You think she is capable of such?"

Me: "I know she is with the way she has been hating on Nkosi lately."

Daniel: "So how do we rescue Thabsie."

Me: "Let me first try to beat the truth out of her."

He smiles.

Daniel: "You like violence it's fascinating really."

Me: "Is it?"

He nods moving his hands to my back and unhook my bra.

Daniel: "Your body is beautiful."

I smile as he push me back on the couch and we have steamy sex there we don't keep our eyes off each other whenever we have sex and if we switch position like him coming from behind we do it in front of the mirror so we still gaze on each other it's beautiful, just amazing.

I wear my tracksuits, I have clothes in his place that we bought together and he paid, he spoils me I get everything I want.

Me: "I'll see you later."

I kiss him and take his car keys and drive to the LP offices I walk in and find Kwanele angry with everyone in the boardroom.

Kwanele: "It's been months and we still have the same problem over and over Esethu why you don't inform us as soon as you see money coming out?"

Me: "To cover her tracks first."

They all turn to look at me.

Esethu: "I'm sorry, what?"

Me: "You heard me."

I lean on the wall as she steps closer to me, she puts her finger on my forehead poking me.

Me: "I wouldn't do that if I were you."

Esethu: "What you gonna do bitch."

I chuckle.

Me: "I'm a bitch?"

Esethu: "Yes you are."

Kwanele: "Stop it you two we have crisis here and you're here fighting!"

I smile and walk out I get in Danny's car and call him.

Me: "Hey baby."

Daniel: "Love."

Me: "I need a car I want to follow Esethu so I can know her every move your cars have your name on it so I can't really use them."

Daniel: "I will arrange that baby, can you be able to wait till tomorrow?"

Me: "Yeah it's fine."

Daniel: "Ok I'm on it my love."

I drop the call and drive home to check on the kids I find them in their parent's room sleeping. I pick one up they don't even have birth certificates we don't even know if Thabsile already named them.

Me: "You're so beautiful."

I hush him until he close his eyes again I put him down then take his brother, they really are identical it's like holding one baby. I sleep with them in their parents room and at night they start crying I try everything but they don't even wanna suck on the bottle, mom and dad are here trying to calm them down but nothing is working, Ntsika burned the incense countless times but they just won't stop no one knows what to do anymore. I take one baby from dad and sit down with her, I take out my boob and put it in his mouth, I don't even know what I'm doing but everyone stares at me when we hear sucking sounds he is latching on it for dear life and it hurts he is quiet but his brother is still screaming.

He keeps sucking while I wince in pain he finally stops sucking he looks like he is asleep I put him down then take the other one give him the same

breast he latch on it as well and start sucking until he falls asleep I put him next to me feels my nipple will fall off anytime now.

Manqoba: "Can you do that?"

He says looking shocked.

Ziyanda: "It's called wet nursing."

Manqoba: "But how she doesn't have milk."

Ziyanda: "If they keep sucking it will eventually produce milk, each time they stimulate the breasts it will send signals to the brain for her body to produce milk."

Manqoba: "Wow."

Ziyanda: "And it looks like they will only want breast milk."

Everyone looks at me again.

Me: I will do it until Thabsie comes back home."

Ziyanda: "Are you sure baby?"

I nod.

Me: "These are my brother's kids, they are mine."

Manqoba: "Thank you, call us when you need help ok."

I nod and sleep next to them again.

In the morning I bath them with my dad's help then breastfeed them it still hurts pretty bad.

Me: "I have to go somewhere dad, I will come back soon ok."

He nods.

Me: "Call me when they wake up."

Manqoba: "Ok."

I rush to Danny's car that I took yesterday and go to his place I find a brand new car outside it doesn't even have a registration number. I slowly walk in I find him shirtless on the couch I look around thinking maybe he have a visitor

Me: "Morning baby."

He looks at me and get up smiling, he picks me up spinning me around I am giggling and shit.

Me: "Why are you in the mood so early and whose car is that outside."

He grabs the key on the table and hand it to me.

Me: "Uhm.."

Daniel: "You wanted a car so I got you a car."

Me: "Danny that car is new."

Daniel: "I know, I bought it."

Me: "Are you crazy? I didn't mean that I wanted a new car Daniel!"

Daniel: "But I bought it still."

I laugh like really hard, is this man crazy!

Me: "You bought a car for me?"

Daniel: "Yes I did."

I jump on him kissing him all over his face.

Me: "I don't believe this, thank you so much it's so classy and beautiful."

Daniel: "Yes just like you."

We sit down I still don't believe he bought me a whole fucken car.

Me: "Uhm...so I am breastfeeding my brother's babies."

He looks at me stunned.

Daniel: "What? How?"

Me: "They don't want anything else yesterday we didn't sleep until I gave them my boob and they latched on it."

Daniel: "Oh."

Me: "So uhm..I will spend less time here because I want to follow Esethu and I don't even know if it will be possible because I have kids at home."

He nods rubbing his chin.

Daniel: "We will take turns, I was supposed to make sure Thabsie is safe so I have to take responsibility and help find her."

I hold his hand.

Me: "Thank you so much baby."

I kiss him then drive my new car out and park a bit far from LP offices just then I see Esethu cat walking to her father's car then drive out I follow her making sure it's not suspicious. She stops at some restaurant and walk in. I park as well and peek through the window of the restaurant she sit

down in front of a man who is wearing a cap my phone rings I hear a cry as soon as I answer.

Me: "I'm on my way dad."

I look at them again then rush to the car driving back home.

I find one of the twins turning pink with all the crying I don't know how mothers do it. I breastfeed him and today I feel veins popping on my boob I take out my breast from his mouth which causing him to wail I can see milk splashing out of my boob I'm shocked I didn't think it would be this much I thought they just enjoyed sucking but didn't think something was coming out yet. I give him back his milk and he falls asleep I take the other one though he is still sleeping but the minute I put the nipple on his lips he opens his tiny mouth and start sucking I don't think I will get used to it because wow it hurts.

I rush back to the restaurant hoping to still find Esethu there and luckily she is still here next to her car looks like they are arguing with his guy I

can't hear anything because I can't get close
risking her seeing me.

They get in different cars I decide to follow the guy
now then he finally parks next to some house and
walk in I call Daniel.

Daniel: "Babes."

Me: "I am going inside the guy's house right now
to find out who he is, I need you."

Daniel: "What no! Don't go in there what if he
hurts you, wait for me."

Me: "I don't have time baby, the babies at home
will wake up."

I drop the call and walk in, I knock on the door for
a while then he opens and widen his eyes.

Me: "Hi."

He looks around then stares at me he looks
stunned.

I smile pushing him back and walk in looking
around, it's a beautiful place very cosy.

Him: "What are you doing in my house?"

Me: "So I'm guessing you know me?"

Him: "No."

He keeps looking around.

Me: "So uhm how do you know Esethu?"

Him: "Who is Esethu? Hey lady what are you doing here!?"

He shouts I smile so he is denying knowing her, that means he have something to hide.

Next thing he is pointing a gun at me I just sit comfortable on the couch crossing my legs.

Him: "Get out of my house now!"

Me: "Not until you tell me what business you have with Sethu."

He cocks it and point at me just then the door opens my strong man walk in I smile.

Me: "I knew you will find where I am without even asking baby."

Him: "Who is this now! Hey what are you doing in my house! Get out."

Daniel: "How did you know I will find you?"

Me: "I'm not a baby I know this watch is not just a gift you are keeping tabs on me."

He gave me a watch a while ago saying it's a "gift" but with his line of work I knew it's gotta be a tracking device.

He massage my shoulders from behind, we are talking like there is no livid guy in front of us with his gun pointed at me.

I get up and quickly twist his arm taking the gun away from him then point at him I feel Daniel's hand around my waist.

Daniel: "You don't have to be a tough guy when I'm around babe, I'm the tough guy."

I laugh as he kiss my cheek.

Daniel: "Sit down."

He says in a stern tone, the guy slowly sits down.

Daniel: "So we will ask questions and you answer truthfully ok."

He just stares at us.

Daniel: "Good so again what business do you have with Esethu?"

Him: "She's my girlfriend."

Me: "No you know that's not true so we gonna do this the hard way, I've been nice ever since I came in here."

Danny chuckles.

Daniel: "You've been here for like 10 minutes."

Me: "I know, that's a long time."

Daniel walks up to him I see quick movements then the guy is down groaning in pain there is blood coming out of his nose.

Daniel: "Now you wanna tell me something?"

Him: "I won't be telling you shit."

Me: "Very well then let me just shoot you then you are useless anyway."

I point a gun at him.

Him: "Ok! Ok! I am helping her with fake IDs and passports but when I gave it to her she didn't want to pay full amount that we agreed on so that's why we were arguing."

I look at Daniel.

Me: "Fake IDs for who?"

Him: "I don't ask questions I just get what the client wants."

I sigh as he stares at Daniel squinting his eyes.

Him: "You look familiar."

Daniel stares back at him then his face changes to I don't know if it's anger or what but it's not good.

Daniel: "Baby I think we should go home, this boy won't help us with anything."

He grabs my hand and we walk out. He get in his car and I go to mine and drive to his house.

I sit next to him in bed as he takes off his t-shirt and take out his guns quietly.

Me: "You know that guy?"

He nods dismissively.

Me: "How."

Daniel: "Thobeka's older son."

Me: "Oh."

Daniel: "Met him once when he told me where to get off."

I nod.

Me: "So what now?"

Daniel: "I will go back and make it clear to him that he must not mention your name on Esethu because she will be cautious she must not know we are onto her."

I nod.

Daniel: "so uhm how is breastfeeding?"

Me: "It hurts but today the milk came out."

He widens his eyes.

Daniel: "Like real milk?"

I nod.

Me: "I guess my brain is quick."

He nods.

Me: "Uhm..baby you're okay with spending less time with me?"

Daniel: I enjoy being around you every time but I understand the situation believe me I actually admire you for what you're doing I mean you have

never had your own kids but willing to breastfeed your brother's kids that's amazing."

I nod smiling.

Daniel: "Tomorrow I will fetch Uuka to take him out I miss him."

Me: "Ok I'll see you tomorrow."

Daniel: "Ok, trust me I will fix that situation with that guy."

It's been a week today I am taking the twins to see their dad for the first time we are with Uuka, he still have mental breakdowns but maybe seeing his sons will make him feel better.

Daniel pick up Uuka while I push the twins in a stroller. We walk in and he is still cuffed I can see his wrists are bruised I guess he was trying to pull away his hands.

Me: "Nkosi."

He turns and I stare at him in shock his whole face is bruised like he was badly beaten up Daniel pull Uuka's face to his chest. Nkosi starts shivering like he is cold I rush to him.

Me: "What happened to you?"

Nkosi: "I don't know, they said I beat up security guy and he fought back in self defence, I don't even remember that."

He says crying, he is so vulnerable.

Me: "It's okay."

I ask Daniel to wait out with the kids while I clean up Nkosi's face telling the nurse not to worry I will do it.

Daniel comes in with the kids and Uuka runs next to the bed but Nkosi is still cuffed they didn't want to take off the cuffs I tried talking to them but they didn't want to hear it.

Uuka: "Daddy."

Nkosi: "Isi take my son out of here please, he can't see me like this."

Daniel walks out for a while then come back with security who is just as bruised he un lock the cuffs and walk out I pick Uuka up and put him on his dad's lap he hugs him right crying.

Nkosi: "I miss you...I miss you so much."

One twin cries I take him then give him to Nkosi he grunts a little then chuckle.

Nkosi: "My second born."

I look at him smiling.

Me: "He is older?"

He nods, I take the baby and Daniel give him another one.

Nkosi: "Last born ka baba."

Tears start falling on the baby causing him to wake up and start crying I take it from him and breastfeed him Nkosi's eyes are all out.

Me: "Uhm..they..they didn't want anything else so I..uhm I am breastfeeding them I'm sorry."

Nkosi: "What?"

Me: "We tried everything but they wouldn't stop crying so I tried giving them my..."

Nkosi: "But you have never done this Isi you don't even have kids of your own yet."

Me: "I know but I had to do something they are your kids Nkosi."

Nkosi: "You're doing this for me?"

Me: "My name is Isisekelo seNkosiyabo I know my purpose."

I hold his hand tight.

NKOSIYABO

&

ISISEKELO

Born With A Purpose

*

CHAPTER 36

*

ISISEKELO

*

I have been following Esethu for two weeks now but there's nothing out of the ordinary she only

just go work but I can feel it's her who has
Thabsile I know it's her.

I'm in my room feeding the lastborn as their dad
called them, I think it's hard naming them now
that he is in that state the names should have
meanings that's why I don't think he can do it
while he's not ok.

Dad walk in and stand by the door smiling looking
at me.

Manqoba: "You're an amazing person Isisekelo,
I'm proud of the way you turned out really."

Me: "Nkosi has always been my number one
priority I guess I was too weak to listen to Quinton
whispering shit to my ears but now I know what I
stand for and that is my brother."

He chuckles looking down.

Manqoba: "I love you and I'm happy you and your
brother can count on each other again, he trusts
you with his life."

Me: "And so am I."

He takes the baby from my arms and stare at him.

Manqoba: "They are growing so big and handsome."

He says holding him carefully.

Me: "I know and I am losing weight because they eat a lot and it's worse that they don't even want porridge, they are too picky for my liking."

I smile and take another one holding him so he can feed as well, usually I feed him when he's asleep because he is always asleep.

Manqoba: "That one is just like you when you were a baby, always sleeping."

I smile brushing his head.

Me: "I feel greatly connected to him."

Manqoba: "Thank you so much for this I'm really proud and grateful for what you're doing for my son."

I nod as he walks out Danny and I hardly spend time together because I am always with the babies or I am busy following Esethu but we do talk on the phone.

I call him and he answers.

Daniel: "Hi."

Me: "Uhm..hey baby."

Daniel: "You're good?"

Me: "Yes, how are you?"

Daniel: "I was about to call you I managed to put a listening device on Esethu's office, she is meeting someone at 15:30 pm today."

Me: "Ok Thank you."

Daniel: "I will be close in case you need back up."

Me: "Thanks babe."

He keeps quiet.

Me: "Uhm Daniel."

Daniel: "Yeah."

Me: "Are you okay?"

Daniel: "Yeah it's just one of those days you know."

Me: "Oh I'm sorry."

Around 3 I make sure I bath and feed the babies so they can sleep for long then rush to my car driving to LP as I am approaching I can see her rushing to

her car and drive out I follow her in a slow pace until she reaches the north suburbs, she walk in for a while I wait outside for some time thinking she will come out but she doesn't so I step out of the car and slowly walk in I stand by the door and knock I can hear people arguing inside so I continue to knock until some woman opens the door and stare at me in shock.

Me: "Hi."

She nods looking scared.

Me: "Can I come in?"

She shakes his head.

Her: "I..I can't allow a stranger inside."

Me: "I know someone who is inside this house so I need to talk to her."

Her: "There is no one here just me."

I push her out of the way and walk in, there is no one in the lounge the house it's quiet.

I go down the passage but the lady grabs my arm trying to stop me but I grab her neck and pin her on the wall.

Me: "Don't fuck with me, get that?"

She nods gasping for air I start opening the doors then one particular door is locked.

Me: "Esethu! Esethu I know you're in here open this fucken door now!"

I bang on it screaming at the top of my voice. The key turns and she opens the door with a smirk on her face.

Esethu: "Hello sister."

I grab her neck and pin her down on the floor I put my knee right on her neck.

Me: "Where is Thabsile? Where is she?"

She is losing her breath then she slowly lose consciousness I drag her inside the room and take the keys locking her inside then deal with an already sweating lady who was just standing there the whole time.

Me: "You are going to tell me everything before I burn this house down with you and Esethu in it."

Her: "Please..I don't know anything! My..my sons came here with a pregnant woman and asked me

to keep her in the room and not ask questions in return our house will be fully paid I was having problems with paying back the loan at the bank."

Me: "You're sick if you think what you did was okay!"

Her: "She was living comfortable I gave her food and asked my sons not to hurt her."

Me: "You hurt her the day you allowed them to keep her hostage! Where the fuck is she?"

Her: "They took her to the airport an hour ago I don't know where she is being shipped to."

Me: "No."

I call Daniel.

Daniel: "I'm here baby."

Me: "I'm coming now I want you to take me to the airport before it's too late."

I open the room where I locked Esethu in then push the lady inside then run outside I get in Daniel's car and he speeds to the airport I keep looking around until I spot two guys looking the other way but there is someone on a wheelchair I

run to them pushing everyone out of the way. I stand in front of them and they stare right at me looking ready to run but Daniel is quick to stand behind them and put handcuffs on each of them then grab the back of their necks pushing them out. I kneel in front of Thabsile her skin looks grey and her mouth is white and dry, she looks so weak like she can't even talk and hardly can keep her eyes open.

Thabsie: "Isi.."

She whispers.

Me: "I'm here I'm sorry I took long ok, you gonna be ok I promise just hang in there okay."

She nods once and close her eyes her head hanging on the side. I push her out and Daniel helps me taking her inside.

Me: "Where are they?"

Daniel: "In the boot of the car."

I nod and ask him to drive Thabsie to the hospital first then go back to that house. We put the guys in the same room and Esethu is awake now.

Me: "Where were you taking Thabsile?"

Guy1: "In Mex..."

Esethu: "Shut up!"

She screams I slap her so hard.

Me: "How were you gonna do it!"

Guy1: "We forged papers that she was to undergo surgery overseas."

Me: "Why all this trouble Sethu? What did Nkosi do to you?"

Esethu: "You made his life a living hell too while you're his twin sister so why wouldn't I?"

Me: "Why?"

Esethu: "He had everything handed to him! Why was he the chosen King! Why was he given options if he wanted to stay at home or be in school while I had to go there! He lived a lavish life! Why him! A king my foot!"

I nod.

Me: "Then you messed with the wrong one and you gonna pay."

I walk out and lock passing Daniel to his car I take a 10 litre petrol in his car and his lighter going inside I spill it down the passage and more to the door they are banging on it inside but I don't care Daniel is trying to stop me but I don't wanna hear it.

I stand outside and throw the light inside the flames starts I get in my car and drive home I check on the kids.

Me: "Mom is coming home baby, mom is coming home."

I kiss their foreheads and walk out driving to the hospital I find Thabsie asleep with a drip on her arm. I sit down holding her hand.

Me: "I can't help but feel like all of this is my fault, instead of supporting Nkosi I plotted against him for so long that people thought it's fine to do anything to him."

I hold her hand tight she moans and open her eyes looking at me.

Me: "Hey."

Thabsie: "Nkosi..where is he?"

Me: "Just get better and we will go see him."

She nods and close her eyes again."

The next day I start at the hospital to check on her and find her sitting up the nurse is feeding her porridge.

Me: "How are you feeling?"

She shrug her shoulders.

Thabsie: "My...kids."

Me: "Uhm nurse when are you guys discharging her?"

Nurse: "The doctor will be here soon but she looks weak so they might keep her here."

Me: "She needs to be home around people she loves please we will take good care of her."

She nods and walk out. I convince the doctor to discharge her then call Dad to take all the babies to Nkosi we will all meet there.

I walk in the psychiatric hospital and they offer me a wheelchair I push Thabsie to Nkosi's room. Dad is already here with the kids.

Nkosi is holding Uuka, he lifts his eyes and stare at Thabsile, he almost drop Uuka but dad is quick to hold both of them.

Manqoba: "Nkosiyabo."

He is staring at Thabsie not even blinking, he slowly get up and walk up to us then he goes on his knee and bow his head.

Thabsie: "Nkosi."

Nkosi: "My Queen."

He then look up and tears starts falling.

Nkosi: "You're here."

He looks at me.

Nkosi: "You found her?"

I nod.

They hug each other for the longest of time until the twins starts crying.

Thabsie moves her eyes to them and start crying.

Thabsie: "They took my kids away..they took them Nkosi."

Nkosi: "No baby these are our kids, they took them home and dad found them outside."

Thabsie: "what?"

She tries to get up but her knees are wobbly Nkosi hold her to his chest as she sobs.

Nkosi: "You came back to me my love, you came back to me."

I take one baby and give him to Thabsie he is still wailing. She sit down and stare down at him.

Thabsie: "Is he hungry? Where is his bottle."

Nkosi kneels in front of her again.

Nkosi: "They don't feed on bottled milk."

Thabsie: "He is hungry I can tell."

Nkosi: "Isisekelo breastfeed them."

She looks at me then tears fall as she gives me the baby I shake my head.

Me: "You're back now so you do it."

Thabsie: "But it has dried."

Me: "I never had babies in my life but they produced milk for them I think yours will as well."

She takes out her boob and give it to the baby
sucks on it immediately.

My right boob starts leaking as Dad tries to hush
another baby.

Thabsie: "You..you can feed him."

I take the baby and sit in bed feeding him after
they are done we switch babies as she looks at
him in admiration.

Thabsie: "I didn't think I will see them again, all of
you."

Nkosi: "They are my fortune, this is Ngcebo my
wealth and my last born is Mcebisi the one who
gives wise decisions."

Thabsie: "Baba wabafana." (Father of boys.)

Nkosi smiles and hug his wife and our lastborn
Mcebisi.

I sign Nkosi out and drive them back home I think
they need to heal together than apart, they need
time together.

I am sitting in my room staring at the tv screen as I
see on the news they are talking about a house

that burnt down yesterday with people in it. I close my eyes, my breasts hurts but the boys mom is back now she will feed and bond with her babies so all I have to do is wait for them to dry up and life will go on.

NKOSIYABO

&

ISISEKELO

Born With A Purpose

*

CHAPTER 37

*

ISISEKELO

*

I have been spending time alone in my room lately because I don't wanna face daddy Nqoba and

Minikazi, he has been looking for his daughter, calling the cops and hospitals but nothing. I hear the knock on my door I go open and Nkosi walks in, he looks better now and that makes my heart be at peace.

He sit next to me in bed and hold my hand.

Nkosi: "What's wrong? Are you avoiding us?"

Me: "No I'm just giving you guys time to bond it's been too long since you last saw your wife."

Nkosi: "But I think the boys misses you now."

I smile.

Me: "I miss them too but I had to step back and let Thabsile have some time with them she missed out on a lot."

He nods.

Nkosi: "And I think it's not just the boys that misses you."

I look at him.

Nkosi: "Uhm Daniel called asking me how I was and after talking about me he was silent for a

while I know he wanted to ask about you but stopped himself, you don't meet with him why?"

Me: "I will see him I am just not okay I think I will have flue."

Nkosi: "Sorry."

I nod.

Nkosi: "I still don't know how to thank you for what you did for my wife and I Isi, we really appreciate it."

Me: "You don't have to, I want you to be always happy."

He hugs me tight then leave the room. I wear my clothes and drive to Daniel's house I find the house buzzing looks like there is a party. I walk in and find girls in bikinis all around him but he is just sitting there drinking his beer, there is a couple of guys and Craig as well. I stand by the door staring at him, he slowly get up looking at me then walk to the kitchen, I don't even understand why he doesn't have a shirt on. I wait there thinking he will come to me but instead he just walk down the passage to his room. I go to the

radio and switch it off causing them to complain and make so much noise.

Me: "Get the fuck out all of you!"

Craig walks up to me.

Craig: "You're the wife now?"

He says laughing but I didn't get a joke.

Me: "I am whatever I want to be and right now I am throwing you and these bitches out."

"Oh no she didn't!" One girl replies with an annoying American accent but she is pure black she walks up to me and I bite my bottom lip I hate it when someone does that so I might catch a case right now.

Me: "Don't get any close to me."

"Who you calling a bitch?"

Me: "Your raggedy Fake american ass, uzokwenzani?"(what you gonna do)

Craig quickly comes to us and push me back and I stare at him.

Me: "Why are even your hands touching me
Craig?"

Craig: "Baby you have anger issues you need to
deal with, let's go ladies the party is over."

Me: "Don't mess with me baby because I might
take those anger issues out on you."

He walks out with all the ladies then come back
standing in front of me.

Craig: "You might have learnt to control Daniel but
baby don't for a second think you can control me."

I smile.

Me: "But I just did I chased your ass out. You know
Craig I can smell fake all the way across the border
and right now it stinks that means it's too close."

His face changes, he is getting really angry.

Me: "Go stink somewhere else."

I start picking up bottles as he walks out after
clicking his tongue I have seen that he is those
jealous friends but pretends to be so happy for
you so I don't like him.

I clean the house then go to Daniel's room i find him laying on his back with his one knee up, eyes closed. I get on top of him but he gently push me to the side and continue to close his eyes.

Me: "Uhm..hi baby."

He nods.

Me: "So you had a party?"

Daniel: "Mmm."

Me: "Ok I'm leaving I can't do this."

I can tell he doesn't want to talk to me so I get up and wear my shoes.

Daniel: "You're leaving?"

Me: "Yes."

Daniel: "Ok."

I look down next to my shoe, Oh hell no!"

Me: "Daniel what the hell is this?"

He just continue to lay there I am getting really angry at him right now so I walk to his side and give him a very big slap that causes him to open his eyes and just stare at me.

Me: "A used condom! There is a used condom right on your floor!"

He sighs sitting up I am so angry I want to kill his calm ass.

Daniel: "What are you implying?"

I breathe out loud to stop myself from wrecking him together with his room.

I take my bag and walk out, I know when I'm not wanted.

Daniel: "So you're leaving?"

I turn to look at him, he is so calm and I hate it.

Me: "You tell a person if you don't want them anymore Dan."

He smiles.

Daniel: "Oh so you know that?"

I look at him.

Daniel: "I called you countless times but you never took my calls or called me back so that's rich coming from you."

Me: "So that meant go and fuck hoes?"

Daniel: "I haven't fucked any hoe, yet!"

That yet throw me over the edge I grab the vase next to me and throw it at him he steps back but it has already hit his chest and fell down the floor and broke.

He is still looking at me calmly.

Daniel: "I don't know anything about the condom and I don't appreciate you breaking my stuff."

Me: "But the condom is in your room!"

He sighs shaking his head.

Daniel: "You found a house full of drunk people so the first person you gonna accuse of having sex in here is me?"

Me: "I don't think this is working."

He nods looking down.

Daniel: "I was waiting for that so it's okay."

He wipes his face sitting down.

Daniel: "Everytime we have an argument you threaten to end our relationship and frankly I'm just over it."

I just walk out and drive home. I walk in and find police cars in the yard I walk in and find Minikazi wailing.

I sit down listening to the police telling them they found Nqoba's car in the house that was burnt down a while ago, and they found out the course of fire and the forensics found out that there were four people that were burnt beyond recognition.

I look at dad Nqoba he is just looking at them blankly.

"So DNA results can be taken to match those with the diseased."

Nqoba nods, I just walk back to my room and take off my clothes soaking myself in the bathtub.

I get in bed and check my phone I find a message from Daniel

Daniel: *You're really messing me up I thought I had found someone who understands me but you break up with me for no reason, I won't force you to stay with me if I don't make you happy anymore."

I sigh and just try to get some sleep.

In the morning I go do my laundry and find Thabsile in there staring in one position.

Me: "Hey."

She jumps stepping back.

Me: "Thabsile hey it's me."

She nods and hug me tight crying.

Me: "You're safe now no one will ever touch you again."

She nods.

Thabsie: "Thank you for everything you did for me and my kids Isi thank you so much."

I nod and walk back in the lounge I find Nqoba holding a cup there but he seems deep in thoughts.

Me: "Hi dad."

Nqoba: "Isisekelo."

He stares at me I am failing to keep eye contact.

Nqoba: "You're the one who found Thabsile?"

I slowly nod.

Nqoba: "Where did you find her?"

Me: "At the airport the kidnappers were about to ship her overseas."

He nods.

Nqoba: "Where are they?"

Me: "They escaped."

He sighs staring at me squinting his eyes.

Nqoba: "You've been accusing her of stealing money."

I look down.

Nqoba: "I know you're ruthless you grew up in front of me, we taught you to defend yourself but you would take it to another level."

He puts the cup down and step closer to me.

Nqoba: "You wouldn't stop the fight without seeing your cousins bleed."

He stand in front of me.

Nqoba: "So now tell me what did you do to my daughter?"

Me: "I didn't do anything."

He slap me I put my hand on my cheek.

Nqoba: "I will ask you again! What did you do to my daughter!"

This time he raise his voice a bit I don't answer and that is followed but a huge slap again Nkosi and dad walk in and find Nqoba fuming staring at me.

Manqoba: "What is going on here?"

Nqoba: "I'm asking your precious daughter here what she did to my daughter."

Manqoba: "Why are you asking Isi about Esethu?"

Nqoba: "Because she has been accusing her of stealing money from the company!"

Me: "She accused Nkosi first so should I assume everything that happened to Nkosiyabo was Esethu's doings?"

He nods.

Nqoba: "That's it right there! You thought she had something to do with Thabsile's disappearance! Huh Isisekelo you killed my daughter!"

He grabs me and punch me like he is punching a man I fall on the floor, when I look up, Nkosi is standing in front of him.

Nkosi: "You won't be doing that to my Sister not when i'm around."

Nqoba: "I just want her to put me out of my misery and tell me what she did to Esethu!"

Me: "I have nothing to do with Esethu's disappearance we were not even close so I don't understand why you're asking me."

Nqoba: "I know you!"

Dad helps me up and look at me cheek and he ask me to open my mouth to check if no teeth fell off.

Me: "I'm fine baba."

I go to my room and walk in, Nkosi walks in right after me and close the door.

Nkosi: "Isi."

I look at him.

Nkosi: "How did you find Thabsile?"

I explain it to him.

Nkosi: "Did you perhaps find out Esethu had something to do with it?"

I don't answer that.

Nkosi: "Isisekelo!"

He shouts I think he just realised what I did, I let tears fall.

Nkosi: "Isi no."

He pulls me to his chest I sob, but I had to do it or she wasn't gonna stop, she hated Nkosi I could see it in her eyes at the mention of his name and Thabsile was about to be taken away forever so she had to die.

Nkosi: "What did you do?"

Me: "Leave me alone Nkosi!"

Nkosi: "I'm on your side I just want to understand sis I promise I won't judge anything you did maybe I was gonna do worse."

Me: "I locked her and her acquaintances in a room and poured petrol then set the house alight."

He wipes his face.

Me: "It didn't have to come to this but she also took it to far when held Thabsie hostage while pregnant then took away her babies putting them in a basket leaving them out the gate."

Nkosi: "Yhooo, killing your own blood is never good Isi."

I look down he hold my hand.

Nkosi: "We're in this together."

Me: "Thank you."

He walks out and I decide to go see Daniel and apologize.

I find a car next to his, I park mine then open using my keys because the front door is locked I stand at the bedroom entrance I can see Nandi sitting in bed wearing only a red lingerie Danny is standing in front of her I can see her putting cuffs on her hands then she sleeps on back, her knees up but Daniel still haven't moved, his eyes moves he looks at me then back at Nandi who seems to just realised that there is someone at the door because she get up and take off the cuffs I guess they weren't locked.

I walk in and look at Daniel, I can notice his boner.

Nandi is giggling fixing her lingerie.

Me: "I..I wanted us to talk."

I say with my shaky voice.

Me: "Uhm..but It's fine."

I step back then walk out he grabs my hand turning me around.

Daniel: "I wasn't gonna do anything, I promise."

I chuckle.

Daniel: "She just came in and took off her clothes baby I didn't even touch her in any way."

I nod.

Me: "I have to go."

Daniel: "Isisekelo I.."

Me: "You're still hard."

He looks at his crotch then back at me.

Daniel: "I wasn't gonna touch her."

Me: "I don't know that! I only know what I see that you're hard right now and it's because of her."

She comes in the lounge still her lingerie and the bitch has a banging body, she bends over her ass is in front of Daniel who just bite his bottom lip looking away, she takes a remote and sit down crossing her legs.

Have you seen a man shaking because of being turned on? That's Daniel right now this Nandi knows him too well, if I wasn't here he was gonna rip off that little red number out of her body.

Me: "I'm leaving."

He hold the side of my face giving me a kiss that leaves me breathless, he is now looking at me hands still on my cheeks, I kiss him again he picks me up.

Daniel: "You're all I need."

Nandi: "Says the guy who looked at me like I'm his prey a minute ago, you wanted to devour me Danny!"

He put me down.

Daniel: "Get out of my house Nandi and next time you come in unannounced we gonna have a problem."

She get up and walk to the bedroom and comes back after a while with her bag and she's wearing a coat now.

Me: "I know you were trying to be sexy and all but it's really cold today for all that fur."

She smiles shaking her head walking out, I hate people who smiles a lot even in nasty situation to me that is just a red flag that they are up to something very dangerous.

I look at Daniel.

Daniel: "I'm so sorry for what you saw earlier."

Me: "If I didn't come in I know you were gonna be tempted."

Daniel: "Believe me I wasn't you don't know how long she got here and tried to seduce me but failed."

I nod. He step closer and kiss me and it's a very rough kiss but I let it slide he goes with me to the bedroom and throw me in bed and get on top of me ripping my clothes off then he takes off his. Next thing he turns me around and his hand goes hard on my bare ass I moan out loud, it hurts but

strange enough its turning me on. Next thing I feel his dick filling up my pussy he keeps spanking my ass roughly fucking me I grab on the sheets as he go on fast none stop. We never did this position in bed so today it's different. He turns me around and insert his dick again his hand is on my neck, he looks different and his not keeping his eyes on me today. I don't know how many positions we did my whole body hurts he is grabbing on me too tight and rough, and also the spanks are not so fun anymore everything hurts my pussy is worse he finally cums and get off me he is groaning heavily as he look up stroking his dick allowing all his cum to splash out then he walks to the bathroom I slowly get off bed and wear my clothes even my arms hurt because he would twist them from behind. When he comes back I'm already at the door.

Daniel: "Baby."

I slowly turn looking at him, he is still naked his dick is still hard.

He tries to step close to me but I step back, 4Lhe take quick steps and turn my head.

Daniel: "No.."

He pull my dress up and shake his head stepping back from me, I guess he notice the bruises.

Me: "You made me Nandi."

He shakes his head.

Me: "You should have fucked her instead if you were gonna turn me into her."

Daniel: "I didn't mean...."

Me: "I won't tame a beast that was created by someone else."

He tries to get close but I raise my hand up.

Me: "You were good all these months then she comes back for a minute you go back to an animal so fast that shows how much hold she still has on you."

I walk out and go back home. I get in bed with my sore body and sleep in bed.

At night I feel like someone is opening the door then walks in coming to my bed I try to sit up but my arms won't move I feel hands on my neck I try to remove them but they are too strong then

suddenly I don't feel anything, I sit up and turn the lights on, there is no one in the room but when I look down my key is on the floor, my neck hurts maybe someone was indeed in my room but then again when i check the door it's still locked. I can't explain if I was awake or dreaming.

NKOSIYABO

&

ISISEKELO

Born With A Purpose

*

CHAPTER 38

*

I'm happy my wife is back home we're both healing, at first she was always jumpy was afraid that someone might take her away again.

It's been two weeks since she came back and she said she is not ready to go back to Cape Town and I understand so we are going to stay for a month or two her year is already messed up so she will re-register next year for her third year.

Things are not going well though at home Nqoba strongly believes that Isi has something to do with Esethu's disappearance they took his DNA to match with the bodies so today the forensics and police will be here to give report. Talking about Isi she has been locking herself up in her backroom even Daniel has been calling me asking about her, the guy is worried.

I go knock on her room she opens and go back to bed.

Me: "Isi talk to me, I just got out of the psychiatric hospital I don't want you to be the one going in now."

She sit up, her hair is messed up which tells me she is really not ok my sister loves looking good but now she's the opposite.

Sisekelo: "I haven't been sleeping everyday I feel like someone comes in my room and choke me but when I wake up there is nothing I don't know if it's in my head or just weird dreams."

Me: "Maybe we should see someone."

She nods.

Me: "And Daniel?"

Sisekelo: "What about him?"

Me: "Why are you ignoring him?"

She shakes her head and get up the gown she's wearing exposes her thighs and they have stretches but they look like they have healed.

Me: "What happened to your thighs?"

She covers them up.

Sisekelo: "Stay out of my business Nkosi!"

She snaps, she is not okay.

Me: "Uhm...when last did you have your periods."

I can ask her these questions because we grew up together I even knew her calendar because we shared a bed.

Sisekelo: "I'm not on my periods Nkosi."

Me: "I didn't say you were I just asked a simple question."

She stares at me then run to the bathroom I hear her gagging I smile. She comes back after a while and sit in bed covering her face.

Me: "Would you allow me to take you to a doctor?"

Sisekelo: "After removing that smirk on your face with a slap."

I laugh and hug her.

Sisekelo: "Give me a few minutes to freshen up."

Me: "Ok."

She stares at me.

Me: "What?"

Sisekelo: "I meant get out!"

Me: "Why? I even know the size of your breasts Isi."

She takes a pillow and smack my face with it I laugh walking out.

I come back in as she wears her jeans and t-shirt.

Me: "Wait, is that my t-shirt?"

She giggles.

Sisekelo: "It looks good on me don't you think?"

Me: "No it doesn't."

We go to the doctor and they run some tests but everything comes back negative so we go back to the car, she is too quiet.

Me: "Are you okay?"

Sisekelo: "Yes, I'm just glad I'm not pregnant."

But her face says the opposite she looks really down but maybe it's something else.

Me: "Why?"

She look away.

Me: "We used to share everything but if you don't trust me it's ok."

Tears prick her eyes but she blinks to try stop them from falling.

Me: "I pull her to my arms holding her tight.

Sisekelo: "I think he is still in love with his ex just doesn't want to be with her so now he wishes I'm her."

Me: "But did he say that?"

Sisekelo: "He didn't have to say it, they used to do extreme stuff together and he did them to me hurting me in the process."

I look at her confused.

Me: "Those scratches are from him Isi?"

She nods and sobs.

Me: "Is he by any chance beating you up?"

She shakes her head, I breathe out because I was ready to go kill him.

Sisekelo: "Let's go home."

I nod and wipe her tears.

Me: "You gonna be fine."

I drive us back home and find a lot of cars outside we walk in as the police tells dad that the DNA matched with one of the bodies found in that burnt house.

Nqoba: "Ok now you can take the first suspect in for questioning."

Police: "And who is that?"

Nqoba: "Isisekelo."

Manqoba: "I'm sorry, what?"

Nqoba: "I know she has something to do with this?"

Police: "Why?"

Nqoba: "She has been accusing her of a lot of things so maybe she ended up killing her!"

Police: "What did you accuse her off?"

I look at Isi she is just staring into space.

Me: "She didn't accuse her of anything she just asked questions that everyone was asking and Isi wouldn't kill someone for stealing money at the family company it wouldn't make sense."

Nqoba: "So Nkosiyabo you are protecting your sister? This girl is a saddist from a very young age she enjoyed seeing people in pain."

Me: "Where was she gonna get time to kill your daughter when she was here nursing my boys huh?"

Police: "Sir we will continue with the investigation, thank you for your time."

They walk out leaving Nqoba fuming in anger.

Isi just walk out I don't know if she will ever be okay.

In the middle of the night I wake up and go check on her I find the door locked so I knock she opens.

Me: "I felt that you're restless."

We both get in bed and she sleeps on my chest I feel it getting wet.

Me: "What's wrong?"

Sisekelo: "I don't know Nkosiyabo I feel like someone is torturing me I can't sleep and also my relationship with Daniel is over nothing in my life is working!"

I hold her tight.

Me: "What is it you want me to do to make you feel better? I will do it."

She wipes her tears.

Me: "You want some vacation away?"

She giggles.

Sisekelo: "Maybe a little time away by myself will do me good."

Me: "Yeah you've been under a lot of stress lately so you need this, do your research and tell me where you wanna go I will pay for everything."

Sisekelo: "Thank you."

Me: "Let me go before Thabsie gets worried."

She nods, I kiss her forehead.

Me: "You gonna be okay."

I walk back to my room and get in bed next to my wife she snuggles close.

Thabsie: "Where have you been?"

Me: "Was with Isi she is not okay."

Thabsie: "Mmm, I love you."

Me: "I love you too baby."

She is my life now I know that for sure because when I lost her I lost myself as well I became someone else.

*

ISISEKELO

*

I am putting my bag in the backseat of my car driving to Zimbali for a little holiday just to gather my thoughts and get some fresh air. I have nothing to do now since Daniel and I are not on speaking terms also I was disappointed with the negative results I got from the doctor because the idea of having a baby is not too bad to me ever since I got to experience being a mom to my brother's kids but I guess it's not time yet because I am not even on birth control.

I have been having sleepless nights ever since I burnt Esethu and her friends so I feel like they are haunting me or how would you explain me being choked every night by something I can't even see so maybe this time away will do me good.

I just got to the resort so I change into my shorts and a loose shirt and stand at the balcony enjoying the view my phone rings on my pocket I take it out it's Daniel I have been ignoring his calls but I decide to take this one.

Me: "Hello."

Daniel: "Hey."

Silence.

More silence so I just drop the call, why would someone call just so you can hear them breathe.

He calls again.

Me: "Daniel."

Daniel: "I'm sorry for hurting you Isi, baby I miss you."

I miss him too.

Daniel: "Uhm..you went away, who are you with? Have you find someone else?"

I don't answer that.

Daniel: "I'm coming there right now."

He drops the call I just go take a bubble bath while drinking some wine. I hear a knock from the door I wear a bathrobe and open the door it's this handsome guy holding flowers while looking around.

Daniel: "Hey."

Me: "Hi, why are you here?"

Daniel: "To apologize baby, I promise to never hurt you again."

I take the flowers but something falls on the floor I go down to pick it up and find a ring a very beautiful ring when I get up Daniel go on his knee.

Daniel: "I know I have a lot of healing and growing out of some habits to do but can you hold my hand and walk me through it please, marry me."

I look at him in shock I mean, I didn't expect this at all.

Daniel: "Please."

I give him the ring then my left hand, he slides it in and get up spinning me around.

Daniel: "So it's a yes?"

I smile a little.

Me: "Yes."

Daniel: "Thank you."

I sit in bed and look at the ring it's really pretty.

Daniel: "Do you like it?"

Me: "Yes I do."

He nods.

Daniel: "You look tired."

Me: "Yeah I know I have been having sleepless nights."

Daniel: "I'm sorry."

Me: "It's not entirely your fault I am being haunted."

Daniel: "How?"

I explain everything that happens to me when I'm asleep.

Daniel: "Maybe it's paranoia baby, it's all in your head."

I sigh looking at the ring again.

Me: "I guess I have been paranoid by a lot of things lately because I recently went to a doctor thinking I'm pregnant but it was negative."

Daniel: "Oh."

Me: "I've never used any birth control."

Daniel: "Maybe your motherly instincts intensified when you were nursing your brother's kids your body was reacting to that."

I nod.

Me: "But wouldn't you like to be a dad?"

He smiles.

Daniel: "I would love to but no pressure."

Me: "Yeah.."

He sit next to me holding my hand.

Daniel: "I love you."

I smile resting my head on his shoulder.

We get in bed and sleep into each other's arms I love him so much.

I wake up and look out the window and find that it's already morning and I slept through the night without any bad dreams or anyone choking me.

We spend two weeks here, Nkosi only covered for a week then Daniel paid for another week it was fun I got to know him behind all that tough guy, how fragile he gets sometimes, how much he needs someone to love and understand him and he believes I am that person hence he wants to marry me.

I just got home, he went to his house.

I walk in and Nkosi comes to hug me tight like he has been waiting for me for a while.

Nqoba: "Good that you're here you will answer for everything you did."

He says taking out his phone and put it in his ear walking out. Everyone is quiet with their heads down.

He comes back after a while with 4 police officers and two detectives.

One of them take out cuffs, I look at Nkosi he has his hands on his face.

One officer shows me the scarf and it's mine I haven't worn it for a while.

"Do you recognise this scarf ma'am?" He asks I nod.

"It belongs to you?"

Me: "Yes."

He nods.

"We found it at the back door of that house that was burnt down few weeks ago that took the life of four people one of them your cousin Esethu."

Detective: "And we have recordings of Esethu telling his father you have been following her for a week the night before her tragic death."

I look at Nqoba.

Me: "Why did you confront me if Esethu told you I am following her?"

Nqoba: "I thought it wasn't serious to a point that you would want to kill her!"

Detective: "Isisekelo Gumede you are under arrest for the murder of Esethu Gumede...."

He says all the names of what I believe were her partners in crime. Nkosi hugs me whispering to my ear.

Nkosi: "Don't say a word to anyone before I get your lawyer in there, they don't have enough evidence a scarf and those recordings don't mean shit."

I nod and walk out. They push me to the back of the van and drive out. Maybe I am paying for all the bad things I did to people, almost killing my mom, dad and my brother was worse so maybe I deserve this. Did I really think my life will be smooth after all that I have done no, I didn't pay enough I think the worst is yet to come and I am ready for my "karma", bring it on!

NKOSIYABO

&

ISISEKELO

Born With A Purpose

*

CHAPTER 39

*

ISISEKELO

*

Nkosiyo got me a lawyer, Advocate Gina Nisaan because the lawyers we have in our family didn't want to get involved making it seem like they are taking my side. I am still at the holding cell, been in here for 2 days I am alone I feel cold but it's nothing I can't handle.

The officer comes and tell me someone is here to see me. I get into the room and find Daniel, Nkosi and Advocate Gina. I hug my brother and my man then sit down.

Nkosi: "How have you been?"

I shrug my shoulders.

Me: "I'm fine I guess."

Adv.Gina: "They said they will keep you here because you're a flight risk your family is well connected."

I nod.

Me: "That's ok."

Adv.Gina: "But your trial starts in a month from now so you gonna have to stay in here for a while. You gonna get bail."

I nod.

Adv.Gina: "But one thing that will work on our favour is that you have an alibi, Daniel you were with him that day in his house for a while then you went back home to the babies before finding out where Thabsie was, right?"

Me: "Yes."

We go over the case on how am I gonna explain finding Thabsie at the airport, and how did I know she's there it's alot to remember. The lawyer finally leaves I just put my forehead on the table.

Nkosi: "Isi."

I look at him.

Nkosi: "I'm so sorry for all this, I know you did this to help me."

Me: "It's okay, I'm fine."

Nkosi: "Dad is still trying to get Nqoba to drop this."

Me: "He won't drop it, he hates me and I don't blame him."

Nkosi: "We will fix this."

I nod, he kiss my cheek and walk out leaving Daniel looking at me.

Me: "I have to go back inside."

I get up but he hold my hand.

Daniel: "I should have been more careful, baby maybe we should just say it was all me."

I shake my head.

Me: "I'm fine I need to face my karma."

Daniel: "Karma?"

Me: "I'm paying for every bad thing I did to my family."

He hugs me tight.

Me: "I love you."

Daniel: "We will get you out of here."

The officer takes me back to the cell I sit down at the corner and bow my head I am feeling so emotional yet the tears won't come out, maybe I am as bad as Nqoba sees me, the things I have done are unforgivable maybe my dad and my brother forgave me because we are of the same blood they thought they didn't have a choice.

After day four I am still inside and was denied bail, flight risk they said, I have accepted that should the trial start which will be in three weeks I will rot in jail Nqoba is making sure and I think he is even fabricating evidence against me I heard he even moved out of the house.

I have a visitor today so they take me there I find Nqoba sitting there, I sit opposite him I'm really not in the mood to talk but I want to hear what he has to say.

Nqoba: "Isisekelo."

Me: "Hi."

Nqoba: "You know you gonna rot in here right?"

I nod, he chuckles.

Nqoba: "You still think you're tough hey?"

I look down.

Nqoba: "I have a suprise for you but you will only get to see it on the last day of your trial."

I nod.

Me: "Thank you, can I go now?"

He smiles.

Me: "Uhm so I heard you were once in jail for killing someone, how was it like?"

His face changes, he is mad.

Me: "You and me are the same dad, we both are jail birds of the family."

He bangs the table so bad I crack up.

Me: "It upsets you?"

Nqoba: "You killed my daughter and you gonna pay for it you bastard!"

Me: "Mmmm."

Nqoba: "And your mother was the reason I went rouge so you gonna pay!"

I nod.

Me: "I have prepared myself for prison sir, both physical and emotional."

Nqoba: "Oh we gonna see about that!"

I get up and the officer takes me back to my cell.

Dad visits later he looks sick.

Me: "Are you okay?"

He nods but I know it's because his brother left home they never last apart maybe Nqoba will feel it as well soon and go back.

Manqoba: "I tried begging my brother to let this go but he is so hell bent to see you down I don't know what to do anymore."

Me: "Don't worry dad I will be fine I promise you."

I give him a reassuring smile.

Me: "I promise."

He finally leaves.

A month later my trial has started and there is an "eyewitness" , a neighbour that saw me leave the house after the fire started and she even gives details of my car and that it didn't have any registration number. I am just sitting there listening as Gina gets up and start cross examining her but she doesn't even flinch or stutter when she answers it's like she was well prepared I am definitely not winning the case here and I have accepted that. The trial will commence in three days from now so I get up and the officer put handcuffs on me. Nkosi and Gina comes to me.

Me: "It's not promising right?"

Gina: "We still have time to turn things around."

Me: "I don't think so."

She looks at me like she is thinking.

Gina: "Something doesn't add up when they read what you are charged for they mentioned attempted murder and a murder charge."

I look at Nkosi.

Me: "Nqoba said he has a suprise for me on the last day of the trial so I think I know what it is."

Nkosi: "What?"

Me: "You'll see."

I walk back to the cell which I am getting used to now.

The second day of the trial Daniel take the stand and they start asking him questions and he tells them he was with me at his house and went with me at the airport to get Thabsile and took her to the hospital then took me home but the state's lawyer says anything could have happened after dropping me home that maybe I went to that house and burnt it down, that lawyer knows her story I give it to her.

The last day of trial I am sitting there thinking of the orange uniform, if they will even get my size right or not.

We all rise as the judge walks in and then we sit down.

Thabsie takes the stand and she tells them that everything was fuzzy because she wasn't feeling well but she remembers me taking her to the car and driving to the hospital, she keeps it like that

and it's the truth there is nothing more she can say about that day.

Then finally the lawyer whispers to one officer who rush out then come back with a woman in black covering her face with a black scarf she even have gloves on I look at Nkosi, he stares at me with a confused look I already know who this is. She finally removes the scarf people gasp, her side face is burnt and it looks like a second degree burn it looks bad, she then removes her gloves and they look worse. I just look at my mom and dad then my brother I am going away for a long time.

Lawyer: "So Miss Gumede tell us what happened on the night of the fire?"

Esethu: "So I was coming from work one of my friends had called me to help her with paper work she had a problem with a loan, I deal with finances so she asked me to look into it."

She keeps quiet, the lawyer nods.

Lawyer: "You can continue miss."

Esethu: "On my way there I noticed a car making every turn I make I started panicking and drove

faster but again slowed down to see who it was because it didn't have any registration number."

Lawyer: "Did you see who it was?"

She nods.

Esethu: "It was my cousin Isisekelo Gumede."

Lawyer: "Then what happened?"

Esethu: "I called my dad and told him that Isi was following me then drove straight to the house, got inside and locked myself in one of the rooms because I was scared of her, earlier that week she beat me up accusing me of stealing money so when I saw her following me I thought of the worst."

I look at Nkosi he just looks away, Esethu is good I give it to her, she is even crying.

Esethu: "She then came in and forced me to open the door I did then she beat me up and locked me and my friend inside then she came back with my friend's two sons and locked all of us in and burnt the house, luckily my dad had located his car I was using so he managed to break the window and had something to break the bars and helped me escape

the fire but we couldn't save others because the flames were too much."

I smile shaking my head so she won't even mention Thabsile's kidnapping to save her own skin.

Gina also ask some questions but i'm not listening anymore, I know it's over so I am just gonna wait for my sentencing which is tomorrow. The court is adjourned so I get up and look at my brother who has tears in his eyes I hug him.

Me: "I'm gonna be okay."

I hug all of them like it's the last time, it probably is.

I look at Daniel.

Daniel: "I'm not losing you."

He says shaking his head he is getting emotional blinking the tears away.

Daniel: "I can't."

I kiss his cheek then walk away.

Today I am being charged, so I am found guilty of murder and attempted murder I am sentenced to

28 years with 10 years suspension and a 5 year probation when released I hear some noise at the back everyone is looking there. I see my dad convulsing on the floor just as the officers put cuffs on my hands behind my back.

Daniel rush to me but my eyes are on Nkosi who is kneeling next to dad who isn't moving anymore but his eyes are on me.

Me: "Take care of your family and our dad."

Nkosi: "I'm so sorry."

I nod.

Me: "I love you."

I take off the ring then turn around so I can give it to Daniel, I place it on his hand and turn to look at him.

Me: "Keep it safe for me but if ever you find someone else and you think they are worth it don't hesitate to sell it and buy another one that will fit her."

I say smiling looking at him.

Me: "And always take care of my brother and his family I trust you."

Daniel: "Isi."

Me: "I am going away for a long time don't wait for me, live your life to the fullest. I love you."

I look at my brother again then walk away with the officers behind me like a real criminal that I am.

The drive me to Westville prison my new home. I am given my uniform then go to my cell and find three women there and looks like they have been waiting for me because the nasty stares they are giving me are creepy.

As soon as the prison warder walks away one of them grabs me and punch me so hard I step back leaning on the wall wiping my nose.

"Oh so she's one of those pretty ones this is gonna be good." One of them says and walk towards me they look like those hardcore gangsters because they even have manly voices and those cheap looking tattoos. They beat me up so bad then drag me next to bed.

"Welcome home barbie now go to sleep!"

I slowly get in bed and close my eyes my ribs hurt because of the countless kicks there.

Nkosi and Daniel comes after a week to visit saying they have been trying but they weren't allowed. I feel like I am in hell. The minute Nkosi and Daniel saw me their eyes were all out I have bruises, lumps on my head and forehead they beat me up every chance they get and I have accepted it I just lay there and wait for them to finish then get in bed and sleep.

Daniel: "Is this allowed! Can they do this!? What the fuck!?"

I sigh.

Me: "You guys should leave me alone stop coming here. Nkosi how is dad?"

He looks down.

Nkosi: "He doesn't look good Isi but Nqoba moved back in with Esethu I don't know if I can stay there with my kids."

Me: "Tell dad I love him and he should get better because I am fine in here."

Nkosi: "But that's a lie you are not fine."

Me: "So what Nkosi! There is nothing you can do about it! Just tell dad I am fine ok!"

I shout at him.

Nkosi: "Ngiyaxolisa." (I'm sorry)

I get up and look at them.

Me: "Please respect my decision, I don't want to see you guys here again respect that."

I walk back in hell. I find them smoking I sit down in my bed and look down because they beat me up if I ever make a mistake of looking at them in the eye.

The whole two months pass I am just a ball being kicked every day and every night so it happened that they kicked me so bad I started bleeding immediately so the warder fortunately today paid attention and took me to hospital. They check on my bruises and do some tests I am feeling dizzy so

I just close my eyes and sleep peacefully it's been a while. I wake up in the morning feeling better.

The doctor walks in and stand next to me smiling.

Doctor: "Good morning."

I nod.

Doctor: "How are you feeling?"

Me: "For the first time ever since I came here I actually slept the whole night."

She looks at the file on her hand.

Doctor: "It's a good thing that you're pregnant we will have to change your cell...."

My head starts spinning at the mention of the word pregnant! What the hell am I supposed to do with a baby in here! Why now!

Doctor: "Hey it's okay don't panic, we have so many moms and babies here you get to keep your baby until he or she turns 2 years.

And for the first time ever since I came here tears roll down my cheeks.

NKOSIYABO

&

ISISEKELO

Born With A Purpose

*

CHAPTER 40

*

My wife and I are packing our clothes then I go help mom to pack her clothes and dad's clothes who is still at the hospital he is having severe panic attacks that always leads to seizures. We are going to stay with Daniel until I find a house for my family Nqoba and her daughter can keep this one I won't be staying under the same roof with those people.

I go back to my room and my wife is done packing she is just sitting in bed looking down, I lift her chin up she has tears in her eyes.

Me: "What's wrong?"

Thabsie: "This is all my fault Isi is in jail because she was helping me! She should have let them take me away!"

She sobs.

Thabsie: "How will you even look at me knowing i'm the reason your sister is in jail?"

Me: "Thabsile I still love you the same nothing will ever change my love for you, what happened to Isi was planned but they will pay."

I wipe her tears.

Me: "We're going to be okay."

I take the bags to the car when I try to walk in Esethu stands in my way.

Esethu: "I need money for surgery and you're gonna give it to me."

I nod and push her out of my way. I get the rest of the bags and when I walk out I find Nqoba blocking my mom's way.

Nqoba: "I am still not convinced that the ancestors chose you to give them a king, you're even an absent mother Vuyo you're here physically but emotionally you failed that's why Isisekelo turned out like this you failed to be a mom you neglected them and hid behind being a "career driven woman".

Mom is crying, but part of what Nqoba is saying is true Vuyo has always been all about work that is why we are more close to dad than her she did have her time with us and showed love but not like our dad that is why when dad changed on me it was painful because that is our parent our go to guy, you know you'll never see us running to mom but we loved her, and she loved us just her career more that is why when I think of doing something for someone the first person I think about is my father.

Nqoba: "Minikazi is way better than you."

Me: "But she gave birth to a rotten piece of shit Esethu, give me a break."

He turns and charges at me I shake my head smiling.

Me: "I don't like that so better think twice before charging at me like that."

He stops and squints his eyes.

Nqoba: "You are all crazy, your sister and you all..."

Me: "I think we all took from you Nqoba, you were once in a mental institution and in jail, Isi and I took it from you."

He stares at me for a while then blinks.

Nqoba: "Just because you have money you think you're better than anyone now."

Me: "So that is what this is about? You're angry that it's not your daughter, you're having chest pains because I bought my father a house and a car and what your daughter can only do is stealing the little money that you have how shameful."

He tries to slap me but I move back.

Me: "Nginipha yona lendlu aninalutho vele." (I'm giving you this house you have nothing anyway.)"

I take my kids then drive to Daniel's house he comes out and help me with the bags then he takes Uuka they are still close because he takes him out every chance he gets.

The ladies go to their rooms to unpack leaving us with Daniel he gets the beer and give one to me I drink it all up in one go and fetch another one.

Daniel is just quiet looking down he is not even drinking.

Me: "Are you drinking that?"

He doesn't answer I grab it from his hands and drink it as well.

Daniel: "We can't let her stay in there Nkosiyabo."

Me: "I feel so useless."

Daniel: "We need to execute a plan I can't let her stay in there, we are supposed to be getting married."

I sigh.

Me: "Let's go check on my dad."

He drives to the hospital, we find him awake. I sit next to him holding his hand, his lips are dry.

Me: "Hey dad."

Manqoba: "I have been failing you for so long."

Me: "Dad you didn't fail us."

Manqoba: "How is she?"

I look at Daniel.

Me: "Uhm..she's okay she told me to tell you that don't worry about her, she's strong dad."

Manqoba: "This is not what I had in mind when I raised you."

I hold his hand tight.

Me: "Maybe I was the wrong one with this whole thing dad, I bought you a house and a car. You told me that you and your twin brother always had similar things even with clothes though you would wear it at different times so I think what I did was wrong in so many ways it made dad angry."

He shakes his head.

Manqoba: "This is not your fault son."

He looks at Daniel.

Manqoba: "I was just about to gain another son huh."

Daniel chuckles looking down.

Daniel: "I'm sorry for failing to keep her out of jail."

Manqoba: "It's okay, this was well planned and I hate the fact that my brother is doing this to me."

Me: "He thinks Vuyo didn't deserve to give birth to a King."

Manqoba: "Then he must take it up with the ancestors they are the ones who chose her for me or what? He wants my wife now?"

He shouts trying to get up but Daniel and I push him back to bed.

Me: "Calm down you're still not ok."

Manqoba: "I need to see your sister Nkosiyabo."

Me: "You will see her once you get better."

Manqoba: "Please tell her I love her so much."

Me: "I will tell her."

We then drive to check on Isi. We wait for them to bring her but it takes longer, she comes looking a bit better but she looks angry.

Sisekelo: "You guys don't wanna listen to me, I don't want you here."

Me: "Come on sis please we just want to see how you're holding up."

Sisekelo: "I'm doing just fine now can I go?"

She snaps.

Daniel: "Baby we.."

She get up before Dan can finish talking.

Daniel: "Baby please stop."

She sits down and cover her face, she sobs we don't even know what to do because we are not allowed to touch her.

She finally wipes her tears and smile looking at Daniel.

Sisekelo: "I didn't mean to cry it's just that...uhm you're going to be a dad, I'm pregnant."

Daniel looks at her stunned his eyes are all out.

Daniel: "What?"

She starts crying all over again.

I try to hold her hand but the warder shouts.

Daniel: "We're having a baby?"

She nods.

Sisekelo: "I was supposed to be taken to another cell but somehow they took me back to the one I was at, I think they are paid to beat me up in there I don't know if this baby will survive."

Dan looks traumatized.

Daniel: "You're pregnant and in jail? How does that work? How Isi and to make it worse you always have bruises how does things work around here, someone better explain all this to me because I am not getting it really."

He is going crazy shouting and pacing around they ask him to leave.

Me: "Just hold on for me okay, I will try something."

She nods. I walk out and find Daniel kicking his car in anger I hold his shoulder.

Me: "Stop doing that."

Daniel: "She's...she's carrying my baby Nkosi, and she is in there!"

We get in his car and he speeds to my dad's house and rush in I follow him.

Daniel: "Nqoba..you have to stop okay, tell them to stop torturing Isi in there!"

Nqoba get up squinting his eyes.

Nqoba: "And who are you? You haven't even paid a single cent here and you think you can talk to me like that!"

Me: "Baba please talk to your people this has to stop."

Daniel: "How much? How much do you want? Name your price so they can let Isi be."

Nqoba laughs.

Nqoba: "Oh I want them to beat her up until she lose that thing inside her womb."

Daniel jumps on him and beat him up so bad, Ntsika is trying to pull him away but I push him,

he stares at me. I watch Daniel throw hard blows on Nqoba.

Ntsika: "What are you doing?"

Me: "This is what you're good at Ntsika, you keep creating these rivalries here by choosing sides you're the cause of all this mess in this family! And I will never forgive you for what you are doing to my father right now!"

Ntsika: "I did this!?"

Me: "Fuck off! Don't ask me shit! Daniel come on let's go."

I pull him up because now he was sitting on the floor groaning and breathing heavily.

He shakes his head and look at a messed up Nqoba.

Daniel: "Tell me how much you want?"

Nqoba: "So you really love that messed up girl?"

Daniel: "Just fucken give me the price!"

Nqoba: "2 million."

I look at him in disbelief.

Me: "Ntsika really?"

Ntsika: "Nqoba just stop what you're doing please son these are your brother's kids."

Nqoba: "2 million or they will keep torturing her until she dies!"

Daniel: "Ok...ok I will give you money."

He get up and walk out wiping his sweat.

Me: "You know tomorrow morning I want a meeting at LP with all of you."

I walk out and this time I drive because Daniel is not okay.

We get home and find mom staring at the twins tears rolling down her cheeks.

Me: "Vuyo."

She wipes her tears but more keeps falling, I know this is about what Nqoba said earlier. I sit next to her and brush her back.

Me: "Don't do this to yourself ma, it's okay."

She walks away I take my babies and go to the room we're using with my wife. I find her with

Uuka sleeping I put the twins down next to them and watch my little family sleep I am never losing any of them.

I walk out and find Daniel talking to Craig.

Craig: "Wait you are willing to lose everything you worked so hard for, all for that girl?"

Daniel: "I didn't call you here to ask me Questions Crai! I want that building sold as in like yesterday!"

Craig: "No! I won't do that! You are taking away people's income Dan you know that! More than 50 people depend on this to feed their families."

Daniel: "Then what Craig? I should let Isi die?"

Craig: "Ever since you met this girl you started acting crazy, Nandi was way better she didn't try to control you."

Daniel chuckles.

Daniel: "You need to leave."

Craig walks out I sit opposite Daniel there are a lot of papers in front of him.

Daniel: "Ayihlangani lemali Nkosiyabo. (This money is not enough Nkosiyabo)

His hands are shaking as he shows me the papers I can see he has R500 000 in savings apart from his company's money.

Daniel: "I'm selling my company, the one in Johannesburg is worth close to a R150 000 I don't know about this one here in Durban I am still doing research I don't know who will be willing to buy it cash at least tomorrow."

I am looking at him and see that he really loves my sister he is even willing to lose what he has worked so hard for just to save her.

Me: "You don't have to sell I have two million I will give it to Nqoba."

Daniel: "I'm the one who asked how much he wants and I am going to give it to him!"

Me: "You're not gonna sell Daniel! There is a baby coming and...."

Daniel: "There might be no baby if they continue beating her up like a dog in there."

Me: "I have two million and tomorrow morning we will sign a cheque over to Nqoba, we are in this together."

We shake hands then Craig walks back in with a woman, beautiful woman but she looks my mom's age but very beautiful man I must give it to her.

Daniel: "Craig, get her out of here."

Craig: "I want her to knock some sense into that head of yours! She was there when you started all this you want to throw away, she was there right from the beginning only to lose everything for a girl you met 2 seconds ago."

The lady's eyes moves to me and she giggles playing with her hair.

"Nkosiyabo Gumede, the pictures ain't doing you any justice you look more dangerously handsome in person."

I just look at her, that accent she has puts me off really and the fact that she's trying to flirt with me in her age is disgusting I don't see any beauty anymore.

My wife walks in and their eyes are now on her, Craig steps closer to her and stretch out his hand to her but Thabsie moves past him and sit next to me I kiss her cheek.

Me: "You're awake?"

She nods, I pull her close.

Craig: "So these young boys manage to get these hot girls just like that?"

He is still staring at my wife.

Daniel: "Can you two get out of my house!"

They don't move which causes Daniel to get up and take out his guns around his waist and point at them I pull my wife's face to my chest.

Me: "It's okay."

They finally leave.

Me: "I'm having an early night Dan."

I take my wife to our room and check on the kids, they are still asleep so we stand in front of the mirror I slowly take of her clothes and make love to her in that position where we are gazing into each other's eyes throughout.

Me: "I love you Thabsile."

Thabsie: "I love you too Nkosi and I would marry you all over again."

I smile and turn her around I push my dick in and wrap her legs around my waist.

Me: "Then I should buy you a ring and go on my knee asking you to marry me all over again."

I am talking while I am thrusting deep in her, she is biting her lips with that frown-smile on her face.

Me: "Thank you for everything my love."

I move faster covering her mouth because she is making noise. We finally cum I take her to the bathroom and take a shower she is all over me and I love it we go to bed. Daniel knocks and take Uuka with him and we sleep with the twins.

Thabsie: "How are we going to fix our situation baby?"

Me: "I will have to buy another house."

She nods and look at me smiling.

Thabsie: "Now I understand why ancestors didn't pressure you to take the throne but allowed you to

follow your dreams first, you are taking care of all of us it's amazingly."

Me: "And I'm grateful so tomorrow before our meeting with Nqoba I want to take you out shopping and do your nail, hair everything you're still a multi-millionaire's wife."

She giggles and look down at one of the twins who have started moving he cries then his eyes rolls back and stop moving I feel my whole body shaking, Isi is not okay I jump out of bed and take my last born Mcebisi.

Me: "Isi...come on sis hold on for me ok come on."

I closing my eyes holding my son to my chest he finally starts crying again I give him to Thabsile she feeds him and falls asleep.

Me: " They were hurting her again and Mcebisi felt it."

I look at Ngcebo he is still sleeping.

We try to get some sleep.

In the morning I take my wife shopping and for her nails and hair she looks beautiful.

Thabsie: "I look very expensive."

I laugh.

Me: "Is there such a thing as looking expensive?"

Thabsie: "Yeah, I look expensive."

I smile kissing her lips.

Me: "I love you my expensive looking wife."

Thabsie: "I even smell like money."

Me: "That's too cheesy Thabsie."

She laughs out loud and something in me moves, that laugh always warms my heart I love that she is happy, my wife is back.

I take along my wife and my kids to this meeting with Nqoba and my mom goes to check on dad at the hospital.

We sit down, it's only Nqoba, Esethu, Daniel and I, I heard Ntsika and his brothers along with the rest of the family went to the hospital.

Me: "I have my cheque book."

Esethu: "Well there are change of plans, we don't want 2 million anymore."

Daniel: "What?"

She smiles.

Esethu: "My surgery will cost more than a million so we are adding two million in that money, we want 4 million."

Me: "But we agreed on 2 million Esethu."

Esethu: "I want to look normal your sister ruined my body Nkosiyabo."

Me: "You kidnapped my wife!"

Esethu: "You deserved it after getting everything. It has always been about you! Everything!"

I get up and grab her shoulders.

Nqoba: "Get your hands off my daughter Nkosiyabo or your sister dies in there."

I let her go.

Me: "Baba why?"

Nqoba: "You don't know the pain I went through! I went to jail then mental institution finding out I was raped all because of your mother!"

I look at him.

Nqoba: "And the ancestors chose Manqoba to give them a king because they didn't think I am man enough to give it to them maybe because of what I went through! Those people that kidnapped me why didn't they take Manqoba!? He has always been the chosen one! Now he has everything I don't have I am even living under his roof!"

I can see he has so much anger in him towards my mom and dad.

Me: "Why did you keep quiet all along? Why didn't you talk about it?"

Esethu: " Talking about it is for the weak now we are taking action."

I sigh sitting down

Esethu: "Sign over this house to my dad's name and that Car you bought for your father."

Me: "Ok."

Esethu: "4 million Nkosiyabo."

Daniel: "Let him give you two million I will give you the rest of the money tomorrow please."

Esethu: "Ok deadline is tomorrow don't ask for more days."

Daniel nods and walk out, I sign the cheque and get up.

Me: "I will take the documents to my father then bring it back here."

They nod. I go to my father's room and take the title deed and other documents. Daniel stays in the car while I walk in. I find every one here I don't greet any of them but just stand next to my father.

Me: "When are they discharging you?"

Manqoba: "Tomorrow."

Me: "You look good."

He chuckles.

Me: "I want you to sign over the house and car to Nqoba."

He looks at me for a while then his father Ntsika who looks down in shame I would be ashamed too if I was him.

Manqoba: "What is going on?"

Me: "They paid people inside to beat up Isi everyday."

Manqoba: "Nkosiyabo you said your sister is fine!"
I look down.

Me: "I'm sorry dad, but as soon as you sign all these things she will be fine I promise, please."

He nods.

Manqoba: "I will sign them."

The next day we give them the signed papers and Daniel signs another 2 million cheque from his company's money.

Me: "How are you going to pay your workers?"

Daniel: "With my savings I don't know if it will be enough but I'll see what I can do."

Second day after signing everything Nqoba and Esethu wanted we go check on Isi, she comes in looking much better there is even a glow on her skin. She sit down with no smile on her face.

Daniel: "Hey baby, how are you? How is the baby?"

Sisekelo: "I'm fine, they put me in a different cell. When are you going back to Cape Town?"

Me: "We are not going back anymore, Thabsie will register here next here."

She nods.

Daniel: "Uhm..do you have those cravings yet?"

She shakes her head, she is so cold towards Daniel and I think he realises it because he looks so disappointed.

Sisekelo: "Craig and Nandi were here yesterday."

Daniel frowns.

Daniel: "What!?"

Sisekelo: "Told me you're about to make the biggest mistake of your life because of me I just told her to get you in bed you might change your mind because I don't even give a damn about you."

Daniel: "Baby.."

Sisekelo: "Caring about you means staying in here miserable wondering what you're doing outside so I don't want to be miserable because I am here to stay so I choose to stay happy and that means

not caring about what's happening on the outside world, i don't wanna hurt myself."

Daniel: "I won't do anything to hurt you Isi I promise baby."

Sisekelo: "You promise?"

She ask with tears in her eyes Daniel nods.

Sisekelo: "Ok."

Daniel: "So uhm..is it a girl or a boy?"

Sisekelo: "I don't know yet."

He nods.

Daniel: "I love you."

She nods and look at me.

Me: "Dad is coming out of the hospital tomorrow."

She nods.

Me: "We are staying with Daniel while we look for another house."

She stares at me for a while then sighs.

Sisekelo: "You gave them the house?"

I nod.

Me: "It's nothing, they will see that as well soon."

They take her away we go back home and my wife and mom cooks. I get in the car and drive to the palace then leave the car home taking a walk up the top of the hills and sit there. I hear a purr then a cheetah sits next to me, we are just sitting in silence. All I am asking for is peace.

NKOSIYABO

&

ISISEKELO

Born With A Purpose

*

CHAPTER 41

*

I fell asleep on top of the hill while sitting there with a cheetah, the sunlight hits differently out

there but now there is cold air that's what woke me up, I look around, the cheetah is long gone and it's now dark my wife must be worried sick. I look at the palace it's beautiful thr lights are on but no one is staying there and that's the problem you don't leave the throne by itself someone has to look after it. I go back to the car and find missed calls from my wife it rings again.

Me: "I'm on my way home babe.."

"Where are you?" I smile as I hear a giggle it's not my wife but Isisekelo sam.

Me: "Baby how are you holding up?"

Sisekelo: "Good but there is a long line of people who wants to call their loved ones."

Me: "Uhm ok, so did you eat? Are you okay?"

Sisekelo: "I'm good and thank you for what you did for me no one is beating me up now."

Me: "You have to get out of there soon Isi."

Sisekelo: "You know that's not possible Nkosi."

Me: "I will make it possible I am tired of being a run over, I just have to make sure you're safe first

then let them know why I am King not just by name but by title."

Sisekelo: "I love you Nkosi."

Me: "I love you too just hang in there ok."

I call my wife and let her know I am on the way home.

I find them already done with dinner now setting up the table. We sit down and eat in silence until Vuyo clears her throat. I look up at her she is looking down at her plate I can tell she wants to say something.

Vuyo: "Uhm..Nkosi."

Me: "Mama."

Vuyo: "I am leaving, I will stay at my parents house."

I sigh, she always does this, always leave when we need her.

Me: "Ok."

She looks at me.

Me: "What about dad? He is coming back tomorrow."

Vuyo: "He can come live with me at home."

I chuckle.

Me: "My father will stay with me mama you can go to your parents that's what you're good at, always running."

My tone is a bit harsh.

Thabsie: "Nkosi."

Me: "No, You're one selfish mother I've ever seen, Nqoba was right about you!"

Vuyo: "How can you talk to me like that?"

Me: "Just leave man, you're proof that absent mothers really do exist."

She slowly get up and walk away, I follow her and find her packing.

Me: "You can still be there for your grandkids make up for the time you lost with me and Isi, mom you were never there to be honest, we just know our dad."

She wipes her tears.

Me: "You never wanted us and this is proof I don't even know why you married dad or was it because you were forced by the ancestors?"

She looks at me but her eyes are different I don't know how to explain it. She drags her bags out I look at her car as she drives out then walk back in and sit down. Thabsie hold my hand over the table I quickly let it go as the third eye opens involuntarily I start having no control over my body as I start having painful seizures I want them to stop so bad but it's not happening I can hear Thabsile and Daniel talking but they seem very far. It finally stops, I sit up and Daniel helps me to the couch, my wife is crying I want to talk but my mouth is full of saliva I want to spit it out. I slowly get up and go to the bathroom and spit all of it then drink some water and hit a cold shower.

"Nkosi what's happening? I don't feel too good."

That's Isi in my head.

Me: "I don't know baby I just had bad seizures a minute ago."

"Sorry."

Our connection breaks, I step out of the shower and find my wife sitting in bed.

Thabsie: "You scared me."

I smile.

Me: "I'm sorry my love."

She get up and hug me then remove the towel around my waist. she slowly go down on her knees and grab my dick not losing eye contact she's so hot. She starts licking the tip to the sides of my dick while playing with my balls.

Me: "Baby..ooh shit."

She go on for a while sucking and licking I grab her hair and move in and out of her mouth she's gagging I pull out and stroke my dick fast, cum shoots out so good, she get up and wipe the side of her lips then kiss me pushing me to bed taking off her clothes, she rides my dick so good I am grabbing on her ass. I flip us over and go hard on her missionary style where she gets to move her nails on my muscles intensifying the sexual pleasure. She is shaking as I feel the nails sinking

on my shoulders her teeth biting on my neck I cum as well breathing heavily.

I look at her, she is smiling innocently.

Me: "Don't give me that innocent look, you're a bad girl Thabsile."

She giggles her hands moving to my behind and grab on it.

Me: "What are you doing?"

We are laughing like I was not sick an hour ago.

She raise her legs up, I put them on my shoulder and start giving her fast strokes she is arching her back calling my name softly on my ear.

I pick her up and we take a shower but by first having her against the cold wall then we go back to the room. I wear my pants and go check on the kids they are with Daniel, you can never break the bond between him and Uuka, even now he is sleeping on the couch with him on his chest the twins are in their cot bed next to them.

Me: "Hey baby sitter."

He opens his eyes.

Daniel: "I hope you didn't break my bed."

I laugh so hard sitting down.

Daniel: "It's not funny I wanted to leave but didn't want to leave the kids alone."

Me: "I'm so sorry man we didn't think we..."

Daniel: "Don't explain I didn't hear anything i'm just kidding."

I chuckle but my phone rings I am told to rush to the hospital because there was an accident they don't tell me exactly who was in an accident. I rush to my room to wear my shirt and shoes.

Thabsie: "What's going on?"

Me: "Uhm..I'm not sure baby I will let you know when I come back I will just find out what's going on and come back."

I run out to the car and drive to the hospital. As soon as I walk in the media is already here with their cameras following me.

Me: "What's going on?"

The doctor takes me to his office, we walk in and take seats.

Me: "Who was involved in an accident? What is going on?"

He huffs.

Doctor: "Your mother. I believe there was a collision, a truck hit her car and she was taken in."

Me: "What? Is she okay?"

He looks down.

Doctor: "We tried everything we could but unfortunately she didn't make it."

I stare at him in shock.

Me: "What?"

Doctor: "I'm sorry sir we tried everything we could but she had internal bleeding and we couldn't operate because she had excessive bleeding as well."

Me: "No..can I see her?"

He nods hesitantly. She must be bad.

We go to theatre where she is still kept and she is covered from head to toe. I remove the white

sheet and step back as her forehead is badly bruised with blood clots in it.

Me: "If only I stopped you from leaving you wouldn't be here, I'm sorry."

I look at her one more time and shake my head covering her again, how will Isi take the news, my dad? He loved her so much.

I have her taken to the morgue then go home. I find Daniel smoking outside, I pass him I can hear that he's talking but I don't think I can talk. I go to my room and find my wife looking at the kids sleeping. She quickly get up and hug me tight.

Thabsie: "What's happening? Why did they call you."

Me: "Switch on the TV, it's all over the news."

She switch it on and it really is, "Prince Manqoba's wife Vuyokazi "Nqobakazi" Gumede was involved in a car accident this evening, it is reported that her car was hit by a truck and...."

I switch it off and sit down.

Thabsie: "Baby I'm so sorry."

She is crying but I don't have tears my heart is heavy. I sleep next to my kids and close my eyes.

In the morning I wake up early and rush to the hospital to see my dad. I find him sleeping and the TV in his room is switched off, the doctor walks in and tell me that he ordered the nurses to switch it off yesterday so he won't find out about the death of his wife on the news. I walk out to get him something to eat then go back I find him laughing he is with a female nurse, she is fixing his pillows while telling jokes I haven't heard him laugh like that in a while. I exhale then slowly walk in, the nurse looks my way then walks up to me squeezing my shoulder, she is in my dad's age group. I sit down.

Me: "Uhm..I bought something to eat."

He nods still smiling.

Me: "What's that smile about?"

I don't even know how to tell him, i don't even think I can.

Manqoba: "I'm just thinking about what that lady Nurse said."

Just then Ntsika, his brothers and Nqoba walks in looking all sad.

Me: "What is he doing here?"

Ntsika: "Now this is not the time Nkosiyabo."

Manqoba: "He is right! Why is Nqoba here baba? This person is not my brother if he can pay people to torture my daughter then take away everything my son gave to me!"

Nqoba: "I'm here to give my condolences brother."

Manqoba: "Condolences?"

He says looking at me, I look down.

Manqoba: "What's going on?"

Nqoba: "Your wife..Vuyo was involved in a car accident and she didn't make it."

Me: "Why are you even the one talking! Why are you here Nqoba because you should be happy!"

Manqoba: "Who didn't make it?"

He looks so confused. Ntsika sits next to him holding his hand.

Ntsika: "Nqobakazi was involved in a car accident last night."

Dad looks at me still looking confused.

Manqoba: "It's not true right?"

Me: "It's..it's true dad I saw her body last night."

He groans once with his hand on his chest then slowly sleep back in bed closing his eyes I get up and touch his hand that is on his chest, he opens his eyes they are full of tears.

Me: "I'm sorry dad."

My phone rings it's Daniel saying Mcebisi has been crying ever since I left and I know it has something to do with Isi she probably heard the news about mom already.

I go back home with dad because he was going to be discharged today, he has been quiet since I told him about Vuyo.

Me: "Uhm dad I am going to check on Isisekelo I think she already found out about mom."

Manqoba: "I'm coming with you."

Me: "You need to rest."

Manqoba: "Don't tell me about resting Nkosiyabo I want to see my daughter!"

He shouts, I nod and we leave with Daniel after leaving my wife and kids with security.

Isi comes in being help by two warders she looks weak and her eyes are puffy dad gets up and hug her tight and they don't say anything today.

Manqoba: "I'm sorry sweetheart, I'm sorry."

We sit down I'm just looking down.

Manqoba: "I don't know...How can this happen? Why?"

Me: "I feel bad, she wanted to leave and I said some bad things to her..I thought she would want to be there for her grandkids but.."

Sisekelo: "She always wanted to leave so God did it permanently. Vuyo was selfish!"

Manqoba: "Sisekelo!"

Sisekelo: "Vele baba!(it's true dad) she didn't care about us! Vuyo didn't want kids and you know it we all saw it she tried but was failing to love us in that way!"

She wipes her tears but they keep flowing.

Manqoba: "Don't talk about your mother like that Isisekelo! She loved you guys she just..she couldn't express it like most mothers do."

She shakes her head.

Manqoba: "Will the court allow you to attend the funeral?"

She shrug her shoulders.

Sisekelo: "I don't know."

We stay with her for an hour, she's hurt but trying to act like she doesn't care.

The whole week we are busy with funeral arrangements at the palace and Gina managed to get the court-ordered home detention for Isi to attend the funeral.

Today is the day and my dad is not taking it well, he is wearing all black with glasses to hide his eye-bags he really loved and protected Vuyo.

We lay her to rest and I am shocked to see my new team mates attending the funeral I mean I haven't been with them for long to do this for me but I

appreciate it. A lot of people attended the funeral and we laid Vuyo to rest it hurts but a part of me is okay with it I feel like she wanted to remove herself from us for so long and this happened.

Life has to go on but dad is struggling to get to terms with losing Vuyo. The thing that broke my heart that day is when they took Isi back to prison.

We are still staying with Daniel but today I am taking my dad to view our new house.

I drive inside the yard. it's in the North of Durban I want him to be away from his jealous brother and that toxic family, he needs peace so he can heal and he can't do that with that family around him, I will walk him through it.

We walk in, it's a few meters away from the beach, beautiful and it's a secured environment.

He is looking around but his mind is not here.

Me: "Do you like it?"

Manqoba: "Mm?"

Me: "Do you like the house?"

He nods.

Me: "Dad."

He looks at me.

Manqoba: "I like the house thank you, it's beautiful."

We shoulder hug.

Me: "So we are taking this one?"

He nods, he is absent minded with this whole thing. We sign everything in his name then go back to Daniel's house. We start packing. Thabsie is busy with furniture in the house, she doesn't even have a friend to help her. We drive to our new place and Thabsie is almost done with everything she even fixed the rooms.

Me: "This is beautiful you did well baby."

Thabsie: "Thank you."

Dad walks away to his room, I go check on him after a while and find him groaning like he is in pain.

Me: "Baba, are you okay?"

I can hear him taking deep breaths.

Me: "Maybe I should take you to the hospital."

He shakes his head.

Me: "Just a check up please."

I take him to the hospital and find the nurse that he was laughing with that day. They check him up and find his blood pressure too high and so is his heart rate.

Nurse: "Mr Gumede we will need to keep you here to control your heart rate but the doctor will be here soon."

Dad nods.

Nurse: "And I'm sorry about your wife."

Manqoba: "Thank you, what's your name?"

The lady chuckles.

Nurse: "I'm nurse Mbatha."

Manqoba: "I asked your name Miss."

I laugh looking down.

Nurse: "Winile Mbatha."

Dad nods. The nurse walks out.

Me: "You're rude baba."

He laughs a little.

Manqoba: "I don't like people who fails a simple thing as comprehension. Where did they study?"

I laugh out loud, now this is my father.

Me: "I have to go, I will check on you tomorrow."

He nods.

Manqoba: "Son."

Me: "Baba."

Manqoba: "I appreciate you and everything you have done for me. I love the house and I love you."

I smile.

Me: "Thank you Gumede."

I drive to my dad's old house and walk in. I find everyone chatting up a storm I clear my throat and they all look at me.

Me: "Must be nice huh..you're all here happy while my dad is mourning his wife alone with no support from any of you."

Silence.

Me: "I am here to pass a message to Nqoba and you esethu."

Nqoba: "A message?"

Me: "Yes a message. I am coming for you and I will strip you off the little dignity that you have left. if I were you I would sleep with one eye opened."

Ntsika: "You can't talk like that...."

Me: "Don't talk to me Ntsika! Don't you dare talk to me! You are just a spineless piece of shit that has failed this whole family!"

Langa: "Hey!"

Me: "I am coming for you Nqoba by the time i'm done with you, you will wish death upon yourself.

I go back home and have dinner in our new home with my family. Only Isi is missing but Daniel and I will make a plan soon and this time I will be selfish and think only about these people in this room with me, my sister and no one else.

NKOSIYABO

&

ISISEKELO

Born With A Purpose

*

CHAPTER 42

*

I still take my father for check ups from time to time even though he says he is fine I am just making sure I don't want to lose him. So today I am taking him there again and he is complaining as usual. I am giving him his t shirt that my wife was ironing for him.

Me: "Dad this is the last time I promise."

Manqoba: "Nkosi I don't know how old you think I am! You said that last week!"

I laugh looking at him.

Manqoba: "I don't even know what's funny when you are making me an old man!"

I smile as he grabs the shirt from my hand and wears it.

Manqoba: "I am thinking of finding a job soon."

Me: "No."

Manqoba: "I wasn't asking you!"

Me: "Still no."

Manqoba: "I will chase you out of my house Nkosiyabo."

Me: "I love you too dad now hurry up."

I drive him to the hospital and a nurse walk in and try to touch him but he shakes his head.

Manqoba: "Please call Nurse Winile Mbatha for me."

I look at him, he looks dead serious.

Nurse: "She's busy attending other patience sir."

Manqoba: "I am a patient as well so..."

The nurse nods and walk out.

Me: "Why do you want that nurse baba?"

Manqoba: "I can't be touched by everyone in this hospital it's better if one or two people do it."

Everytime it's a different person? I can't deal with that."

I chuckle. The nurse walks in, fine thick light-skinned lady she is.

Winile: "Hi Mr Gumede, I heard you asked for me."

Manqoba: "I did, I want you to be the one doing my checkups I have phobia of being touched by many people."

I shake my head laughing.

Winile: "I won't be always around I have day offs you know, even night shifts."

Manqoba: "Then you should give me your number so I can call and ask if you're around."

The nurse looks at me clearing her throat, I think something is going on between these two.

Winile: "I don't give my numbers to patients."

Manqoba: "I'm a Prince so I am different."

Too cheesy!

The nurse do the check ups and I notice dad is staring at her she is feeling it because now she is so shy moving her eyes around.

Winile: "Uhm..I..I'm done you are doing great and your blood pressure is normal now even your heart rate."

She is stuttering a bit and her voice is lower.

Manqoba: "Uhm..thanks."

She quickly walks out while dad wears his t-shirt he is suddenly so quiet.

Me: "Are you okay?"

Manqoba: "Yes I'm fine."

Another nurse comes in to give dad his medication.

Me: "Uhm where is nurse Mbatha?"

Nurse: "It's lunch time for her."

I nod.

Me: "Thank you."

I take my dad back home then Daniel and I drive to check on Isisekelo.

She comes in looking so pretty she has her natural hair tied up in a bun she is so cute her face is shining and she is gaining weight, this baby is making her look really beautiful.

She smiles sitting down, Daniel is mesmerized by her beauty he is staring at her not even blinking.

Sisekelo: "Hey Danny."

He blinks and smile looking down.

Me: "Wait man, are you blushing?"

He looks at me trying to keep a straight face but he fails.

Daniel: "You look beautiful baby...so beautiful."

Sisekelo: "Thank you."

I smile looking at them as they make eye contact not saying anything for a while I think this is how they communicate.

Me: "Uhm so I have a plan to turn this whole thing around."

They finally pay attention to me.

Me: "I want Esethu to be the one who started the fire in that house."

They look at me confused.

Me: "I want to kidnap her as one of the guys she didn't pay, I want a professional hacker who will send messages to her demanding to be paid, I want her to go away for a long time for kidnapping my wife and also killing people in that house."

Sisekelo: "But she was also inside."

Me: "Yes because she planned it with her dad to make it look like it's someone else but it took him time to help her out."

Sisekelo: "So you want both of them inside?"

Me: "Yes! It's clear they planned this together so they will both go down this time I will make sure I protect my family with my all even if it means taking drastic measures to ensure you're all safe."

Isi nods.

Daniel: "How is the baby?"

She brush her tummy a bit.

Sisekelo: "She's fine."

Daniel: "So it's a girl?"

He says clearly excited.

Sisekelo: "I believe it's a girl."

Daniel: "Come back home soon baby I want to marry you and I want to be there for the birth of my baby."

She nods.

Me: "I love you."

Sisekelo: "How is dad?"

I chuckle.

Me: "I think he is getting old, akunkani.(he's so stubborn)

She smiles.

Sisekelo: "I miss spending time with him."

Me: "I will do everything in my power so you can come back and spend more time with the old man."

Sisekelo: "I love you."

We go back home and Daniel has a room here, he forced it down on me so I just gave him what he

wants he is like a brother to me anyway and Uuka likes him and so is dad and Thabsile.

I am sitting in the lounge and Daniel comes back with a guy and introduce him as a professional hacker so we can start working. We start by tracing Esethu's number.

Me: "I need a place where I will keep her, it must be a secluded area. I want her to confess to everything she did."

Daniel: "I can arrange that."

Me: "I want it done as soon as possible. The sooner we deal with this the sooner we get Isi back home."

Daniel: "I will get it done."

I nod and look at the guy he came with.

Me: "We start by sending a text demanding payment for the last job."

He nods and sit down taking out his laptop and start typing a text to Esethu and it's untraceable.

Me: "Now the big game will start as soon as we have her phone with us, I want you to edit some

texts she got a few months back I want them to look real."

"Yes sir."

I go to sleep next to my beautiful family, my boys are growing.

In the morning I wake up to my phone ringing.

Me: "Mmm."

Daniel: "I forgot my keys come open the door."

I look at the time it's 5:30 in the morning.

Me: "Are you kidding me!"

Daniel: "Nkosiyabo kuyabanda emnyango mfana." (it's cold outside boy.)

I get off bed mad as hell and open the door for him he is wearing all black with a long coat.

Me: "Fuck you man! Why are you waking me up so early?"

He chuckles walking in.

Daniel: "You'll be happy to hear that I got the job done like I said I would! Esethu is right where you need her to be."

Me: "What?"

Daniel: "I went in the house and took her to some apartment I used to rent out to some couple but they left a month ago."

I smile and shoulder hug him.

Me: "You did great thank you, but now I need to go back to bed."

Daniel: "I'm going to bed as well."

I go back to bed, in the morning I wake up to breakfast in bed.

Me: "What did I do to deserve this?"

Thabsie: "You married me."

I smile kissing her lips.

Me: "Thank you baby."

During the day we go to that house with Daniel and find Esethu banging on the door she is going crazy and that's exactly what I want.

I open the door and walk in she is sweating. She steps back as soon as she sees me.

Me: "Hello Sister."

Esethu: "Nkosi..Nkosiyabo what am I doing here?"

Me: "Exactly what Thabsie was doing where you once locked her up in, you're supposed to know."

Esethu: "Dad will kill you!"

Me: "No he won't, I'm not afraid of him. I'm not afraid of anyone Esethu I just have respect but now I lost all the respect I once had for your so called family."

Esethu: "What do you want?"

Me: "I want my money back and I want Isi out of jail."

Esethu: "That's not possible! She almost killed me!"

I smile rolling up the sleeves of my t-shirt then push her to the floor.

Me: "My wife Esethu! My wife gave birth all alone, you took my sons away from her and she was screaming for your people to bring them back! They were just babies So I want you to feel that pain!"

It's only now that I realise how angry I am at her for what she did to my wife.

I grab her hair pulling her up with it, she screams in pain.

Me: "Maybe I should give you the surgery you so badly wanted huh?"

I push her to the floor again she wince in pain. Me: "Do you have a knife?"

I ask Daniel who is standing by the door with his arms crossed. He nods and walk out. He comes back with it and throws it at me. I sit down on the chair and look at her she is crying on the floor but I don't care this person is heartless. I peel off her skin where she was burnt, she is screaming crying to cover her face there is blood in my hands.

Me: "I want your father to hear you scream and see how useless he is!"

I take the phone in my pocket it has a new simcard. I call Nqoba with a private number then kneel next to Esethu putting a knife right on her throat

Nqoba: "Hello."

Esethu: "Dad.daddy..help me!"

I drop it and switch it off.

Me: "I won't get my hands dirty,One thing I've learned from you is that money can buy anything so I will pay people to torture you to my satisfaction then once i'm done with you I will throw both you and your dad in jail and even there I will pay people to torture you until you have no choice but to kill yourselves."

Esethu: "Nkosi please..I'm sorry."

I smile walking out.

Me: "Get people who will do anything to get money I want them to hurt her so bad that her father won't even be able to recognize her."

He nods.

I drive to the house and find the police in here and Nqoba is shouting pacing all around the room asking them to find his daughter. This is exactly how I felt when they took my wife away from me.

Me: "I came to tell you that I am holding an Auction tomorrow in this house for all MY father's furniture."

Ntsika: "Nkosiyo, Esethu is missing and you're here talking about Auctions?"

Me: "I just wanted to let you know that people would die to own something that once belonged to the king himself."

Ntsika: "This is not the time! Didn't you hear me? Esethu is missing?"

Me: "That has nothing to do with me, I said what I wanted to say now I'm leaving, good day."

Ntsika: "Since when did you become so heartless."
I chuckle.

Me: "The day my wife was taken away from me and none of you helped me with anything! And my sister was arrested no one helped her out but Nqoba demanded money from me instead! He took my father's house and car you all sat there and did nothing."

Ntsika: "You did wrong by rubbing in everyone's faces that you have money! You wanted to show off!"

I chuckle walking out, I want to leave them with nothing but these walls they don't know me!

I post about the Auction tomorrow morning and give people the address.

Today is a beautiful day I am selling every damn furniture in that house I'm talking couches and beds it's going to be fun, it's already buzzing outside people are willing to pay any amount just to own these things. I am just glad that granny is at Lukhele's house. I sell everything then deposit the money to my father's account and go back home I don't care where they will sleep but maybe Nqoba will use that 4 million he took from us to buy them beds.

I go check on Esethu and find her will bruises all over her body, I take pictures sending them to her daddy anonymously demanding my payment of 3 million rand by the end of this week, the guys Daniel found are doing an amazing job here.

The whole week I have Nqoba by the balls, he doesn't know what to do and I love to see it because that's exactly how I felt. My wife was pregnant and all alone.

My phone rings it's Nqoba.

Me: "Hello."

Nqoba: "Okay! You win Nkosiyabo! I will give you back all your money! Just bring my daughter home okay!"

I laugh.

Me: "I don't have your daughter Nqoba."

Nqoba: "I know it's you! My wife is going crazy I didn't cash your cheque I only cashed the one Daniel gave me and I still have half of it please."

I drop the call and drive to where we kept Esethu. I find her shivering on the floor, I take a bucket of cold water and pour all of it on her.

Me: "Sit up!"

She slowly sit up and look at me crying and begging me.

Me: "You haven't seen anything yet you are still gonna feel pain."

Esethu: "I'm sorry Nkosi. This is not you, you're not this person."

Me: "Oh this is me alright but this version just don't give a fuck anymore."

Daniel's hacker calls and tell me he is done editing messages on her phone where she is talking about payments for Thabsile's kidnapping and also to her father discussing the plan of burning the house down, everything is coming out alright.

Me: "Now we will make you confess into working with your father and you will see hell in prison."

I smile walking out. The way people treat you has the potential to change you, for better or worse and right now I am at my worst because I will make sure they pay for what they did to my wife and sister. I want them to hang themselves.

*

MANQOBA

*

Nkosiyabo is still fussing about my health but I tell him I am fine but does he listen? No, he takes me to all those check ups every week it's tiring but seeing how much he cares for me makes me happy, I can't believe I almost lost him.

My wife's death was so sudden and it hurts I loved that woman even when people said she was into her career more than to me and our kids I protected her and wanted nothing that will hurt her. I tried my best to keep us together even when she wanted to leave me so many times I begged her to stay, maybe she didn't love me like how I would have wanted to be loved but I didn't care she was mine and I loved her so much I still do.

I am staring at Thabsile's screen she is standing in front of me excitedly showing me an email about an interview I have at a private school in town, she helped me apply behind Nkosi's back because he doesn't like the idea of me going back to work but he can't tell me what to do and I can't stay at home doing nothing.

I am aware of everything he is doing to Nqoba starting from when he sold everything in the

house. I don't care I have distanced myself from that family for my own health I don't want to leave my kids orphans. Also Esethu's disappearance I know he has something to do with it they had it coming, Nkosiyabo and Isisekelo might have fought but I know that when they fix things they don't want anything getting in between them or anyone hurting one of them so they messed with the wrong Duo there.

Thabsie: "Now dad we have to find a suit for your interview."

I chuckle.

Me: "Nkosi will go crazy."

Thabsie: "Oh leave that one to me."

She walks away and I look at the number that I manipulated Nurse Winile to give me. I decide to call her.

Winile: "Hello."

Me: "How are you?"

Winile: "I'm fine who's this?"

Me: "Come on don't tell me you can't tell who this is."

Winile: "What do you want Gumedede?"

Me: "Can we go grab something to eat?"

Winile: "No."

Me: "Why not?"

Winile: "You just lost your wife Prince what will people say seeing you in public with another woman?"

Me: "Ok you can come over to my house then."

Winile: "I won't do that."

Me: "So should I find out where you stay then and show up at your doorstep?"

She sighs.

Winile: "You're not gonna let this go huh?"

Me: "No I won't."

She gives me her address instead so I freshen up and drive Daniel's car that he left here. I knock on the door and she opens the door rolling her eyes I chuckle.

Me: "You look so happy to see me, thank you."

I walk in and sit on the couch, the house is spotless

Winile: "You want juice or tea."

Me: "Tea please, black no milk, two spoons."

She nods and walk around the kitchen counter it's an open plan.

Winile: "So don't you have friends? You're bothering me."

I laugh.

Me: "I don't.

She brings tea with freshly baked scones, they are still hot.

Me: "Thank you."

She sit opposite me fixing her skirt.

Winile: "So, what do you want?"

Me: "A friend?"

She shakes his head.

Winile: "It hasn't been long since your wife died Mr Gumede and you already want female friends."

Me: "What's wrong with that? I didn't say I want a relationship mos."

She nods looking down.

Me: "Stop being forward."

Winile: "Don't insult me in my house Manqoba."

I shrug my shoulders taking the scone and drink with my tea, she goes back to the kitchen. I finish up eating then take the dishes to her sitting in a barstool.

Me: "So where are your kids?"

She looks at me once then look down, she is ignoring me.

Me: "What about your husband?"

Winile: "I don't have a husband and stop asking me personal questions."

Me: "How are we going to be friends if I don't ask relevant questions."

Winile: "You should leave I don't even know why you wanted to meet with me."

Me: "But I know."

She goes to the door and open it.

Winile: "Leave."

I nod and walk past her going to the car. She is right I just lost my wife I shouldn't be here I should respect her memory.

I get home and find Nkosi talking on the phone outside.

Nkosi: "I want that guy to confess to working with Esethu giving her fake IDs, take him to the cops right now Daniel. I want my sister back home as in like yesterday I want Esethu investigated and so is her father."

He drops the call and turns looking at me.

Nkosi: "Baba."

I nod.

Nkosi: "Uhm look..it's either Isisekelo rots in jail or Nqoba and Esethu pay for what they did to my wife."

I chuckle.

Me: "I'm proud of you."

Nkosi: "You are?"

I nod.

Me: "Putting your family first is what you're doing so do what you have to do son, you're a better man than I could ever be, you did what I wasn't brave enough to do that's leaving that family behind and starting over."

He nods. I pull him into a hug.

Me: "I love you."

Nkosi: "I love you too dad."

I look at him as he walks inside with that manly walk my own father has. I still can't believe he chose Nqoba over me, he didn't even show support when I lost my wife they were just there to buy face from the public from now on it's all about my kids I will choose them over everything too. You know when you don't belong my father made it clear that he is taking Nqoba's side maybe it has always been like that.

NKOSIYABO

&

ISISEKELO

Born With A Purpose

*

CHAPTER 43

*

MANQOBA

*

My father called an hour ago and requested I meet with him in the house but I just had my interview so I just got home and Thabsie is dishing up for me and Nkosi.

Me: "My father called requesting to see me."

Nkosi: "I am coming with you."

Me: "You need to stop acting like I am your child Nkosiyabo I am the father here."

Nkosi: "Ok but I am still going with you."

I chuckle shaking my head.

We drive to the house we left Thabsile with a new house helper that started working a few days ago also there is security at the gate. Daniel went to check on Isisekelo.

We walk inside the house and find them sitting in the lounge there are new couches I look at Nkosiyabo, I want to laugh as he looks at me amused as well.

Ntsika: "You can sit down."

We both sit down on the same couch and look at them.

Ntsika: "Manqoba."

Me: "Baba."

Ntsika: "Are you aware that Esethu is missing and someone is demanding money from Nqoba?"

Me: "No I'm not."

I look at Nqoba he is staring in one direction blinking slowly.

Ntsika: "Nqoba believes that Nkosiyabo has something to do with Esethu's kidnapping."

Me: "You are accusing my son of kidnapping Esethu?"

Ntsika: "No..we're trying to get into the bottom of this."

Me: "By accusing my son?"

He sighs wiping his face

Ntsika: "Nkosiyabo where is Esethu?"

Me: "I don't like how you always jump into conclusions baba, why are you asking Nkosiyabo about Esethu?"

Nqoba: "This piece of shit knows where my daughter is! He knows!"

He says coming at us I get up.

Me: "I don't appreciate you calling my son names Nqoba."

Nqoba: "What are you going to do huh? He is a piece of shit!"

I punch him but dad is here in a minute he push me away from Nqoba and punch me. I chuckle, now I know how my son felt when I chose sides between him and his twin sister and I won't ever do it again.

Me: "Nkosiyabo let's go home."

Ntsika: "You are not leaving here until you tell us where you kept Esethu!"

Nkosi: "And who is gonna stop us?"

Ntsika: "I will! Money has made you big headed I see."

Just then the cops walk in and look around.

"Which one of you is Nqoba Gumede?"

Nqoba: "I'm Nqoba did you find my daughter?"

"We did and she confessed to the crimes of kidnapping Mrs Thabsile Gumede and starting the fire that claimed 3 people's lives and she said you were the mastermind behind it so sir we need to take you in for questioning."

Nqoba: "What?"

"We have everything on tape sir on how you fabricated evidence to frame Miss Isisekelo Gumede."

They put cuffs on him and he is telling dad to stop them.

Ntsika: "Hey no need for cuffs he is not resisting."

"Sir let us do our job here."

Ntsika: "Nqoba don't worry we're coming ok, We will get you a lawyer."

Me: "Nkosiyabo, let's go home son."

We walk out and drive back home.

Nkosi: "Baba you're so quiet."

Me: "I miss my daughter you know."

Nkosi: "I just hope they will release her soon."

We get home and Daniel is with Uuka, we join them in the lounge. Thabsile walk in screaming we all jump up.

Nkosi: "Baby what's wrong?"

Thabsie: "Dad the school just called! You are going to work on monday!"

I smile hugging her, I gave them her details because she was supporting me on this.

Nkosi: "What is happening?"

Me: "I am starting work on monday that's what happening."

Nkosi: "Thabsile."

Thabsie: "We applied for him at that private school in town."

Nkosi: "Behind my back?"

Thabsie: "It's really not a big deal he is okay now."

Nkosi: "But.."

Me: "I'm fine Nkosiyabo I can't just sit at home and do nothing that will make me think a lot and that is exactly what will make me sick."

He nods.

Nkosi: "Well if you put it that way then I guess Congratulations sir."

I smile.

Me: "Thank you."

Thabsie: "Tomorrow I am taking you shopping you need to look great for your first day baba."

She hugs me again then walks to the kitchen.

Daniel: "At least there is something good going on, I am anxious you know, what if the evidence isn't enough to take Isi out of jail?"

He looks worried.

Me: "Don't worry son, she will come back home."

I go to my room and take off my clothes, I miss my wife but when I think of how she didn't appreciate the last trip we had, that Nkosi planned for us she was on the phone the whole time I tried everything but she wasn't in love with me anymore I was hurting, I saw it but I thought I could hold on and make her see how much I love her but I think she just stayed because she didn't want to give people something to talk about.

Nkosi: "Dad."

He says walking in I get up giving him my back pretending to be busy with my phone but I am just hiding the pain I know my face shows.

Nkosi: "Baba are you okay?"

Me: "Yeah..I'm good."

Nkosi: "But I know you're not."

I sit down and sigh.

Nkosi: "You are thinking about Vuyo?"

I nod.

Me: "I really hoped that one day she would fall in love with me again."

Nkosi: "What do you mean?"

Me: "She was hinting co-parenting when you guys turned 12 years old she wanted a divorce but I went all out for her to stay with me."

He looks my way.

Nkosi: "Do you think she was cheating?"

I shake my head laughing.

Me: "No, she never cheated even if she wanted to I was gonna find out and kill the man. I loved her too much."

I look at my son.

Me: "I should have known the day she was excited to get negatives on pregnancy tests I even went to cry on my father telling him she doesn't love me."

Nkosi: "Uhm..so she didn't want to fall pregnant?"

Me: "Guess the signs have always been there but chose to ignore them because I was so in love. She was fascinated by the title of being Mrs Manqoba Gumede, the mother to a King and everything in between but faking love is not easy Nkosi, she loved me but wasn't in love with me."

Nkosi: "So all these years baba you guys were not happy?"

Me: "We were happy but I was always trying too hard I don't know how to explain it."

Nkosi: "You think that's the reason why she didn't give you more kids because she didn't want us in the first place?"

I huff blinking the tears away.

Me: "I just wanted her to love me Nkosi but it was one sided."

He sighs.

Nkosi: "You know dad, I feel the same way about Vuyo, we tried getting more close to her until we just stopped and focused more on you because you gave us the same energy."

He hold my hand.

Nkosi: "But don't hate her dad, you had your special moments with your Nqobakazi, you loved mom baba everyone saw it and you were proud to show her off."

I smile.

Me: "Just her career stood in her way I wish I sabotaged her maybe she was gonna realise how much she is neglecting me and our kids."

We have a heart to heart we even sleep in bed facing up just talking about the life with my wife that I hid from them for so long.

Nkosi: "You know what dad.."

Me: "What?"

Nkosi: "I'm proud of your consistency. You had every reason to cheat but you didn't you just tried your best to see how much she's loved if she didn't

appreciate that it's all on her, you're a good man and I look up to you."

Me: "Thank you buddy."

Daniel walks in and look at us.

Daniel: "So this is where you two are hiding."

He sit in bed then look at Nkosiyabo.

Daniel: "How is it like to have a father?"

Nkosi: "It's like having a best friend that you know has your back, that when you trip and fall he is there to pull you up, tell you to be strong and keep walking."

He says looking at me.

Me: "But at some point I failed that part."

He shakes his head.

Nkosi: "But you didn't baba, you taught me that you won't always be there to hold my hand so I gotta be my own man even without you. When you changed on me your teachings came in handy baba you taught me everything I know today and I appreciate that."

I pull him to my chest hugging him I can hear him sobbing faintly. Daniel walks out.

Me: "We're going to be alright we will fix what is broken and be a strong family."

I smile thinking how grown he is but here he is crying in my arms like a baby.

He wipes his tears then chuckle.

Nkosi: "Thabsile shouldn't see this."

We laugh.

Me: "I will never get tired of telling you how proud I am of you."

Nkosi: "I know dad thank you.

He sit up and wear his shoes.

Me: "Let me check on Daniel."

He nods.

Nkosi: "I was about to go find him as well."

We both walk out and find him sitting at the veranda with his head on his thighs. We sit next to him.

Me: "Hey."

He looks at me a little then look down again.

Me: "You don't have to wonder how it's like to have a father anymore, I can be your dad I think Nkosi and Isi won't mind sharing me with you."

He laughs a little I squeeze his shoulder.

Me: "I'm here."

Daniel: "Thank you."

Nkosi: "Yeah you don't have to feel alone or like you don't have a family, we are your family."

He nods.

Nkosi's phone rings he answers and talk on the phone for a while I can hear him even giving out our address then drops the call looking more confused than us.

Me: "What is it?"

Nkosi: "A call from Westville prison they are asking for the home address and a lot of Questions on who do I stay with. What is that about?"

We shrug our shoulders.

Me: "I'm going to bed."

I walk back inside and get in bed. I take my phone and look at Winile's number there's something about her that draws me towards her so I decide to call her.

Winile: "Mm hello."

She sound asleep.

Me: "Did I wake you up?"

Winile: "Yeah you did."

Me: "I'm sorry."

Winile: "What do you want?"

Me: "I just want to talk, please."

She sighs.

Winile: "You know therapists are there for a reason I am just a nurse."

Me: "Oh uhm ok sorry."

I drop the call and look up. I hear my phone ringing and it's her.

Me: "Miss Mbatha."

Winile: "I didn't mean to be that cold."

Me: "It's okay I shouldn't have bothered you."

I hear movements.

Me: "What are you doing?"

Winile: "Going to make some tea so I can listen to you."

I smile.

Me: "Can I join you?"

Winile: "No I will listen over the phone, you can make tea right where you are."

I laugh and get off bed putting my clothes on then take Daniel's car keys and drive to her place I knock for a while until she shouts who is it.

Me: "It's me."

She opens the door and stares at me like I'm crazy.

Winile: "What are you doing here!?"

She says fixing her short silky gown that is exposing some boobs and thighs.

Me: "Came to drink your tea of course."

She let me walk in and go to the room and come back rolling a fleece blanket around her waist. She makes tea for us and give it to me.

Me: "Thank you, you already know how I like it."

I smile.

Winile: "It's not everyday someone bothers my happy peaceful life so it was easy to remember."

I chuckle drinking the tea. She keeps stealing glances at me.

Me: "So you stay alone?"

She nods.

Me: "Where is your family?"

Winile: "I'm from Harding."

I nod, I know the place Sfiso is from Harding as well.

Me: "Ever been married?"

I look at her body language, looks like she doesn't like this topic.

Winile: "Uhm..I'm divorced it wasn't working out."

She then get up going to the kitchen, I follow her to give her a cup.

Me: "I wish I had that courage when I saw it not working out."

She looks at me.

Winile: "What do you mean? You and your wife were perfect we all saw your pictures and interviews."

Me: "We only gave people what we wanted them to see Winnie."

Winile: "But why?"

Me: "I wasn't gonna give the world my personal information on a silver platter no."

She nods.

Me: "Come to think of it, maybe death was her escape I trapped umntana bantu.(someone's child) I begged her to stay I was so desperate that when she hinted divorce I would use our kids, that's emotional blackmail."

Winile: "Why would she want to leave you though you guys had it all, money, fame, kids and everything people wish they had."

Me: "All those things mean nothing if you're not in love."

Winile: "She wasn't in love with you?"

I nod looking down it's still a bitter pill to swallow.

Me: "I think I even cracked and took it out on my kids from time to time. She always had this thing of thinking one day I will fall in love with someone else and I would flip and go out there and shout at my kids for something that was said in our bedroom."

She put the cups away and we go back and sit on the couch.

Me: "So why divorce?"

Winile: "Marriage demanded a lot from me that I couldn't give?"

Me: "Which is?"

Winile: "Kids."

I look at her.

Me: "You didn't want kids?"

Winile: "I couldn't give my husband kids so he went out and got someone else pregnant fell in love and I freed him. The lady gave him a family that I couldn't give him so I wasn't bitter about it we talked and I gave him my blessings."

Me: "You couldn't have kids?"

Winile: "Yes I have some medical condition, last had my periods when I was a 16 year old girl."

I widen my eyes.

Winile: "Take it as a very early menopause."

She chuckles.

Me: "I'm so sorry."

Winile: "I accepted it a long time ago trust me."

I feel really bad for her, kids are precious.

Me: "I always wanted more but finally gave up but I am grateful that I got Nkosi and Isi."

She smiles a little.

Winile: "How old are they now?"

Me: "20 years turning 21 in three months time."

She nods smiling.

Winile: "How are you coping with your little girl in prison."

I huff.

Me: "Knowing how strong she is, that keeps me going I raised a strong girl."

Winile: "That's beautiful."

We talk until she checks the time.

Winile: "I can't believe we've been talking for three hours, you came here around 9 and now it's 12 midnight."

I widen my eyes.

Me: "It's that late?"

She nods.

Winile: "And I am working tomorrow I need to get some sleep."

I nod.

Me: "Thank you for your time miss."

She nods getting up, We hug then I take my keys and phone she walk me to the door.

Winile: "Drive safely."

Me: "I will thank you."

I drive home and go straight to bed.

It's Saturday I can hear the aroma all the way from my bedroom. I wake up and take a shower wear my clothes and go to the kitchen I find Thabsile cooking up a storm.

Me: "Morning."

Thabsie: "Morning baba."

I smile, she is always happy now. Daniel walks in carrying Ngcebo and Nkosi is carrying Mcebisi Uuka is running towards me I pick him up.

Me: "Hello boy."

Thabsie: "Baba ka Uuka, Dad and I are going out today."

Nkosi: "Wow, just the two of you?"

Thabsie: "Yes."

I laugh.

Nkosi: "But what about me and Daniel?"

Thabsie: "You're grown ass men find your own entertainment man."

We go out and she choose semi formal clothes mostly those Chino pants and shirts, different

colours I will look like a "snack" her words. She is comfortable around me she reminds me of Isi so much.

We go back home with almost half the store, I paid with the money Nkosi usually puts in my account and half the bill Thabsie paid herself.

Nkosi and Daniel are staring at us with their hands on their waists as we take out the shopping bags from the car.

Me: "Don't just stand there come help us."

They finally help us while complaining, Nkosi take two of my new shirts saying he likes them causing Thabsie to shout at him. We stop talking when we hear a knock on the door. Thabsie go open and she screams hugging the person. we stare at the door that's my baby girl. My daughter is home. She is accompanied by two police officers. She is wearing tracksuits they look brand new.

Sisekelo: "Baba I'm home."

I rush to her picking her up, she sobs on my shoulder.

Me: "You're home?"

Sisekelo: "I'm home dad."

I put her down and wipe her tears. She hugs Nkosi as well.

Sisekelo: "What you did worked today I was summoned in court and all my charges were dismissed."

Nkosi kiss both her cheeks then her forehead.

Nkosi: "Welcome home baby."

She finally looks at Daniel then look at me I nod smiling. He opens his arms she get in them and they hug. He slowly go on his knee and pull up her top exposing her belly I knew she was pregnant she told me when I was visiting her. Daniel kiss her belly it's a beautiful sight to see.

They hug again and we sit down as Thabsile dish up for us.

Sisekelo: "Your house is beautiful baba."

Me: "Thank you. You're too beautiful as well for a jailbird."

We all laugh out loud.

I take Nkosi's hand and Isisekelo's hand I bow my head and say a silent prayer for them to always be a team and never let anything to ever get in between them again and for God to protect them and their families.

I look at Isi she is crying I squeeze her hand.

Me: "You're home and this is our fresh start..though It's without mom."

Sisekelo: "I think this is how it's meant to be baba."

I smile and watch them eating, talking and laughing. This is my family and it's also time for me to protect them from anyone who may want to harm them.

My phone rings it's my father, I answer it putting it on the table.

Me: "Baba."

Ntsika: "What did Nkosiyabo do Manqoba?"

Me: "When?"

Ntsika: "My son is in jail for something he didn't do, Nkosiyabo framed them!"

Me: "Were you there? Can you prove it?"

Ntsika: "I am gonna get them out of jail and you gonna pay, you hear me?"

I chuckle.

Me: "What you gonna do Ntsika huh? What more can you do to hurt me more than you already have by letting Nqoba put my daughter in jail huh!?"

I shout I am getting really angry and everyone is looking at me.

Me: "You didn't even let me mourn my wife in peace because your son took everything my son gave to me! You let it happen!"

Ntsika: "Which wife Manqoba? You mean Vuyokazi? A wife that didn't love you? You are weak for staying in that loveless marriage for that long and you think you can take me on?"

That goes straight to my heart I keep quiet.

Nkosi: "Enough Ntsika! Enough! leave us alone ok or else I will do worse than what I am already planning to do to your son in there!"

He grabs the phone and switch it off. I get up but my vision becomes blurry I try to sit back on the chair but I miss it and fall on the floor hard. My heart hurts I confided in this person only for him to use this against me I trusted him. I slowly close my eyes.

When I open my eyes feels like I have been sleeping for a while. I can see I am at the hospital I look next to me Isi is sitting down holding my hand and Nkosi is standing behind her with his hands on her shoulders.

Me: "Nkosiyabo."

They stand next to bed looking at me.

Sisekelo: "Dad, you scared us don't ever do that again."

Me: "I'm...sorry for scaring you."

I look around.

Me: "I need water."

Nkosi walks out and come back with Nurse Winile. He is smiling.

Nkosi: "Uhm I remembered your phobia so I called Nurse Mbatha for you."

I chuckle.

Winile: "How are you feeling Mr Gumede?"

Me: "Thirsty."

They help me sit up then drink some water. Her eyes moves to Isi who is holding my hand like she is afraid I will leave.

Winile: "Hi."

Sisekelo: "Hello."

Winile: "Welcome back, I saw on the news that you were realeased."

Sisekelo: "Thank you."

Winile: "You look beautiful it's the first time I see you in person."

Isi blush, I chuckle.

Sisekelo: "Thank you."

The nurse checks my file then look at me.

Winile: "Mr Gumede you need to look after yourself or one of these days you will suffer a

heart attack with the way your heart rate increased you almost died."

I nod.

Winile: "You're over thinking like right now."

She says staring at me.

Nkosi: "We will make sure he stays away from things that may cause harm to him."

Winile: "Good. My shift is over now I am going home another nurse will come and check up on you."

Me: "Or you can just discharge me."

Winile: "We can't do that."

Me: "My kids will make sure I'm well rested and relaxed."

Winile: "I can't take those chances sir, you will see a doctor tomorrow morning."

I sigh.

Winile: "Bye."

She walks out.

Sisekelo: "Are we gonna be okay? Without grandpa and the whole family?"

Me: "To be honest, I think we're better off without them."

They go back home while I spend the night at the hospital.

In the morning I shower then go back to bed, the doctor comes in and check my heart rate and luckily all is good now but I have to take care of myself.

Winile walks in with Nkosi.

Nkosi: "Are you ready to go home?"

Me: "I've been ready since yesterday."

Winile: "I'm glad you're feeling better Mr Gumede."

Me: "You can call me Manqoba."

Nkosi burst in laughter.

Me: "Uhlekani?" (Why are you laughing?)

Nkosi: "Nothing baba."

The nurse walks out and he drives me home.

Isi comes in my room and give me back my phone.

Sisekelo: "Nkosi and I thought it's best we change your cellphone number, so there is a new simcard in there."

I nod.

Sisekelo: "So was it true? What Grandpa said about Vuyo?"

I look down.

Me: "No."

Sisekelo: "Don't lie dad, I heard what grandpa said and how it affected you."

Me: "Which part do you want me to talk about Isisekelo? That I used emotional blackmail to keep your mother all these years? Is that it?"

I shout at her and breathe in and out to calm myself down.

Sisekelo: "I'm sorry."

Me: "I don't ever want to talk about it ever again, you hear me?"

She nods.

Me: "Come here."

She sit next to me.

Me: "I'm sorry for shouting at you, it's just that I'm angry for confiding in my father only for him to do this to me."

She hugs me. We hear music playing so loud. We go at the back and find Daniel with a sound system and Nkosi comes out with a cooler box, there is meat.

Daniel: "Welcome home baby."

Isi smiles going to him.

We do a family braai and it's peaceful as ever, my family is happy and that's all that matters to me. What happens to my brother and his daughter they deserve it.

NKOSIYABO

&

ISISEKELO

Born With A Purpose

*

CHAPTER 44

*

ISISEKELO

*

I'm back home! To a new start, away from that toxic family I honestly am happy that my father finally removed himself from them because they are really messed up, from taking sides to favouritism and it can be a lot if you're not the chosen one.

Well, I'm a very loved and spoiled girl ever since I came back. My man gave me my ring back and on top of that he sold my old car and gave me another one as a present for carrying his first child.

We all stay together it's amazing how dad is treating Daniel like one of his own you can tell how free and happy he is around my father and

also Nkosi, they laugh like brothers and they told me everything that happened when I was inside love the bond they created and also working together to save me.

My father went to work today and it's his first day I was laughing the whole time because he was fighting with Thabsile for making him wear what she likes because she was the one ironing for him they had an argument for almost an hour but of course dad didn't win it because he went to work wearing what Thabsie wanted him to wear, it was a special father and daughter moment we were all watching them quietly but Dan and Nkosi were cracking up just like me.

I am holding baby Mcebisi who is holding my top with his tiny hand staring into my eyes can't believe how grown they are.

Nkosi: "Hey."

I smile as he sits next to me kissing my cheek.

Nkosi: "This boy really likes you look at the way he is looking at you, it's like he sees that you're the most precious thing in this room."

I look at him smiling.

Me: "Thank you Nkosi..for everything you did for me. You went out of character just to save me."

Nkosi: "I will do anything for you."

I nod.

Me: "So what is your plan with them?"

Nkosi: "I want to make their lives a living hell inside until they use the rags to hang themselves."

He says so randomly.

Me: "But that's your father's twin brother."

Nkosi: "You don't know how much they have put dad through over the months, from your arrest to taking his house and car and worse of it all not been supportive when he lost Vuyo that was a very heartbreaking moment. No matter what they knew about Vuyo, but dad still loved her a lot so they should've been there for him, the man lost his whole world even when they saw she didn't love him but dad was in love with her!"

He shouts in anger.

Nkosi: "I even hate Vuyo now because people are making fun of dad because of her! Why did she stay with him if she wasn't in love with him?"

He is so angry his eyes shows.

Nkosi: "I can't imagine spending over 20 years with someone who doesn't love me the way I want to be loved."

Me: "So that means Vuyo was pretending mos, that's why she was so focused on business while dad was focused on her."

Nkosi: "Wish he can find an amazing woman who will love him the way he deserves to be loved, he is still young he deserves to know how it feels to be in love with someone and they feel just the same about you. Where he won't be using emotional blackmail everytime for them to stay."

I can tell how much this thing that was happening between mom and dad is affecting him now that we know about it, it hurts me too that after so many years Vuyo stayed with dad because of some reasons but none of those reasons is because of love, what was wrong? Dad is an amazing man.

Nkosi: "Fame, money and security is what dad gave her that's why she stayed, selfish woman she was."

The fire in his eyes! maybe it's a good thing that we knew this after Vuyo died because Nkosi was going to hate her so much I'm sure he was even going to convince dad to divorce her and get another woman I would have too.

Danny and I go to my room, he also have a room here even his own keys and I heard he never stays in his house anymore.

He hugs me tight as soon as he closes the door.

Daniel: "I missed you so much."

Me: "I know, I missed you too."

Daniel: "I want to marry you soon but I don't know how to go about it, I don't have uncles and even my best friend Craig turned on me."

I sigh and hold his hand sitting down, he kneels in front of me and pull my top up, we talk while he is looking at my tummy, he always does that like he will see something unusual.

Daniel: "You're a princess and even I know there is no other way around it but paying lobola first then everything follows."

Me: "We will find a way."

And for the first time I feel a kick, I see him widening his eyes staring at my tummy.

Me: "Did you see that?"

He nods and one tear roll down his cheek.

Daniel: "This is real baby? There's a baby in there?"

Another kick hits he jumps up staring at me in shock.

Me: "Hey what did you think this is? A joke?"

I say laughing at him but he looks shocked out of his mind. He kneels again and touch my tummy the kicks starts all over again.

Daniel: "Oh my God!"

He rushes out then come back with Nkosi. Did he really go call Nkosi?

Nkosi: "Uhm..can I feel it?"

I nod and Nkosi steps closer and put his hand over my tummy.

Nkosi: "Wow, those are very strong kicks."

Daniel is so emotional leaning on the wall with his hand covering his nose and mouth.

Nkosi: "He is having an out of body experience, look at him."

We both stare at Danny who looks so handsome with his bloodshot red eyes.

Me: "Danny."

He blinks and walk towards us.

Nkosi: "I know how it feels, knowing there is someone in there who will change your whole world, who will depend on you it's amazing."

Daniel: "Nkosiyabo what should I do? I want to marry her."

Nkosi laughs.

Nkosi: "You are whipped! But we will find a way man, together."

They shake hands and shoulder hug. Nkosi walk out and Daniel locks the door and comes back to bed. He makes love to me, he is so gentle like he is afraid of hurting me in any way, I am so in love with him. We take a shower then stand in front of a mirror he has his phone in his hand, I am wearing only a bra and sweatpants.

Daniel: "I will capture these pictures monthly as your tummy grows."

He stands behind me and take a mirror shot with his hand on my tummy. I look at him as he makes it his display picture and put it on all his social platforms even though he hardly ever use them but just for business.

Me: "I love you."

Daniel: "I love you too baby."

We go to his house to get some of his clothes, when we walk in we find a house upside down he push me behind him, there is someone in one of the room. He takes out his guns around his waist and cocks them.

Daniel: "You should have stayed home Isi."

Me: "But I didn't, get over it."

We are whispering.

Daniel: "This is not the time to be rude, this is fucked up!"

I giggle.

Me: "You will protect me."

Daniel: "Every man for himself girl I am just protecting my baby you will protect yourself."

I laugh holding him from behind. We hear footsteps and Craig shows up holding papers.

Daniel: "What are you doing in my house Craig?"

He chuckles.

Craig: "Uhm...I came to check on you but I didn't find you here."

Daniel: "So you wrecked my house?"

He is caught red handed and he doesn't know how to defend himself.

Daniel: "The papers, What are they for?"

He doesn't answer, my heart stops for a minute as soon as I hear a gun going off.

Craig is groaning sitting on the floor watching his knee bleeding I can see a bullet hole there it's scary my body is shivering.

Daniel: "What are those papers for?"

Craig: "It's..Nandi asked for them!"

He is shaking.

Daniel: "What for?"

He shakes his head and Daniel points the gun at him again.

Craig: "Okay! I had to think of my future Dan! Ever since you met her you only think of her! You fired me while I was there for you at your lowest! Me and Nandi were with you when you had nothing and now you wanted to lose it all for this girl, what about us?"

Daniel: "You were there with what Craig? Did I start that business with your money?"

Craig: "No but we supported your dreams, Nandi was a force behind your success."

Daniel laughs.

Daniel: "So you're saying Nandi's pussy is a force behind my success because that's the only thing she offered me."

Craig: "Well you were not the only one, I was fucking her as well."

He says laughing but still shivering as more blood is on the floor now.

Daniel: "Good for you."

Craig: "You gonna pay for ever firing me Dan! You gonna pay."

Daniel: "That's if you live to tell the tail my friend."

Craig: "Then you will have to kill your mother, your brother and Nandi."

I see Daniel lowering his gun.

Daniel: "My..my mother?"

Craig smirks looking at him.

Craig: "You think it's by chance that the sister at the orphanage said we were bought in on the same day in there?"

Dan is staring at him, I just grab the chair because I am tired and this looks like a really good gossip.

Craig: "Thobeka is not just your mom, she is my mother."

I choke on my spit.

Daniel: "How do you know my mother?"

Craig: "you are not listening to me! We were brought in by the same woman at the orphanage on the same day Dan! We are brothers! non-identical twins."

I stare at them they do look alike here and there but it's not that noticeable until you know something. Daniel points at him again but the gun miss he shot right next to him, Craig has his eyes tightly closed.

Daniel: "Get..the..hell..out..of..my..house!"

He speaks like he is counting every word.

Daniel: "Get out! If you are ganging up on me trying to take me down then you don't know who you're messing with. Creating stories just to make me lose focus! You not gonna win! Out!"

Craig moves with his butt, groaning all the way to the door blood is all over this room.

Me: "Danny."

He looks my way then rush to me.

Daniel: "Are you okay?"

I touch his cheek.

Me: "Are you?"

He nods biting his lower lip.

Me: "Let's go home."

We go back home we don't even pack the clothes we came to get.

He goes straight to bed, I sleep next to him holding him tight. I know he has a lot of unanswered questions running through his mind maybe one day he will get a chance to ask them and hope they will answer him so we can all start over.

*

MANQOBA

*

What a peaceful life my kids have given me if I were to die today I would die a happy man knowing my kids are happy and together looking out for each other. But Daniel has been off lately I am letting him deal with his business but I do let him know that should he wants someone to talk to my door is always opened.

Work has been great the level of respect I get from both educators and learners is impeccable I'm happy in that school.

Then there are my grandkids, I love them and watching them grow is a blessing, Uuka even calls me dad as wellp maybe it's because Nkosi has grown tall that we are almost the same height and when he keeps his beard we look like the same person. Isi is happy, she gets along with Thabsile like they are sisters my home is peaceful.

I just got home from work I find Daniel sitting outside smoking but as soon as he sees me stepping out he throws the cigarette away and stomps on it. Then comes my way, he takes my bag and walk in first. I use his car or Thabsile's car to work I get to choose, it's nice having kids man

that is why I wanted more than two but then I gained with my kids partners.

I walk in and find him sitting on the couch I sit in front of him.

Daniel: "Uhm..baba I'm sorry for uhm..."

I nod, I know he wants to apologize for seeing him smoke, such a humble young man.

Me: "It's okay you have your reasons."

He nods looking down.

Daniel: "I spoke to Nkosiyabo..we are looking for people with the same surname as mine to help me with lobola negotiations."

I nod.

Daniel: "Problem is, I don't know my real surname the same I use was the sister's surname at the orphanage, I know my biological mother but she wants nothing to do with me I was going to ask her about my father."

His voice is shaky he is looking down the whole time, I know how he feels, rejection is worse than

a gunshot wound you can treat it but you can never treat rejection you just learn to live with it.

Me: "Do you have your mother's address?"

Daniel: "Yes."

Me: "Write it down for me. Let me go freshen up."

Daniel: "Ok Isi and Thabsie went out I will dish up for you because they cooked before they left."

Me: "Thank you."

I take a shower then wear sweatpants and a shirt then go back in the lounge. I eat then read the address on paper.

Me: "This is an office address?"

Daniel: "Yes that's where she works."

Me: "Ok."

I go back in my room and look for my gun. I dust it and load the bullets just in case. I haven't used it in a while but today might be the day I won't have one of my kids unhappy anymore because of selfish people.

I get to her office and knock, she shouts come in. I open the door and walk in. She is with a lady they are up on their feet staring at me.

"Prince Manqoba?" They are shocked.

Me: "Hi I don't know if I came to the right place, I'm looking for Thobeka Thwala."

"I'm Thobeka sir."

She says giving me her hand, I start by looking at her first then handshake her.

"And I'm Nandi I'm so honoured to be in your presence."

I look at her as she tries to give me her hand and choose to ignore it.

Me: "Can we talk in private."

Thobeka: "Yeah sure uhm..Nandi we will meet some other time."

She takes her bag and walk out.

I sit down and look at her as she makes all sort of faces thinking maybe I will be charmed but I'm not here for that.

Thobeka: "I'm sorry about your wife sir."

I nod.

Thobeka: "So what can I do for you?"

Me: "I came here to speak on behalf of Daniel?"

I see her tensing up.

Thobeka: "Who's that?"

Me: "You don't know?"

Thobeka: "No I don't."

Me: "Ok Listen here lady, I want just one thing from you, his father's surname then I will leave."

Thobeka: "Prince with all due respect I think you need to leave."

Me: "Not until I get what I came here to get."

She picks up the phone I take out my gun and put it on the table, She quickly put down the phone.

Thobeka: "What do you want from me?"

Me: "I just told you!"

Thobeka: "But I don't know this Dan..."

Me: "I will blow your brains out and walk out of here like nothing happened you mean nothing to me so don't test my patience lady!"

Thobeka: "Okay! I will give you the name but please don't mention me he doesn't know I got pregnant with his children, I..he is my husband's childhood best friend please."

I look at him.

Me: "That's sick! So you mean you see him often?"

She nods looking down.

Thobeka: "It was a moment of weakness and we buried the past and decided to never talk about it."

Me: "But there is a kid involved!"

Thobeka: "He doesn't know I moved away until I gave birth then gave him up."

I shake my head.

Me: "Write the names, address and work place now."

She writes everything down with her hands shaking.

Thobeka: "Please don't mention that he is my son, just do a DNA test that's all."

Me: "I can't promise you that."

I take my gun and put it back on my waist and take the paper walking out. I drive back home and find Isi and Thabsie home, Nkosiyo is here the kids are making so much noise, this is home.

I can see Daniel is searching my eyes nervously.

We eat dinner then Isi and Thabsie go to the kitchen.

Daniel: "Baba you haven't said anything, how did it go?"

Nkosi: "Yeah he told me earlier, did you get to talk to her?"

They look so worried.

Me: "I did."

Daniel: "Uhm..did she give you anything."

I take out the paper in my pocket and put it in front of him but he doesn't take it. Nkosiyo takes it.

Nkosi: "Nkanyiso Myende."

Daniel looks at me.

Daniel: "Uhm she gave you the name?"

I nod.

Me: "And his address, apparently he is her husband's childhood friend."

Daniel: "So I finally know who I am? I have an identity?"

Me: "Yeah you do. Tomorrow it's Saturday we will meet the man."

He nods.

Daniel: "Thank you so much baba."

Me: "You want to do the right thing and I am helping you find your roots."

He nods.

Me: "Remember...."

They both look at me.

Me: "Whatever happens tomorrow know that we are your family and we will stand by you."

I know the possibility of that man not welcoming him maybe he is worried about his wife and friend finding out I want to let him know that he will never be alone.

Daniel: "Thank you Gumede."

I smile as they shake hands with Nkosiyo.

Nkosi: "You're good?"

Daniel: "Yeah just nervous I don't know what to expect tomorrow."

I sigh..I know deep down he is expecting a very warm welcome and that is worrying me.

The next morning Daniel is already dressed in black, he is looking outside the window.

Me: "You're ready to go?"

He turns and nods. Nkosi walks in wearing black as well.

Me: "So you took Isi's place you're twins with Nkosiyo now?"

They laugh.

Daniel: "It's just a coincidence baba."

Isi walks in and hug Daniel for a long time then look up at him.

Sisekelo: "You gonna be okay?"

Daniel: "Yeah."

He kiss her cheek then we go to his car and drive to the address that Thobeka lady gave to us.

The receptionist takes us to Nkanyiso Myende's office, he is laughing with some man they look a little older than me or I just have good genes cause I look younger.

Daniel is staring at the man who has a glass of whiskey in his hand, he is staring right at him, there is no denying that this is the man we are looking for.

Me: "Mr Myende."

His eyes moves to me and we handshake.

Myende: "Prince Manqoba Gumede."

I sit down and my sons stand next to me.

"That boy looks like you, you have a long lost son?" He says laughing out loud.

Myende: "Ey Thwala my brother I am also shocked."

They laugh again, I chuckle this is the "childhood friend" right here.

Me: "Can we talk to you in private?"

Myende: "You can say whatever you want to say in front of him, this is my friend."

I laugh, causing Nkosi and Daniel to stare at me.

Me: "Really man we need to talk in private."

Myende: "What is it?"

I raise my hands up in surrender.

Daniel: "I am your son and I need to know my roots so I can do right by my woman and my unborn baby."

Thwala: "You're what?"

I smile.

Myende: "No way I don't have a son."

Daniel: "But you do!"

He is heating up and soon he will blow up.

Myende: "Hey I would know if I had a son out there!"

Daniel: "How would you know when you were two timing your best friend's wife and she threw me away like trash to hide the shameful things you did!"

I knew it! That's why I told him in private and he wanted to act clever with me. The room is in total silence, just two gentlemen staring at each other.

Thwala: "What is this boy saying?"

Daniel: "Thobeka Thwala! Does it ring a bell!?"

Thwala: "What? You slept with my wife!"

Myende: "No! I don't know what this boy is talking about!"

Thwala: "I think you do! This boy looks like you Nkanyiso!"

They are shouting then they start fighting until security rush in and pull them apart I am just sitting there watching them act crazy. Thwala is escorted out. While Myende wipes his bloody face.

Myende: "Get out of here! Why are you still here?"

Daniel: "I just told you I need to know my roots so.."

Myende: "Get the fuck out of here! You are ruining my life! What will my wife say when she hears about this!?"

Daniel: "I need to..."

Myende: "I don't care what you need! Get out."

I get up and take my boys home.

Daniel is sitting on the couch looking down.

Daniel: "I ruined everything I shouldn't have blurted that out like that, he won't want anything go do with me ever again just like Thobeka."

I sigh, I knew he had high hopes.

Me: "Remember what I told you."

He nods.

Daniel: "You are my family and you will always be there for me."

I nod. I sigh as he walks away.

Nkosi: "I will check up on him."

Me: "Yeah go."

He follows him, I sit back and sigh staring at the TV but something catches my eye, my brother's picture shows up and it is said that he is at the hospital after attempted suicide. The reporter said he was found in his cell hanging. I chuckle weak ass punk can't stand the heat in there.

I take my phone and call the nurse.

Winile: "Hello."

Me: "Hey it's been a while."

Winile: "Manqoba."

Me: "You always act like you don't have my number."

Winile: "That's because I don't."

Me: "Why not?"

Winile: "I didn't see the need for it."

Me: "Ok."

I drop the call and huff looking up.

The weekend is over so I am just driving in school I can see my father standing with the principal. I

sigh parking the car then step out. He handshake the principal then comes to me.

Ntsika: "Manqoba."

I nod fixing my watch.

Ntsika: "I heard that you started working again."

I nod.

Ntsika: "Nkosi doesn't have money anymore?"

Me: "He does, to last us a lifetime I am just doing this to keep busy."

I say smiling, I am giving him what he wants.

Ntsika: "Your brother is hospitalized Nqobasi..they were abusing him in there so he chose to hang himself but luckily they found him early."

Me: "Good for him."

Ntsika: "Please talk to Nkosiyabo."

Me: "I can't do that."

Ntsika: "Then let me talk to him, I tried to call but your numbers are not going through."

Me: "Don't go anywhere near my son baba."

Ntsika: "Why are you so angry!? You wanted me to support you with Vuyo? A woman that didn't even love you or your kids? You had to beg her to stay."

I chuckle.

Me: "It should sound familiar to you Ntsika, that was you with Lathitha long time ago, you remember that?"

His eyes changes, he is so angry.

Me: "So me and you are the same! Lathitha never loved you."

I am smiling as I can see him breathing heavily.

Me: "It's getting old I know Vuyokazi didn't love me but still she stayed, Lathitha ran away from you and you kept following her maybe she sensed how toxic and spineless you were!"

He raises his hand up but stops himself I know he wanted to slap me.

Me: "My life is your movie baba I just changed the storyline."

I walk away and do what I came here to do.

NKOSIYABO

&

ISISEKELO

Born With A Purpose

*

CHAPTER 45

*

MANQOBA

*

I am meeting with Daniel's father today so we can talk like adults I know maybe our manner of approach wasn't okay and the timing was bad but this isn't just about him now, Daniel needs him now.

I walk in his office and he is sitting down with his hands above his head.

Me: "Good day."

He looks up at me then shake his head.

Myende: "Who let you in here?"

I sit down looking at him.

Me: "The receptionist wasn't there at her desk."

Myende: "My life is ruined and it's because of you and that boy you came here with."

Me: "We didn't mean for things to escalate to this point but that boy has been on his own all his life he just needs to know his people so he can pay lobola for my daughter who is carrying his child."

He wipes his face.

Me: "Look man he is a good boy who made an honest living for himself you'll like him."

He sighs. There is a knock on the door and Thobeka walks in crying.

Thobeka: "You! You ruined everything!"

Myende: "Why didn't you tell me about that kid Thobeka? Why?"

Thobeka: "It was going to ruin both our lives like it just did now!"

Myende: "So he is really my son?"

She nods.

Thobeka: "There is another one, Craig they are fraternal twins."

He brush his head in frustration.

Myende: "Yhoo."

Thobeka: "Told him to stay away from me!"

Me: "He doesn't need much from you just this one thing please."

The man nods.

Myende: "I will meet with him."

Thobeka: "Count me out I want nothing to do with him!"

She storms out.

Me: "I will leave my number so you can give me a call so we can arrange a meeting."

He nods. I walk out and call Nurse Mbatha while driving out.

Winile: "Hello."

Me: "Are you working?"

Winile: "No."

Me: "Where are you?"

Winile: "At home, why?"

I drop the call and drive to her place. I knock and walk in because the front door is opened.

She comes out from the bedroom with her eyes already fixed on me, she is wearing a beautiful olive green dress just above her knees and she smells really good.

Me: "MaMbatha."

Winile: "What are you doing here?"

Me: "I came to see you."

Winile: "But I'm going out Manqoba."

Me: "I just came to see you, I will go."

She walks away to the bedroom and come back with her small purse, keys and cellphone.

Winile: "I'm late."

I nod and walk out first. She goes to what I believe is her car while I open Thabsile's car.

Winile: "Mr Gumede."

She shouts, I look at her.

Winile: "Uhm..I will cancel let's go back inside."

I chuckle and follow inside as she makes a call and tell whoever she is talking to that "something came up."

Winile: "I'm going to change."

Me: "Don't, you look beautiful in that dress, didn't know green can look this good on a person."

She smiles with a bit of eye roll.

Winile: "So what do you want today?"

Me: "I just came from a meeting so i'm hungry I need some food."

Winile: "But I didn't cook."

Me: "We can cook together, I make a mean stew!"

She laughs.

I roll up the sleeves of my shirt then she gives me an apron.

We start cooking while talking, she cooks pap and I make an oxtail stew. She is now sitting on the barstool watching me finish up cooking.

Winile: "It smells great, I'm really shocked you can cook."

I smile.

Me: "I get that a lot."

Winile: "So you do this a lot huh? Show up at people's doorstep and take over their kitchen?"

I chuckle shrugging my shoulders.

She dishes up and we seat on the couch and start eating, she can't stop complimenting my cooking skills I'm great. Once we finish eating she get the cold drink for us.

Me: "So earlier you were going on a date?"

She nods.

Me: "With a man?"

She laughs.

Winile: "No, it was actually something planned with the colleagues."

Me: "Oh I get it, so are you in a relationship?"

Winile: "No, I think love is just overrated honestly."

Me: "How so?"

Winile: "Well, personally self-love is more important and I have realised that I'm happier alone than when I'm with someone, loving and committing yourself to someone is the hardest really."

Me: "So when it happens you're with someone you don't keep it a hundred?"

Winile: "I guard my heart so no I don't give a hundred. I love myself more."

I nod.

Me: "I'm the opposite, I literally live for you when I'm in love, I give it my all."

Winile: "And when it doesn't work out you lose yourself and your sanity."

Me: "If that's the price I'm gonna pay for being in love then so be it."

She shakes her head.

Winile: "Y'all over hype this "love" word."

Me: "Or you just don't know what real love does to a person because you have never been given one."

Winile: "I was once married sir."

Me: "Doesn't mean he had real love for you or else he would have stayed no matter the circumstances."

Winile: "Your wife stayed even when you say she wasn't in love with you."

Me: "She knew how much I loved her, I made it known to her and everyone out there."

She keeps quiet I have never had an adult conversation like this one, we are arguing in a very sophisticated matured manner where you can make your point without being loud or aggressive about it.

We stay for hours talking until my phone rings.

Me: "Hello."

Nkosi: "Are you coming home for dinner or should we eat without you?"

Me: "Can I bring a friend?"

Sisekelo: "Yes..yes you can."

She says so loud, I chuckle and drop the call.

Me: "Let's go eat dinner at my house I will bring you back."

Winile: "No, I will warm up the food we cooked earlier."

Me: "You know I can pick you up and take you to the car right now right."

She laughs.

Me: "You think I'm joking?"

Winile: "I'm too heavy for that."

I smile shaking my head.

Me: "Please let's go, please."

She finally agrees and go to her room to freshen up a little then we walk out. I pick her up from behind unexpectedly she gasp in shock then I turn her around.

Me: "You're not that heavy now did you see that?"

She laughs.

Winile: "That was nothing."

Me: "Oh really?"

I pick her up with my hands on her ass, she looks at me and clear her throat moving my hands away I put her down.

Me: "Let's go."

I open door for her then drive home.

I park the car and she looks nervous.

Me: "Relax it's just dinner with my kids."

She nods and we walk in. And there is that noise from the kids. Uuka comes to me I pick him up.

Me: "Why aren't you and your brothers sleeping."

Nkosi: "Waiting for Grandpa to come home obviously."

I put him down then pick Ngcebo first, then take Mcebisi and go sit around the table.

Winile: "Uhm..hello."

Nkosi: "Nurse Mbatha."

He says smiling eyeing me.

Sisekelo: "Nice to meet you again, so you and dad are friends?"

Winile: "Yes."

Me: "This is Daniel, Isi's partner and Thabsile Nkosi's wife."

Winile: "Nice to meet you all."

Thabsie dish up for everyone and we eat over those light dinner conversations about life in general there are no awkward vibes. Mcebisi starts pulling Winnie's arm.

Thabsie: "This one loves women!"

I laugh and give him to Winile who takes him but looks so afraid to hold him but the boy is beaming in her arms. She finally relax and hold him until he falls asleep.

Sisekelo: "Oh wow look who fell asleep, let me take him to bed."

She takes him to their room. We finish our dinner.

Winile: "It was nice meeting all of you."

Nkosi: "Thank you for gracing us with your presence Miss Mbatha, don't be a stranger my son likes you."

I laugh.

Me: "So you gonna use Mcebisi to lure MaMbatha in?"

Nkosi: "If it works why not?"

I chuckle.

I drive her back to her place and walk her in.

Winile: "Your kids are nice, and so are their partners, thank you for today."

Me: "Thank you for coming with me."

Winile: "And your grandkids are really cute."

Me: "Yeah."

Winile: "I have to go to bed, I have an early shift."

I nod and pull her to a hug then she slowly pull away.

Me: "Goodnight."

Winile: "Goodnight."

I gentle hold the back of her neck and kiss her lips, she steps back but I don't let go I kiss her until she kisses me back now both my hands are on her neck as I deepens the kiss, her arms are on my

back moving so slow sending chills down my spine.

She pulls out from a kiss and clear her throat touching her lower lip with a thumb which I find so seductive I kiss her again but she quickly step back.

Winile: "Uhm...mmh..you need to...uhm you have to go."

I nod clearing my throat, my dick is hard that kiss evoked something deep inside of me.

I find myself kissing her again and I unzip her dress moving it down her shoulders exposing her black bra. I take the dress off then stare at her smooth clear skin, she is wearing a thong. I finally look at her face she is biting her bottom lip and her eyes are glowing, I kiss her again. She takes off my t-shirt then moves her soft hands on my chest down to my torso. I pick her up she wraps her legs around my waist I grab on her thick thigh as my dick twitches.

Me: "I need to be inside you right now..fuck."

I walk to one of the bedrooms and gentle put her to bed taking off my pants and my briefs. I hold the strings of her thong and slowly take it off then pull her thighs apart. I rub her cunt then lick it with her legs on my shoulders then go back to kissing her lips. Her legs are still on my shoulders as I stroke my dick then gentle push it on her tight warm pussy.

Me: "Fuck.."

I curse under my breath, it's been a while. She grabs on the sheets arching her back and that gives me more access to her pussy, I hit it hard giving her slow yet deep strokes her sweet moans are music to my ears. I up the pace thrusting deeper and faster I feel her nails sinking on my back she starts shaking as I feel warm liquid on my dick that makes me lose my mind I stroke three times and cum hard with my whole body shaking, I slam into her once and stop moving for a minute then slowly get off her sleeping next to her catching my breath. I look at her she is so shy she keeps moving her eyes around. I look at her naked body I feel myself getting all hard again I

turn to her side and kiss her and pull her on top of me, she understands what I need because she slowly guide my dick to her wet pussy then starts moving her waist so good.

Me: "Yes...aaah fuck.."

I didn't know that a woman can move her waist like that until I met her, now I understand why some prefer thick women, damn I just got served.

She sleeps next to me after our second long round, she gave it to me so good I still can't believe it.

We shower then go back to bed, she is now wearing her short silk gown and I am on my briefs there is a cover over our bodies.

Me: "That was amazing."

Winile: "Yeah it was."

Me: "So uhm..should I leave?"

Winile: "You can leave in the morning."

I nod and pull her close, she lays her head on my chest and hold my left hand looking at it, I still have my wedding ring on, she then let it go.

Me: "I really enjoyed this with you."

Winile: "I did too, it's been a while."

She giggles.

Me: "Your body is beautiful."

It really is.

Winile: "Thank you."

We fall asleep and in the morning I wake up when she get off bed.

Me: "What time is it?"

Winile: "It's 6 O'clock I have to get ready for work."

I sit up looking at her as she gets busy ironing her uniform.

Winile: "You are a destruction I never sleep without ironing my uniform."

I chuckle.

Me: "Can I join you in the shower?"

She just giggles walking away. I follow her and have her from behind with her hands on the wall, I don't think I can ever have enough of this, the way it grabs on my dick mmmh!

We step out of the shower, she wears her work uniform.

Me: "So you won't have time for breakfast?"

Winile: "No, I'm already late."

We walk out, she rush to her car and get in the drivers seat, I open it and kiss her lips.

Me: "Have a nice day."

She smiles as I close the door and she drives away. I get in the car and drive home. I find my family having breakfast.

Me: "Morning."

They just look at me not replying.

Sisekelo: "Uhm..you're still wearing yesterday's clothes."

Me: "Uh yeah I needed some airtime so I went to the garage didn't see a need to change."

They all look at each other like they want to laugh.

Me: "Hey what is it?"

Nkosi: "Nothing you just smell really sweet."

They all burst in laughter, Daniel even choked on the food.

Me: "What's so funny about smelling sweet?"

They laugh really hard Nkosi even have tears in his eyes. Daniel is still coughing while trying to drink some water.

Sisekelo: "I haven't laughed like this in a while, dad you made my day. I just love you man."

I shake my head.

My phone rings and it's an office number.

Me: "Hello."

"Hello Mr Gumede, it's Nkanyiso Myende uhm..I am calling about the meeting with my...with the boy is it possible to meet with him today around 3 pm?"

I smile looking at Daniel who is focusing on Isi's tummy.

Me: "Yes it's possible, we will be expecting you."

Myende: "Thank you so much."

I drop the call.

Me: "Uh Daniel..Mr Myende is coming to meet with us this afternoon 3 pm."

He widens his eyes looking at me.

Daniel: "Really?"

I nod. He looks nervous as he stares at Isi's eyes, Isi just smiles holding his hand. I hope Myende does the right thing with this boy, he is seeking their love so bad it shows in his eyes.

Around 11 I drive to some restaurant in town and get some meal for Winnie then drive to the hospital I ask at the front desk to call her for me, looks like some are already gossiping. She walks in looking so beautiful she pass me while communicating with her eyes. I follow her out and we go stand next to my car.

Winile: "What are you doing here Manqoba? Did you see how people were looking at you? I don't wanna be a talk of town."

Me: "You're worried about people talking? Are you ashamed of being seen with me?"

Winile: "Manqoba we are not in a relationship, we just had a moment that's it."

Me: "A moment? What's a moment?"

Winile: "It was fun okay! But it wasn't that deep."

I chuckle.

Me: "It wasn't?"

Winile: "Look we're both not looking for a relationship right now you still have your wife's ring on your finger, what we had was fun but don't come here ever again."

I nod.

Me: "Ok."

I open the car and take out a paper bag and shove it on her chest she hold it.

Winile: "Manqoba."

I just get in the car, she hold the door.

Winile: "I'm sorry if what I said offended you in any way."

Me: "I'm fine now can you move away please."

Winile: "Can we talk please."

I nod. She get in the passenger seat and I drive to her house we walk in. She put the paper bag on

the kitchen counter I am sitting on the couch biting the side of my cheek.

Winile: "The way I spoke to you was wrong I'm sorry."

I nod.

Me: "It's okay. I shouldn't have assumed you would want to be seen with me in public."

Winile: "Manqoba it hasn't been long since you lost your wife I don't wanna be labelled out there and called names."

Me: "I understand."

Winile: "No you don't I can see you're angry."

Me: "I'm not."

She checks the watch on her wrist.

Winile: "My lunch is almost over."

I nod getting up.

Winile: "Thank you for bringing lunch to work, I appreciate the gesture I was just worried about what people will say."

Me: "It's okay."

I get up and we walk out, I drive her back to work. I park and look at her she kiss my lips. I didn't expect that.

Winile: "Thank you Gumede."

She smiles and step out walking away. Beautiful woman she is!

I buy some beers then drive home. I find Daniel having what looks like a panic attack and Nkosi is trying to calm him down.

Me: "What's going on?"

Nkosi: "I think he is worried about that meeting today."

I sit in front of him, he is breathing heavily looking down.

Me: "Hey! Look at me."

He shakes his head.

I slap his cheek he stares at me.

Me: "Snap out of it! You need to know your worth okay! If they don't like you it's their loss! You've worked hard for yourself, you're a man and no one will take that away from you. You made it on your

own all these years so chin up and let that man see how you survived all these years without him."

He is shaking.

Me: "You need to appreciate yourself more Daniel you can't be always affected by what other people think of you, okay."

He nods.

Me: "And if that man reject you he won't come out of this house alive, I hate weak men who reject their own flesh and blood."

He chuckles.

We talk until I see him finally relaxing. Isi and Thabsie are cooking in the kitchen. We hear a knock on the door. I open and make way for him he is holding a box of Jonny Walker he looks as nervous as Daniel.

Myende: "This is yours."

I take the box and we walk to the lounge. Nkosi and Daniel get up. Nkosi shakes his hand first then he tries to give Daniel his hand but he looks at me first I nod. They shake hands.

We all sit down.

Myende: "Uhm...I would like to apologize for the way I treated you the other day, I'm sorry."

Me: "It's okay."

Daniel: "Uh..we can do a DNA tests and..."

Myende: "I don't need a DNA tests I can see you're my son, I believe you and I would like to take you home to introduce you to the rest of the family and welcome you the traditional way."

Daniel: "Really?"

Myende: "Yes, had I known I was gonna look for you I promise. I always wanted a son I only have a daughter, your sister she's 15 years old and very troublesome."

We all chuckle.

Daniel: "So you don't have a problem with me?"

Myende: "No I don't, I was shocked that day I didn't expect that but I accept that you're my son you look like the rest of my family."

Someone walks in, it's a guy that was working for Daniel at home, his name is Craig.

Craig: "A family reunion then? What about me?"

Mr Myende is looking at him confused.

Craig: "We are fraternal twins, Thobeka told me about this meeting so I followed you. What about me?"

Myende: "You're twins?"

He says looking at Daniel who just shrug his shoulders.

Myende: "But you look nothing like him."

He put his hand on his pocket then throw the picture on the floor I take it there is a picture of two little boys, they look the same age but look way different I turn it. It's written Daniel and Craig Smith and what I believe is a date of birth.

Myende: "Uhm we can do a DNA test."

Craig: "Why do I need a DNA test yet you accepted Daniel without it!"

The boy is so angry, I tell him to leave because he is really upset and that's scaring my daughters and grandkids.

We go sit around the table and eat.

Myende: "Fraternal twins?"

I look at him.

Myende: "That boy looks nothing like my family, if he was mine I would have felt it just like I did when I saw you."

Daniel: "But looks like he has proof that we are twins."

Myende: "But he is not my son, you are."

We end the day on a very good note. It went really well and I can tell Daniel is happy and that's all that matters, seeing all my kids happy.

Later I go check on Winile and find her home I see her car on the driveway. I walk in and find her sleeping on the couch.

Me: "Hey."

Winile: "Hi."

Me: "uhm..can we talk."

She sit up looking at me.

Me: "I won't beat around the bush, I am not looking for a fling in you, I am looking for love."

I huff.

Me: "I want you to love me and my kids. I want my grandkids to have a grandma."

I look at her.

Me: "Are you listening to me?"

She nods.

Me: "So if you won't be able to love me I can't stay for sex because that I can get from any woman, but I want your love."

Winile: "But I don't love you."

I nod.

Me: "I know that is why I will stay away from you because I really don't wanna go through what I went through with my wife."

I get up and go back to the car driving home. I will let her decide whether she wants me or not but if I see she doesn't give me what I want I will move on I won't stay in a loveless relationship ever again.

NKOSIYABO

&

ISISEKELO

Born With A Purpose

*

CHAPTER 46

*

MANQOBA

*

We are attending Daniel's ceremony at his home, we were there when Myende introduced him to his family a month ago, he still have a mother and she was the first one to tell that Daniel was her grandson now it's an official ceremony where there will be a goats and a cow because he wants to apologize to his ancestors for neglecting her son though he didn't know about him. It's been a

month and Craig hasn't said anything we don't even hear about him anywhere.

We drive in the yard with my brand new car that Nkosi bought for me. He beat me up to it because I thought I was gonna buy it with my first salary but he wasn't having it so I got home on my pay day and found a car waiting for me. My son is everything I wanted to be that's looking after my family but circumstances were not the same then.

Miss Mbatha, haven't heard from her for a month now, I last saw her when I told her how I feel so I guess she didn't feel the same way about me so I am moving on, I won't degrade myself again for one sided love I've been there done that.

Myende's yard is buzzing people are moving around it's a joyous celebration everyone is hugging Daniel welcoming him in the family he is so emotional I'm happy for him.

There is a huge tent and we are given front row seats that are decorated differently, my son is King after all.

Every one take turns telling Daniel that this is his home, this is a great family but haven't seen his wife and daughter anywhere maybe she didn't attend and I understand why? It's not easy accepting a child that was a result of your partner's infidelity.

Now it's time for Daniel's speech. He get up and stand there with a mic in his hand, they went all out for him.

Daniel: "Uhm...I'm overwhelmed, honestly, this really feels like home. Thank you so much for welcoming me with warm hands I really feel like I belong."

He looks my way.

Daniel: "And I wouldn't be here if it wasn't for my best friend Nkosiyabo and my soon to be father in law, the support they have given me is amazing and I appreciate it. I..."

He stop talking when there is gunshot right next to Daniel on the plug. People are shocked some are even on their feet. Craig walks in with a gun in his hand. He keeps chuckling.

Craig: "A welcome home party without me Dan, your best friend? Oh Nkosiyabo is the new best friend."

He says laughing.

Myende: "What is this boy doing here?"

Daniel: "Craig would you stop it man."

Craig: "Stop what? That I was neglected by my own father today and here you are celebrating?"

Daniel: "Didn't you say we are twins?"

He rubs his forehead with a gun.

Craig: "Thobeka knew we had different fathers but I didn't."

Daniel: "What? Is that even possible?"

Craig: "Apparently it is, you have your own father and I have my own who just treated me like trash today!"

Daniel: "How long have you known Craig about Thobeka and all the twins thing?"

Craig: "I met her first before you, she contacted me she knew I was her husband's child and not

you I found that out today though that we have different fathers."

I shake my head, this is messed up. Twins with different dads.

Craig: "So how is it that you get your happily ever after and I don't?"

Daniel: "That's what you get for going behind my back, Thobeka wanted to introduce you to your father but was still trying to find ways but with me she didn't want anything to do with me."

Craig: "That's because technically you're the bastard child and I mean that literally."

Dan chuckles.

Daniel: "Then what are you doing here acting crazy why aren't you with your married mom and dad?"

He steps closer to him.

Daniel: "I don't want anything to do with you so you better leave before I drag you out of here."

Two men walk in and grab Craig and take him out of the gate he is livid cussing and shouting that guy is crazy.

Later we go back home, Daniel is staring at his wrists looking at that goat skin.

Me: "Are you okay?"

Daniel: "Craig and I were fine until he got close to that Thobeka, he became envious and angry at everything I do I was turning a blind eye but it was all there in black and white."

Me: "It happens, my brother did that to me."

We talk for a while then I go to my room. I find some missed calls from an unsaved number. I call it, someone answers but not say any thing.

Me: "Hello."

"Manqoba." My heart skips a beat I wasn't expecting that phone call I thought she forgot about me and I was starting to do the same.

Me: "Hi."

Winile: "Are you busy?"

Me: "No I was just about to shower and get in bed."

Winile: "Oh..uhm..."

Me: "Yeah hey so you were right, you don't love me I hoped that you will call but finally told myself to get over it."

Winile: "Did you get over it?"

Me: "Yes, though my heart skipped a beat when I heard the sound of your voice but I'm not there anymore."

Winile: "Oh.."

Me: "You kept me waiting for so long."

Winile: "Ok..uhm..ok."

She drops the call. I take a shower then go to bed I check the phone and find missed calls from the same number I guess she called when I was in the shower and there is a message.

"I'm sorry."

I call her.

Winile: "Hello."

Me: "What is it you're sorry for?"

She doesn't answer, I wear my clothes and go to my car driving to her place.

I knock on the door, she opens the door. She looks so beautiful but she has red circles around her eyes.

Me: "Hi."

She nods and make way for me. We sit on the opposite couches facing each other.

Me: "What is it you're sorry for Winile?"

Winile: "I don't know."

I chuckle.

Me: "Have you been crying?"

Winile: "No."

Me: "Blocked nose, red circles around your eyes and also the nose is pink."

I raise my eyebrow.

Winile: "I think it's flue."

I nod.

Me: "I haven't seen you in a while, you still look beautiful."

Winile: "Thank you."

I sigh.

Me: "Is there something you want to tell me?"

She slowly shakes her head.

Me: "Ok."

I get up, she does the same.

Me: "I have to go."

She steps closer to me and kiss me but I step back.

Me: "I don't want meaningless kisses and sex
Winile, understand that."

She kiss me again then step back, she un-ties her gown showing me her smooth and beautiful body, but I tie it up again.

Winile: "What do you want from me Manqoba?"

Me: "I should be asking you that question, you called me after a whole month! What do you want from me? Why did you call me?"

Winile: "I missed you."

Me: "Missed the sex? because that's the only thing you want to offer me right now."

She blinks rapidly.

Me: "If you can't give me what I want Winile I'm leaving and I will ask you to delete my number right now and stop calling me with different numbers, I am not a kid so don't play with me. You think men only want sex well I want more than that!"

I am getting really frustrated and I don't want to shout.

Me: "I am leaving."

I open the door.

Winile: "Don't leave."

I shake my head going to my car.

Winile: "Tell me what you want, I will give it to you."

I turn and look at her, she is standing by the door looking down. I stand in front of her.

Me: "I want you to love me, I want you to say it, I want to feel it, to see it."

Winile: "Ngiyakuthanda.(I love you)

My heart stops beating for a second then it starts beating again and it's beating fast.

Me: "You mean it?"

Winile: "I had a whole month fighting it because I thought maybe I am just fascinated by you and who you are."

Me: "You're not?"

She smiles looking away.

Winile: "I am but it's way more than that, I hoped the feelings will go away but it got worse I tried so hard to block you out but it didn't work."

Me: "Why did you make me wait for so long?"

Winile: "I was preparing myself to give you what you want I guess."

Me: "Which is?"

Winile: "Love, Affection,
assurance and consistency."

I chuckle.

Winile: "I love you."

The goosebumps!

Me: "Fuck..."

I kiss her holding her waist, she wraps her arms around my neck. She breaks the kiss and take my hand pulling me all the way to the bedroom then take off her gown. She take off my t-shirt and move her hands on my back while staring at me in the eyes, the eye contact is intense.

Me: "Are you feeding me love portion, your eyes are different?"

She smiles.

Winile: "The eyes of a woman in love are different."

Me: "It's been so long. From your eyes to my veins."

I kiss her as she is un-buckling my belt then pull down my pants a little. She starts stroking my dick I push her to bed and take off my pants. She sit up and my dick is right in front of her. She stroke it again then her lips covers my tip first then almost my whole length.

We do some sensual foreplay then I turn her around bending her over on the bed then brush her butt cheeks while thrusting in her. We are connecting sexually, going all out and our bodies are reacting to it. We are obsessing over each other's bodies. After so many pleasurable moments we finally sleep in bed facing each other, she looks so tired that was a long love making.

I brush her hair back and kiss her lips.

Me: "I love you."

Winile: "I love you too."

Me: "I will find it hard to move on should you decide that you don't want me any more after this but my emotions are intact I know when to let go."

She snuggle close and breathe out loud.

Winile: "You smell good."

I chuckle.

Me: "Thank you."

I hold her kissing her head then we fall asleep.

In the morning I wake up and look next to me she is still asleep. I go use the bathroom then take a

shower. I feel hands on my back I turn hugging her.

Me: "Morning."

She kiss my lips then we shower. We go back to the room and I wear my clothes.

Me: "You're not working?"

Winile: "No, it's my day off."

Me: "Ok."

She takes my phone and give it to me.

Me: "You will eat lunch with us?"

Winile: "Uhm.."

Me: "It's ok if you can't, no pressure ok."

Winile: "Ok."

I kiss her.

Me: "I will see you later."

I go back home in a really good mood, I feel like a different man.

I walk in and take Ngcebo who is crawling on the floor.

Me: "Morning."

They all give me those eyes, I chuckle looking at them.

Sisekelo: "You're glowing and that smile baba."

Me: "Thank you for noticing how handsome your dad is baby."

She laughs.

Sisekelo: "Spill the beans! Who is it because a few weeks ago you shut us down when we asked about nurse Mbatha."

Me: "I don't like interrogations Isisekelo seNkosiyo.""

Nkosi: "Hey what did I do?"

I call them that when I am referring to both of them.

Me: "I know you want to ask as well."

Nkosi: "But dad..I wanted to talk to you yesterday I went to your room you were not there, I deserve an explanation."

I chuckle as my phone beeps indicating a message from maMbatha *If your offer still stands I would like to join your family for lunch.* I smile typing *I will pick you up."

I smile putting my phone down.

Sisekelo: "Ok, you need to tell us something baba."

Me: "Ok MaMbatha is joining us for lunch."

Nkosi: "Uhm so you sort of like..got back together?"

Me: "Were we together before?"

Nkosi: "Are you together now?"

I just leave them there and go with my grandson to my room to change.

Thabsie and Isi fix the table while I pick up my woman I call her phone once I'm outside.

Me: "I'm not coming in."

She drops the call I see her walking out with a black skirt and a white shirt tucked in. She looks gorgeous I step out and kiss her lips.

Me: "You look beautiful."

Winile: "Thank you."

She get in and I drive home.

We walk in they are already seated but haven't dished up yet.

Winile: "Good day everyone."

Nkosi get up first and walk up to her kissing her cheek.

Nkosi: "MaMbatha how are you?"

Winile: "I'm fine, how are you?"

Nkosi: "I'm just happy you're here it's been a while."

Isi walks in and beams at the sight of Winnie, they hug and she also hugs Thabsie and Daniel.

We eat lunch my kids are asking her a lot of questions and she answers all of them with a smile.

Nkosi: "So are we seeing you often from now on?"

She smiles looking at me.

Winile: "Yeah I think so."

Sisekelo: "So uhm..you and dad are a thing?"

I chuckle.

Me: "Isi, stay out of my business."

She giggles.

Later I drive her back to her house.

Me: "Thank you for coming."

She nods, I hold her tight.

Me: "I love you."

Winile: "I love you too."

Me: "I'll see you tomorrow."

Winile: "Are you walking me in?"

She says biting her lips.

Me: "I won't say no to that."

I walk her in and that leads to us making love. I go back home.

I sit with my sons.

Daniel: "Baba I already told Myende about wanting to marry Isisekelo, he said he will send the letter."

I nod looking at Nkosi.

Nkosi: "We are doing it alone without Grandpa?"

Me: "Yes, I will ask Sbani to come."

He nods.

Nkosi: "So they won't be around when Isi get married?"

Me: "I don't want to ruin my daughter's day by inviting people who don't give a fuck about her or the rest of us."

Today we are going home to the palace because Daniel's uncles are coming tomorrow, Sbani agreed to come.

We are home but it's empty just me, Nkosi, Thabsile with the kids, Isisekelo and Sbani. But my daughter is in the room alone. I go check on her and find her crying in bed.

Me: "Isisekelo, what's wrong?"

She throws herself at me I hug her tight.

Sisekelo: "We are all alone dad, no one cares about us!"

Me: "It's okay like this Isi, we can't force people to be where they don't wanna be."

She wipes her tears.

Sisekelo: "Can't you at least call MaMbatha to come please."

I look at her confused.

Me: "Why?"

She just cries painfully and it hurts me seeing her cry like this, I try calming her down but it's not working.

Me: "You're going to hurt the baby, Isisekelo stop it."

Sisekelo: "I miss mom, I know she wasn't the best but she was alive and I could talk to her when she made time but now she's gone."

I understand that it's times like this where you want your mom to be around and be proud of you, calm your nerves because marriage is a big step and lobola negotiations are the first step there.

I take my phone and call maMbatha I think she's at work.

Winile: "Gumede."

Me: "Hey.."

I rub my forehead.

Winile: "Are you okay? Just got off work."

Me: "No my daughter is crying missing her mom and I don't know what to do."

Winile: "Aah this must be hard on her, doing this without her mom must be painful."

Me: "I think even the fact that it's just her and Thabsile here no older woman, I understand why she's feeling this way."

She sighs.

Winile: "Can I talk to her if that's ok with you."

Me: "Yeah..yeah It's okay."

I put the phone and speaker and remove the cover from Isi's head her eyes are red and puffy.

Me: "MaMbatha wants to talk to you."

She sit up and hold the phone.

Winile: "Hello Isi.."

She cries out loud, I think being pregnant made her a cry baby this one.

Winile: "Hey, stop crying ok, you're going to upset the baby.."

She sobs, I sigh sitting next to her.

Me: "Stop crying like someone died Isisekelo! It's just us you need to get over it!"

I'm getting really frustrated with her.

Winile: "Manqoba don't shout at her! You're a man you don't know how it feels!"

Me: "I just hate that she wants a mother that was never there, ngimthathephi uVuyo mina?

Ngimvuse emathuneni?" (Where will I get Vuyo? Should I wake her up from the grave?"

Isi cries even harder, Nkosi walks in and rush to her.

Nkosi: "Isi what's wrong?"

Winile: "Nkosi get your father out of the room now."

He looks at me confused.

Nkosi: "Uhm you should leave baba."

I walk out leaving my phone with them and go around the back where Vuyo is resting, I kneel down not saying anything but I have a lot to say in my mind I just choose not to, she's not coming back to make things right with our kids or me, she's gone.

I stay there for hours but I am now cleaning the tombstones and removing the weeds next to them. I see Nkosi walking out the gate and looking around with a phone on his hear. I see a familiar car parking next to him then Winile steps out of her car fixing her skirt. She hugs Nkosi and they talk for a while. I see Nkosi coming towards me.

Nkosi: "Baba maMbatha is here, she wants to talk to you."

Me: "She can drive in."

I go to her as she steps out of her car again.

Winile: "Hi."

I nod.

Me: "Hi."

Winile: "Is it okay if I walk in and talk to Isi?"

Me: "Yeah, Nkosi will show you her room."

They walk in.

Sbani rushes out coming to me.

Sbani: "Yhooo! Who's that brother?"

He exclaims.

Me: "Her name is Winile Mbatha."

Sbani: "That woman is beautiful did you see the way she walks!? How do you know her?"

I chuckle.

Me: "You gossip like a woman leave me alone."

He widens his eyes.

Sbani: "She's yours isn't she? She is!?"

He says shoulder hugging me sounding too excited.

Sbani: "Finally man!"

Me: "Finally what?"

Sbani: "That woman dropped everything and came here for Isi. That's what you always wanted! A mother that would forget about her work for a minute and be there for her kids! She's here bafo."

I look at him as it looks like he's getting emotional.

Me: "So you all felt sorry for me huh?"

Sbani: "I didn't I just hoped one day you would just let her pack her bags and closed the door on her way out."

I chuckle.

Me: "I wouldn't have been able to do that because the day she carried my kids my whole life revolved around her."

Sbani: "But finally!"

He hugs me again.

We walk in and I go check on Isi. She is just laying her head on Winile's lap and Nkosi is sitting next to her. I stand by the door watching them talk.

Nkosi: "I think she's asleep now."

They look at Isi.

Winile: "Yeah she is, we should let her rest she will wake up ok."

They fix her sleeping position and cover her.

Nkosi: "Thank you for coming Ma."

They hug, I clear my throat they both look my way.

Me: "Can we talk?"

She nods and we go to the next room.

Me: "Uhm..thank you for coming you managed to calm her down."

Winile: "You were shouting at her how was she gonna calm down."

Me: "I tired everything but it wasn't working."

She just looks at me.

Me: "Uhm..so you're staying till tomorrow, right?"

She sighs sitting in bed.

Winile: "I didn't even bring anything to change into, but I have to stay she begged me to be here tomorrow."

I nod and pull her up hugging her tight now I am getting emotional.

Me: "Ngiyabonga." (Thank you)

We stay in my room for hours just talking then Thabsie calls us all for dinner. We go sit around

the table, Isi looks so happy and she's the loudest in this table. Khwezi walks in and Sbani get up.

Sbani: "You like driving at night."

I smile getting up as well, i didn't know she was coming.

Khwezi: Hello everyone."

Me: "Thank you for coming."

I kiss her cheek and hug her.

Khwezi: "Uhm I'm Khwezi Sbani's wife."

Winile: "I'm Winile Mbatha."

Khwezi: "Just that?"

I laugh, she is so beautiful and she always looks younger.

Winile: "Just that."

Daniel calls my phone I answer walking out.

Me: "I hope you're not cancelling tomorrow I can't have another episode of Isisekelo crying."

Daniel: "No baba I wouldn't cancel I have been waiting for this day for so long."

Me: "I'm glad."

Daniel: "I just want to thank you for everything you have done for me baba that's all."

I chuckle.

Me: "It's okay just give me the money tomorrow."

He laughs.

Daniel: "Have a great night."

Me: "You too son."

I smile walking back in.

At night Winile asks for another room because she won't share one with me so Isi asks her to sleep in her room, this young lady is taking away my woman.

The next day it's just us but we're happy and nothing else matters than that. By the time Daniel's uncles sing praises outside the gate Khwezi is already ululating.

Sbani: "Baby we do that after the negotiations are over."

Khwezi: "Baby don't kill my vibe please."

I smile looking at my daughter, she is happy and so is my son who is holding his sister in a very protective way. This is my family and if I was to change clan names it would be like, Gumede, Isisekelo seNkosiyabo because my kids made me who I am today.

NKOSIYABO

&

ISISEKELO

Born With A Purpose

*

CHAPTER 47

*

ISISEKELO

*

It's finally happening, Daniel sent his uncles for lobola negotiations and they are already here. We are at the kitchen cooking with maMbatha, Khwezi and Thabsile. I am happy that MaMbatha came all this way for me maybe mom would have made excuses before coming but when I begged maMbatha to come she didn't even ask a lot of questions just told Nkosi to send the location, she literally dropped everything to be with me.

I keep stealing glances at her, she is chopping the verges wearing a wrap pinafore that dad got at the last minute from a woman who sew traditional attires. She didn't bring anything to change into. She is beautiful chubby and has a smooth light skin, my dad scored big time here, she is definitely wife material. I catch her looking at me as well I move my eyes away embarrassed I have been staring at her for a while.

Winile: "You should have a sit, I will finish up here."

I smile and grab a chair sitting down, the people who made this interior went hard on it the whole house is stunning, must have cost Nkosi a fortune.

The men are busy on the rondavel while we cook in the main house. My phone rings it's my baby's father.

Me: "Hello Danny."

Daniel: "I miss you, how is everything going?"

Me: "We haven't heard anything from them they are still talking I guess."

He huffs.

Me: "Are you driving?"

Daniel: "Yes I won't sleep without seeing you, I had to stay at home but I really need to see you."

I smile, this is real.

Me: "Call me when you're close by ok."

Daniel: "Ok thank you, I didn't even eat I'm so nervous."

I laugh.

Me: "I was nervous as well but maMbatha told me everything will go great."

Daniel: "She's there?"

Me: "Yes I couldn't stop crying yesterday and dad was shouting at me so she came."

Daniel: "Wow, so she came there for you?"

Me: "I'm a cute little thing, people love me!"

We laugh.

Daniel: "See you soon baby."

I put the phone down and Nkosi walks in with his hand behind his back.

Nkosi: "Isisekelo and Thabsile come with me, your in-laws wants to see you."

I slowly get up.

Nkosi: "They better not point at my wife as theirs because there will be hell to pay."

I laugh as we stand next to him.

Nkosi: "Let's go."

We walk in with him and sit on the floor which I find so difficult because of my huge tummy I am only 6 months though. Luckily Danny's uncles points at me as their bride never met them but

maybe Daniel explained how I look like and that I am pregnant.

After a while Daniel calls and tell me he is parked a few feets away from home, we just finished serving his uncles so I dish up for him in a lunchbox and go to him. I find him leaning on his car. We hug and kiss.

Me: "Hey baby."

Daniel: "You look great, you're my wife now huh?"

I chuckle.

Me: "I practically own half of everything you own now?"

He laughs really loud and pull me to his chest.

Daniel: "I can't believe I finally have you, after watching you grow from a distance debating with myself if I should approach you or not."

I smile kissing him.

Me: "I'm glad you finally did, you mean the world to me."

We get in the back seat of his car and he starts eating his food and feed me.

Daniel: "So when are we getting married?"

Me: "I want to get married in summer, say December and our baby will be born by then."

Daniel: "That's ok with me and it will give us enough time to plan your dream wedding."

I giggle.

Me: "And I don't wanna get married while looking all bloated."

Daniel: "But you look really pretty."

Me: "You're just saying that."

Daniel: "It's the truth my love."

We stay for a while then I walk in because he is driving back to Durban, his uncles leave shortly after him.

MaMbatha is here in my room with her bag saying goodbye.

Me: "Can't we all leave tomorrow ma?"

Winile: "I am working tonight baby."

I nod.

Me: "So you're one of those women who put work first?"

I say giggling.

Manqoba: "Isisekelo."

Me: "I'm just asking."

Manqoba: "She's here! Appreciate that!"

He shouts and I realise that I might have offended her.

Me: "I'm so sorry I didn't mean to disrespect or offend you, thank you for coming you really made me feel better."

Winile: "I will see you when you come back ok."

I get up and hug her, as soon as I wrap my arms around her I feel so emotional I just cry.

Winile: "Don't do that, now you're making me feel bad for leaving."

Me: "Please don't go."

Winile: "I have to go Isisekelo, I have work."

I hold her tight.

Manqoba: "Just leave with her because I won't go through this again."

Winile: "You wanna leave with me today?"

I nod.

Winile: "Ok get your bag then I will wait for you in the car."

She walks out leaving me with dad who is giving me "the look".

Manqoba: "You're going back to being a baby now Isi?"

I don't say anything.

Manqoba: "Look Isi I understand that you want to feel that motherly love but don't make her feel bad everytime things don't go your way please. "

I nod.

Me: "I'm sorry for being a nuisance dad "

Manqoba: "You're not I just don't want her to be pressured you know, she doesn't have kids of her own and never had one so this must be overwhelming for her."

Me: "Oh I didn't know, uhm...let me go talk to her."

I go to maMbatha she is in her car I knock on the window, she step out and look at me.

Winile: "Uhm...?"

Me: "I'm not leaving anymore, I will stay and leave tomorrow with my dad."

Winile: "Oh.."

Me: "Yeah I'm sorry for being so emotional earlier."

Winile: "It's okay, bye then."

Me: "Bye, and thank you again."

We hug and she get in her car driving out. I walk back in and find dad standing by the window looking outside.

Me: "Dad, are you okay?"

He nods.

Manqoba: "You changed your mind about leaving?"

Me: "Yes, uhm...I think I have attachments issues and I don't want people to think I am too much."

Manqoba: "Come here."

I hug him.

Me: "Why didn't you go and say goodbye?"

Manqoba: "I'm holding back, I don't know, I'm scared of falling deep in love but I want to, my heart is already there."

Me: "You think she will also fall out of love like mom?"

Manqoba: "It's possible, I don't want to become obsessed because I don't even know what made Vuyo lose interest in me to begin with."

Me: "I understand but she looks like a woman who is not afraid to speak her mind I'm sure she would tell you if you're not doing something right."

He sighs and kiss my forehead.

Me: "I love you baba wam."

Manqoba: "I love you too."

Today we're on our way home, dad is driving so we walk in the yard and find my husband in the kitchen cooking. We greet him.

Daniel: "Have a seat I cooked enough for everyone I hope you guys are hungry."

Me: "I am.."

We sit around the table and eat.

Later we go to our room and get in bed he is brushing my tummy.

Me: "So have you talked to Craig?"

He told me everything that has been happening with that lunatic, I don't like him!

Daniel: "I don't want to talk to him because one of us would end up dead, he wants to kill me and I might just kill him first."

Me: "Uhm...and Thobeka how do you feel about her?"

Daniel: "Honestly baby, right now all I feel for that woman is pure hatred! She left me out because I am not her husband's son as if it was my fault that she whored around."

Me: " At least you have family now and me too."

He nods.

Daniel: "I just wish I could meet the little sister, but her mom wants nothing to do with Myende, she took everything and left the day she heard about me."

Me: "You will meet one day."

Everything about my life is going smoothly, I have a man that would lay down his life for me, he gives me unconditional love and we have a baby on the way, I am not complaining at all, this is the life I have always wanted for my brother and I and I hope nothing will ruin this for us.

*

MANQOBA

*

Ever since Winile came to the palace for my daughter we haven't been talking much, the problem is me I don't know but I think I am now getting cold feet about our relationship, I have a lot of what ifs. It's been two days since we came back from home but I haven't seen her we only talk on the phone but we keep it brief.

I just got home from work and my phone is ringing I answer it.

Me: "MaMbatha."

Winile: "Can we talk, right now at my house."

Me: "Oh.."

The phone beeps indicating that she has dropped the call. I drive to her place and walk in I find her sitting on the couch, I sit opposite her and keep my eyes down.

Me: "Hi."

Winile: "How are you?"

Me: "'I'm good."

She nods.

Winile: "What is going on?"

Me: "With what?"

Winile: "I feel like you've been avoiding me, ever since I went to the palace."

Me: "I'm not I have been busy."

She chuckles.

Winile: "You didn't want me there right?"

Me: "You went there for my daughter Winile."

She frowns then nod.

Winile: "So you want me to do the chasing just to prove that I love you because of your insecurities?"

I look at her.

Me: "Insecurities?"

Winile: "I can read your character Manqoba, you don't even try to hide yourself."

I move my eyes from her again.

Winile: "Our relationship won't work if you want to watch my every move just to look at those signs from your past relationship."

I am quiet looking down.

Winile: "I know the other day you're the one who stopped Isi from leaving with me because again you are cautious of me and I hate that."

She chuckles bitterly.

Winile: "You are afraid I will get close to them then leave hurting their feelings in the process."

Her voice is shaky.

Winile: "Or maybe just because I never had children you don't trust me with them."

I finally look at her, she has tears in her eyes and she is biting her lower lip, she blinks and tears roll down her cheeks.

Winile: "You can't even talk!"

She shouts getting up then walk away to her room.

I sit there looking down brushing my head, I decide to just leave and let her calm down.

I get home and go sit where my grandkids are playing, Nkosiyabo sits next to me taking Mcebisi.

Nkosi: "Hi dad."

I nod.

Nkosi: "Is everything ok?"

Me: "Yeah."

Nkosi: "Dad.."

I look at him.

Nkosi: "Please don't lose uMaMbatha."

His eyes are pleading with me so I nod and focus on my grandkids.

Time for dinner, Daniel go open the door and Winnie walks in, Isi get up first and go hug her then everyone else. She sits opposite me.

Winile: "Thank you for inviting me Thabsie and you Isi."

I didn't even know she was coming.

They are talking and laughing so I excuse myself and go out the back I sit down and look up the sky.

Me: "Let me go, I want this heavy feeling in my heart to go away, just...let me go."

I take off the ring on my finger and look at it. I get up and look for spade, I dig a small hole and bury it there.

Me: "It's over, now I will love with everything in me without having doubts."

I walk inside and start in the bathroom to wash my hands then go back sitting around the table. They are now finishing up eating.

Thabsie: "Your food is cold I can warm it up for you."

I nod. Isi and Nkosi are looking at each other I know they are communicating. Then finally look my way.

Nkosi: "Uhm you took off your wedding ring dad?"

I look at maMbatha, she is looking at me.

Me: "Yes, it was holding me back."

I get up and pull my woman up. I kiss her lips she steps back.

Winile: "Stop it..there are kids in here."

She whispers looking embarrassed.

I kiss her again then we sit down, Nkosi is grinning.

Later I drive us back to her house and we go to the bedroom, she takes off her clothes and walk in the shower I sit in bed and wait for her. She comes back and lotion her body I am turned on and it's like she's doing this on purpose. She bend over to wear her thong but I get up and hold her hips.

Me: "You're not gonna need that."

I say rubbing her clit she gasp. I push her to bed and slap her butt a little. She kneels giving me a perfect view of everything I unzip my pants and slam into her she gasps again.

Winile: "I want to hold you."

I pull out and let her turn around looking up, I gently thrust in her I feel her hands on my skin I shake from goosebumps all over my body. I make love to her while staring into her beautiful eyes.

Me: "I love you so much."

My dick is white from her cum which just intensify the sexual pleasure I stroke fast then cum breathing heavily then pull out sleeping next to her.

She sleeps in my arms till morning. I hear her moaning I open my eyes it's still dark outside.

Me: "What's wrong?"

I speak through my teeth because I am still sleepy.

Winile: "I have cramps on my abdomen."

Me: "Cramps?"

Winile: "It's probably nothing."

I pull her to my chest, I am still sleepy so I close my eyes I don't even think I heard her correctly.

I wake up when I feel her getting off bed then she moans a bit loud.

I sit up wiping my face.

Me: "Are you okay?"

She shakes her head and pull away the bed covers, I can see blood, a lot of it I quickly get off and go to her side.

Me: "Are you okay? What's happening should I take you to the hospital?"

I am panicking but all she does is just stare at me in horror, she looks scared.

Winile: "What is going on? I have cancer right?"

She says then shake her head tears roll down.

Me: "You don't have cancer ok, we just have to go to the doctor maybe there is another explanation for this."

Just then my phone rings, Nkosiyabo is calling.

Me: "Can you call some other time?"

Nkosi: "Uhm..baba I got some vision but it wasn't clear."

Me: "What was it about?"

Nkosi: "MaMbatha but I just only saw her face."

I drop the call and take her to the bathroom she takes a bath she is shivering but it's not even cold in here.

Me: "You are going to be fine ok, don't be scared."

She nods.

I drive her to the hospital and they attend to her real quick because she is their colleague. I wait for her at the benches thinking about the vision Nkosiyo had, why would the ancestors show him maMbatha?

The doctor tells me they sedated her so I will have to go home and come check on her tomorrow they will still run some tests to see what's wrong with her.

I go back to her house and remove the bed covers and put clean ones then go wash them.

When I get home I find Nkosiyabo standing by the door, I go to him and we hug.

Nkosi: "Is everything okay?"

Me: "Winile is at the hospital."

Nkosi: "What's wrong? In the vision I only saw her pretty face I couldn't understand why."

Me: "The doctors will have an explanation tomorrow."

He nods.

The next day I rush to the hospital and walk in her ward I find her asleep. I take her hand she opens her eyes looking at me.

Me: "Sthandwa sami." (My love)

She smiles a little.

Me: "How are you feeling?"

Winile: "I feel fine maybe it's the medication."

I nod and brush her hair.

Me: "I love you."

The male doctor walks in and stands next to her bed.

Dr: "uhm Mr Gumede, Winile.."

He smiles staring at her I chuckle looking down, I have always had a problem with someone who gives my woman those kind of naughty smiles when I'm around I find it disrespectful.

Dr: "We ran some tests and we didn't find anything wrong with you, the only explanation is just normal periods they do get heavy and painful at times, you're 38 years old right?"

She nods.

Dr: "Perfectly normal Miss."

Winile: "I haven't had periods for years Dr Miya."

Dr: "I guess you finally found a man who shook those eggs up."

He says laughing.

Me: "I don't appreciate your jokes man, they are not funny at all."

Dr: "Uhm..I'm sorry."

He walks out after telling us he will be discharging her later today.

Winile: "I still don't understand how this is happening, I was with my ex husband all those years and never seen any periods even before I got married. I was still in my early teens when I stopped seeing my periods."

I hold her hand not saying anything.

She ask that I call any nurse for her and they talk for a while and ask me to leave the room.

I buy some energy drink then go back to her I find her dressing up then I drive to her house. I order food for us then take her to bed.

Me: "You need to rest I will wake you up when food is here."

I hear the knock on the door I go open thinking it's my order but I find a man standing there in a suit, there is a big car parking next to Winile's car because I left mine at home last night.

He looks around then back at me.

Me: "Can I help you?"

"I am looking for Winile Mbatha."

Me: "And who are you?"

He chuckles.

"Is she here or not?"

I hear footsteps behind me I turn it's Winile in her warm gown.

Winile: "What's taking so long? I'm hungry."

I move out of the way the man walks in causing Winile to stop on her tracks and stare at him.

Winile: "What the hell are you doing in my house Lindelani?"

"Who is this?" He asks pointing at me.

I just leave them there going to the bedroom I think I know who that guy is what I don't get is how is he still feeling so entitled over his ex wife when he moved on as well and even got married.

Winile comes in and look at me.

Winile: "Gumede, I don't understand why he is here, that is my ex husband I haven't seen him for over two years."

I nod.

Me: "What did he say he was doing here?"

She shrug her shoulders.

Winile: "I don't know, said a lot of crap about missing me and making a mistake by marrying his baby's mother."

I nod.

Winile: "Manqoba."

Me: "Is he gone now?"

She slowly shakes her head and the door opens he walks in with a baby in his arms, she looks like she's 8 months or so.

Lindelani: "Can I talk to my wife please, in private."

I look at Winile she looks defeated.

Me: "I will see you some other time."

Winile: "No, he's leaving. Lindelani please leave my house you're disrespecting me and my man."

Lindelani: "But I made a mistake Winnie, I divorced her and got custody for my two kids, we can raise them together I know you always wanted children of your own."

He looks at me.

Lindelani: "Not a man who will come with older kids who already have grandkids at that."

I am bored by all this shit so I just take my jacket and wear it walking out the door.

Winile: "Manqoba! Don't leave.."

She rush after me, she moans I quickly turn looking at her, she is bending with her hand on her tummy, I help her sit on the couch then the order arrives.

Me: "You should eat so you can drink your medication."

This guy is here once again I am trying so hard not to lose my cool in front of Winile, she's sick and doesn't need that kind of drama I would wreck in this house.

Winile: "Can you please leave!"

Sh screams causing the baby to scream in that man's arms.

Lindelani: "I will come back tomorrow so we can talk Winnie."

He walks out.

I take her back to bed, help her take her pills and sit next to her.

Winile: "I'm so sorry about what happened..."

Me: "It's okay I'm not angry."

I kiss her cheek.

Me: "I will see you later I have to go home."

She nods.

Me: "Rest okay, I will come back."

I walk out and drive home I sigh when I see my father's car in my yard.

I walk in and look at him, he is sitting on the couch Nkosiyabo and Isi are standing in front of him staring at him.

Me: "Baba what are you doing here? How did you find my house?"

Ntsika: "I went to your school to get the address."

Me: "What do you want?"

He get up walking up to me.

Ntsika: "I'm sorry for everything I did to you son please forgive me."

Me: "Ufunani Ntsika?" (What do you want Ntsika?)

He sighs.

Ntsika: "I want you to talk to your brother maybe he will stop being suicidal please my son will die Manqoba."

I chuckle sitting down.

Me: "Have you ever asked how I feel? You think I'm not suicidal? Well guess what! I am but I have kids that needs me here I won't be a coward and do that to them! You don't care about my feelings."

Ntsika: "You're strong Manqoba but your brother isn't please he won't survive in there, he is your brother just do what you've always been doing for him, protect him from himself please."

I look at him.

Me: "What are you saying baba?"

Ntsika: "I..you always took the blame for him so can you take his place please we will do an appeal so you can maybe get a lesser sentence..."

I look at him stunned.

Ntsika: "He has a wife at home please, Minikazi, your wife's sister is not coping."

Me: "I have to go to jail because I don't have a wife huh?"

Ntsika: "That is not what I'm saying."

I sigh sitting down. I listen to him begging me to swipe places with Nqoba and I realise how deep his love for his son is that he wants to sacrifice me for him.

Nkosi asks him to leave, I just close my eyes and think of ways I will close this Ntsika and his family chapter for the rest of my life. I wish they could just go far away and leave me alone.

NKOSIYABO

&

ISISEKELO

Born With A Purpose

*

CHAPTER 48

*

WINILE MBATHA

*

I have always prayed for a man that will love me wholeheartedly and God brought Manqoba in my life I don't think it's by chance but I think he is what I have been praying for all my life.

Our relationship is still new but we already have issues, my ex husband came out of nowhere to disturb our peace and also I just suddenly got sick and I don't understand why now after all these years, I still think something is wrong with me and I am suspecting cancer.

My man is distant, he is here this morning to check up on me before going to work but I can tell he is not himself. He is at the kitchen making breakfast for me.

He comes in with a tray with food and put it down. He helps me sit up then give me food. I start eating he is sitting in bed but giving me his back.

Me: "Manqoba."

Manqoba: "Mmm."

Me: "What's wrong?"

I see him looking at his watch then get up.

Manqoba: "I have to go to work I will see you later."

He kiss my cheek then walk out. sigh. I asked for this man, with his flaws and troubles I will stand by him.

I eat then go to the bathroom, now the blood is faint I don't know when was the last time I used pads. I take a bath then go back to bed.

During the day I hear a knock on the door, I open and find Thabsie with Isi with paper bags, Nkosi is parking the car. I hug them then we walk in.

They brought food and a lot of snacks.

Nkosi: "Dad told us you're not okay so we insisted on coming to check on you."

I smile .

Me: "Thank you for coming."

We stay for hours talking and laughing, I think Isi and Nkosi have their father's personality funny but they come off as rude if you don't have a sense of humour. Our laughter is cut off by a knock on the door. Thabsie opens the door and come back with Lindelani I sigh as he scans the room and his eyes stops at Nkosi then Isi. He chuckles.

Lindelani: "Hi, can I talk to MY WIFE please."

Nkosi looks at me then back at him.

Lindelani: "Did you hear what I said?"

Nkosi: "Who are you?"

Lindelani: "I am her husband now get out of here."

Nkosi chuckles and lean back on the couch closing his eyes, this is what I mean when I say he has the same personality as his dad, this is something Manqoba would do.

He steps closer and pull me up I scream as pain shoots through my abdomen, Nkosi is standing in front of me in a minute and Lindelani is on the

floor groaning. He takes his phone and put it in his ear.

Nkosi: "Dad, a man is here talking some crap about wanting to talk to his wife...yeah.."

Sisekelo: "Are you okay?"

I can feel blood literally coming out so I ask Thabsie to help me go to the bedroom because I can't walk up straight.

I change then we go back in the lounge and find Lindelani facing Nkosiyabo like they are ready to kill each other then a door swings open, Manqoba is here looking like he was running he also scans the room then grab Lindelani back turning him around, I want to say something but I don't have energy.

Manqoba: "You have 3 seconds to leave this house, 1..2..3."

I close my eyes as a punch lands on Lindelani's jaws, that must hurt.

Manqoba: "Want me to give you a count out again?"

Lindelani stares at me then walk out, Manqoba rush to me.

Manqoba: "Are you okay?"

I nod but I just want to sleep on my back maybe I will feel better.

He pull me up carefully then take me to bed. I feel his hand on my abdomen.

Manqoba: "Is it still painful?"

I nod, he pokes it a little then look at me.

Manqoba: "I think I should take you back to the doctor, there is something that feels like a clot in here maybe a scan will help."

I nod. He is still not himself like, we haven't been together for long but I do get different energies from him, when he's sad I can feel it and when he's happy I can tell, a man who can't hide his emotions he is.

We leave the kids in my house as he drives me to the doctor Sisekelo mostly use for her appointments.

He explains everything to the doctor then help me sleep in bed facing up, he hold my hand tight but he is looking down.

Me: "Are you okay?"

He nods. The doctor starts moving a wand all around my belly then nods looking at me.

Me: "Is there something wrong?"

He starts all over again doing a scan my eyes are fixed on Manqoba who is still keeping his eyes on the floor. The doctor finally let's me get up, I fix myself and I sit next to Manqoba waiting for a doctor to say something.

Manqoba: "What's wrong?"

Dr: "Looks like you had blocked fallopian tubes, do you experience heavy and painful flow?"

I nod.

Me: "Yes for the past few days though, I haven't had my periods for years."

He starts explaining all the theories of why wouldn't I get my periods then and I'm over that because I have accepted that I won't ever have

kids in my life all I want to know is an explanation of this sudden heavy and painful bleeding.

Manqoba and I go back home and find the girls cooking in the kitchen and Nkosi has his older son sleeping on his chest.

Nkosi: "Oh hey you guys are back."

Manqoba: "Yeah now you can stop taking over my woman's house."

He laughs, Manqoba takes a sleeping Uuka and we go to the bedroom, we find the twins sleeping in my bed so Manqoba put Uuka next to them. I am watching as they sleep peacefully next to each other, they look so precious and this is a trigger for me, even at the hospital when we help someone deliver the baby I make sure I don't look or hold him for long because I get over emotional.

I feel Manqoba's hand pulling me to his strong arms.

Manqoba: "It's okay."

I am crying holding him tight. I finally calm down.

Manqoba: "You can rest in the next room I will bring your food."

I nod and take my gown walking out. I take a shower once again and sleep in bed closing my eyes.

Manqoba wakes me up and start feeding me like I am his baby, he looks so handsome, gorgeous even. He stares at me widening his eyes I blink, he then smiles.

Me: "What?"

Manqoba: "I'm fascinating huh?"

I look at him blankly.

Manqoba: "You keep staring at me like you want to fuck me."

I chuckle.

Me: "You're not all that."

He smiles again, absolutely beautiful.

Me: "So you want to tell me what's wrong with you? Your smile doesn't reach your eyes."

He sighs.

Manqoba: "My father asked me to take Nqoba's place in prison because I don't have a wife, he wants to sacrifice me for Nqoba. I am a sacrificial lamb."

Me: "What?"

Manqoba: "Said Minikazi is not coping so I must be the one going to jail, I have been babying my brother for years, took the blame for so many things he has done but now that I choose myself and my kids they want me to do this again, when will it stop!"

I feel bad for him really you can tell how much this is affecting him.

Manqoba: "I just hate how much he is showing favouritism like, I always knew Nqoba was more precious to him but I brushed it off because he was "a fragile" one, we all went through some stuff! I went through shit emotionally but no one gave a fuck! It has always been Nqoba even now."

His hands are shaking still holding a plate, he is so angry that his eyes are turning red.

Manqoba: "I wish I could just kill Nqoba so I can have peace."

His phone rings, he put the plate down and answer tossing it in front of him in bed.

Manqoba: "Hello."

"Hey it's Minikazi, I got your number from baba, said he got it from school, can we meet?"

Manqoba: "No."

"Please I need to talk to you."

He sighs.

Manqoba: "We will meet tomorrow I will call you."

"Thank you."

He drops the call and continue to feed me quietly then get me my medication.

Me: "So you guys are sleeping over?"

He shakes his head.

Me: "Oh.."

Manqoba: "You are coming home with me, I will go pack your things."

I laugh.

Me: "You don't even know what I like."

Manqoba: "I will take anything I prefer you naked anyway."

He walks out then come back after a while and come back to help me to his car, Nkosi is already driving out.

We get to his beautiful house and he shows me his room I go straight to his comfortable huge ass bed while he says something about talking to Nkosi.

I fall asleep but feel him getting next to me pulling me close I feel like a teenager again, falling in love is a great feeling.

In the morning I wake up first and look around, I haven't slept in someone's bed for years. I look next to me then kiss his lips causing him to move a little but doesn't wake up.

I take a shower in his clean bathroom then go back to bed, there is no blood today but just little cramps here and there and they are bearable.

Manqoba: "Baba..Ntsika..Baba!"

I get startled as he shouts in his sleep. I slowly shake him he quickly sit up looking around, he wipes his face and pull me into a tight hug.

Me: "You were having a bad dream?"

He just tighten his grip around me and kiss my forehead.

He go to the bathroom while I fix the bed then go join the ladies in making breakfast.

We all eat together but Manqoba is just not ok.

Nkosi: "Dad.."

He looks at him.

Nkosi: "You're not eating your food."

He let go of the spoon and lean back on the chair.

Manqoba: "I'm fine Nkosiyabo."

He slowly nods.

Nkosi: "I am taking Thabsie and the kids out today."

Their father nods.

Daniel: "And I am taking Isisekelo to meet Myende officially."

Manqoba: "That's ok."

We wash the dishes then they leave for their dates. So it's just me and Manqoba in his bedroom he is playing with my nipples and they are getting erect.

Me: "Stop doing that."

Manqoba: "Why?"

I chuckle.

Manqoba: "Why should I stop?"

He says exposing my breasts then lick one of them my body reacts by a little tremble.

Manqoba: "Are you still sick?"

I shake my head I'm already in the mood, this man's touch drives me crazy. He takes off my gown and his briefs then gentle fill me all up with his long, hard, big shaft I hold his shoulders tight, he groans and stop moving.

Manqoba: "If I nut now will you have a problem?"

I laugh as he stares at me like I am the only woman in the world.

Manqoba: "Don't laugh you're too hot."

He pulls out and slowly strokes his dick then push all of it in again I arch my back as he starts stroking faster grabbing on my hips, he kiss my lips while thrusting so the only sound is my moans and how wet I am. He turns me around and thrust from behind while tapping my butt, my body is his he does as he pleases to give both of us the pleasure we desire. We finally orgasm he stares down at me kneeling in bed I am on my back, his cum is still dripping.

Me: "I love you."

I really do. He gives me a side smile.

Manqoba: "That means I am fucking you real good huh?"

I laugh shaking my head. We freshen up while he goes attend the knock on the door, I wear my pyjamas and a gown over them then change the sheets because they are wet from all that sex we did in here.

I walk out going to ask him where the laundry room is but stop on my tracks when I see his

father with his brother's wife Minikazi, we know these people, they used to be the talk of town, well respected too.

Now all their eyes are on me I clear my throat.

Me: "Uhm..sorry. hello."

Minikazi: "Who is this? Is she Thabsile's nanny?"

Manqoba chuckles and walk up to me kissing my cheek.

Manqoba: "Do you need something sthandwa sam?"

I look at his visitors as I lightly push away from me because he is speaking right on my neck while his father and Mini are looking.

Me: "Uh..uhm I just need a laundry room."

He kiss my neck again then stare down at me.

Minikazi: "Manqoba who is this?"

She shouts causing me to step back from Manqoba.

Manqoba: "You're here to ask questions about my life Mini?"

She looks at Ntsika who is still giving me a look I don't know what it is but it's making me uncomfortable.

Minikazi: "Manqoba can we talk outside please. I need to talk to you."

Manqoba sighs and step outside Mini follows behind him leaving me still standing awkwardly with this man staring at me.

Ntsika: "So who are you?"

Me: "Winile Mbatha."

He nods.

Ntsika: "What are you doing here?"

Me: "Uh...uhm I'm just visiting uhm.."

I don't even know what to say.

Ntsika: "So you're with Manqoba?"

I nod a little.

Ntsika: "How long do you think this will last? Your relationship?"

I look at him confused.

Ntsika: "That boy loved his wife and now he has a chance to be with what was close to his wife, do you think you stand a chance?"

I don't understand so I look at him blankly.

Ntsika: "Him and Minikazi both lost people they loved dearly, Vuyo is gone and my son Nqoba is in jail so they might seek comfort in each other since they can relate to each other so where will that leave you?"

I look down.

Ntsika: "I say get out while it's still early, you're young and beautiful but Manqoba is not for you."

I nod, I think I just lost my mind a little because I don't know if I should walk out the door or go back in the room. So I just walk out and stop on my tracks when I see Minikazi's hands wrapped around Manqoba's neck they are kissing. I look down clearing my throat.

Manqoba is standing in front of me in a second.

Manqoba: "MaMbatha I..."

I shake my head.

Me: "Call a cab for me while I go take my stuff."

I walk back in the room and sit in bed I put my hand on my forehead I am burning up and my head hurts. I pack my things then change into my dress.

I walk out and find Ntsika and Mini already driving out while Nkosi and Thabsie drives in. Manqoba is just standing there like he has lost his marbles.

Nkosi steps out and comes to me.

Nkosi: "What's with the bag? Where are you going?"

That cause Manqoba to look my way because he was looking at the gate all along.

Me: "To my house."

Nkosi: "But why? Can't you leave tomorrow?"

Me: "No I can't."

Nkosi: "Oh you are going back to work? But I can drive you to fetch your work uniform."

Me: "You can drive me back to my house Nkosiyabo."

He looks at his father who is staring at me like he is trying to read my mind.

Nkosi: "Baba what is going on? Was that Grandpa driving out? What did he do this time?"

Me: "It's not what your grandfather did it's what your father did."

I am calm, I am not freaking out it's still early in this relationship to be freaking out, i don't know how things work in his family maybe he is supposed to look after his brother's house till he comes back from prison.

Nkosi: "Baba?"

The father has turned mute, he looks traumatized by something.

Me: "Drive me to my house Nkosi."

Manqoba: "No, go back inside the house MaMbatha."

I chuckle.

Me: "For what!?"

Manqoba: "It's not what you think okay! I want to explain what you saw here."

Me: "You don't have to."

He looks at me and shake his head.

Manqoba: "Don't do that to me."

Nkosi looks so worried.

Manqoba: "I won't survive another episode of begging someone to stay with me MaMbatha so don't go there."

His voice is so low like he is forcing it to come out.

Manqoba: "She caught me off guard."

I nod.

Me: "I get it but I have to go."

He brush his head then nod.

Manqoba: "Nkosi take her to her house."

Nkosi: "No! What is going on?"

Manqoba: "My father came here with Minikazi and she asked us if we can talk outside next thing she is kissing me and maMbatha saw that."

Nkosi: "You kissed Minikazi Baba?"

He shouts.

Manqoba: "Fuck off! Didn't you hear what I said!?"

Nkosi: "Ma please..don't leave can we go inside and talk please."

He says taking my bag and we walk in. I sit on the couch and Manqoba remain standing but facing the other way. Nkosi kneels in front of me.

Nkosi: "Don't leave please."

Manqoba: "Don't fucken beg her Nkosiyabo!"

Nkosi get up and go stand in front of him.

Nkosi: "So you want to let her go then what? Go to Minikazi? your brother's wife? Your dead wife's sister?"

I hear a loud clap I get up and rush to them standing in between them but face Nkosi. His cheek is red I feel bad I pull him to my arms hugging him tight.

The door opens I let go of Nkosi, his father is now sitting on the couch looking down. Isi scans the room then stare at Nkosi for a long time then she rush to Nkosi who now has visible lines on his cheek.

Sisekelo: "What happened to your cheek?"

No one says anything, she looks at her dad who is just staring down at the floor.

Sisekelo: "Baba.."

Nkosi: "He slapped me! He wants to keep changing women in here confusing his grandkids in the process!"

He is shouting.

Me: "Don't talk like that Nkosiyabo."

I say in a stern voice.

Nkosi: "He doesn't know what he wants!"

Me: "I said don't talk like that."

He looks down.

Nkosi: "I'm sorry Ma, Baba."

He looks at him, he looks so scary his eyes are bloodshot.

Nkosi: "I'm sorry for what I said."

Manqoba just grabs his car keys and storms out. I sit down.

Sisekelo: "What is going on?"

She says sitting next to me.

Me: "Uhm..It's nothing. Your dad and I will talk."

She nods.

Sisekelo: "Are you okay though?"

Me: "Yeah I'm fine."

We eat the food they came home with then I stay with her and Thabsie in the lounge, their dad is not back yet but it's getting late.

Me: "So how did meeting with your father in law go?"

Her eyes glows, she beams in excitement as she keeps going on and on about how much they loved her and welcomed her in that family.

Me: "I'm happy for you."

Sisekelo: "Thank you."

We all go to bed but still Manqoba is not back yet so I stay awake all night. Around 6 am I wake up make his bed then take my bag while calling a cab sending my location.

I get in the cab and it takes me straight to my house. I shower then wear my uniform I got a few days off but I am going to work today.

I work the whole day that I don't even take lunch breaks.

After knocking off I go buy something to eat then drive to my house. I find the lights on and Manqoba's car is parking in my yard.

I walk in and find roses on the floor and a picnic set up right in the middle of the lounge. He comes out of my bedroom looking good, only wearing his pants walking barefoot with no shirt on.

Manqoba: "Hi."

I nod. He takes my bag and put it on the couch then start unbuttoning my uniform taking it off leaving me with just a panty and a bra I am just looking at him.

Manqoba: "Please sit with me."

I sit on the floor and cover myself with a fleece, he sit opposite me. There is everything here, from fruits to meat, wine and snacks. I am just looking

at him as he put some pizza in our plates then put one in front of me.

Me: "So you gonna sit here and pretend like you didn't leave me in your house the whole night?"

He looks at me.

Manqoba: "I was here, I spent the whole night here thinking then left early in the morning."

Me: "Why? Who gave you permission to sleep over in my house."

Manqoba: "I was thinking if you will sell this house or rent it out."

I look at him confused.

Me: "Why would I do any of that?"

He reach in his pocket and take out a little red box, he opens it and put it in front of me. My eyes would fall on the floor any minute from now because my eyes are all out from shock. A beautiful ring is right in front of my eyes.

Manqoba: "What Nkosiyabo said got me thinking. I don't want to introduce different women to my kids or my grandkids. I want only you."

I chuckle.

Manqoba: "So I want us to get married and you to be Mrs Gumede and grow old with me."

Me: "And if I say no?"

He shrug his shoulders.

Manqoba: "Guess I will just stay single the rest of my life because I don't want no other."

I look at him smiling.

Manqoba: "Please marry me."

Me: "You're serious?"

Manqoba: "Just give me your hand I will show you how serious I am."

I give him my hand, he put it on and it's even more beautiful in my finger.

Manqoba: "Your fingers look like they have so much meat and blood in them I could eat them."

I roll my eyes.

Me: "I'm a beautiful thick woman I am sure a lot of people wants to eat me."

He laughs out loud.

Manqoba: "I want to eat you right now."

Me: "What's stopping you?"

He is on top of me in a minute thrusting deep while my legs are on his shoulders so you can imagine how deep it is. We are on the floor.

Me: "Baby.."

He moves faster and deeper I scream letting go of my juices, he groans and warm cum fills my pussy. I chuckle wiping his sweaty forehead with my left hand.

Manqoba: "You like your ring?"

He says breathing heavily, I laugh.

Me: "I love it and I love you."

He get off me and sleep next to me.

Manqoba: "Look I know it won't be easy, there will be obstacles but I can assure you about my love, I love really hard maMbatha and I am not afraid to show it all I want from you is to love me back."

I kiss his lips and cheek then hold his hand.

Me: "I have never said these words before to anyone not even my ex I am saying them to you, I am not going anywhere no matter what."

He smiles.

Manqoba: "You love me?"

Me: "I love you."

Manqoba: "So, getting married?"

Me: "Is it okay if we just sign in court then have dinner after because we don't really have a big family."

He looks at me confused.

Manqoba: "So I won't get to meet your family?"

I sigh.

Me: "We don't really get along, after my divorce my parents kind of like, uhm disowned me? Because they were against it."

He nods.

Manqoba: "Sorry about that."

Me: "It's okay."

His phone rings and it's in his pants next to me.

Manqoba: " Please pass it to me."

I take it out and the name 'Minikazi' flashes on the screen, I give it to him he sighs answering it.

Manqoba: "Minikazi, what do you want?"

Minikazi: "NJ got expelled from school Manqoba, they said he had a fight I need you, please Nqoba is not here so maybe you can talk to him. He is acting up because his father is in jail he is not taking this well."

Manqoba rubs his forehead.

Manqoba: "Where is he?"

"Baba.."

A bold voice says I can hear everything because I am right next to him.

Manqoba: "Nqobasi, What did you do?"

"I was tired okay! All of you kept me in the dark for years with everything that's happening here! You shipped me to boarding school and on holidays you gave me overseas trips you didn't tell me dad and Esethu are in jail and it's because of brother Nkosi."

The boy is shouting and sounds like he is crying. Manqoba get up wearing his pants, I go to my room to look for something to wear. He comes in.

Manqoba: "MaMbatha I'm sorry for this but I have to go, that is Nqoba's boy spent all his life away from the family so I need to explain some things to him before they fill his head with crap."

I nod.

Manqoba: "I will come back soon, I'm meeting him at the restaurant."

Me: "Ok."

He kiss my lips and rush out. I sit in bed and look at my ring it really is beautiful but I can't shake off the feeling of uneasiness about thus Minikazi woman, she kissed my man and I don't like that.

NKOSIYABO

&

ISISEKELO

Born With A Purpose

*

CHAPTER 49

*

MANQOBA

*

I just got here, in the restaurant I am looking around trying to locate NJ. I see him with his mother sitting at the corner looks like they already ordered.

I stand next to their table.

Me: "Sanibonani."(greetings)

NJ get up and we shoulder hug, he is younger than Nkosi yabo but they look exactly the same just Nkosi is a bit lighter than him.

I sit down looking at him.

Minikazi: "Uhm we've already ordered Manqoba."

I nod.

Me: "So what is going on in school Nqobasi?"

He sit back staring at me.

NJ: How could you hide the fact that my father is in Jail baba and it's all because of Nkosi?"

I chuckle.

Me: "Who told you that?"

NJ: "That's not the point! How can Nkosiyabo do this to my father and Sister? How can you let this happen baba?"

I sigh.

I start explaining to him how they were behind Thabsile's kidnapping and Nqoba taking everything Nkosi bought for me just so they can stop paying people to beat up ny daughter in jail.

He is shaking his head.

NJ: "That is not true, baba would never do that to you."

I chuckle.

Me: "Did they tell you that they didn't support me when Vuyokazi died because I confided in my

father telling him about my problems with my wife and he used that against me?"

NJ: "So you gonna let Dad die in jail?"

Me: "What do you suggest I do?"

He looks at his mother.

NJ: "You always took a fall for him what has changed?"

Me: "My priorities changed, my kids and grandkids matter to me more than your father."

He wipes his face.

NJ: "So you don't stay home anymore?"

Me: "I have my own home now because Nqoba took that one from me."

Minikazi: "Can you go take my wallet in the car baby?"

She says giving him my old keys, that's the car my son gave it to me but now they are making it theirs.

NJ walks away leaving me with Minikazi who looks so much like Nqobakazi now that she's gone. I blink a bit when she snaps her fingers in my face.

Minikazi: "You miss her don't you?"

I just look at her.

Minikazi: "I miss her , I miss Nqoba too."

She looks at me.

Minikazi: "So who is she?"

I know exactly who she is talking about.

Me: "She's my wife."

She widens her eyes.

Minikazi: "No!"

She snaps.

Minikazi: "Vuyo hasn't been gone for..."

Me: "Don't talk to me about Vuyokazi, you of all people knew how much she wanted to leave me because she fell out of love, I shouldn't be explaining that to you!"

Minikazi: "But she didn't leave Manqoba, she stayed and she respected you enough because she never even looked at any other men just you."

Me: "Then what was so hard about loving me?"

Minikazi: "Maybe because she was meant to give you babies that's all, but you were supposed to be with me."

I look at her confused.

Minikazi: "It happened in our family, Dad was with our mother, she gave him kids then she died and her sister married dad, it's supposed to be like that with us."

Me: "That is disgusting to me and crazy I would never be with you."

Minikazi: "So you don't wish you had me instead of Vuyo? You didn't envy Nqoba and I's love story?"

I chuckle.

Minikazi: "I can give you what Vuyo couldn't like I did years ago."

I look at her confused.

Me: "What are you talking about?"

NJ comes back before she could clear my confusion.

My phone rings it's Winile calling. I answer.

Me: "MaMbatha.."

Winile: "You're still coming back."

Me: "Yes baby, I'm on my way."

Winile: "Ok."

I drop the call and look at NJ.

Me: "Boy, stay in school ok nothing good will come out on you taking sides on family feuds, just work and have your own things so you don't envy what your siblings have and end up doing bad things."

I get up and look at their bill it's a little over R200 so I pay it up and walk out. As I get in my car Minikazi knocks on the window I roll it down.

Minikazi: "He is going back to School and I don't have enough money to pay for this term."

Me: "How much do you need?"

She tells me the amount.

Me: "I will send it directly to the school, I need the details."

Minikazi: "I will send it."

I nod and drive to my woman's house. I find her finishing up cooking I hug her from behind kissing her cheek.

Me: "Smells good in here."

Winile: "I missed you."

She turns and give me a kiss that leaves me yearning for more.

Me: "Can we skip this part and come back to it later?"

She giggles.

Winile: "No, You have to eat unless you ate where you come from."

Me: "I didn't."

Winile: "Then wash your hands and take a seat my love."

She finish up that sentence with a wink, I smile shaking my head, she is so beautiful.

We eat her delicious food then I take her to bed and make love to her, I think I have found the right one.

I watch her sleeping, I just hope it works out for us I want to spend the rest of my life with her.

In the morning I wake up to a hand massaging my balls, I open my eyes she is smiling in my face.

Me: "You dreamt about my dick?"

She laughs really hard getting on top of me, she rides that thing so good that I feel my knees shaking I cum holding her thighs tight. A great way to start my day.

She sleep next to me moving her hand on my chest I hold it.

Me: "It's still early?"

Winile: "Yeah we still have at least two hours."

I kiss her forehead.

Winile: "So how did it go yesterday with your brother's son?"

Me: "I just told him to stay away from family drama and focus on school, it's all up to him now if he's taking it or not."

She nods.

Winile: "So uhm..did you talk to his mother?"

Me: "Yeah she asked for money for NJ's school."

Winile: "Ok."

I move her away from my chest and stare at her.

Me: "I'n really sorry about what you saw sthandwa sami, she caught me off guard I was stuck for a minute when she kissed me I was shocked."

Winile: "It's ok."

I huff holding her.

Me: "I don't want you to have doubts about me MaMbatha, I want this to work."

I am saying this because I want her to give this a hundred percent like I am but if she has doubts she won't and I would hate for our relationship to be one sided.

We wake up when it's time for her to get ready for work, I go home to tell my kids the news.

I sit them down.

Nkosi: "You want to tell us something?"

Me: "Obviously or why would I just call you to stare at your ugly face?"

Isi burst in laughter.

Nkosi: "Yini ehlekisayo wena!" (What's so funny?)

We all laugh. It's the way he speaks IsiZulu, He knows it very well just pronounce words in his own way.

Daniel: "Been telling you to stop speaking IsiZulu you will send my wife into early labour."

Isi is in tears laughing but Thabsie is just looking at him in admiration.

Me: "Don't laugh at your brother Isisekelo."

Sisekelo: "He is just an undercover cheese boy, what kind of King speaks his language with a different accent like that!"

I smile looking at how happy they are in each other's presence, I clear my throat they focus on me.

Me: "So...I proposed to MaMbatha yesterday and she said yes."

Isi screams in excitement. Nkosi can't contain his happiness in a way that he sits next to me instantly and hug me.

Nkosi: "So when is she moving in? Or uhm...are you going to stay with her? You will leave?"

He asks all these questions at once looking concerned. I hold his hand.

Me: "She will stay here with us."

He hugs me again then walks away, Isi is crying on Daniel's chest. I get up and Daniel moves away. I sit next to my daughter and hug her.

Me: "It's okay."

I'm getting emotional as well. I just realised that I denied my kids a mother's love all these years I should have moved on maybe I was gonna find maMbatha sooner and maybe she would have

gave them what my wife failed to give to them because honestly I think sometimes step mothers do it better than biological mothers.

I wipe her tears and kiss her forehead.

Me: "Uyakuthanda ubaba yezwa?" (Dad loves you ok?)

She nods. Daniel helps her up and they walk away to their room. I look for Nkosi and find him sitting in the backyard staring into space, I sit next to him.

Me: "I'm sorry."

He looks at me.

Me: "I was selfish, when Vuyo was not giving you the mother's love you guys deserved I should have let her go and found someone else."

I hold his hand.

Me: "I hope I'm not too late."

He looks away.

Nkosi: "You thought you were doing it for us, keeping our family together, a home with mom

and dad, but now do it for yourself dad, put yourself and your happiness first."

Me: "But I consider your feelings now more than ever."

He nods wiping his face.

Nkosi: "I'm happy for you."

Me: "Thank you."

I look at him and remember almost dropping him because I was fighting with his mother, they were 6 months was holding him in my arms when Vuyo accused me of cheating on her and she wanted to leave me and the kids, it was a woman that was planning her surprise birthday party she found her number on my phone. We fought trying to stop her from leaving, I am not proud of the way I acted that day now that I am thinking about it, I broke everything in our room with a baby in my arms, I was crying, begging her to stay for Nkosiyabo who was hysterical.

Nkosi: "You think it was obsession?"

I look at him and realise I was thinking out loud.

Me: "I don't know, maybe it was. I woke up one day and I had a woman already chosen for me to marry and she gave me my precious gifts I thought that meant I should love her unconditionally. Didn't even get a chance to fool around. I honoured my vows in a way that cheating was the last thing on my mind."

Nkosi: "Uhm..did it ever get to a point of uhm..beating her up."

I chuckle.

Me: "Oh no, I would break every damn thing in that room from your cot beds to mirrors but not your mother, she was precious to me Nkosiyabo I didn't want any single scratch on her body, she was my egg."

He nods.

Nkosi: "What is it that you wish you could have done differently then?"

Me: "Loving myself more? Telling myself that co-parenting is okay, that choosing myself is okay, that starting over is okay, that respecting myself is okay."

He wipes his tears.

Me: "We're starting over and I would like you to be my witness in court."

Nkosi: "I'm honoured Prince."

I smile.

Me: "I love you son."

Nkosi: "I love you too dad and you're my best friend always."

I smile brushing his head, he will always be my little boy.

Daniel: "Then what about me?"

He says sitting next to me I chuckle.

Nkosi: "Well you're the second best friend."

We go back inside and everyone is in a great mood until a security walk in with my father and Minikazi just then my woman walks in, she has changed her uniform. She scans the room then her eyes stops at my father, she stares at him for a long time then come up to me and give me a kiss on the cheek.

Nkosi walks in the room and acknowledge MaMbatha first looking at the ring and hugging her. We completely ignore the trespassers in the room.

I finally turn my attention to my father.

Me: "What is it you want from me? And I am asking you this for the last time because I don't ever want to see your face again."

Ntsika: "You have to marry Minikazi."

Nkosi chuckles then start laughing really hard irritating my father, Isisekelo walks in and sit next to Nkosi resting her head on his shoulder. My woman is sitting right next to me.

Nkosi: "I don't know if it's old age or you've lost your mind grandpa."

Dad smiles a little.

Ntsika: "It's funny to me because you're so talkative because you think you're the only boy your father has, and that makes you his only "Prince" huh?"

He says with a smirk.

Nkosi: "You're damn right I am."

He laughs a little.

Ntsika: "Oh no buddy, Nqobasi is here and I can prove without a doubt that he is Manqoba's son."

We all look at him confused.

Nkosi: "You're really losing it Grandpa and you're getting on my last nerve."

Ntsika: "Your father slept with Minikazi."

Silence, I don't know if he is talking about me or mixing me up with my brother.

Me: "Are you okay Ntsika? Or should we sign you up in the mental institution?"

He looks at Minikazi.

Minikazi: "You were intoxicated and just had a big fight with Vuyo, I was there and we..."

I shake my head.

Me: "Stop right there, whatever game you're here playing is not funny! Don't you get tired of hurting me baba?"

Minikazi: "It's true and Nqobasi is your son."

I look at Nkosiyabo his eyes are red, he is shaking.

Me: "Listen to me both of you, get out of my house and never step foot in here again or I'm going to have to take drastic measures."

Ntsika: "Minikazi confessed to me years ago because she was feeling guilty I conducted a DNA test and it proved that Nqobasi is indeed your son and not Nqoba's son so you owe my son so much for sleeping with his wife Manqoba!"

Winile get up and rush out the door, I am defeated so I slowly get up and follow her I find her vomiting outside.

Me: "Are you okay?"

She continue to vomit I get her water.

Me: "Are you getting sick again?"

She wipes her mouth then look at me, her eyes are full of tears maybe it's because she vomited so much it must hurt.

Me: "Should I take you to the doctor."

She shakes her head I nod looking down.

Me: "No one wants to be associated with this kind of family so I understand if you..."

She wraps her arms around me before I could finish talking, I hug her back tight.

Me: "I'm so sorry."

Winile: "Are you okay?"

Me: "Yeah I'm fine just worried about you."

Winile: "About me leaving you?"

I don't answer.

Winile: "I won't leave unless you want me to, I'm not a child I know what I am getting myself into but I have to get my priorities straight."

She hold the sides of my face looking at me.

Winile: "I know why I am here and listening to what other people say about you is not it, I will judge you myself and not on hearsays."

Me: "Thank you."

Winile: "Let's go back."

We walk in and find Nkosi with a gun in his hand pointing at my father who is now on his feet.

Me: "Nkosiyabo."

Nkosi: "I want him to get out of our lives! Right now!"

He cocks the gun.

Me: "Nkosi! Stop ok you're gonna go to jail! You don't want to do that to your wife and kids, he's not worth it."

He is not hearing me.

Sisekelo: "Nkosi don't do it!"

Nkosi: "To think I used to look up to a piece of shit like you! You're a hypocrite! The title the ancestors gave you went over your head so you wanted to control everything! You can't control my father anymore and that hurts your useless feelings. This is not your house and my father is not your puppet like your brothers where you pull the strings and they agree and do everything you say. It ends here right here today!"

Me: "Nkosiyabo listen to me son, I'm okay we are going to be ok just let him leave I am sure he heard you loud and clear and he will stay away."

Nkosi: "No he won't! People like him needs to be silenced for good!"

I see his finger touching thr trigger.

MaMbatha: "Nkosiyabo stop!"

She shouts, Nkosi lowers the gun immediately looking at her. She shakes her head.

MaMbatha: "I want to marry a happy man and that's not possible if you are not here so please don't do it."

She walks up to him.

MaMbatha: "Give me the gun."

He gives her the gun and she gives it to me, I unload it immediately then look at my father, he looks back at me for a long time not blinking I see his eyes becoming glassy, he then turns to the door and walk out, Minikazi follows shortly after him.

I follow Nkosi who just stormed out as well and find him about to get in the car.

Me: "Mfana wami." (My boy)

He turns to look at me, I see pain in his eyes.

Nkosi: "Grandpa is taking things too far, he wants to strip you off your dignity. What is he implying when he says that Nqobasi is your son? That you slept with Minikazi? You cheated on mom and worse case scenario, that you were..."

He looks away wiping his face.

Me: "They are lying Nkosi, I have never gotten drunk to a point of blacking out, they are lying."

Nkosi: "But what if it's...that would mean I am not your only son."

I smile looking at him.

Me: "So that's what worries you more? You're jealous?"

He chuckles.

Me: "You and Isisekelo are the only kids that I have, and you are my one and only son."

We hug and walk back inside.

Three days have passed haven't heard from my father ever since the whole crazy stunt they pulled.

We just came back from court, Winile and I are officially married but I want my ancestors to acknowledge her so I still have to convince her to talk to her family first so I can pay lobola for her.

We just had dinner at a restaurant with my small family, we are dressed for the occasion, my wife got her colleague to be her witness and I had Nkosiyabo then we met Isi and rest of my family at a restaurant that was booked for us by Daniel and Isi.

I am looking at Winile as she chats with Isisekelo like mother and daughter and I smile to myself. I have found THE ONE.

NKOSIYABO

&

ISISEKELO

Born With A Purpose

*

CHAPTER 50

*

NTSIKA

*

I am sitting at the backyard drinking some beer, I have been thinking long and hard ever since my son went to jail, I don't know what to do anymore to get him out, his lawyer tried an appeal but it didn't work.

My wife sits next to me, I take her hand.

Me: "Am I a bad father sthandwa sami?"

She keeps quiet, she is just looking down.

Me: "Am I?"

Ntsoaki: "Yes Ntsika, you are a bad father."

I look at her, there is a lump in my throat.

Ntsoaki: "You are not fair on Manqoba Ntsika, what he did all those years protecting his brother, taking the fall for him was from the goodness of his heart you can't force him to do it even now,

priorities change and it's worse because this time Nqoba hurt his kids so how can you expect him to take the fall for that!"

Me: "But Ntsoaki Nqoba is not strong enough for prison."

Ntsoaki: "You reap what you sow, Nqoba made his bed and now he must lay in it."

Me: "My son is dying in there and you're here with those stupid quotes!"

I shout but she just continue to stare at me.

Ntsoaki: "Why are you so angry at Manqoba Ntsika? What is it that you see in him that you hate so much? Maybe is that he is a mini you but with much bigger balls."

I squint my eyes.

Me: "What did you just say?"

Ntsoaki: "You heard me."

Me: "You can't compare me with that piece of shit who stayed in a loveless marriage for years."

Ntsoaki: "If Lathitha was still alive you would definitely have been just like him, didn't you beg her?"

I still cringe everytime at the mention of that name.

Me: "That is not the same I was doing it for my kids!"

Ntsoaki: "Manqoba stayed because he thought it's the right thing to do, his wife was chosen for him so he trusted the ancestors judgements that's why he held on for that long also he looked up to us, me and you were binded by the ancestors and it worked that is what he was hoping."

I drink up my beer.

Ntsoaki: "I hate that things turned out this way for this family and I hate to say that it's your fault Ntsika. You want to control grown ass men. Manqoba is not a little boy anymore you can't control him."

Me: "So I should let my son die?"

Ntsoaki: "No, you can do something as long as it doesn't involve you abusing Manqoba, he is your son too you know."

I chuckle.

Ntsoaki: "You brought this family to the ground and if it was up to me I would have left you long time ago."

I quickly look at her.

Me: "Why? You don't love me anymore?"

Ntsoaki: "I love you I am just tired of your way of doing things and it looks like I am letting you while I don't know what I can do to an old man who is tearing his own family apart!"

She gets up and walk away. I get up as well and take my keys going to check on Nqoba.

I wait for them to bring him in. I get up when I see how bad he looks, he is even limping, he survived that suicide attempt.

We sit opposite each other.

Me: "I'm sorry son."

Nqoba: "Where is Manqoba?"

Me: "At his house."

Nqoba: "Can you get him to come see me please."

Me: "Why? He is the reason you're here and I am still trying to find ways for him to agree to take your place."

He chuckles.

Nqoba: "He will never do that, I hurt his precious daughter."

Me: "Why do you wanna see him?"

Nqoba: "I want to apologise, I feel like everyday that passes I am getting closer to my death."

I stare at him.

Me: "No you're not gonna die Nqoba."

Nqoba: "Look at me baba. They are torturing me in there everyday, I am tired."

Me: "I will do something I promise, just hold on for me ok."

Nqoba: "I don't know how long will I be able to hold on."

Me: "Please just do it for me."

He nods.

Me: "Uhm...so how do you deal with the beatings?"

He smiles a little.

Nqoba: "I face them head on, I am in control of my other personality."

I nod.

Me: "I will figure something out ok."

He nods and they take him away. I go to the car and drive to Manqoba's house and find two securities at the gate with huge guns and some men are installing cameras.

I ask one of them to call Manqoba for me. He takes his phone and talk for a minute.

I see him coming out of the house walking towards me.

Me: "Manqoba we need to talk."

He shakes his head and call those two securities.

Manqoba: "This is the man I was talking about. Never let him get near this house if he does don't

be afraid to shoot him ok, he is the threat to my family."

They nod.

Me: "Nqobasi I am your father."

Manqoba: "Hope you heard me loud and clear. Now please remove him out of my property."

He says and walk inside, I can see hate in his eyes, my son hates me.

I drive an hour to Lukhele's house and walk in. I look for my mother and find her in her room sleeping. I sit next to her holding her hand, her hair is grey now but she still looks beautiful. She is smiling looking at me, she is old and we hide things from her now because she is fragile.

Me: "Hey Pink, why are you in bed so early are you sick?"

She giggles.

Ziyanda: "It's nice to see you too Ntsika and no I am not sick just tired, I was cleaning Lukhele's garden."

Me: "Couldn't you hire someone to do it for you?"

Ziyanda: "No because I can still do it myself, I'm not that old you know sometimes having kids at a young age is good, I get to see my grandkids and their own grandkids that's a blessing."

I smile. I feel her hand on my cheek I look at her.

Ziyanda: "Talk to me."

Me: "Uhm...it's Nqoba."

Ziyanda: "What about him?"

Me: "He's in jail."

Ziyanda: "Oh you mean that? I know."

I look at her shocked.

Me: "You know?"

Ziyanda: "Yes, and I believe you and your brothers are handling the matter. I don't know why he is arrested though"

Me: "That's the thing Ma, I don't know how to handle it."

She stares at me.

Ziyanda: "How is Manqoba?"

I look down.

Me: "He's fine."

Ziyanda: "He is?"

I nod.

Ziyanda: "So how did their connection break Ntsika, tell me that? Because if you say he is fine that means he is not emotionally connected to his brother anymore."

I start explaining everything to her that Nqoba did and what I did because I can't lie to her.

Ziyanda: "So you're telling me that you asked Manqoba to take the fall for Nqoba who is responsible for his kids pain Ntsika! Does your mind work?"

Me: "So I should let my son stay in jail?"

Ziyanda: "Manqoba is not your son?"

I look down.

Ziyanda: "No answer me! Manqoba is not your son Ntsika?"

Me: "He is."

Ziyanda: "Then explain to me why you want to sacrifice him for Nqoba? Why does it seem only Nqoba matters to you?"

I don't answer.

Ziyanda: "What is it Ntsika?"

Me: "Manqoba is strong mama?"

Ziyanda: "And you hate that, don't you? You hate your own son because he has qualities that you wished you had huh?"

Me: "He is not better than me!"

Ziyanda: "What is going on? Why are you comparing yourself with your own child Ntsika? What is it?"

Me: "He is too arrogant and doesn't take us as his family ever since his son became rich!"

She chuckles.

Ziyanda: "So you're jealous that his own son turned out greater than your own? Nkosiyabo is your grandson."

She push her long grey hair back.

Ziyanda: "I am coming with you to try and fix this mess you created."

She get off bed and go to the bathroom, I go check on the old man Lukhele and find him with his wife in the backyard. I greet then go wait in the car.

Ziyanda forces me to drive to Manqoba's house again. When we get there she step out and talk to the securities for a while. I see Manqoba walking out and the gate opens. He hugs his grandma for a long time. I step out of my car, Manqoba let go of ma and look at me his eyes are red.

Manqoba: "I don't want him here."

Ziyanda: "It's okay, he won't say anything."

We walk inside and Nkosi and Isi are happy to see their granny totally ignoring me I sit down and watch them catching up.

Manqoba: "Uhm I want to introduce you to someone."

Ma smiles.

Ziyanda: "Who is it?"

He walks away then comes back with the beautiful woman that is always here.

Manqoba: "This is my wife Winile Mbatha."

Ziyanda: "Your wife?"

She says smiling hugging this Winile woman.

Manqoba: "Yes, we got married in court, she is Mrs Gumede now."

Ziyanda: "Why didn't you tell me? Wow I'm happy you found love again Nqobasi."

Manqoba: "Yeah though it hasn't been easy, Some people have been thorns in my flesh, coming up with accusations to bring me down but I'll live."

I look at him, he is staring at me with no emotions showing and that shows he just doesn't care anymore.

Ziyanda: "Winile please take care of all of them for me ok."

Winile: "I will Ma."

They serve us food and I ask to speak to Manqoba outside.

We step out, he fold his arms.

Me: "Nqoba asked to see you."

Manqoba: "Why?"

Me: "He wants to apologise."

He shakes his head.

Manqoba: "I don't want his apology."

Me: "He is your brother Manqoba."

Manqoba: "Is he really? Ntsika you hate the fact that you can't control me so you plotted against me so you want me to trust that this isn't one of your plans to send me to jail so you can get your son out?"

Me: "It's not that."

Manqoba: "I don't trust you so no, I am not going to see Nqoba."

I sigh.

Me: "What's wrong with you? Don't you have a heart? Your brother is dying in there!"

Manqoba: "He is not my problem Ntsika! If you so badly want him out then take the fall! Tell the cops that you're the one who did all his crimes!"

Me: "I can't do that."

He chuckles.

Manqoba: "And you expect me to do it."

Me: "You have nothing to lose! Your kids are grown ups now they can take care of themselves but Nqobasi still needs his dad."

Manqoba: "I thought y'all said I am his father."

I chuckle.

Me: "You only had the ability to make one baby Manqoba then the ancestors felt sorry for you and they gave you Isi as the gift other than that you can never make any more! That is what's different between me and you."

He looks down.

Me: "That makes me a better man than you could ever be."

He nods.

Manqoba: "Are you done?"

Me: "No, You forgot too soon how you once changed on Nkosiyabo because you are easily influenced, you hated him."

Manqoba: "I would never hate my own son!"

Me: "You hated him but as soon as he started making money you ran back to him acting like a father of the year, you're here just acting because he is your cash cow."

He shakes his head and walks back in.

I feel the hair at the back of my neck standing there is a strong energy behind me I slowly turn but I see a woman getting in the car outside the gate then it drives off I couldn't even see who it is.

*

MANQOBA

*

I know I said I was over my father and his shenanigans but what he said about not being able to make any more babies hurt me because I begged my wife for years to give me more kids but

she just didn't want any so I gave up I am older now and also my wife can't have babies so I believe I was meant to have just two and I am not complaining at all I love my twins so much.

It's been two weeks since grandma and him came here, Ziyanda tried to make us talk but I am not going to forgive Ntsika after everything he has done and said to me. I was sad because she walked out crying and I really felt that it's my fault I don't ever want to see her cry so I promised her that my father and I will talk.

I married a very understanding and supportive woman. Sometimes I shut down completely and she knows when I need my space or when I need her close.

We have been busy with work so Nkosiyabo and his wife helped with moving her stuff here, he was so excited about this whole thing that he insisted on packing her important stuff up.

I just came back from work and my wife was off today so I find her standing outside with Ngcebo

on her shoulder she is brushing his back. I step out of the car and walk up to her.

I kiss her cheek and look at the little guy on her shoulder.

Me: "He is fast asleep, why don't you put him down?"

Winile: "He won't let me, the whole day today I was carrying him on my back, when I try to put him down he wakes up."

I chuckle.

Winile: "And it's just the three of us, his twin brother is an angel."

We walk inside, I try to take the boy but he wakes up and scream.

Me: "What the hell is wrong with you, this is my wife!?"

He doesn't want anything but MaMbatha so she carry him on her back and dish up for me. I eat while watching her doing everything so effortlessly, taking care of the household and the kids you would swear she has done this before.

Me: "You're good with them."

She looks at me.

Me: "The kids, you would have made a great mother."

She smiles a little.

Winile: "But now I skipped a stage, I'm a grandma now."

She looks down at the baby in her arms.

Winile: "Thank you. I thought it will be awkward for me to hold someone else's baby this long but it isn't, It feels normal."

Me: "The kids love you, I guess they can sense that you're a good person."

My phone rings it's the security at the gate telling me there is a letter for me. I go check it out.

Me: "Who is it from?"

Security: "A woman left it just now sir."

I open it. "I'm so sorry for everything, I hope you, your brother and your sisters will one day find it

in your hearts to forgive me." I read it out loud I am confused.

Me: "Uhm..What did she looks like?"

Security: "Uhm sir she was wearing shades and a hat and she didn't say much but just quickly got in her car and drove off.

I look at the piece of paper again then walk inside. Maybe the lady made a mistake and got the wrong house because I can't think of anyone who would want me and my sisters to forgive her, Ntando and Thando are happily married living a great life in Johannesburg with their husbands I love them we do communicate from time to time but I don't discuss my problems with them because I only want happiness for them.

9 O'clock in the morning, it's a beautiful sunny day I am at the office busy with my work. My phone rings it's my woman.

Me: "Sthandwa sami." (My love)

Silence.

Me: "Hello maMbatha."

Winile: "Manqoba."

She says in a low voice.

Me: "Is everything ok?"

Winile: "No, I don't know. I don't understand."

I am the one who doesn't understand her.

Me: "Ok, hlisa umoya utshele indoda yakho ukuthi kwenzakalani." (Calm down and tell your man what is going on.)

Winile: "Can you come to my work place?"

Me: "Manje?" (Now?)

She doesn't say anything, I quickly get up something is wrong.

Me: "I'm on my way ok."

She drops the call, just like that. I rush to the principal's office telling him it's an emergency then get in the car driving to the hospital.

I find the nurse that was her witness in court she takes me to her. I find her in bed wearing a hospital gown. I stand next to her holding her hand.

Me: "What's wrong? You were okay this morning."

Winile: "I wasn't feeling so well and I started getting cramps it got so intense that I even got nauseous, felt dizzy then I fainted."

Me: "What did the doctor say?"

She looks at me for a while.

Me: "What is it?"

Winile: "I don't understand all this."

Just then the doctor walks in with a file and greet us.

Me: "What's wrong with my wife Doctor?"

He smiles a little.

Doctor: "Sir it's all good news."

Me: "How is her being sick good news?"

Doctor: "We just found out she's three months pregnant, Looks like we missed that the time she was admitted here a few months ago."

I look at Winile, she is looking so scared.

Winile: "But I'm...I'm bleeding how is that possible? And I'm old and..."

She is stuttering and tears start rolling down her cheeks.

Doctor: "Looks like you have too much blood and your body is cleaning it out but we have to monitor you closely to see that it doesn't affect the baby."

Me: "Uhm so she is pregnant?"

He looks at me and nod a little.

Doctor: "Uhm...she is scheduled for an ultrasound an hour from now."

I nod and sit down. They walk out leaving us quiet, I don't believe it and looks like we are on the same boat with Winile, and I can tell she is so scared.

It's been thirty minutes we still haven't said a word I am just holding her hand. I don't want to think much of this because they could be wrong, I wanted a baby from my wife for years and couldn't get one so I don't think this is real.

I huff.

Me: "Are you okay?"

She shakes her head. Another 30 minutes pass a Nurse and a doctor finally walk in and they wheel MaMbatha to another ward that have the ultrasound.

She sleep in bed and the doctor put gel in her tummy then start with the whole process. I widen my eyes as I hear that sound that I last heard years ago with my twins.

Doctor: "There it is..."

I stare at the screen, I don't believe this at all.

They take Winile back to her ward since they are admitting her for a few days. We haven't talked about what is going on I still find it hard to believe that my wife is pregnant.

Me: "I'm going home now, I will bring your toiletries tomorrow morning."

She nods. I kiss her cheek.

Me: "I love you."

She just look the other way, this must be overwhelming to her, hell it's even overwhelming me.

I get home and the securities give me another letter from this mysterious woman but I won't read it I am still trying to wrap my head around the fact that I am going to be a father again after so many years.

NKOSIYABO

&

ISISEKELO

Born With A Purpose

*

CHAPTER 51

*

MANQOBA

*

My wife is coming back home today after spending a whole week at the hospital. I haven't told my

kids about Winile being pregnant they just know that she's sick. I don't know why but it feels like a doctor didn't see clearly though I saw it myself I guess I find it a bit hard to believe that something I wanted for so long would finally happen now.

I walk in her ward and find her in her gown seated in bed. I kiss her cheek we haven't talked about the baby I think both of us feel uncomfortable to talk about it for now and that makes things awkward between us.

Me: "Uhm..are you ready to go home?"

She nods.

I give her my hand, she takes it and we walk out, a lot of people start whispering and taking pictures but I don't care, this is not an affair she is my wife.

I drive us home, they welcome her with warm hugs asking how she's doing then I take her to our room. She changes into her warm sleep wears and get in bed leaning on the headboard.

Winile: "So you didn't tell them why I was admitted?"

Me: "Not yet."

Winile: "You think they are going to have a problem with this."

Me: "No, I know my kids, they will be happy for us."

Winile: "But you're not."

She says softly looking down. I sit in front of her.

Me: "I'm happy."

She chuckles.

Me: "I am happy it's just that...I'm overwhelmed I wasn't expecting such big news, this is a miracle that I have prayed for so long that I ended up giving up on."

She nods.

Winile: "I'm still in shock you know, I feel like this is a dream, that I will wake up one day and it's all gone, you, our marriage, the kids and now this...this baby. It's not real."

She says putting her hand over her tummy, she sobs I move closer to her and hold her in my arms.

Winile: "This isn't real Manqoba."

I want to tell her it is real but I am just as shocked and confused.

Me: "Uhm..let me go and get you something to eat so you can drink your medication and rest."

I wipe her tears then walk out. I ask Thabsie to dish up for us while I wait for her in the lounge.

Nkosi: "Baba."

He says sitting opposite me.

Nkosi: "Are you ok? You've been so quiet lately."

Me: "I'm fine."

He nods.

Me: "I'm not dismissing you I promise we will talk ok."

Nkosi: "Ok."

I take the food to our room. We eat in silence then I get her the medication. She then sleep in bed I cover her then take her maternity record book. I stare at the scan till I feel tears filling my eyes.

Me: "You're real."

I huff blinking the tears back.

I sleep next to my wife cuddling her with my hands on her tummy. It's sinking in I am going to be a dad.

Me: "Thank you baby..ngiyabonga sthandwa sami." (thank you my love)

I wake up alone in bed and it's morning already. The door opens and my wife walks in with a tray. I sit up.

Winile: "Morning Gumedede."

I smile.

Me: "You are in a good mood."

She gives me a tray then sit in front of me.

Winile: "Ngiyakuthanda." (I love you.)

I smile.

Winile: "Thank you for loving me, for giving me a chance to be a mother, ngiyabonga kakhulu." (Thank you so much.)

We eat together then she irons my clothes since I am going to work. I shower then wear my clothes.

Me: "Are you gonna be okay?"

Winile: "Yeah Nkosi and Thabsile are here, also Isisekelo called and said her and Daniel are coming back today."

I nod.

Me: "That's good. See you later."

She kiss me.

Me: "We will tell them later today about their sibling."

She nods and put her hand over her tummy.

I go to work but in the middle of my teaching session I am called by one of the student saying there is a woman asking to see me.

I walk out and find her leaning on her car but she's looking the other way.

Me: "Uhm Hi."

She doesn't move.

Me: "You called me?"

She slowly turns. It's a very beautiful woman but one thing that stands out for me are the eyes she has beautiful round eyes almost like a doll with

long eyelashes I don't even think they are fake..she blinks a lot too.

Me: "Hi.."

She smiles a little. I see flashbacks of Thando and Ntando when we were still little, she has the same eyes.

Me: "Who are you?"

"Manqoba." She says then tears roll down her chubby cheeks.

Me: "Are you okay ma'am?"

She just get in her car and drive out leaving me so confused, who is she?"

I go back to class and do my work.

Later I rush back home to my woman and find the house buzzing I know Isi is back by just the amount of noise in there.

I walk in and she rush to me with her huge tummy and hug me tight.

Me: "You missed dad didn't you."

Sisekelo: "I missed you so much."

She will give birth any day from now, this is her month.

I shoulder hug Daniel, they took their last trip before they become parents. I love how the guy loves my daughter.

They cook up a storm for dinner asking their mom to relax since she's from the hospital but she doesn't wanna hear it so she is also busy with them in the kitchen.

I sit next to Nkosi who is holding Mcebisi.

Me: "You remember that mysterious woman who I told you about?"

He nods.

Nkosi: "The one who has been sending letters?"

Me: "Yeah, I think I saw her today. She came to school and asked to see me I went to her but she just said my name and left."

Nkosi: "But, who is she?"

Me: "All I know is that she is so beautiful man, she reminds me of Ntando and Thando for some reason. Her eyes are familiar."

Nkosi: "Maybe one day she will tell you who she is and what she wants."

I nod.

We sit around the dinner table and Winile bless our food then we dig in.

Me: "Uhm..so we have some news to share with you guys."

They wait in anticipation.

Me: "Uh...uhm MaMbatha and I are expecting."

Sisekelo: "Expecting?"

I nod.

Nkosi: "Expecting what?"

Me: "Uhm..a baby. She is pregnant."

Sisekelo: "Unamanga!"(You're lying)

Nkosi: "Are you serious? Ma is he serious?"

Winile nods a little.

Nkosi: "So we're having a sibling?"

Me: "Yes."

I stare at them looking at their reaction but they are just staring at each other then I see them smiling Nkosi moves his chair closer to Isi and they hug.

Sisekelo: "So you want a brother or a sister? I think I want a sister."

Nkosi: "I want a sister too so I can be the only boy and a protector of my sisters."

I smile.

Nkosi: "Dad what are you hoping for?"

Me: "This is a blessing so I will rejoice, any gender is okay."

They go on discussing their brother or sister, I feel like they have always wanted a sibling judging from the way they are so happy.

Nkosi: "Congratulations baba nawe Ma."

He finally says.

Me: "Thank you."

Nkosi: "I'm happy for you Gumedede."

My phone rings it's Ntsika so I drop it then block his number I don't know what this man wants from me. This is the happiest time of my life and I don't want him to ruin it for me.

I see my wife rushing out of the kitchen down the passage, I rush after her going to our room I find her vomiting in the bathroom I get her some water and give it to her.

Me: "I'm so sorry."

Winile: "I shouldn't be going through this..I am way too old for morning sicknesses and all this."

Me: "Then what do you suggest we do ke MaMbatha because this is what pregnant women go through, though with my kids I was the one who had pregnancy symptoms."

Winile: "Really? Tell me more."

We both sit on the floor leaning on the wall and I start telling her how I am the one who got morning sicknesses when my wife was pregnant, she is laughing so hard.

Me: "Don't laugh, it was the worst thing a man can ever go through."

Winile: "I can imagine, I've seen people going through morning sicknesses to a point they had to be admitted."

Me: "I couldn't eat normal food for 7 long months just boiled food and black tea, ever since then I don't drink milk."

She smiles.

Me: "I went through a lot for my twins and I will do just the same with this baby."

She takes my hand.

Winile: "I'm scared. I feel like if I get too happy and connect with this baby I will get disappointed and lose it."

Me: "Don't say that. You're caring a Gumedede we're strong and we're definitely Survivors like my name."

She giggles.

Winile: "I just thank God for choosing you to be a father of my baby, it could have been worse like getting pregnant for my ex husband."

She says frowning I laugh.

Me: "Now I know I'm not the only one who chose you but my ancestors did too that's why we need to do a traditional wedding more than anything baby, you have to talk to your family please."

She nods a little.

Me: "No pressure but we need to do this."

Winile: "I will try to talk to them."

Me: "Thank you, now come rest a little."

Winile: "No I have to help the kids finish up with food."

Me: "Winile.."

Winile: "I'm not sick Manqoba I..."

Me: "No."

I get up and take her hand pulling her up, I force her to bed.

Winile: "Then stay with me till I fall asleep the, I can't just be alone here."

I chuckle and get in next to her, she starts kissing me immediately and that leads to a session of love making.

She fell asleep after our second round I am just looking at her in admiration, she's perfect. I peck her lips then get off bed. I take a shower then wear sweatpants and a t-shirt. I join the kids they are so quiet.

Me: "Hey what's up."

Nkosi looks at me and sigh.

Nkosi: "Nqoba and Esethu are out."

Me: "What!?"

Nkosi: "Apparently some woman did an appeal as their lawyer and now they are out."

Me: "Who is that woman! And why did they let them out!"

I am getting hot by the second, there is no telling what my brother will do to my family to retaliate.

I grab my car keys and run to my car. Driving to my old house takes at least 3 minutes because I am speeding.

I park and walk in the house I find Ntsika on his feet looking frustrated his brothers are sitting down.

Me: "Ntsika what did you do?"

He looks at me.

Me: "Why did you get Nqoba out! What is wrong with you!"

Ntsika: "I didn't get him out."

Me: "You did! I know you did and now he will come after my family, why?"

Ntsika: "Believe me I didn't I just heard about this yesterday."

Me: "Where is he?"

Ntsika: "I don't know and I don't even know this woman that supposedly got him out."

I shake my head.

Me: "You're lying, this is one of your plans Ntsika you know where Nqoba is."

I stare at him.

Me: "If he dares come after my family believe me I will kill him."

I mean every word. I walk out and I feel his hand grabbing my arm I remove it and turn to stare at him.

Ntsika: "Please..can you try to find where he is..try to connect with him again."

Me: "No! Nqoba is dead to me and so are you."

I go to my car.

Ntsika: "Manqoba we don't know who this woman is and what he wants with Nqoba, maybe you are next, maybe she is coming after you."

I get in my car and drive home, I check with the security if every part of my house is safe and no one can break in and he assures me that they are all safe. I go to Nkosi and Daniel.

Me: "Please make sure everyone is safe when going out don't let them out of sight even for a second."

Nkosi: "What is going on?"

Me: "We are being careful, maybe Nqoba found a partner so we have to keep everyone safe."

They nod looking worried. We hear a scream that causes us to run inside and we find Isi standing in the centre of the lounge holding her tummy.

Daniel: "Baby..are you okay?"

She shakes her head.

Sisekelo: I think my water just broke, I'm scared."

I go check on Winile and find her in the shower, I open the door.

Me: "Winile, we think Isi is in labour."

Winile: "What?"

She grabs a towel and step out of the shower, she is wet even her hair. She takes her night dress and wear it then her own over it. We rush out and find Isi sitting on the couch.

Winile: "Have you called an ambulance."

Daniel: "She said she doesn't want to go to the hospital."

Winile: "What do you mean? People who give birth go there Isisekelo!"

She shouts.

Sisekelo: "No I don't wanna go to the hospital."

She screams in pain.

Winile: "Call the ambulance Daniel! Now uyahlanya lo." (This one is crazy)

Sisekelo: "I'm not going!"

She is even sweating, this reminds me if the day they were born I lost my mind that day it was scary yet exciting.

Daniel: "They say they will be here soon."

Winile walks away and come back with gloves, she wears them and tell Isi to lie down. She tells Nkosi and I to leave the room. So we step outside and stand there quietly.

Nkosi: "Daniel looks traumatized, that is scary."

He says laughing.

Me: "Yeah I know man, to think I am going to experience that all over again."

Nkosi: "I'm happy for you man."

I chuckle.

Me: "I'm happy for me too."

We see an ambulance driving in, we all walk in. They try to convince Isi to go but she is not having it.

Winile: "Ok I will go with you is that fine."

She nods.

Sisekelo: "If you promise you won't leave me in there you gonna help deliver my baby, right?"

Winile: "Yes I will."

Isi is dramatic. They get in the ambulance with Daniel. Nkosi and I drive in our car.

We are in the waiting area while Daniel and Winile are inside with Isi.

They finally come out I hug my wife kissing her forehead.

Me: "How did it go?"

She smiles looking at Daniel who has a big smile on his face.

Daniel: "It's a girl..I have a princess."

You can tell how happy he is. I shoulder hug him.

Me: "Congratulations man."

He sit down and wipe his face.

Me: "Thank you maMbatha for being here, she was panicking if you weren't there I don't know what would have happened."

Winile: "She is my daughter too."

I smile holding her in my arms.

We walk in to see a baby, her mom is holding her staring into her eyes.

I take her and I have never seen a dark skinned baby at birth, with pink small lips she is beautiful.

Me: "Daniel you have strong genes, what!"

He smiles brushing Isi's hair.

Daniel: "Now that's a definition of iNdoni, a black diamond."

Me: "She is a black Diamond."

Nkosi: "So is that her name? Diamond?"

We all laugh.

Daniel: "Her name is Ndoni."

Sisekelo: "But I like Diamond, can it be a second name? Daniel Diamond all with a D."

I chuckle.

Nkosi: "Ndoni Diamond, that's not bad."

I vow to protect this generation of my family and the next to come should God keeps me.

Three days later is back home with our Diamond, she is precious you want to hold her every time and just watch her sleeping I have never seen such a beautiful baby she's just amazing.

At night we go to bed, MaMbatha is fast asleep so I sit up and close my eyes.

"Who are you? And why did you take me out of jail?" That's my brother's voice.

"I will tell you everything in due time."

"Manqoba, I can..I can feel you brother."

I quickly open my eyes, I don't want to talk to him, I hate him. But who is this woman, looks like he also has no idea what is going on.

The next day I feel so tired but I go to work. My phone rings it's my sister calling.

Me: "Ntandokazi."

Ntando: "Bhuti are you okay? Thando is here."

Me: "I'm fine, how are you guys?"

Thando: "We're fine we are here in Durban apparently Nqoba is out of jail and he is missing so we came to check up you and dad and maybe help where we can."

Me: "Where are you staying?"

Ntando: "At a hotel but now we are on our way to the house."

Me: "I don't stay there anymore."

Thando: "Why?"

There is a lot they don't know and I will have to explain to them.

Me: "I am staying with my wife and kids in some other house."

Ntando: "We can meet up with dad now, we want to see you."

Me: "Ok I will meet you there."

I don't have any classes after 12 so I drive to the house and find a hired car in the yard so they must be here already.

I walk in and they both get up and I hug both of them kissing their cheeks. I look at them and think about the woman I saw, they have her eyes now I see.

I let go of Thando and Ntando when I feel my brother's presence behind me. I slowly turn to look at him, Esethu is behind him, he is very skinny and an untidy beard, dark circles around his eyes he looks bad.

Ntsika: "Nqoba."

He rush to him and they hug.

Ntsika: "Where have you been?"

Nqoba: "Some woman took me and my daughter out of jail, I don't know her."

Dad hugs him again, I chuckle the love is real.

Ntsika: "I'm glad you're home."

Ntando and Thando hug him as well and so is the rest of the family and I feel like an outsider here.

Me: "I'm leaving now Kazi, I will see you before you go, hopefully."

Thando: "What's the rush we are still around."

Me: "A lot has happened Thandokazi and I don't feel comfortable here anymore also I have a wife back home and Isi gave birth a few days ago."

They stare at me in shock.

Ntando: "You didn't tell us you have a wife bhuti? And Isi..what is going on?"

I get up.

Me: "I have to go."

Thando: "I can see you're not okay, what's wrong? Dad what's happening?"

Dad looks away.

Thando: "Can someone say something I can sense some tension between you and dad Manqoba."

Me: "Let's just say I am paying for things I don't know, your father hates even the fact that I am breathing."

I huff and walk to the door but stop as soon as I see that woman. I step back as she stares at me with her glassy eyes.

She walks in and look around the room, every one is on their feet now staring at this woman in shock.

Langa: "What..the..hell!"

Flashbacks:

*Nqoba: "Is that Lathi Ntsika?"

He says stepping closer but a guy next to Lathi pushes him back, dad is quick to jump on the guy and start beating him up.*

I blink looking at the woman, it's her, it's really her. I look at my father he is sweating.

Thando: "Who is this?"

Ntsika: "Lathitha."

Feels like everything is moving in slow motion as dad slowly hits the floor then the little screams from Ntando and Thando. I look at Nqoba he is also staring at this woman who was said to have

died long ago after abandoning us now how the hell is she here.

I shake my head looking at her, I forgot about how she looked like until now after having that flashbacks. Our minds buried her because we were still young when she left.

Nkanyezi helps his brother up who just regained consciousness.

He get up and walk away, he comes back with a gun in his hand, his face is wet with sweat he is even shaking.

He points at this woman but she raises her hands up.

Lathi: "Ntsika let me explain, please."

A gun goes off, she is next to me so I hold her before she could hit the floor, Ntsika shot her on her shoulder blood is all over me but Dad is still pointing a gun at her.

Me: "Baba stop..don't kill her."

Ntsika: "Move away from her Manqoba! Let me kill this bitch."

Me: "No."

He points the gun straight at me.

Me: "It's fine, you can shoot me."

He starts shooting the windows all around the room glasses are shattering, he is going crazy not even Ntando and Thando's screams are stopping him. The gun is empty but he keeps pulling the trigger. I get up and pick up this woman on the floor and run to my car. I take her to the hospital and they take her in. I want to hear her explanation I really do.

NKOSIYABO

&

ISISEKELO

Born With A Purpose

*

CHAPTER 52

*

MANQOBA

*

I just got off the phone with my wife telling her I will be home a little late because the doctor's haven't said anything to me about the woman.

It's really her, I can feel it.

My phone rings it's Thando.

Me: "Sis.."

Thando: "Where are you?"

Me: "At the hospital."

Thando: "Oh.."

Me: "The doctors haven't told me anything."

Ntando: "Why do you care Manqoba? That woman is nothing to us."

Me: "I just want to check if she's okay then I will go home."

Ntando: "That woman is nothing to us Manqoba just leave her alone!"

Me: "How about you stop shouting and telling me what to do huh! Can you do that for me real quick?"

She doesn't answer I drop my call clicking my tongue I'm old why does she think it's okay to shout at me like I am a kid.

I see the doctor walking out of theatre, I get up looking at him.

Doctor: "The surgery went well, we managed to take out the bullet on her shoulder."

I nod.

Doctor: "We sedated her so I think it's better you come back tomorrow to see her."

Me: "Ok, thank you."

I go home and check on my son first, I find him in the kitchen making food for his boys.

Me: "Hey.."

He stares at me in shock then let go of the bowl in his hands and rush to me.

Nkosi: "Baba what is happening? Why do you have so much blood on your shirt?"

Me: "I'm fine Nkosiyabo, I'm not hurt."

Nkosi: "Then whose blood is this dad?"

Me: "Lathitha.."

He looks at me confused.

Nkosi: "Who is that?"

I huff taking off my t-shirt.

Me: "I don't know Nkosiyabo. The woman who has been sending letters is the one who took Nqoba out of jail and that woman is my mother."

Nkosi: "I don't understand dad."

Me: "It's Lathitha, my mother, Ntsika shot her today."

I am trying to explain to him but I don't even think he gets it, they know a Lathitha, and they know she was bad and dad killed her so I understand his confusion I am also confused.

Me: "I have to shower and go to bed, it's been a long day."

He nods looking worried.

Nkosi: "Are you going to be okay?"

Me: "Yeah I'm good."

I walk away, I find Winile sleeping so I just go straight to the bathroom and take a long shower. I step out and go to bed.

At night I keep waking up because I am dreaming about Lathitha when we were still kids I remember her, her face is clear now.

In the morning I wake up and my wife is not next to me. I just sit in bed I feel so tired.

She walks in and sit next to me.

Winile: "Hey."

I nod.

Winile: "You didn't sleep well last night."

I nod again, I don't feel like talking at all.

She nods.

Winile: "You are going to work?"

I sigh and gather some strength to open my mouth to speak.

Me: "No, I am going to the hospital I will explain everything to you later for now I don't feel like talking at all I hope you understand."

She smiles holding my hand.

Winile: "I understand and I will be here when you come back."

I kiss her cheek and go shower.

I just got in her ward I find the nurse fixing her bed, she's not here.

Me: "Uhm...where is she?"

Nurse: "She discharged herself a few minutes ago."

Me: "Oh.."

Nurse: "You are Manqoba right? She left you this."

She gives me a piece of paper, I open it there is an address written there.

I drive to this address and stop at the gate, there is a double storey house it's beautiful. I get off the car and press the buzzer I see the gate opening. So I get back in the car and drive in.

I find her already standing by the door, I stand in front of her.

Me: "Sawubona." (Hello)

She nods, I want to smile with the way she blinks.

Lathitha: "You can come in."

I walk in and we sit opposite each other, this house is huge and very beautiful inside.

Me: "Uhm..is this your house?"

She nods a little.

Me: "Uhm why did you discharge yourself?"

Lathitha: "Ntsika was going to find me."

Me: "You're scared of him?"

She chuckles.

Lathitha: "I would be crazy to say I'm not."

She sighs.

Lathitha: "I...I'm sorry."

Me: "For what?"

Lathitha: "For leaving you guys when you were babies, for plotting against your father and family."

Me: "I thought you died."

We hear a buzzer that makes her quickly get up and go look at the small screen that is next to her door thrn she looks at me.

Lathitha: "I sent your siblings my address, they are here with your father and his brothers."

I can see panic in her face.

Me: "It's okay I think all of us want to know how and why you're here."

She huffs and press the buzzer then go sit down tapping her foot on the floor, she is scared.

Ntando and Thando walk in first wearing the same outfit then Nqoba also walks in, Nkanyezi, Langa and Sfiso walks in after him then my father who looks so angry his eyes are smaller and nose is already sweating that's how angry he is.

He moves past everyone walking towards Lathitha but I stand in front of her.

Me: "Can you stop! Let her explain."

Ntsika: "Explain what! She's dead she should stay dead!"

He squints his eyes.

Ntsika: "Now move out of my fucken way so I can get to this bitch and kill her!"

Me: "No."

He punch me so hard I stumble back my jaw hurts I spit on my hand there is a tooth there and blood. I look at him.

Ntsika: "Get out of my way Manqoba."

He is not sorry that he actually took out my tooth with that unnecessary punch.

Nkanyezi: "Ntsika stop, that's enough let's just sit down and talk there's no need to do what you're doing okay! Just stop."

He is fuming, he is clenching his fist. I turn to look at Lathitha.

Me: "Can you show me the bathroom."

We walk down the passage and she shows me the bathroom, I rinse my mouth and feel my teeth, it's the last one and it broke but not all of it. I feel her hand on my back I look at her she quickly move it away.

We go back in the lounge and find everyone seated, and Ntsika has his hands on his face.

I sit down next to Lathitha.

Ntando: "So..who are you? I still don't understand."

Lathitha: "I'm Lathitha."

Ntando: "We know that Lathitha died so how are you here?"

She stares at Ntsika who is still covering his face.

Lathitha: "Uhm....I survived."

Nqoba: "How? Everyone was sure that you and your sisters died that day, that's what we were told."

Lathitha: "Uhm..after the fight we had with your family, your uncles went to throw us in the ditch somewhere and left us there."

She looks down.

Lathitha: "I am not sure how it happened but I woke up in what looked like a BnB, Ntsika was there and he made me promise that I will leave and never return."

Langa: "What do you mean?"

Lathitha: "He helped me escape across the boarder, I went to Nigeria to start a new life and forget everything that happened."

They all stare at Ntsika in shock but he is looking down, I think in shame.

Nkanyezi: "Ntsika, she is lying right?"

He doesn't answer.

Nkanyezi: "So you knew Lathitha was alive all along! You saved her that day and led us to believe that she's dead! How could you! What if she came back and killed us all like they plotted with her family!"

His bold voice echoes in the room as he shouts.

Nkanyezi: "So you're a snake Ntsika! You betrayed all of us."

Ntsika: "If it was you Nkanyezi, would you have killed Miyalo huh, the mother of your kids?"

Nkanyezi: "No, because I know for a fact that Miyalo would have never tried to kill me and my kids!"

Langa: "And Sfiso did kill Lona Ntsika!"

Ntsika: "She didn't mean much to him than what Lathitha meant to me! That woman was the mother of my five kids! We weren't gonna be together but I couldn't kill her."

Langa: "All this time Ntsika, you kept this from us."

Ntsika: "She stayed away as she promised! She kept her end of the deal, well until now! Why are you back Lathitha!!"

Langa: "This doesn't change the fact that you betrayed us Ntsika! I don't fucken believe this! How could you!"

Ntsika: "Fuck you Langelihle! You don't know how it felt to be my position! You don't know the pain I felt when I looked at my kids all those years and this woman wanted nothing to do with them I had to kill her for all of you but the guilt and the pain

was gonna eat me up alone! You don't understand Langa."

His eyes are bloodshot red.

Ntsika: "You! Why are you back Lathitha after all these years! Why?"

Lathitha: "I'm sorry Ntsika. I came back 7 years ago I don't know how many times I stopped at your gate then turned back because I was scared."

Ntsika: "Why did you come back that's what I want to know!"

Lathitha: "I couldn't stay away anymore, I saw Manqoba going his own way without his brother and I wanted to reach out to him."

Ntsika: "You're not answering me."

Lathitha: "I want to apologise to you and my kids."

Dad laughs.

Ntsika: "The nerve! Uthi your kids?"

Lathitha: "Ngiyaxolisa." (I'm sorry)

Ntsika: "Do you know them?"

He says pointing at Ntando and Thando.

Ntsika: "The pain you put them through when they were just innocent little kids."

Lathitha: "Nolitha and Lilitha but you changed their names to Thando and Ntando."

Ntsika: "So you were stalking my kids Lathitha? You made it clear that you were not ready to be a mother? Are you ready now?"

She doesn't say anything.

Thando: "I can't stand this, I am leaving going back to my husband and kids."

She says getting up and Ntando do the same.

Lathitha goes to them and kneel before them.

Lathitha: Ngiyaxolisa kakhulu." (I'm really sorry)

They shake their heads.

Thando: "We don't know you, our mother is Ntsoaki not you."

Ntando: "Dad, we are leaving."

They walk out. Nqoba looks at her shaking his head then walk out as well.

Nkanyezi: "Langelihle, Sfiso let's go."

They walk out, leaving me with Ntsika and Lathitha who is still on her knees crying painfully I don't know but I feel sorry for her, I don't know why.

Lathitha: "I was driven by anger, my sisters and I were seperated after your family killed my father and we were sold to men for money, none of us had it easy and I blamed your family for it."

Ntsika: "You should have talked to me about it, you knew how much I loved you! How much I fought for you but you changed on me."

Lathitha: "I'm sorry."

Ntsika: "It's too late for that Lathitha, you're too late, I want you to stay away from my kids you hear me!"

She nods.

Ntsika: "Stay away."

He wipes his face.

Ntsika: "I want you out of Durban today! If I find out you're still here by tomorrow all hell will break loose, you don't know me!"

He walks out, leaving Lathitha sobbing still kneeling there. I give her my hand and pull her up. I am staring down at her since she's shorter, she is wiping her tears.

Lathitha: "Uhm..let me go pack my things."

Me: "Where are you going?"

Lathitha: "I will go back to Nigeria, I made friends there."

I nod.

Me: "Ok uhm..so you risked it all by contacting us only to run away again?"

Lathitha: "I made a mistake I shouldn't have contacted you, Ntsika is right I'm too late."

She smiles.

Lathitha: "You're grown men and women now I shouldn't complicate your lives like this."

I nod.

Me: "Ok, goodbye then."

She nods.

Lathitha: "I'm sorry."

Me: "It's okay."

I walk to the door.

Lathitha: "Manqoba."

I turn to look at her.

Lathitha: "Can you do one thing for me please."

Me: "What is it?"

Lathitha: "Fix things with your brother, I know he did you wrong but please be a bigger person and talk to him I know you can do it."

Me: "You don't know me."

She chuckles.

Lathitha: "I know Ntsika so I think I know you."

He giggles.

Lathitha: "He's intimidated by you, you're like two alphas that is why you find it hard to coexist for long, but it doesn't mean he hates you."

I chuckle.

Me: "You know your ex huh?"

Lathitha: "I know he is not bluffing when he says he will kill me so I have to go, thank you for giving me a chance to just see you this close."

I nod.

Lathitha: "In my next life if there is any I will definitely choose my kids over my family."

I walk out to my car and lean on it for a while. I go back inside and find her leaning on the wall tears streaming down her face. I walk up to her and open my arms for her, we hug for a long time.

Me: "Goodbye Lathitha."

I let go then walk out leaving her sobbing, I get in my car and wipe my eyes then drive home.

*

NTSIKA

*

I just got home and find my brothers packing their bags and taking them to their cars.

Me: "Nkanyezi."

He ignores me putting his bags in the boot of the car.

Me: "I....brother I'm sorry."

I see Langelihle and Sfiso walking out too, they still have their house but they wanted to stay where I am I guess not anymore.

Me: "Please just let me explain Langa, Nkanyezi."

Langa: "Explain how you lied to us for years, you kept all this a secret, I thought we are brothers that we tell each other everything but clearly I thought wrong."

Me: "When I went to check that place uncle Kwanele kept them I wanted to make sure she is dead but I found her still moving, I took her to a BnB, she promised me she won't ever do anything like that again and she kept her promise."

Nkanyezi: "But what if she didn't and started plotting against our family again and found allies?"

Me: "It didn't come to that."

He shakes his head and open his car.

Me: "Where are you going?"

Nkanyezi: "I'm going to stay with Langelihle."

They get in their cars and drive out I see Ntsoaki standing by the door with her arms folded.

Me: "Ntsoaki.."

Ntsoaki: "I heard your brothers talking about Lathitha."

I look down, I'm ashamed this is the secret that I though I will take to the grave.

She smiles with tears in her eyes.

Ntsoaki: "You protected her so bad even after almost wiping off your entire existence."

She wipe her tears.

Ntsoaki: "You are on your own, I am leaving you Ntsika."

Me: "Ntsoaki please, don't please."

Ntsoaki: "I'm leaving I am sure the ancestors will understand this time, I can't stay with a liar."

I see Njabulo driving in, my son stays in Johannesburg but he's here now I didn't even know he's back.

He doesn't come out of the car but Ntsoaki goes to the car then he drives out. I brush my head sitting down.

Now Nqoba is the last one to come out.

Me: "You are also leaving?"

He nods looking down.

Nqoba: "I think I need to be with grandma for now, I'm not okay."

I nod.

Me: "Ok."

He get in the car and drive out as well. I walk to the garage and look for a rope.

I sit down holding the rope in my hands.

Me: "I made a lot of mistakes in my life, I became too arrogant that I didn't want to admit even when I'm wrong and that is the reason why I am here today, all alone without any family."

I take a chair and put it in the middle.

Me: "I should have done things differently I know but it's too late now, I am too late."

I climb up the chair and make sure the rope is tied up on the roof then hook it around my neck.

Me: "Hope God and my ancestors forgive me for this."

"Don't be a coward." Nkosiyabo's voice says softly.

Me: "Get out of here Nkosi."

Nkosiyabo: "You have hurt a lot of people and instead of seeking for forgiveness and mend things with them you want to finish them off by killing yourself, that's a move of a coward."

I slowly remove the rope around my neck and step down from the chair, he has his hands on his pockets.

Nkosiyabo: "I wanted to ignore the vision and let you just kill yourself but I thought of my father, he might still be angry at you but I know he would be devastated should something happen to you so I came to stop you."

I sit down, I want to scream the pain away.

Nkosiyabo: "No one is perfect Grandpa, maybe you were too hard on yourself, you never gave yourself a chance to actually mess up and let other people to call you out on it, that's why you had a secret because you wanted to paint this perfect picture of yourself and your brothers made you a god, you were perfect in their eyes that they didn't see any wrong but your secret is out now they will see the real you, a human."

I feel a tear on my cheek.

Nkosiyabo: "You can have four kids with someone but only one would constantly remind you of that person. Your sudden hate for my father. Manqoba reminded you of Lathitha."

He chuckles.

Nkosiyabo: "You never mourned for her because you knew she was alive but you should have mourned, that way you would have found closure and let go of the pain she caused you but instead you bottled it up and it blew up on the people around you."

I groan, I have a lump in my throat tears keep falling.

I keep groaning till I can't hold it in anymore, I sob so hard letting it all out. I can hear him walking away. I go on my knees and let it all out.

NKOSIYABO

&

ISISEKELO

Born With A Purpose

*

CHAPTER 53

*

NTSIKA

*

After Nkosiyabo left I thought about everything he said to me and he is right, my brothers looked up to me and that was a lot of pressure because I wanted to be perfect I forgot that I am only human I will make mistakes and when they see that I am not the perfect man they thought I am they got disappointed and left I don't blame them though, I would get disappointed as well if someone I looked up to my whole life would turn out to be a liar.

I get up and put the rope back to where I found it then go back inside the house it's quiet and empty I take my phone and call my wife but it rings till it sends me straight to voicemail.

I sigh and look my other phone then call Manqoba's phone.

Manqoba: "Hello."

Me: "It's me, please don't hang up son."

He sighs.

Manqoba: "What do you want?"

Me: "Uhm..has Lathitha left?"

Manqoba: "I don't know."

He drops the call, I take the car keys going to the car then drive to her address. I press the buzzer a couple of times then she slowly comes out coming to the gate. I step out of the car and look at her, she is still beautiful and look all innocent, I fell for it that time.

Lathitha: "Ntsika I am leaving but my flight leaves tomorrow morning please I will go."

She talks keeping her eyes on the ground.

Me: "You can stay."

She quickly look at me.

Me: "I'm not going to control anyone's life anymore, I lost everything because of that so I am not doing it anymore, you can stay."

Lathitha: "Really? Thank you, thank you so much."

I nod and turn to go back in the car.

Lathitha: "Ntsika."

I shake my head.

Me: "Don't call my name, I still hate you with everything in me."

Lathitha: "I understand, I'm sorry for doing this to you I didn't mean to cause trouble for you."

I just leave her there going to my car and drive back home.

I try calling from Nkanyezi to Sfiso and Langelihle but none of them is answering my calls.

I try calling my wife again.

Ntsoaki: "Ntsika."

Me: "Where are you my love, I want to explain please."

Ntsoaki: "There's nothing to explain Ntsika, I am going to Johannesburg tomorrow with my son."

Me: "Ntsoaki please don't leave me sthandwa sami, I'm sorry."

Ntsoaki: "It's over Ntsika."

My whole world is crumbling down as I hear that beep sound, she dropped the call.

I stay awake the whole night licking my wounds.

In the morning I take a bath then drive to Manqoba's house I stand by the gate I know Manqoba is at work by now I came to see Nkosiyabo but their security won't open for me.

Me: "Please call him I will wait here."

He nods and make a call. I see Nkosi coming to the gate looking at me.

Nkosi: "Sanibonani."(greetings)

Me: "Gumede, uhm...I came to thank you for saving my life yesterday."

He nods.

Me: "Uhm..I will leave now."

Nkosi: "You can come in."

Me: "Uh.. is your mother around?"

He smiles a little looking down.

Nkosi: "She is I am sure she won't mind, she is a good person."

I hesitantly walk in. I sit on the couch as Nkosi walks away and come back with a boy in his arms he beams at my sight I chuckle.

Nkosi: "That's not grandpa Ngcebo, that's great grandpa."

The boy is stretching his arms I get up and bow my head a little.

Me: "Prince Ngcebo."

I take him and he pulls my beard. He walks away and come back with another boy, they have grown so much.

Nkosi: "This one is Mcebisi."

I take him as well and put them on my lap.

Nkosi: "They think you're their grandpa, you guys don't really age."

I chuckle.

Me: "Good genes from the beautiful Ziyanda Gumede."

He sit opposite me then a woman of the house walks in, Manqoba really chose here, fully figured women, looks respectful too with that graceful walk.

Winile: "Oh uhm...Nkosiyabo I didn't know you had a visitor."

She says stealing glances at me, I put one twin down and get up with another one.

Me: "Uhm...I want to apologise for how we started off..."

Winile: "Oh no it's ok you can have a seat sir, uhm would you like some tea?"

I nod a little then sit down. Prince Uuka walk in with his hands on his back like how his father used to do when he was young I smile as he bows his head in front of his father then bows in front of me acknowledging our presence.

Me: "Kumkani Uuka, you have grown."

He smiles and sit next to his brother on the floor, looks like he is Nkosiyo with everything even with not talking much but talking only when it's necessary for him.

Manqoba's wife walk in with a tray then actually kneel down but I quickly get up holding her shoulders pulling her up.

Me: "You really don't have to do that."

She put the tray on the coffee table and walk away.
I eat delicious breakfast, I was hungry anyway.

I stay with Nkosiyabo and his kids the whole day I
am not even checking the time, I even ate lunch
here. I see Manqoba walking in and he fix his eyes
on me.

He chuckles a little.

Nkosi: "Uhm...dad I can explain, I asked him to
come in I'm sorry."

Manqoba: "It's okay son."

He walks away.

Me: "Uhm..I think I have to go now."

He nods.

I walk out and hear Manqoba calling my name, I
look his way.

Manqoba: "Lathitha tells me you told her she can
stay, she called me this morning after we
exchanged numbers yesterday."

I nod.

Me: "I don't want to control anyone now, she can do anything she wants."

He nods.

Manqoba: "Are you gonna let go now and stop hating me because of her?"

I can hear hurt from his tone.

Me: "I don't hate you Manqoba, I just..I took out my anger on you and that was wrong I apologize for that."

Manqoba: "You gonna stop taking out that anger on me then?"

I look down.

Me: "I'm truly sorry."

He nods.

Manqoba: "So I hear you're left alone now, even maNtsoaki left."

I nod.

Manqoba: "You deserve it."

Me: "I know."

I go to the car and drive home. I go to my room and sleep in bed facing up. I think about how I became a single father at a very young age, I became my brothers keeper and was his voice I literally gave up my youth life for my family, I went from being a young boy to being a King then I had a wife and more kids, when I think about it now I can see that I went through a lot too but I had to be strong because I was older, I jumped most of the stages people who were in my age went through I held the Gumede clan together before finding out that Luyolo was actually a Gumede, I held it down until I couldn't anymore, I failed miserable I see it now.

I sit up and take my phone, the time is 11 O'clock at night but I need to talk to Ntsoaki so I am calling her now.

Ntsoaki: "Mmmh."

Me: "Can we please meet before you go Ntsoaki I think I deserve a chance to explain."

She sighs.

Ntsoaki: "Explain how you lied all these years about Lathitha, how much you still loved her even after what she did to your family?"

Me: "I wasn't gonna be able to live with the guilt of killing her Ntsoaki, how was I going to look at my kids after that?"

Ntsoaki: "She still didn't want those kids Ntsika, she still stayed away for years! How were you looking at them then!"

Me: "I'm sorry."

Ntsoaki: "You lied to me."

She sniffs.

Me: "Ngiyaxolisa maMokoena.(I'm sorry)

Ntsoaki: "There's nothing left of this family Ntsika, you destroyed everything."

She drops the call. I huff looking up.

In the morning I shower then drive to Lathitha's house, it's huge she has done well for herself, she's a lawyer I hear.

I walk in since I was buzzed in. I find her standing nervously in the centre of the lounge she is clearly scared.

Me: "Lathitha."

She nods, still pretty as hell but older now, mature yet that innocent face is still the same.

Me: "You came back to ruin my life huh?"

Lathitha: "No, that wasn't my intention I'm sorry I just wanted to see the kids, I didn't wanna die without seeing their faces, life is too short I can die anytime."

I shake my head.

Me: "You ruined me then but I picked up the pieces and moved on but now you came back and ruined me again I don't know if I can do it again."

Lathitha: "I'm sorry."

Me: "I know your grandmother was behind everything you guys did but you should have thought of the love I had for you, begging you, going on my knees in public just so I can have you back."

I sit down.

Me: "I never got over it I just learnt to live with it."

I am going back to that young Ntsika, I feel every emotion he felt then. I keep wiping my tears but they keep coming.

She kneels in front of me her hands on my knees.

Lathitha: "I'm sorry for the pain I caused you Ntsika."

Me: "Over 30 years Lathitha, you lived your life like nothing happened, like you didn't leave me and my kids behind."

Lathitha: "I wanted to come back but I was scared you were gonna kill me but now I was ok of dying I just wanted to see you and the kids one last time."

I get up wiping my face. I am calm now.

Me: "Nkanyezi and Langa left me, My wife left me."

She get up and stand a bit far from me again. I slowly take my gun from my waist and stare at it before I point at her, she wipes her tears then walk closer to me.

Lathitha: "Do it.."

I cock it then point at her again, she take my hand to her heart.

Lathitha: "I understand why, so do it."

My hand is shaking as she stares at me with those eyes I loved so much, my girls have these eyes.

Lathitha: "Kill me Ntsika, because honestly, when I woke up that day I had regrets because of what I did to you, I lived a meaningless life ever since then."

She takes the gun from my hand and put it in her head closing her eyes I am just watching her.

Lathitha: "I'm so sorry.."

We hear footsteps, Manqoba walk in and look at us.

Manqoba: "Don't do it.."

He steps closer and take the gun from Lathitha.

Manqoba: "I want to get to know you, I know you think it's too late but I want this. I dream about you."

He take her hand.

Manqoba: "Please.."

They hug, I knew he was the one to forgive his mother before all of them because he was the last one to let go of Lathitha's memory when him and Nqoba were still young boys. He would wake up and tell me he saw her at night, I did everything I could at that time to erase her memory from his head and finally did.

My phone rings it's Ntsoaki.

Me: "Hello."

Ntsoaki: "I went to the house earlier you weren't there. I took my stuff."

I huff.

Me: "So you're really leaving me?"

Ntsoaki: "Goodbye Ntsika."

Me: "Ntsoaki.."

She drops it. I just walk out and drive to Langelihle's house and walk in. I find them sitting quietly in the lounge. I sit down.

Me: "Brother.."

They look at me.

Me: "I am only human, I make mistakes too and I am sorry for keeping this secret from you guys."

They don't say anything.

Me: "Please forgive me."

Nkanyezi get up and walk away without saying anything.

Me: "Langelihle."

He shakes his head. I guess they don't even wanna talk to me.

I just leave and try to call Nadia when I get home luckily she answers my calls and she listens to my explanation, she stays in Pretoria now.

Nadia: "I hear you, maybe give them some time, they are disappointed in you and it's understandable, you kept up with a lie for years, just givr them time."

Me: "I hear you, thank you for listening."

Nadia: "You have been a supportive brother to all of us Ntsika, you always came through for us as an older brother, you literally lived for all of us, you're bound to make mistakes at some point that's what we call real life, no one is perfect."

Me: "Thank you."

I go to bed and try to connect with my ancestors, I go into a trance I see Misokuhle walking in and sit on the chair next to my bed.

Me: "Baba.."

He smiles.

Me: "You're not angry at me?"

Miso: "I'm the last person to be angry at you for being human. I did worse when I was alive."

Me: "I betrayed the trust my brothers had in me."

Miso: "They will come around."

Me: "My wife won't.."

He smiles again.

Miso: "It's okay Ntsika. It's okay son."

I blink and look at the chair, I am alone in the room now but I know he was here in spirit.

In the morning I wake up feeling a little better so I cook for myself and clean the house just to get my mind off things. I sit on this big table alone and try to eat but food is not going down. Life is hard.

*

NKOSIYABO

*

My father just told us he want to introduce us to someone today so he just went out for a while.

I am holding Isi's daughter the most precious baby I've ever seen, dark skinned beautiful baby she is.

Dad walks in followed by a woman behind him, I get up. Isi and Thabsie walk in as well as Daniel and Ma.

Manqoba: "Uhm hello everyone."

We greet back, a woman is staring at me.

Manqoba: "This is the person I wanted to introduce you to."

We all sit down.

Manqoba: "She is my biological mother, Lathitha."

He already told us the story so now he is just doing an official introduction it's the first time seeing our grandmother if we can call her that because she is short and looks very pretty, she even have aunty Thando and Ntando's eyes.

Me: "Nice to meet you."

Manqoba: "That's my son Nkosiyabo and that is my daughter Isi, my wife Winile Mbatha...."

He introduce us one by one even the kids, you can tell how attached he is already to this woman it's shocking because she left them when they were just 3 years old but then he laid in that woman's tummy for nine months, she is his mother.

Lathitha: "Thank you for allowing me in your home. I appreciate that."

Sisekelo: "So did you come back to fix things with grandpa?"

Her eyes are like that of those beautiful dolls, she blinks a lot man.

Lathitha: "uh..No..no I came back for my kids, I am hoping the girls and Nqoba come around, they are the reason why I came back."

Sisekelo: "But girl you have a liver! 30 plus years later! Unesbindi! (You have guts)"

Manqoba: "Isisekelo."

Sisekelo: "Dad, someone has to say it, she's got some nerve to come back here and talk about "my kids" after so many years."

I share the same sentiment with Isi I am just not vocal about it for now but I am judging her as well.

Lathitha: "I'm sorry to all of you."

Sisekelo: "I just don't get it! How did you sleep at night."

Manqoba: "Enough!"

He shouts.

Sisekelo: "I'm sorry dad."

Manqoba: "She left me and my siblings not you so stop questioning her! That's up to us!"

He get up, this is still hard on him, he wants to give Lathitha a chance but he still have too much anger in him.

We stay with Lathitha for a while, she doesn't talk much and looks like she thinks too much because sometimes she just stare in one position for too long.

We walk her out later.

Me: "It was nice meeting you uhm...grandm...uhm Lathitha."

She nods smiling.

Lathitha: "It was nice meeting you guys too thank you."

She get in her big car and drive out. I look at dad.

Me: "Your mind is not here."

Manqoba: "She begged me to talk to Nqoba and try to fix things."

Me: "Oh.."

Manqoba: "Where do I start? He is the one who wronged me and my kids."

Me: "I think it's not about who's wrong anymore dad, it's about peace and that's the goal, it's about not allowing anger to control you."

I chuckle.

Me: "Ever heard of a saying "kill them with kindness and bury them with a smile" and leave all that guilt with them soon they will realise the wrong they did and maybe finally do the right thing and apologise."

He shakes his head with a smile on his face.

Manqoba: "When did you grow up?"

Me: "When I started making babies, My wife made me a man baba."

He laughs really hard.

Manqoba: "So all this "quiet guy" personality was a facade?"

Me: "No it wasn't I just talk when I want to and when I don't feel like it I shut my mouth."

He squeeze me into his arms.

Me: "Don't break me!"

He laughs and kiss my forehead.

Me: "That's not cool dad, no kisses! Save that for the baby."

Manqoba: "I have enough for all of you."

We laugh shaking hands.

Manqoba: "My best friend."

Me: "Always dad, always."

We walk back inside and I look around the room, family, to me family means who I am and where I am in life today, it means acceptance, love and support so every single person in this room is Family to me it doesn't matter how many we are what matters is we are together.

NKOSIYABO

&

ISISEKELO

Born With A Purpose

*

CHAPTER 54

*

LATHITHA

*

Life hasn't been easy for me, all these years I wanted to break the promise I made with Ntsika and come back but I was scared I had done so much damage already, not just to him but to the kids as well. I remember how angry I was when I found out I was pregnant again with Ntando and Thando, I wanted to abort them but it was too late I was already past the first trimester.

Moving to Nigeria I didn't have much but Ntsika gave me money to last me a few months then I made some friends moved in with them, we targeted those big business men who only saw women as sex objects and had connections, it didn't matter to us as long as we got paid then I studied law with the help of those men, they had great connections in their country.

When I finished my degree a man approached me and wanted to actually marry me but I couldn't do it, guilt had me by the neck I knew I had kids back home that one day I would have to face it was hard for me to keep my relationships because I thought of Ntsika everyday, how much pain I caused him, how he looked at me the day he asked me to leave, he was angry and disappointed, hurt and disgusted by me.

Now I am just a lonely old woman, I have money but no family.

I am in bed I am drained I can't even get up from bed.

I stretch my hand next to bed and take my anti-depressants, I drink them up that's literally my life now.

I take my phone and look at the pictures I saved from the internet of my kids, they have grown, even my beautiful girls and with them I have no hope of ever getting a chance they were still too young when I left so they only know Ntsika's wife as their mother.

I dial Nqoba's number and call him, I am his lawyer so I have his numbers.

Nqoba: "Hello."

Me: "Uhm..hey It's Lathitha."

He keeps quiet.

Me: "Can we meet please, I need to talk to you."

Nqoba: "About what?"

His voice is very hostile.

Me: "I will explain everything you need to know please I just need a few minutes of your time."

Nqoba: "Where will we meet?"

Me: "You can come to my house if that's okay."

Nqoba: "Ok, I will be there around 10."

Me: "Ok thanks."

I wake up and clean around a bit then start cooking. The clock hits 10 and the buzzer goes off. I open the door for him to walk in and he does looking around, they are so tall.

Me: "Uhm..you can come in."

He walks in and sit on the couch.

Nqoba: "I don't have the whole day, so talk I'm listening."

Me: "I'm sorry for leaving you when you guys were toddlers."

Nqoba: "What do you want me to do with your sorry?"

I don't know what to say after that just then Manqoba walk in and stare at his brother, I gave him the gate remote so he can come in anytime he wants we are not that close yet but he is one person who is open to the idea of getting to know me.

They are staring at each other it's getting intense then Manqoba smiles a little looking down.

Manqoba: "Hi brother."

I see Nqoba frowning.

Manqoba: "I'm glad I found you here, I want to apologise for everything that happened, what my kids did to you, I'm sorry."

Nqoba is shocked. Manqoba comes and hugs me.

Manqoba: "How are you doing?"

Me: "I'm okay, thank you."

I dish up for all three of us Nqoba is uncomfortable, I take his hand holding it tight.

Me: "Are you okay?"

He looks into my eyes then tears fall.

Me: "Talk to me."

Nqoba: "I hate you, everything that happened to me I thought maybe if you were there it wasn't gonna happen! I blame you for everything I hate you! You shouldn't have come back here."

Me: "I know I'm sorry."

Nqoba: "You know nothing!"

He bangs the table hard some dishes fall on the floor.

Manqoba: "Nqoba come on man.."

He is losing it as he grabs everything left on the table throwing it across the room I don't know how to stop him.

Manqoba: "Nqoba!"

He is groaning like an animal staring at me.

Manqoba takes his phone and make a call while I try to calm down Nqoba who looks like an animal right now he is breathing fire.

Manqoba: "Baba can you come to Lathitha's house now please, it's Nqoba."

He grabs the knife on the table and come at me I keep stepping back, Manqoba grabs him and they start fighting.

Me: "Manqoba please stop! Nqoba.."

I press the remote so when Ntsika comes in. They are still fighting there is even blood, I can't make them stop, I am just a tiny little thing compared to them, I can't stop my kids from fighting.

Ntsika run in and grab Nqoba who is now on top of Manqoba throwing fists at him.

Ntsika: "Nqoba.."

He is still grunting and groaning, his father keeps slapping him. I check on Manqoba his nose is bleeding and so is his upper lip.

Nqoba is looking calm now, Ntsika makes him sit on the couch.

Ntsika: "Do you see what you're doing Lathitha!?"

Nqoba looks at Manqoba who is wiping his nose.

Nqoba: "I'm sorry...I lost control."

Manqoba: "It's fine."

Nqoba: "Nqobasi.."

Manqoba: "I said it's fine!"

He snaps walking down the passage, they both have a lot of anger and I think I played a huge part on that.

We are all quiet now sitting down.

Me: "Please forgive me, all three of you I'm sorry."

Manqoba gets up and stretches out his hand to Nqoba, he gets up as well and they shake hands.

Nqoba: "I'm sorry for what I did to your family brother it was uncalled for and that's not what a brother does, they look out for each other I did the opposite I'm sorry."

Manqoba: "It's okay."

They hug for some time then sit down.

Ntsika's phone rings, he answers.

Ntsika: "Sthandwa sami."(my love)

He huffs and drop the call. He wipes his face.

Ntsika: "I have to go."

Nqoba: "Is everything okay dad?"

Ntsika: "No, Ntsoaki is divorcing me."

I look down, how will they forgive me when I messed up their lives like this.

He walks out and Nqoba follows him.

Me: "You should check on your dad, he's not okay."

Manqoba: "Who's gonna check up on you? You're not okay too."

I smile.

Me: "I'm fine."

Manqoba: "You're faking it. Ntsika has Nqoba let them check out on each other and wena you have me."

I get emotional.

Manqoba: "Let's clean up here I have to go home to my wife."

We clean in some comfortable silence then later he leaves.

At night I wake up there is a consistent beep, there is someone at the gate when I check the time it's 4 minutes to 11 at night. I check who it is I am shocked to see Ntsika leaning on the wall there.

I open the gate. He walks in, he looks drunk his eyes are red.

Ntsika: "You were made to torture me and turn my life upside down woman."

He burps then chuckle.

Ntsika: "Everyone left me because of you Lathitha, you should have stayed the fuck away."

His speech is slurred he is really drunk.

He comes towards me and grab my neck tight I am gasping for air then he pin me against the wall.

Me: "Nts..Ntsika..stop."

He let go of my neck and punch my tummy so hard I cough going down on my knees.

He pulls me up and grab my neck again, the man is strong even if I wanted to fight back I won't win.

He let go and scream out loud, I am shaking my rib cage hurts from that punch.

I keep stepping back as he steps closer to me till I am on the wall.

Me: "What do you want me to do Ntsika, I will do anything even if you say I should go, I will go."

Ntsika: "And risk my son hating me more than he already hates me, taking his mother away from him! I can see Manqoba wants this, he wants you to stay!"

Me: "Then what can I do?"

Ntsika: "Can you give me my brothers back? Can you give me my wife back?"

I look down and he is standing right in front of me, he punch the wall with both his fists right above my head then stare down at me.

Next thing he is roughly kissing me, I don't know what's going on I am stunned, he keeps kissing me then lift me up and lay me on a couch.

My clothes are off in a second and so are his, I don't know why I am not stopping him, he is too rough as he bites my body and his nails are sinking on my body, he is slamming into me and letting out those deep groans, sweat is all over his body he is hurting me, letting out all his anger on me.

He finally stops and sleep on the small space next to me on the couch then he starts snoring a few minutes later. I get up and take my clothes on the floor and walk away. My body is aching. I take a shower then go with a fleece to the lounge he is still snoring. I cover him up then go back in my room but I can't sleep anymore.

In the morning I wear my gown and go check on him, I find him wearing his pants.

Me: "Uhm..hi."

He looks at me then frowns. He steps closer and tilts my head.

Ntsika: "Did I do that?"

I don't answer him, he untie my gown and look at my whole body.

Ntsika: "Why did you let me? I don't remember you stopping me."

Me: "I..I thought it was your way of dealing with the pain, the pain that I caused you."

He takes his shirt and wear it, then his cellphone and car keys walking to the door.

Me: "Don't feel bad Ntsika, I'm fine."

He walks out. I take a shower then wear a long dress.

During the day Manqoba walks in with a paper bag.

Manqoba: "Hey I brought you a burger since you hardly go out."

He lean to kiss my cheek but stop and stare at my neck.

Manqoba: "Who did this to you?"

Me: "Uhm I think it's just an allergic reaction."

He chuckles.

Manqoba: "You lie?"

Me: "No."

Manqoba: "So you gonna let him deal with his pain by bruising you?"

Me: "What are you talking about?"

Manqoba: "You know exactly what I am talking about."

I sigh.

Me: "I deserve all this Manqoba, I can't act like I am a saint like I don't deserve pain because I do, I deserve it."

Manqoba: "No! He is not supposed to do this, it's not right!"

Me: "He lost people that matters to him more than anything because of me, I deserve every single pain he inflicts on me."

Manqoba: "He needs to get over himself really or we gonna have a problem."

Nqoba walks in and look around, he is also carrying a paper bag.

Nqoba: "Uhm..hello."

I smile.

Me: "Hi."

Nqoba: "Uhm so I came to apologise for the drama I caused yesterday so I brought you this."

He gives me a paper bag I open both of them then laugh a little.

They realise what's going on and they look at each other.

Me: "Great minds think alike huh."

They both chuckle, they got the same burgers from the same restaurant.

Me: "Ngiyabonga." (Thank you)

We sit down, they are still awkward around each other.

Nqoba: "So uhm..Lathi do you have anyone special in your life? A husband or maybe children."

I shake my head.

Me: "There is no one, and I don't have kids other than you and your sisters."

He nods.

Nqoba: "But why?"

Me: "My relationships just didn't work out."

He looks at me for a while then nod.

Nqoba: "You loved dad so why turn on him like that?"

Me: "I blamed his family for the way I was abused and sold to men, they killed my father..I thought had he been alive life wasn't gonna be so hard on me and my sisters."

I chuckle.

Me: "My grandmother was sure we were doing the right thing when we planned on killing them, she planted all those ideas in our heads, we got possessed by the serpents. I was so angry she made me believe that Ntsika knew about everything but was just using me, the man who did everything for me."

He hold my hand.

Nqoba: "It's okay."

I shake my head.

Me: "I almost killed my babies, I almost killed all of you and I won't forgive myself for that."

Manqoba: "But you once loved us right?"

Me: "I still do.."

Manqoba: "Then we can take it from there, we will take one step at a time ok."

Me: "Ok..thank you."

I take both their hands and hold them together.

Me: "Just do one thing for me, love each other again please."

They look at each other and nod.

Me: "Thank you."

We stay together for three hours straight, they tried to talk to Ntando and Thando but they didn't want my name mentioned at all and I understand.

I walk them out and they take turns hugging me.

Nqoba: "Ngingeza kuzokubona kusasa?" (Can I come see you tomorrow.)"

I nod.

Me: "Yes you can."

They get in their cars and drive out. I huff walking in, maybe not all is lost.

I drive to Langelihle's house and knock on the door, his husband opens the door and chuckle in disbelief.

Sfiso: "You have some nerve coming here."

Me: "Please can I talk to you guys."

He walks away, I walk in behind him and Langa is the first one to get up coming at me but Sfiso push him back.

Nkanyezi: "What are you doing here?"

I will never get used to him talking, I left when he was still deaf and couldn't speak.

Me: "I didn't mean to cause rift in your family, please forgive Ntsika for what he did, he is not okay."

Langa: "Get out of here."

I nod and get up.

Me: "But think about all those years he was there for each and every single one of you, the sacrifices he made just for all of you to be here today. You can't just leave him all alone."

Langa: "So what are you now? His spokesperson."

I smile.

Me: "Some things never change, you're still rude. Any way I am to blame for everything hate me but not Ntsika please."

I walk out and Nkanyezi speaks behind me as I am about to get in my car.

Nkanyezi: "You still love him."

I don't answer that.

Me: "I am sure if you were in his shoes you would have done the same for Miyalo but again you can never be in his shoes because he has always been the one sacrificing and living for you, went to mental institutions for you when Miyalo played dead, you're a fine one to judge him."

I turn to look at him.

Me: "Don't be hypocrites, all of you has a story to tell and I am sure as hell that story ends with Ntsika saving each and every single one of you! Again Nkanyezi don't be hypocrites."

I get in my car and drive back to my home.

The whole week ends without seeing Ntsika, last saw him that night when he came here drunk, the boys did check up on him and told me he says he is okay but he doesn't go out he stayed indoors they usually buy food for him because he is in a bad state to go out in public.

I hear a knock on the door, I open I am shocked to find Ntsoaki on my doorstep, Ntsika's beautiful wife I don't even know if I should let her in. She lightly push me out of the way and walk in. She looks around then sit down on the couch looking at me.

Ntsoaki: "Sit down."

I sit, imagine being told what I should do in my own house but well, she's a queen.

Ntsoaki: "I came to just give you a piece of advice Nathitha.."

I know she did that on purpose calling my name wrong.

Ntsoaki: "I don't know why you came back and I really don't care as long as you stop harassing my

kids! Ntando and Thando are my babies they don't know you so stop calling them am I clear?"

I nod.

Me: "Yes."

Ntsoaki: "Leave MY kids alone or I will do what Ntsika failed to do, I will kill you myself!"

Me: "I just wanted to meet with them."

Ntsoaki: "They don't want to meet with you that's why they came crying to me, their mother that you keep bothering them."

Me: "I won't ever call them again, I'm so sorry."

Ntsoaki: "You should be! Your selfishness shouldn't affect my kids Lathitha or whatever your name is, am I clear?"

Me: "Yes."

Ntsoaki: "Good!"

She get up and dust herself up like she was sitting on some dirt. I know she is a powerful traditional healer I remember her that day of our fight with Ntsika's family with her son I really don't want to mess with her.

She stops at the door and look at me.

Ntsoaki: "You may have fooled Manqoba and Nqoba but not my girls, I won't let you anywhere near them, they are better off with a hoe of a mom like you."

She leaves me with my heart broken, I guess they told their mom about my calls, they really won't give me a chance.

I hear my boys laughing out loud as they walk inside the house, I am happy to see them get along.

Nqoba: "Hey Ma."

I hug them.

Me: "Hey guys."

We sit down, they are here almost everyday it warms my heart to see them warming up to me I just feel bad for the way I left them. They were so young.

Manqoba: "You're crying, are you okay?"

I nod.

Me: "I'm fine, I am just happy you guys gave me a chance."

Nqoba: "It's okay."

They sit on my either side and brush my back.

Me: "So uhm..have you checked on your dad?"

Nqoba: "I started there before I came here, he is not taking all this well."

I sigh.

Me: "Do you think it's okay if I go to see him?"

Manqoba: "What if he hurts you? That man is unstable and not thinking straight right now there's no telling what he might do to you."

Me: "Then let's go see him together."

Manqoba: "You trust us that much that you think we can save you should Ntsika try to kill you?"

They say laughing.

Nqoba: "Siyamusaba nathi." (We're scared of him too.)

I smile.

Me: "You guys are silly, let's go."

Manqoba takes the wheel of my car and we go there and find him loading huge bags in his car.

Manqoba: "Ntsika.."

He looks at us then continue to load the bags.

Nqoba: "Uyakuphi?" (Where are you going?)

Ntsika: "I don't know, wherever the road takes me."

Me: "Please don't leave your home because of me Ntsika."

Ntsika: "I just need time away from everything, I have detached with myself so bad that I don't even recognise this person, I need to reconnect with my spirituality."

I nod.

Ntsika: "Manqoba.."

He hold his shoulders.

Ntsika: "I will come back when I have found myself ok I need you to take care of your family, your mother and your brother ok."

Manqoba nods.

Nqoba: "What about me baba?"

They chuckle, I think there is an inside joke there, I wouldn't know it I have been gone for too long.

He shoulder hugs his son then look at me for a while then get in the car driving out. I sigh. I have a lot of regrets, I did this.

NKOSIYABO

&

ISISEKELO

Born With A Purpose

*

CHAPTER 55

*

NTSIKA

*

5 MONTHS LATER

"Don't love too deeply until you're sure that the other person loves you with the same depth. Because the depth of your love today is the depth of your wound tomorrow."

I relate to the quote because I am where I am today because of loving a person deeply while they were just with me for their own gains and purposes. I lost my family because I protected the woman I loved even when she changed on me, am I a fool for love? I believe I am or else I wouldn't have risked my family just for her if I wasn't a damn fool.

I left home five months ago, I am staying with an old friend of mine whom we went to medical school together, he have a wife and kids and they welcomed me in their home though I am always by myself in the backroom reconnecting. What I do here mostly is meditating, helps me keep calm and think about everything I did, good or bad and helps me think of ways I could have handled everything. I see my wrongs now and I am willing to work on them should the people I wronged let me.

I haven't contacted any of them, I switch on my phone from time to time and the only people who have tried contacting me are my kids, but not Njabulo.

Today I woke up feeling better so I take my phone and check the messages I have a lot of them from my kids asking if I'm doing ok and asking that I call them.

I call Ntandokazi first, I know she's probably with her sister.

Ntando: "Baba..."

She answers almost immediately.

Me: "Ntandokazi ka Baba."

Ntando: "Thando! Dad is calling! He's ok."

She is shouting, I knew they are together.

Thando: "Dad we tried calling you everyday, we are worried about you."

Me: "I'm fine, uhm..how is mom? When last did you talk to her?"

Ntando: "She was here yesterday, she said she is going back to Free State since she's a single woman now, how can you let her go dad."

She mentioned an uncontested divorce, saying it will be easier because our kids are now older so they don't need any need for those custody battles, also I don't have much on my name now except for the shares at Lukhele Properties but she doesn't want any part of that, so before I left I met with my lawyer after getting the summons, signed everything I needed to sign then after a month he called and told me the divorce was finalised my name isn't attached to anyone anymore, I gave Ntsoaki what she wanted without putting on a fight, I didn't have strength to fight or maybe I am done fighting.

Thando: "When are you coming back to fix things with her dad?"

Me: "I don't think we will be able to fix things Thandokazi, I broke her trust, there is no coming back from that."

Ntando: "But she loved you just put an effort and make her understand how much you love her."

Me: "Sometimes love is not enough reason for someone to stay baby."

Ntando: "No."

She starts crying.

Ntando: "I hate that woman dad, she's the reason why our family is broken I hate her!"

Me: "I am to blame, I am the one who lied to my own family."

Thando: "You lied for her! Why dad?"

Me: "You won't understand. Look I have to go now."

I drop the call and huff calling Manqoba.

Manqoba: "Baba.."

Me: "Nqobasi."

He sighs.

Manqoba: "It's been five months baba! Five months without you calling any of us! Do you know how worried we are?"

Me: "I know, I'm sorry."

Manqoba: "Nqoba wasn't taking this well, he had to go back to staying with Grandma, come on dad!"

He is shouting in frustration.

Me: "I will come back soon."

Manqoba: "Are you okay?"

Me: "I'm fine son."

He sighs again, in relief.

Me: "Is your...is Lathitha still around?"

Manqoba: "She is, but just like Nqoba she's also not taking it well, did you know she is taking anti-depressants? A month ago she overdosed on them but she claimed she had forgotten that she took them earlier that day so she took them twice in high dosage."

Me: "I didn't know..I'm sorry."

I sit on the bed rubbing my beard.

Me: "Have you seen any of my brothers around?"

He chuckles.

Manqoba: "You should come back home baba."

He drops the call.

I get up and pack my bags then go inform my friend that I will be leaving tomorrow.

The next day I am on the road at 5 am driving back to Durban. By the time the clock hits 6:30 am I am already driving inside Lathitha's home and knock on the door.

She opens the door and widen her eyes, she still looks sleepy.

Me: "Sorry for waking you up."

She let me in, we sit in silence for a while.

Me: "I heard about you overdosing."

Lathitha: "It..it wasn't an overdose I forgot I already took the pills."

I nod.

Me: "You even forgot the dosage?"

She nods.

Me: "You have always been slow, how did you become a lawyer?"

She laughs a little.

Me: "Look, I am sorry for what I did the other night, I was intoxicated so I wasn't thinking straight it wasn't my intention to hurt you like I did."

She nods.

Lathitha: "It's okay I am over it."

Me: "No, it's not okay I shouldn't have done that. I took advantage of you and that was wrong."

She nods.

Lathitha: "Uhm..I slept late last night so..."

I smile.

Me: "Yeah, uhm sorry, I will go."

She nods. I get up and look at her it's funny how all those years passed by her eyes are still my weakness. I clear my throat.

Me: "Bye."

Lathitha: "Bye Ntsika."

I turn to walk away but she hold my hand, I turn to look at her. She put her hands on my cheeks and stare at me with those eyes.

Lathitha: "Can you still sing?"

I chuckle.

Me: "What do you have in mind?"

She giggles, I find myself holding her waist.

Me: "Let me just say the song playing in my heard right now is my grandson's favourite, Nkosiyabo kept playing it I memorized the lyrics involuntarily, Lloyiso's song, the title of the song is Speak."

She nods.

Lathitha: "It is one of the songs that makes sense in this generation huh?"

I nod and remove my hands from her waist, she does the same stepping back.

Me: "I have to go."

She gasps then hold her tummy moaning in pain.

Me: "Are you okay?"

Lathitha: "No I feel like there is something chopping my intestines."

She stands up straight then bend again, she looks in pain. I hold her and help her sit on the couch. She is sweating and shaking.

Me: "What's wrong?"

I go take tap water then go back to her and help her drink up but as soon she finishes the whole glass she starts vomiting and falls on the floor her eyes rolling back, I am staring at her, this feels like dejavu, something similar happened before when she changed on me because her sister was doing some "witchy" stuff with her.

I pick her up and take her to her room, I remove her wet gown, she is wearing a short sleepwear underneath so I cover her up then make a call to my younger daughter.

Kayise: "Gumede, the audacity to call me to ask about that woman!"

I swallow spit.

Kayise: "Don't call me asking about that woman baba."

She drops the call, I sigh brushing my face, I was really gonna ask her to see what's wrong with Lathitha.

Thirty minutes pass she keeps moaning but she is in deep sleep.

I can't call Letlotlo because I am sure by now they know about our divorce with Ntsoaki and I am sure as hell they hate me.

She finally opens her eyes as I put the wet cold towel on her forehead.

Me: "How are you feeling?"

She doesn't answer, her lips are dry like she has been sick for a while, she was fine when I got here.

Lathitha: "I'm not afraid of dying Ntsika, I'm scared that I will leave this world with my girls hating me, where will I go when I die if my kids won't forgive me?"

Me: "Hey don't talk like that, you're not dying."

Lathitha: "But why do I feel it coming."

Me: "Lathitha No, Don't talk like that come on."

Lathitha: "Forgive me Ntsika, please."

Me: "I forgive you."

She starts convulsing again, I don't know what to do, my phone rings.

Me: "Kayise.."

I am panicking.

Kayise: "Mom is angry dad, I tried to make her stop."

Me: "She's the one doing this?"

Kayise: "Yes, and that woman doesn't have much time."

Me: "No."

I call Manqoba and tell him to get here fast.

Lathitha have stopped shaking she is now breathing so slow.

Manqoba rush in followed by Nkosiyabo.

We hug briefly.

Manqoba: "When did you come back? What's going on?"

I take them to the room and show them Lathitha, he rush to her.

Manqoba: "Ma.."

She slowly opens her eyes.

Manqoba: "What!? She was not like this when I left yesterday what's wrong with her?"

Me: "Ntsoaki..Ntsoaki is killing her."

Manqoba: "But how?"

I huff.

Me: "Kayise says she doesn't have much time, we have to call Ntsoaki."

He quickly takes out his phone and make a call.

Ntsoaki: "Manqoba.."

Manqoba: "Mama what are you doing?"

Ntsoaki: "You forgot about me as soon as that woman showed up, not even once have you called and asked me how I feel, I raised you but only Ntando and Thando cares. You betrayed me."

Manqoba: "So killing her will make you feel better?"

Ntsoaki: "Yes! It will give me the satisfaction, I want Ntsika to feel this pain I am feeling right now losing his one true love right in front of him."

Me: "When did you start practicing witchcraft Ntsoaki? This is not you."

Ntsoaki: "How could you betray me like this Ntsika, after everything I have done for this family."

Me: "You left Ntsoaki."

She is crying so hard over the phone, I'm so hurt.

Me: "I'm so sorry for hurting you."

Ntsoaki: "You knew she was alive all those years I stayed with you, you hoped she come back a better woman for you and now she's back."

Me: "That's not true Ntsoaki."

Lathitha groans.

Me: "You're not a killer Ntsoaki, don't do this."

Nkosiyabo is standing by the door with his eyes closed this whole time.

Ntsoaki drops the call and Lathitha gets worse after that, the screams and the jerking up. She is in pain.

Nkosiyabo walks in with a knife, I think he got it from the kitchen I don't even know when did he walk away.

He walks to bed and remove the cover from Lathitha.

Manqoba: "Nkosi what are you doing with a knife."

Nkosiyabo: "Saving her life."

He close his eyes and stab Lathitha right on her tummy blood splash all over the bed.

I grab him pushing him back.

Me: "What are you doing? Are you crazy?"

Lathitha: "Ntsika.."

I quickly go back to her, the blood coming out of her tummy is dark I am trying to stop it, she is shaking.

Nkosiyabo: "Let that dark blood come out grandpa then when a normal blood starts flowing you can try to control it."

I nod. I am trying to keep it together.

Normal blood starts coming out, I look for a first aid kit then a needle and rod. This is not the needle I would use to stitch her up but now I don't have a choice. I stitch her up and she is screaming but I have to do this because the cut is deep. I look for something for the pain, I give her the pills. Her whole body is trembling. Manqoba and Nkosi walk out. I close the door and take off her night dress because it has blood on it. I clean her up and help her wear her gown then take her to the next room, she's the mother of my kids so I don't mind doing this for her, the first woman to show me that I'm a man and able to make kids.

I clean her room then go check on Manqoba and Nkosi, I find them in the kitchen drinking their black tea, that has always been their thing.

Manqoba: "Is she going to be okay?"

Me: "I think so, until Ntsoaki strikes again."

He huffs.

Me: "So how did you know what to do Nkosi?"

Nkosiyabo: "I can connect with nature if I concentrate, the herbs that people mix for witchcraft are all nature so.."

He shrug his shoulders.

Nkosiyabo: "I am her descendants it shouldn't be hard to connect with her."

Me: "Thank you."

Manqoba: "I have to go back home, I will call to check on her later."

I nod.

Me: "I will stay here until she wakes up."

He nods and they leave.

I go check on her, she has her eyes half opened.

Me: "Hey.."

Lathitha: "I am feeling sleepy."

Me: "It's okay, sleep."

I get in next to her and move her head to my chest brushing her hair.

Lathitha: "Ntsika.."

Me: "Mmh."

Lathitha: "You should fix things with your wife, Ntando and Thando will soon be caught in the middle not knowing who to choose between you and their mother, don't let your family fall apart."

Me: "I don't know if there's anything to fix, she divorced me."

Lathitha: "I didn't come back to break your family, I'm sorry."

Me: "It's okay, sleep ok."

She nods and close her eyes. I am so emotional as I watch her sleep. Maybe I wasn't supposed to send her away I should have helped her but what was I to do? she told me she wasn't ready to be a mom so I had to look for a mother for my kids and that is Ntsoaki and I am grateful for her.

I wake up when I hear moans, I guess the pills aren't working anymore she feels pain. I help her to the bathroom then take her back to bed.

Me: "I should take you to the hospital but I might get into trouble for that stab, might think it's Gender based violence of some sort."

Lathitha: "I'm gonna be fine."

She says that but tears are falling off the corner of her eyes.

Me: "I have to go find something strong for the pain, if I was a practicing doctor I was gonna write a prescription myself."

She nods.

Me: "I can't leave you alone."

Lathitha: "I'll be fine."

I go to the hospital and ask a doctor for something strong for pain relief luckily he knows me so it's not a hustle to get it. I go back in her house.

My phone rings, it's Ntsoaki.

Me: "MaMokoena."

Ntsoaki: "I'm still gonna kill that bitch Ntsika so you better tell her to sleep with one eye opened."

Me: "What did she do to you?"

Ntsoaki: "She..."

Me: "Do you even know her? Uhlanganaphi noLathitha wena?" (How does Lathitha any of your concern?)

Ntsoaki: "You are defending that woman Ntsika?"

Me: "I'm asking you why you don't take this up with me? I did you wrong I'm the one that lied to you, Lathitha had nothing to do with it."

Ntsoaki: "Don't test me Ntsika I might just direct all my anger to you."

Me: "Then it's fine Ntsoaki if that will make you feel better."

I sigh.

Me: "Angizange ngithi ngishiye mina Ntsoaki, uzikhethele wena." (I didn't say leave me Ntsoaki, you decided that yourself.)

Ntsoaki: "What was I supposed to do? I know she is your first love."

Me: "But you are..were my wife I was gonna choose you if I had to but it didn't even have to come to that you're my wife Ntsoaki."

Ntsoaki: "Not anymore Ntsika."

I sigh.

Me: "Ngiyaxolisa." (I'm sorry)

She drops the call and look at Lathitha, she is looking at me.

Me: "Uhm..are you feeling better?"

I can see sadness in her eyes.

Lathitha: "I feel better, you can go back home I will be fine."

Me: "You want me to leave?"

She nods.

Lathitha: "I will be fine."

Me: "Look...uhm..I'm sorry about what I said it came out wrong."

Lathitha: "It's okay Ntsika, choosing your wife would make sense, I mean why would you choose me after everything?"

I don't know what to say.

Lathitha: "Leave please."

Me: "I won't leave you alone."

Lathitha: "I have no family, I am all alone!"

She is crying.

Me: "But I'm here."

We stay in silence for sometime till she falls asleep. I sleep on the couch.

The next day I clean up her wound then Manqoba and Nqoba comes to check on her.

Nqoba: "I'm glad you're back home baba."

I nod, I'm not okay today.

Me: "Can you guys stay with her, I need to talk to my brothers."

Manqoba: "We will be here with her."

I drive to Langa's house and walk in. I find them together.

Me: "Sanibonani." (Greetings)

They greet back.

I sit down and look at them.

Me: "I want to make things right between us, I don't feel good with us not talking. You guys are a huge part of my life it has always been like that ever since we were young boys."

They don't say anything, I go on my knee and bow my head before them.

Me: "I admit I was wrong now I humble myself before you I seek for your forgiveness."

Nkanyezi: "Ntsika."

I look at him.

Nkanyezi: "We understand. We thought long and hard about this. You really never got a chance to be yourself Ntsika, there was a lot of pressure from me losing my speech you were there for me throughout."

He chuckles.

Nkanyezi: "You met your first love Lathitha, who also happened to be your first heartbreak, even there you didn't have a choice but to let her go, it has always been for us, you put us first in everything Ntsika and for that I say thank you so much brother."

I get up and sit on the couch.

Langa: "To be honest we have always expected you to come to our rescue but have we rescued you from anything? No, we were selfish to expect you to be perfect."

Nkanyezi: "Honestly, we are bad brothers for judging you, you've been through a lot because you even had to carry our pain for us, a lot has been on your shoulders yet we were here but never really asked you how you feel about everything."

Sfiso: "We're sorry for being so selfish, we're the ones who should seek for your forgiveness."

He goes on his knee first, Nkanyezi and Langa follows.

Nkanyezi: "Please forgive us."

They get up and we shoulder hug, I feel like a huge weight has been lifted off my shoulders. I feel lighter.

Nkanyezi: "So how have things been?"

Me: "Uhm.. The divorce was finalised."

Langa: "Divorce?"

Me: "Ntsoaki divorced me."

They are shocked.

Me: "Also Lathitha is in a very bad state, Ntsoaki tried to kill her."

Nkanyezi: "Yhoo that's bad this must be hard on you."

Me: "I'll live man, I am the cause of all this mess."

Later I drive back to Lathitha's house my heart is at ease. Manqoba and Nqoba leave, they cooked for their mom.

I walk in her room and find her awake just leaning on the headboard.

Me: "Hi."

Lathitha: "Is it true?"

Me: "What is?"

Lathitha: "That you've always hoped I'd come back one day?"

Me: "I don't wanna talk about this."

She nods.

Me: "I will sleep in the next room."

Lathitha: "Ohh.."

I don't want to answer those kind of questions because they make me feel bad, like I cheated on my wife, like I was only with her because I

couldn't have Lathitha. I loved Ntsoaki, I still do it's just that it was hard for me to forget about the woman who gave me four kids and our Isipho, how do you just forget about the existence of that person?

NKOSIYABO

&

ISISEKELO

Born With A Purpose

*

CHAPTER 56

*

NTSIKA

*

I have been staying with Lathitha for two weeks now she has been pushing me away asking that I

leave but I wasn't gonna leave her when she was still that weak, but now her wound have healed not completely but she can do a lot of things by herself now. She has been so cold towards me she spends most of her time locked up in her room so I guess she really doesn't want me here.

I have packed my bag so I walk out of the room I have been using and find her in the kitchen I'm just glad Ntsoaki haven't tried anything again.

Me: "Morning."

She nods staring down at her cup in front of her.

Me: "I'm leaving."

She nods.

Lathitha: "Thank you, you've helped me a lot I appreciate that."

Me: "Why are you so cold towards me?"

Lathitha: "I'm not."

Me: "Then what are you doing?"

Lathitha: "I just want you to focus on what's important to you and that is your family, you can't do that while you're here with me."

Me: "But I have fixed things with my brothers."

Lathitha: "You know I am talking about your wife Ntsika."

I sigh.

Me: "You like hurting me and justify it by something else, that's what you do Lathitha, I am your puppet you pull the strings, you know I have a weakness for you, I hate it."

She looks at me, I am getting angry.

Me: "I feel like you came back to confuse me and destroy me like you almost did before."

Lathitha: "Don't say that, it's not true."

I shake my head.

Me: "I have never been happy for a while now, not even one thing is going well in my life and you want to add on my stress."

She get up and stands in front of me looking up at me.

Me: "Stop hurting me woman."

Lathitha: "Then tell me what you want."

I huff.

Me: "I want you back Lathitha, I don't care what you did in the past but I want you to love me like you used to before they brainwashed you."

Lathitha: "What do you mean you want me back?"

Me: "We were never given a chance, it was always one thing after the other, I was young I didn't know how to handle everything back then. Our love was doomed right from the start but I want us to start again I know we've lost too much time already but we can start afresh, I want us to live the life we would have had before, I want us to be young again."

She giggles wrapping her arms around me then lay her head on my chest.

Lathitha: "We can never be young again."

I chuckle and hold her.

Me: "But we're not that old it's just that we got our kids on a very young age, but I still got it."

She giggles.

Lathitha: "Got what?"

I pick her up, she screams. I smile as we gaze into each other's arms.

Me: "I can see it in your eyes, you love me."

She smiles moving her eyes around I chuckle.

Me: "Your eyes are not of a human being."

Lathitha: "They make me look beautiful."

Me: "You are beautiful, always have been."

Lathitha: "You're also handsome, so handsome and strong."

She kiss me passionately and I carry her in my arms going to her room and I slowly put her in bed and stand in front of her.

Me: "I don't want a weak woman."

She blinks.

Me: "If you gonna be with me you need to be strong, I am bringing back Ntsika and if I do that I need a woman with a personality that matches mine not a pushover."

She does that blinking a lot.

Me: "I don't want those puppy eyes, you look confused."

She chuckles then burst in laughter.

Me: "Uhlekani?" (why are you laughing?)

Lathitha: "Uyangidelela nje." (You're picking on me)

I look at her with a serious face on.

Me: "I'm happy you came back, took you long enough."

Lathitha: "You wanted me back?"

Me: "I thought I didn't but that was just anger and resentment."

I bend to kiss her and chuckle.

Me: "Taught you how to kiss and I took your virginity I think it was written in the stars but wasn't our time yet."

Lathitha: "Unolimi olumnandi." (You have a smooth tongue)

I chuckle.

Me: "That's why you fell in love with me in the first place."

I gently push her back and get on top of her, we are kissing and it evokes so many emotions, as we help each other take our clothes off I am careful not to hurt her tummy but it's not that bad any more just me being cautious. I make love to her like the first time, slow and gentle looking into her eyes she is calling my name softly it's magical I keep having flashbacks of our first night in that lodge I release a groan as I cum still deep in her she is holding me tight.

Me: "Baby.."

She sniffs.

Me: "It's okay."

I kiss her forehead and wipe her tears.

Lathitha: "You won't hurt me?"

Me: "I wouldn't be able to live with myself if I did, you were part of my life even when you were not around."

I get off her pulling out then go to the bathroom to fetch a towel, I wipe myself first then go to her and wipe her. We get under covers I am holding her tight.

Me: "Don't hold back ok, I'm here, I'm in it."

She nods and hold me tight.

I wake up later when I hear her laughing so hard in the other room I think the boys are here. I wear my clothes and join them.

Manqova: "Dad mom doesn't believe that we got the same results in Matric, please tell her."

I chuckle looking at her, she moves her eyes around I think I see a little guilt.

Me: "They did, same marks in each and every subject."

Lathitha: "There's no way!"

We all laugh, they are lying they were both smart but Manqoba was smarter.

They are telling their mother about their childhood. I look outside while listening to them

talk, there is a lot in my head. I stand there for a while. I feel a hand on my back.

Lathitha: "Uhm...food is ready that side."

I look at her, she looks down.

Lathitha: "You regret it?"

Me: "No."

I kiss her cheek then we go join the boys. I think they are getting closer and I feel they love their mother I guess it came naturally I mean they are the first fruits of her womb my first seeds that grew in her.

Nqoba: "Dad.."

I look at him.

Nqoba: "You've been staring at mom for a while now."

Me: "Manje wena uhlanganaphi?" (So why does that concern you?)

Manqoba starts laughing at him.

Nqoba: "You don't have to embarass me like that Ntsika."

Manqoba: "So dad, how did you and ma meet?"

Me: "She went to the same school as your aunt Iyana, was fetching her then I saw this innocent little girl with doll eyes standing there I asked about my sister."

I laugh.

Me: "Believe it or not she's the one who asked for my number."

Their mother is covering her face laughing."

Me: "And she was the one who said "I love you" first."

Nqoba: "Really?"

Me: "She was brave, hated the fact that there was a girl I was talking to."

They are smiling as we tell them about how we met and the first few months together.

Me: "I knocked her up on our first night together."

Manqoba: "Ok that's enough info sir.."

I laugh.

Me: "You said you wanted to know everything."

Manqoba: "Yes, just not that."

Me: "Oh but I did..but then I didn't fight hard enough for her she was forced to get married."

I never told them this because I went crazy at the mention of Lathitha's name.

Me: "Then the man abused her, she gave birth to your stillborn sister."

Nqoba: "So she died because our mother was beaten up?"

I nod.

Nqoba: "You never told us."

I shrug my shoulders.

Me: "But she came back home and stayed with me, we raised you for two years then I failed her again by allowing her sister to take her away from me again."

Lathitha: "But that wasn't your fault Ntsika, I chose to trust Lazola and my family."

Me: "I was supposed to do something Lathitha, even kidnapping you was gonna be better, you loved our sons before she came into the picture

then when she was around you thought you are too cool to become a mom! That was so selfish of you."

Lathitha: "I'm..sorry!"

Me: "Kidnapping you was gonna be better than letting you go, I should have forced you to stay! I should have done something!"

We are now making things awkward for our sons because we are shouting at each other Lathitha is even crying.

Manqoba get up first and walk out, Nqoba follows him, I get up and stand behind her I bend and hold her around her shoulders from behind.

Me: "I'm sorry...I'm so sorry."

That is why I never wanted to revisit the past, I snapped and got defensive that I should have done more to save her.

Me: "I'm sorry."

Lathitha: "It's not gonna work out between us Ntsika."

Me: "We will, I just need you to be patient with me ok, I need you to be strong for me please. Can you do that for me?"

She nods.

Me: "I miss you."

I say kissing her neck, she sniffs then giggle.

Lathitha: "Stop, the boys might come back."

Me: "I will be quick, come on."

I move her hands to her boobs.

Lathitha: "Ntsika..stop."

I hear footsteps, I move away from her and sit down.

Nqoba: "Are you guys done making things awkward for us with your fights?"

I chuckle looking at them.

Lathitha: "Uhm..yeah we just adjusting to everything now so there will be a time we just go off at each other but we'll work it out."

Me: "Yeah the best way I know how."

Manqoba: "And that way is?"

Me: "You really want to know?"

Nqoba: "Wait, are you guys together?"

Me: "Yes."

Lathitha: "No."

I look at her confused.

Manqoba: "No, yes? maybe?"

I fold my arms looking at Lathitha.

Me: "We're hiding it now?"

She look down."

Manqoba: "Ma..you and dad are back together again?"

Lathitha: "Uhm..yes."

He nods.

Manqoba: "Ntsoaki is going to kill you for sure."

Me: "Manqoba!"

I reprimand him.

Manqoba: "Come on dad, you saw what happened here two weeks ago, so you think she's gonna take

this lying down, is that your plan dad to get her killed by your wife?"

Me: "Uthini kimi Manqoba?" (What are you saying to me?)

Manqoba: "I'm asking you if that's your plan to get my mother killed by your ex wife? Or do you have a plan on how to protect her from Ntsoaki?"

Me: "I wouldn't risk Lathitha's life on purpose Nqobasi."

Manqoba: "So you do have a plan then?"

I don't answer him.

Me: "I'm gonna talk to Ntsoaki should she find out about this."

Nqoba: "I think she is way past the talking stage dad, a woman scorned is dangerous."

Later they leave, looks like they are not happy about us getting back together but I think they are just looking out for their mother.

We are getting ready for bed.

Lathitha: "Ntsika."

Me: "Mama wezingane zami. (Mother of my kids)

She giggles.

Lathitha: "Should I be scared of your wife?"

Me: "My ex wife, and no don't be scared I will protect you."

Lathitha: "How when she is using witchcraft?"

Me: "I will find a way."

We get in bed and I hold her. She is so tense.

In the morning I wake up when she calls my name.

Me: "Mmmh."

Lathitha: "Your phone is ringing."

I take it and Letlotlo is calling me. I sit up wiping my face.

Me: "Mokoena."

Letlotlo: "My uncles and I will be at your house in an hour, we want a meeting. Ntsoaki is here as well."

Me: "Oh..ok."

He drops the call, I chuckle.

Me: "Come here."

I say to Lathitha who is about to get off bed. She sits next to me I kiss her cheek.

Me: "I have to go."

She nods I think she heard what Letlotlo said over the phone.

I am not driving in the house and there are about four cars in the yard, Ntsoaki's car included.

I walk in and sit on my couch facing the angry looking Bakwena, Ntsoaki is sitting on the floor with a head wrap looking down.

I greet them and they greet back.

Letlotlo: "So your father and brothers are not coming? I called them and requested we meet."

Me: "I don't know you're the one who called this meeting, I should be asking you."

Just then the old man walk in, I don't even know if he knows what has been happening of lately.

He stops by the door and look around then his eyes stops at me. I get up and go to him. We shoulder hug.

Luyolo: "Are you good?"

I nod, I don't know if I'm good a lot has been happening.

We sit next to each other, my brothers walk in minutes later, I know we forgave each other but I didn't think they would come, things are still a bit awkward around us and we don't talk like we used to.

They greet and take a seat.

Letlotlo: "So I requested a meeting on behalf of my father, he couldn't be here because of health reasons."

Luyolo: "Can we get straight to the point, what is this meeting about?"

Letlotlo chuckles.

Letlotlo: "We heard about the divorce between Ntsika and Ntsoaki."

Dad frowns looking at me.

Letlotlo: "And we want to know why they didn't talk to the families for intervention? What happened, Ntsoaki?"

She slowly look up, she is still beautiful but she looks tired, has eye bags like she hardly ever sleep, I feel bad.

Ntsoaki: "My husband lied to me about a woman, he took the kids that I raised to meet this woman without talking to me first."

Me: "What kids? You mean those two grown ups who decided to be in their mother's life on their own."

Dad asks to speak to me outside.

Luyolo: "What woman Ntsika?"

I look down.

Me: "It's Lathitha."

He stares at me. I explain to him how I helped her escape.

Me: "I'm sorry for lying all these years dad, I..I just couldn't let her die."

Luyolo: "It's okay, let's go."

I can tell he is still in shock. We sit down and he keeps rubbing his grey beard listening to Letlotlo.

Letlotlo: "Unfortunately we can't take her back, she is a Queen and our ancestors don't recognise divorce."

Me: "No one asked her to leave, she left on her own."

Ntsoaki: "I am coming back, I just realised that I can't run away from this, I have to fix my family."

I chuckle.

Me: "Family?"

She look at me.

Me: "I don't associate myself with people who use their gifts wrongly, you're a witch and I won't be comfortable around you anymore."

Letlotlo: "Too bad because you did this Ntsika, she was angry! You need to understand that."

I nod.

Me: "I do understand but still won't change the fact that I know she is capable of witchcraft."

They go on and on about taking Ntsoaki back, I love her but I don't know about being back with her, I don't see it. They walk out with Ntsoaki,

leaving my father asking me to explain what is going on?

Me: "Ntsoaki divorced me after she found out about Lathitha."

He nods.

Luyolo: "But you don't want her back now?"

I don't answer.

Luyolo: "As much as Lathitha is the mother of your child, Ntsoaki raised them as her own and gave you more kids."

Me: "She divorced me baba not the other way around, I just went back to Lathitha because I am a single man."

Ntsoaki: "I'm back now, you're not a single man anymore, also I don't think the ancestors will approve of Nathithi, I'm the Queen Ntsika. So you might as well go to her house, pack your bags and come back home."

I shake my head. I walk out with my brothers.

Langa: "Usenjeni." (You're in trouble)

Me: "I know."

Langa: "Uyamthanda uLathitha Ntsika, awukaze wayeka futhi." (You love Lathitha Ntsika, you never stopped)

He stares at me.

Langa: "But you should ask yourself is she worth losing your wife of so many years? We will support every decision you take."

They get in their cars and leave. I drive to Lathitha's house not knowing what to do.

I walk in and find her drinking some wine on the glass, the bottle is empty which means she's been drinking for a while.

Lathitha: "Something tells me you're about to leave me and funny enough I'm not sad, I knew this was too good to be true I hurt you, why would you still want to be with me, you also did say you would choose your wife."

She speaks then gulp down her wine. She get up and go around the kitchen counter and take another bottle and pour it on the glass, she hasn't looked my way.

Lathitha: "Your bags are right there, I'm okay with being alone, I have been for over 30 years."

She keeps pouring one glass after the other.

Lathitha: "I won't hold any grudge against you, I understand. you built a home with that woman, she is a force behind this man you are today. When I left you were still a boy, but she was with you when you became a man, a king, you wouldn't want to leave that kind of woman for me, I'm nothing."

She chuckles and drink some more but wine is spilling out of her mouth.

Lathitha: "She raised the kids that I failed! She is ten times the woman I will ever be."

She grabs the bottle and walk away.

Lathitha: "Go Ntsika and Thank you!"

She shouts as she walk down the passage. I stand by the door thinking about everything she said, now it's all up to me to decide.

NKOSIYABO

&

ISISEKELO

Born With A Purpose

*

CHAPTER 57

*

NTSIKA

*

I am at the lodge,I booked last night after I left Lathitha's house with my bags. I made sure I left her in bed because she was drunk and in a very bad state.

My phone has been ringing non-stop I didn't even check who is calling me.

It's early around 7 O'clock I am sitting in bed thinking about my messed up life. My phone rings again. I sigh and answer it.

Me: "Hello."

Ntsoaki: "You didn't come home last night."

I keep quiet.

Ntsoaki: "Come home Ntsika so we can talk."

Me: "I don't think there is much to talk about Ntsoaki we are divorced remember?"

Ntsoaki: "But Letlotlo told you the ancestors doesn't recognize that."

Me: "But I do."

Ntsoaki: "So you're really choosing her?"

My phone beeps indicating another incoming call, I just end Ntsoaki's call, Manqoba is calling.

Me: "Son.."

Manqoba: "How could you dad?"

Me: "What is it?"

Manqoba: "Nqoba and I found our mother crying, you left her for Ntsoaki! Why would you hurt her! You used her then tossed her like trash! This was your plan isn't it?"

Me: "I didn't go bac..."

He cuts me off.

Manqoba: "This is wrong dad, you shouldn't have done this to her dad"

Me: "Manqoba.."

He drops the call.

I just wear my clothes without even taking a bath then drive to Lathitha's house.

I walk in and Manqoba and Nqoba are sitting quietly next to each other but Lathitha is not in the room.

Me: "Where is your mother?"

They both get up.

Nqoba: "Why? You want to hurt her even further?"

Me: "I want to talk to her."

Just then Lathitha walk in, she is wearing a white dress just a little above her knees, she is walking barefoot and stumbling all over the room, she is still drunk but she smells good, her silky hair looks wet, looks like she just took a shower.

Lathitha: "Oh Hello King.."

She says and giggle a little, her eyes are even more beautiful today because they look bigger and a little puffy.

Me: "Lathitha.."

Lathitha: "The rest of your stuff is in the garage, say hi to your wife for me."

She says going to the kitchen, she takes a full bottle of wine, but Manqoba quickly takes it from her.

Manqoba: "I think you should go to bed."

Lathitha: "I'm fine."

She snatch the bottle from Manqoba and sit down opening it then she starts drinking straight from it. I kneel in front of her and take the bottle from her.

Me: "Does alcohol makes you feel better?"

She nods.

Me: "Really?"

She nods again.

Me: "You remember what I said the other day about the kind of woman I don't want?"

Lathitha: "You said you don't want a weak woman."

Me: "Then what is this? Hiding behind alcohol instead of facing me and force me to tell you what I want, get it out of me."

She bite her lower lip I know she wants to cry.

Me: "I don't want the tears."

Lathitha: "I can't help it.."

They starts rolling down.

Me: "When you look at me, do I look like a man who lies about his feelings?"

Lathitha: "I don't know."

I sit on the coffee table in front of her and hold both her hands.

Me: "I didn't go back to Ntsoaki."

Lathitha: "You didn't?"

I nod.

Me: "I booked a lodge not far from here, that's where I spent the night."

She blinks, I smile, now I can't help it.

Me: "I choose you."

She widens her eyes.

Me: "I choose to be with you."

I wipe her tears off then we kiss until Manqoba and Nqoba clear their throat I even forgot they were in the room.

Me: "Let me take you to bed, you'll wake up sober then we will talk."

She nods and gets up but she almost falls I get up and pick her up taking her to her room. I lay her in bed and cover kissing her forehead.

She closes her eyes.

Lathitha: "Ntsika."

Me: "Sleep my love, I will be here when you wake up."

She nods. I walk out when I hear her snoring. I find Manqoba eating snacks sitting on the kitchen counter and Nqoba is sitting on the barstool in front of him, they are looking at each other absentmindedly it's creepy.

Me: "Hey!"

They both look at me.

Me: "Are you guys okay?"

Nqoba: "Yes why?"

I chuckle.

Me: "I used to hate staring at my brother for long but here you are staring at each other."

They both chuckle, I think Lathitha coming back was a blessing because I don't know where was I gonna start fixing the mess I created between them.

Manqoba: "Baba."

I look at him.

Manqoba: "Uyamthanda?" (You love her)

I chuckle.

Me: "I do, I have always loved her."

Nqoba: "But why didn't you find her sooner dad."

Me: "I wanted her to come back on her own
Nqoba, I wanted her to realise that she needs me
and our children and I think that time is now."

Manqoba: "So you were passing time with Ntsoaki baba?"

I shake my head.

Me: "I loved her, she helped me raise you guys, I was a young single father I needed help and she was there and gave me more children, I never loved her any less I gave it my all I didn't hold back but I can't lie and say I forgot about your mother, she's my first love."

They nod.

Manqoba: "She said she hopes one day Ntando and Thando would talk to her."

Me: "They are hard headed and this is hard for them, they were just 6 months when she left, they only know Ntsoaki."

Nqoba: "But we can't ignore the fact that Lathitha carried us for 9 fucken months, she is our mother whether they like it or not."

Me: "I will talk to them, please you two don't call them."

We cook together, I don't know when was the last time I spent such fun time with them. We are laughing and making jokes it's amazing.

Nqoba: "Baba.."

Me: "Yeah.."

Nqoba: "Ngiyakuthanda." (I love you.)

I chuckle.

Me: "You gonna make the old man cry, ngiyanithanda nami nobabili." (I love you too, both of you.)

We continue cooking and we dish us. We eat together and in the middle of our lunch Lathitha walks in she is now on her gown and still her hair looks wet, I guess she took another shower. She is dragging her feet with a hand on her cheek. She looks bad and that happens when you drink like a fish.

Me: "Are you still drunk mama?"

She shoots me a look then go open the fridge she takes cold water and drink it all up.

Me: "Yep, that's hangover alright."

Lathitha: "Ntsika please, not now."

I chuckle as she sits next to me, I try to kiss her cheek but she push me away.

Me: "Ay awuphuziswanga imina phela." (I didn't make you drink)

She huffs rubbing the side of her head just then the door is pushed open and we hear heels.

Ntsoaki stands there wearing a black dress and a black head wrap.

Lathitha quickly stands, Ntsoaki is staring at her.

Ntsoaki: "I came to talk to my husband."

She looks at the boys.

Ntsoaki: "In private."

Lathitha clears her throat.

Lathitha: "Take your husband and go talk to him outside my yard because there is no private in my house."

Nqoba chokes on his food and we all stare at Lathitha who has a very serious face on.

Ntsoaki: "Askies?" (Sorry?)

Lathitha: "You heard me! I get it you're powerful and shit but you won't use that power to belittle me in my own house, it's not gonna work."

Ntsoaki smiles and that is not a good smile. A hot slap causes me to jump up on my feet and hold Lathitha back. Her cheek turns red instantly but she is still staring at Ntsoaki.

Me: "Ntsoaki.."

Lathitha: "Let her slap me one more time I will show her that witchcraft has it's limit as well."

Ntsoaki steps closer, Lathitha push me away from her and slap Ntsoaki first. Manqoba get up and hold Ntsoaki back, I hold Lathitha they are ready to tear each other up.

Manqoba: "You need to leave my mother's house now Ma."

She chuckles.

Ntsoaki: "Your mother?"

She moves her eyes to all of us.

Ntsoaki: "You have 24 hours to come home Ntsika."

She walks out and that sounded like a threat.

Lathitha removes my hands from her.

Nqoba: "Ma you're okay?"

Lathitha: "No I'm not okay."

Her voice is shaky.

Nqoba hugs her brushing her back.

We sit down again.

Me: "You should drink warm water then go throw up so you can eat."

She nods and walk away.

Manqoba: "Dad.. Ntsoaki will kill her and I don't want to lose my mother again so do something."

I nod but I don't know what to do yet.

She comes back, I dish up for her then feed her after a lot of arguing.

We go sit on the couch watching TV, she is sleeping on my chest, the boys are seated on the opposite couch.

Manqoba's phone rings.

Manqoba: "Hello Nkosi..What!"

That what makes us all to sit up straight.

Manqoba: "Ok..ok I'm on my way."

Me: "What is going on?"

Manqoba: "My wife is at the hospital, she is 8 months pregnant, but Nkosi said something about her water breaking."

He grabs the car keys and run out.

Me: We are coming with you."

We drive behind him all the way to the hospital he is speeding on the road.

We finally get there and we're told Manqoba is already inside. Nkosiyabo and Isi are sitting on the benches looking down.

Me: "Hey."

They both get up, I hug both of them.

Me: "How is she?"

Nkosi: "We don't know yet, she was in pain when she came in."

Manqoba walk out looking like a mess, his kids go to him and they hug.

Nkosi: "How is she?"

He sit down and brush his head.

Manqoba: "The baby is in breech position and they can't perform surgery yet because her blood pressure is over 180 mmHg, I don't understand dad, we came for a check up just last week and the baby was fine nobody said anything about breech what what.."

I sit next to him.

Me: "I'm sure they are going to be fine."

Manqoba: "Dad you don't know that! Those ancestors better do something they can't just finally give me another baby only to risk my wife's life and take that baby away from me! They better do something."

He is shaking.

After a long wait the doctor comes to us.

Manqoba: "how is she? How is my wife?"

He sighs, oh that is not good.

Doctor: "Her blood pressure is shooting sky high by the minute, I'm afraid we have to perform a C-

section because this is putting the baby in distress."

Manqoba: "But she was fine! What happened?"

Doctor: "Honestly I checked her card and everything was normal a week ago, she was healthy I still don't understand this."

Manqoba: "Can I see her please."

Doctor: "She is asleep we are trying to monitor her Bp, please give us at least an hour."

He nods and sit down rubbing his palms together.

Manqoba: "This doesn't make sense!"

I look at Lathitha she is staring in one direction hardly blinking which is not normal because she blinks a lot.

Me: My love, hey."

I shake her, she blinks and stare at me.

Me: "You're worried?"

She nods and sleep on my chest.

Lathitha: "I feel uneasy about this Ntsika, your wife might have done something, she was angry

when Manqoba called me his mother, what if she..."

I shake my head.

Me: "Ntsoaki wouldn't harm a baby."

She nods.

Lathitha: "I'm just over thinking I'm sorry."

We hear a loud scream coming from Winile's room we all run inside. Manqoba is standing next to her as she jerks up and down in bed. We can literally see the baby's kicks on the side of her tummy, yet she is wearing a hospital gown. I have never seen anything like this before it's scary.

Manqoba: "I'm sorry..."

She is breathing heavily then she starts gasping for air.

Manqoba: "Dad! Do something!"

He shouts I am going crazy as well. Isi is crying so hard.

Me: "Nkosiyo get your sister out of here and calm her down ok."

He nods and wipe his own tears. I grab the oxygen mask next to her bed and put it over her mouth and nose. She starts breathing normal.

Me: "Nqoba go call a doctor."

He nods but continue to stand there, I think he is traumatized because he is not moving. Lathitha run out instead and come back with a doctor who asks us to wait outside for a minute but Manqoba is putting on a fight.

Me: "Son come on, let them do their job ok."

He finally calms down and we sit right outside the door I am trying to keep it together and be strong for all of them.

Sisekelo: "Is she going to be okay dad?"

She says coming in with Nkosi her eyes are puffy Manqoba is just staring down on the floor.

Me: "Yes, she's gonna be fine baby, come sit down next to me."

She sit between me and Lathitha. She lays her head on my lap I brush her hair.

Me: "She's gonna be fine I promise."

Lathitha slowly stretch her hand hesitantly holding Isi's hand, she let her, they have been awkward around each other so that's why Lathitha is scared of holding her.

About four doctors come our way wearing scrubs. I get up.

Doctor: "We will perform an emergency C-section if her husband can sign this consent form now, we don't have much time."

Manqoba is not hearing them. My phone rings it's Kayise.

Me: "Ntombikayise."

She is quiet.

Me: "Kayise!"

Kayise: "The baby won't make it if they do a C-section now, and so is the mother."

Me: "What should we do?"

Kayise: "I don't know."

Me: "Kayise come on! Tell me something."

Manqoba grabs the phone from me, his eyes are bloodshot.

Manqoba: "Little sis, please help me please."

Kayise: "I don't know what to do Manqoba."

Manqoba: "Ngiyakucela." (I'm begging you)

Kayise: "I will try my best!"

Manqoba nods and give me back my phone.

Manqoba: "Uhm can you give me a little time to think about this please."

Doctor: "We will only give you 15 minutes sir."

They walk away, everyone is quiet I keep hoping Kayise calls again.

After 20 minutes Manqoba walk in Winile's ward then come back shouting for Doctors they rush inside her ward.

Me: "What happened?"

He chuckles.

Manqoba: "Her blood pressure is dropping dad."

I hug him then the doctors ask him to sign for c-section because now the risk is low.

They don't allow him in the theatre because he is over emotional.

We stay there for hours with no one saying anything.

After a long wait one doctor comes out and stand in front of us.

Manqoba: "Is everything okay?"

Doctor: "Yes we delivered your bouncing baby boy sir, he is healthy and the mother is fine as well she just needs some rest. They will take you to your baby."

I sigh in relief, then hug Manqoba.

Manqoba: "Thank you, thank you so much."

Nkosi: "So we have a baby brother?"

Manqoba: "Yes you do."

They hug and so is Isi.

We go see the baby and of course he is a Gumede even at birth you can't miss it. His dad holds him.

Manqoba: "uMnqobi woGumede."

Nkosi asks to hold him, they are so happy it's beautiful to watch.

Later Lathitha and I go back to her house. We go to bed she is quiet.

Me: "You're okay baby?"

Lathitha: "I don't know Ntsika, I have this sense of fear I don't know what's wrong with me."

Me: "Maybe what happened earlier got to you."

She sighs.

Lathitha: "I really want to be in all my children's lives but I think coming back here was a mistake, I am putting my children's lives in danger."

Me: "Lathitha Ntsoaki would never hurt oManqoba noKazi, she raised them as her own."

Lathitha: "Oh.."

Me: "I don't mean that in a bad way mama, I am..."

Lathitha: "It's okay I hear you."

She is so down.

In the morning I wake up and go check on her, I find her in the kitchen making breakfast.

Me: "Hey.."

She nods, I guess she's still not okay.

Me: "You want us to go out today, just the two of us."

She smiles a little.

Lathitha: "Ok."

We eat breakfast then we take a shower, she wears a dress that hugs her body so perfect my little Lathi is not so little any more, very petite and beautiful woman she is.

Me: "You look beautiful baby."

I kiss her cheek.

I drive to the mall and we eat our lunch there. She is holding my arm. We buy baby's clothes for little Mnqobi. Cameras starts flashing I sigh. Lathitha is looking around.

Me: "It's okay this happens all the time baby."

We go to the hospital and check on the baby he's fine and so is the mother. We stay with them for a while and Nqoba walks in staring at his phone.

Nqoba: "Hello."

He kiss his mother's cheek.

Nqoba: "You and Ma are trending dad, the gossip tabloids are talking about the fine woman you were spotted with at the mall."

He gives me his phone, I chuckle reading the blogs people talking about how I left the mother of my kids for a younger woman, Lathitha is short and light skinned so I get why they think she is young. Some say I left Ntsoaki with 6 kids and they are angry especially 'feminists' I am called by all sorts of names . The public didn't know that I had the twins before I met Ntsoaki they all know that she's their mother.

Lathitha is scrolling down her phone.

Lathitha: "These people are calling me a homewrecker."

Me: "But you're not."

Lathitha: "But I am, I came back and broke a marriage of so many years, that wasn't fair. I turned your life upside down Ntsika."

Me: "So now you regret being with me?"

Lathitha: "I didn't say that."

My phone rings it's Londani, Ntandokazi's husband.

Me: "Hello."

Londani: "Ninjani baba?"(how are you?)

Me: "We're good you?"

Londani: "I'm okay but I can't find Ntando or Thando on the phone they left yesterday coming to check on Manqoba and his family."

Me: "Oh..I didn't know they were coming here."

Londani: "So you haven't seen them?"

Me: "No."

Londani: "Their phones are off."

Me: "Let me call Manqoba maybe they went to his house."

I drop the call and dial Manqoba's number.

Manqoba: "Baba."

Me: "Hey, uNtandokazi noThando are with you?"

Manqoba: "uh No."

Me: "Uhm well, did you see them yesterday or today?"

Manqoba: "I last saw Thando the day we met uLathitha Ntsika."

Me: "That's weird Londani just called and said they were coming to check on you yesterday."

Manqoba: "Well maybe their flight delayed."

Me: "Then they would have gone back home Nqobasi, something is wrong."

Manqoba: "Have you tried calling them?"

Me: "Their phones are off."

Manqoba: "Maybe they are still on their way baba."

I drop the call and call Londani back.

Me: "Can you go and check if they really did take the flight to Durban today."

Londani: "Phila and I are already on our way to Durban, we will call you soon."

I sigh and wipe my face.

Lathitha: "What's wrong?"

Me: "I think my daughters are missing."

Lathitha: "Uthini Ntsika?" (What are you saying Ntsika?)

Me: "UNTando no Thando."

Lathitha: "But how can they just go missing?"

Me: "Angazi?" (I don't know)

I take my phone and call Nkanyezi.

Nkanyezi: "Brother."

Me: "Hey, have you seen Ntando and Thando."

Nkanyezi: "No, they are in Durban."

Me: "They are missing."

Nkanyezi: "What?"

Me: "Londani called saying they left home yesterday coming here but they didn't arrive."

Lathitha is crying. I stand in front of her and pull her head on my chest.

Nkanyezi: "Let me check uZiyanda maybe they went to see her first."

I throw the phone in bed and hold Lathitha tight.

Me: "It's okay..we will find them."

Lathitha: "I didn't even get a chance to talk to them and make things right."

Me: "Shhh I will find them ok just calm down."

Nkanyezi calls and tell me that Ziyanda says they never went to her.

Londani calls as well and tell me that they didn't take the flight and their cars are both at home they are now reporting them missing at the police station.

Me: "How can they both go missing at the same time."

I am talking alone trying to make sense of this matter but I don't understand.

Three days pass, the police have been searching but nothing.

I take the phone and call Ntsoaki for the first time since I heard about my daughters are missing.

Ntsoaki: "Ntsika."

Me: "Hey uhm..when last did you talk to Thando and Ntando?"

Ntsoaki: "I think a week ago, why?"

Me: "They are missing and it's been three days."

Ntsoaki: "What! And you're only telling me today Ntsika that my daughters are missing!"

She shouts.

Me: "I just called to let you know."

Ntsoaki: "What's wrong with you Ntsika? So now that Lathitha is back you think I'm the last person who should know about this?"

Me: "But I called Ntsoaki."

Ntsoaki: "Three days later!"

Me: "I'm sorry."

Nkanyezi suggest we go consult with Richard Junior because we know he never reveals anything to anyone he knows about the "doctor-patient" confidential, he doesn't talk share anything about people who consult with him. We walk in his backroom and find him sitting on the

floor with his legs crossed and there is a white candle in front of him.

We sit on the floor in front of him, he is my grandson, my daughter Kayise is his mother.

Nkanyezi and Langa are with me, they have been very supportive.

RJ grunts and stare at me.

RJ: "Mkhulu."(Grandpa)

Me: "Kukhona okubonayo?"(Do you see something)

RJ: "Go back home."

Me: "What?"

RJ: "Go back home you will find a way."

Me: "I don't understand."

RJ: "uNtandokazi no Thandokazi bazulazula esintabeni. (they are roaming around the mountains)

Me: "But why?"

RJ: "uDukanezwe."

I look at my brothers confused and they look just as confused, Dukanezwe is a herb said to be used to make someone go missing and leave home for good.

Me: "Can't you help me locate them?"

He chuckles.

RJ: "I'm not that strong grandpa but I did say go back home."

Me: "How will that help me?"

RJ: "Go back home to your wife sir, you will find a way."

Me: "I can't do that."

He shrug his shoulders.

RJ: "Remember Ntando and Thando have children. Their fate lies in your hands."

He blows ofd the candle and walk out. We get up and go to our cars.

Langa: "What are you going to do?"

Me: "If going home is what I should do to get my daughters back to their families then that's what I will do I have no choice."

Nkanyezi: "And what about Lathitha."

Me: "She will have to understand that I am doing this for uNtandokazi noThandokazi."

Langa: "Yhooo."

Me: "Let's all go so you can help me with my things."

We drive inside Lathitha's yard I huff before my brothers and I walk in. She is in the kitchen she is taking her anti-depressants and that makes me feel bad for what I'm about to do.

Me: "Can we talk?"

We go to the bedroom, she sit in bed and stare at me like she is searching for something."

Me: "Uhm we went to consult."

She nods.

Me: "RJ said I should go back home."

Lathitha: "Oh, so they are missing because you're with me?"

I shake my head.

Me: "No, but he said I should go home then I will find a way."

She nods and starts blinking rapidly.

Lathitha: "You are going back to your wife."

Me: "My heart is with you, I love you."

Lathitha: "It's okay. Let me help you pack."

She get up first and starts throwing my clothes in bed. She quickly fold them throwing them inside the bags.

Lathitha: "You can go now."

Me: "Lathitha.."

Lathitha: "You're doing this for our daughters so it's okay, I'm fine."

I try to hug her but she steps back.

Me: "Uhm..I will call you."

Lathitha: "Ok."

I take my bags and walk out. Langa take one of the bags and go to our cars.

Nkanyezi: "How did she take it?"

Me: "I don't know, I don't wanna do this to her but I have no choice."

Nkanyezi: "I'm sorry that you're in this position brother."

Me: "I'm gonna be fine."

I drive home and walk in with my bags, Ntsoaki get up from the couch and stares at the bags.

Ntsoaki: "You are coming back home?"

I don't answer. She hugs me tight I just stand there not hugging her back.

I take my bags to the other room not the one she is using.

Ntsoaki: "So we will sleep in different rooms? Why did you come back then, did Lathitha throw you out."

I ignore and take off my clothes getting in bed.

At night I call Lathitha.

Lathitha: "Hello."

Me: "Are you okay?"

Lathitha: "I'm fine."

Me: "Look I..."

Lathitha: "Stop explaining I told you I understand okay!"

She snaps.

Lathitha: "I understand that you're doing this for Ntando and Thando and I also understand that I will never have you, you are where you belong now."

Me: "Don't..."

She drops the call. I hope I will find a way to get my daughters back home soon so I can go back to the woman I love.

In the morning I can't even bring myself to eat the breakfast Ntsoaki made, my heart is not here.

NKOSIYABO

&

ISISEKELO

Born With A Purpose

*

CHAPTER 58

*

LATHITHA

*

I shouldn't have come back here, I turned Ntsika's life upside down, our daughters are missing and he went back to his wife it's all a mess I don't know if I should run away or stay. But my sons are what keeps me going, they are always checking up on me I am happy they gave me a chance.

Nqoba is here to check up on me.

Nqoba: "So dad left you after confessing his undying love for you?"

Me: "He said he is doing this for Ntandokazi and Thando, he said he will find a way to get them back."

Nqoba: "That doesn't make sense."

I shrug my shoulders.

Nqoba: "I hate seeing you sad."

Me: "I'm fine."

He nods and we sit next to each other.

Me: "Where is your wife and kids, I have never met them and you hardly talk about them."

Nqoba: "My wife and Esethu, my eldest daughter went back to their mother's home, my son Nqobasi is at a boarding school."

I nod.

Me: "So you mind moving in with me?"

He looks at me.

Nqoba: "You want me to stay with you?"

Me: "Yes if that's ok with you."

Nqoba: "Oh...uhm yeah I can move in."

Me: "Thank you, staying here alone depress me even more."

Nqoba: "Maybe dad will come back."

Me: "I don't want him back."

Nqoba: "You don't?"

Speak of the devil, Ntsika walks in and stand there with his hands in his pockets, he looks so handsome I can't keep my eyes off him. I bite my bottom lip. He is making me feel things as he stares back at me without saying a word.

Nqoba: "So this is what will happen? My mother will be a side chick here?"

His dad squints his eyes staring at him.

Me: "Uhm Nqoba go and pack your clothes I will fix your room for ok."

He nods and walk out I hear his car driving away. Ntsika is still standing by the door. I pick up the dishes and go to the kitchen.

I wash them and I feel him behind me.

Ntsika: "I missed you last night."

I don't say anything.

Ntsika: "Ntsoaki and I didn't share a bed and we won't."

I feel his hands on my hips and his breath on my neck, he kisses it then slowly turns me around.

Ntsika: "Please don't be mad at me, I don't want this as well."

He kiss my lips but I don't kiss him back. He takes my hand and move it down to his hard rod. And continue to kiss me. I kiss him back as he picks me up going to the bedroom with me. We take off our clothes and he thrust in me, looks like he just wants to release he is not passionate like he used to. He finally cums and go to the bathroom. I get up and follow him, he is taking a shower. I stand behind him and wrap my hands around his waist but he removes them then step out. I dry my body then go check on him he is wearing his clothes.

Me: "Ntsika."

He doesn't even want to look at me now.

Me: "Is everything okay?"

Ntsika: "I have to go."

Me: "But you just got here."

Ntsika: "I am going back to my wife Lathitha."

Me: "Oh.."

My heart hurts and I feel some pain deep in my guts.

Me: "Uhm..when you left you said you love me."

Ntsika: "That was then."

Me: "Then what did we just do now Ntsika?"

My voice is already shaky I don't believe what he wants to do to me right now.

Ntsika: "We had fun it's over."

Me: "You're joking right?"

Ntsika: "Didn't you say you came back for the kids? Why do I feel like a prize to you now, you wanted to win me back?"

This is not the Ntsika I know, something is wrong with him.

Me: "Ntsika.."

He is talking but doesn't want to keep eye contact with me, his eyes are moving all around the room.

Me: "Are you still finding ways to get oNtandokazi back?"

Ntsika: "Why do you care? Are they your children?"

I have a lump in my throat.

Me: "So you were using me all this while?"

Ntsika: "You threw yourself at me at my weakest."

I nod.

He takes his phone and keys then push me out of the way so hard I almost fall on the floor.

Me: "No.."

I sit in bed and cry for a good 10 minutes or so, I am so angry at him, how can he do this to me.

Later Nqoba comes home with his bags, I help him unpack. I already cleaned his room when I was done feeling sorry for myself.

Nqoba: "This room is huge."

I nod forcing a smile on my face.

Nqoba: "Come here."

I chuckle and hug him.

Nqoba: "I can tell you're not okay."

Me: "Your dad said he was just having fun with me but he is going back to his wife."

He let me go and stare down at me, he looks so much like his dad, I can't believe I made these beautiful kids.

Me: "Thank you for agreeing to come stay with me, at least I will have someone to cook and clean for."

Nqoba: "Ma I'm not a baby I too can cook and clean."

Me: "But you're a royal prince, uGumede you deserve some pampering."

We both laugh.

Nqoba: "You gonna be okay, you're a cute little thing I am sure men would die to have you."

I chuckle.

Me: "You can't say that to me, I may be short but I'm still old."

Nqoba: "Did you see what the papers wrote about you? They think you're a baby that just wants to milk dad's money."

I laugh.

We stay together just catching up, he shares with me that he has another personality that helped him deal with trauma apparently he was kidnapped when they were still young and suffered abuse. We are having a heart to heart.

Me: "I'm sorry for everything you went through."

Nqoba: "It's life Ma, we take it as is."

My phone rings it's Ntsika I just drop it. He keeps calling and calling I end up switching off my phone. I cook dinner for Nqoba and I then once I'm done I dish up for us.

Nqoba: "Ma, you're not eating."

Me: "I'm thinking about Ntando and Thando."

He sighs.

Nqoba: "I just hope Londani and Phila finds them."

Later I go to bed then switch on my phone, voice messages from Ntsika are even slowing down my

phone, there are so many of them. Then a call comes through I sigh.

Me: "Ntsika."

Ntsika: "Lathitha, something is wrong with me baby you need to help me.."

Me: "You said you were just having fun with me now what help do you want from me."

Ntsika: "That's exactly my point baby, I remember coming there and I made love to you but after that I don't remember what happened please believe me."

Me: "Honestly Ntsika, I don't give a fuck anymore about you or your wife what i want to know is if you're still looking for Ntando and Thando or should I do it myself?"

Ntsika: "La..."

Me: "Go to hell Ntsika and leave me alone, I'm done with you."

I drop the call and wipe the lone tear that is falling on my cheek. I came back for my kids so I am

going to find ways to get them back and try once again to talk to them.

In the morning I take my phone and call Martha a friend from Nigeria.

Martha: "Hallo."

She has a very thick Nigerian accent but I understand her well because I stayed there for years I can even imitate them.

Me: "Hey Martha it's me Lathitha."

Martha: "Oh my God! Lathitha you last called me six months ago I even thought you lost my number." (Number)

Me: "I didn't, remember when I told you I needed to meet my kids?"

Martha: "Did you finally find courage?"

Me: "I did, but something terrible happened. My daughters are missing."

Martha: "Oh no!"

Me: "I need your help. I am seeking for someone who can help me locate them."

Martha: "Umm you mean a witch doctor?"

Me: "Anything Martha as long as I will get to see my kids again, i want someone powerful."

Martha: "Ok let me do my research then I will call you back ok."

Me: "Ok I will wait for your call."

Manqoba and his wife comes to visit us with their baby boy. I am holding him in my arms and it replays in my mind the day I gave birth to them.

I wipe his forehead because my tears fell on his little face, he starts crying.

Me: "I'm sorry baby."

I cook for us, we eat then in the afternoon they leave. Martha calls.

Me: "Hope you have some good news for me?"

Martha: "I found him, but he doesn't come cheap."

Me: "I will pay any amount Martha, just get him here, you can even come with I will cover the costs."

Martha: "Me? Coming to South Africa! That's a dream come true."

Me: "Then please do this for me ok."

Martha: "Don't worry I will meet with him tomorrow then we will talk."

I sigh.

Nqoba: "Ma.."

I look at him.

Nqoba: "How rich are you?"

I chuckle.

Nqoba: "No I'm asking because your house is a mansion Ma, now you just agreed to pay a flight for two people from Nigeria."

I smile.

Me: "I worked all my life Nqoba, before I became a lawyer and after that as well."

He seems confused.

I go to my room and take my laptop going back to him.

I show him the screen.

Nqoba: "Manqoba, Nqoba, Ntandokazi and Thandokazi..."

He reads their names on the screen confused.

I click on his name.

Nqoba: "Nqoba Gumede...1.5 million..."

He is just moving his eyes.

Nqoba: "What is this?"

Me: "Like I said I worked all my life, doing both legal and illegal things, it payed really well, I was working with big shots in Nigeria mostly as their lawyer . I found an attorney here in South Africa that I can trust to write legal documents so I can save that money for each of you and was to be given to you once it reached 1.5 million each."

Nqoba: "What do you mean each?"

Me: "It's sort of a trustfund, you and your siblings each have 1.5 million rands."

Nqoba: "You're kidding."

Me: "I thought I would never get a chance like this with you guys, so the only thing I could do is work

for you, I know money isn't everything but it was from the bottom of my heart."

I look at him, he is in shock.

Me: "I thought about you guys every single day."

I reach for my pocket and take out the old picture I had of them that I kept with me for years wherever I go even in Court I would have it in my pocket and felt closer to them, they were covered in mud they had just turned two. I give it to him, he rubs his chin I see tears in his eyes, he is so emotional.

Nqoba: "You didn't have to leave us mom."

He literally breaks down, I sit next to him and hug him tight.

Me: "Ngiyaxolisa kakhulu." (I'm so sorry)

He wipes his tears then chuckle.

Nqoba: "It's funny because I don't know which one is me here."

I smile and point at the young Nqoba.

Me: "Years later I can still tell you apart even Ntandokazi and Thandokazi."

I hug him again.

Me: "I never stopped loving you."

I wipe his tears.

Me: "Please forgive mom okay."

Nqoba: "I forgive you."

Ntsika raised boys exactly like how he was raised, they don't hide their emotions, they cry when they have to.

Me: "So the lawyer will approach you any day from now and you will take what's yours. He was supposed to bring you together though."

Nqoba: "Then we can wait until Ntandokazi and Thandokazi are back home."

I nod.

Me: "That's okay, I will do everything to bring them back home I promise."

Nqoba: "Ok."

I go to my bedroom my phone keeps ringing, I don't know what this man wants from me.

Me: "Ntsika, now this is harassment."

Ntsika: "Ngiyakuthanda mama wezingane zami kakhulu, don't give up on us again Lathitha." (I love you mother of my kids)

Me: "You left me after saying some hurtful things to me Ntsika."

Ntsika: "I wasn't myself I promise you, I will never hurt you."

I sigh.

Me: "I don't know anymore, I really don't so just work things out with your wife."

He huffs.

Ntsika: "I did this because I need my daughters back."

Me: "Then how far are you with that Ntsika?"

Ntsika: "I haven't seen anything, RJ didn't give me any clues."

Me: "Then leave me alone!"

Ntsika: "Don't say that Lathitha, I'm coming there now."

Me: "No! I'm locking my gate you won't come in here."

I drop the call.

Two days later Martha and the "witchdoctor" as she calls him are on the flight to Johannesburg today, then they will take a flight tomorrow morning to come here in Durban. I blocked Ntsika from entering my yard yesterday he came shouting like a mad man at the gate then he finally left me in peace.

Today Nqoba and I are busy cleaning and changing bed covers in the bedrooms where my guests will sleep then I start cooking while he goes to buy some drinks, having him here makes me not think a lot.

I drive to the airport to fetch them and I see Martha with an old man in a suit, he sure doesn't look like a "witchdoctor" from what I've seen them wearing in Nigeria.

Martha and I hug tight for a very long time, we have history she is the first person I talked to when I got to Nigeria and she taught me how to

survive when you don't have so many options that's when we started trafficking drugs to different countries that's how I made money that I sent to south Africa for my kids trustfund and also I studied with it and became a lawyer for those big shots drug lords.

I think Martha noticing that I am not sure about the gentleman he is with.

Martha: "He is a talk of town, actually the whole Nigeria knows about him."

I nod and handshake him, he takes my hand then quickly let go staring at me I am becoming really scared.

Martha: "Uhm I think we should go now."

I drive us home, I show them their rooms so they can freshen up then I take food to them so they can rest we will do the rest tomorrow and I can't wait to get my babies home safe.

In the middle of the night I hear a knock on my door, I wake up and go open the door it's Martha she looks sleepy as hell.

Martha: "Come to the lounge, he says this is the best time to start working?"

Me: "It's 12 midnight."

Martha: "I know right, I was so angry when he woke me up but this is for your daughters remember."

I nod and go wash my face brush my teeth then join them in the lounge, Nqoba is already there sitting on the couch, his eyes are red he must be sleepy as well. The 'witchDoctor' stares at me then shake his head.

Him: "Take off your shoes."

I take them off, then kneel in front of him, he asks Nqoba to do the same.

Him: "This is the missing girls brother right?"

Me: "Yes."

He nods and put a lot of things down on the floor some look like little sculptures and some bones.

Him: "Give me your hand."

I give it to him and he takes Nqoba's hand as well and starts speaking his language sweating and

shaking, he is making a lot of noise then he let go of our hands shaking his head.

Him: "The person who did is powerful but not powerful enough."

He takes a small mirror and give it to me.

Him: "Look at the mirror and call your daughters names."

I stare at the mirror I only see my reflection.

Me: "Thandokazi no Ntandokazi."

Something like fire shows causing me to jump up in shock. I keep staring at the mirror and my babies show up, they look so scared and there is dirt on their faces, Ntando is holding on to her sister.

Me: "Where are they? I need to find them."

Him: "Just look deep."

Just then the mirror breaks into half causing him to widen his eyes.

Him: "Witches never sleep huh."

He takes another mirror and ask me to shout Ntando and Thando's names again I do that, I still see them holding each other.

Nqoba takes the mirror and stares at it for a while.

Nqoba: "This should give us a clue on where they are but we only see their faces."

Him: "Look closely."

I cover my ears as I hear a loud noise, it's a moving train then it stops.

Him: "Someone is blocking me."

He get up and start moving around the room, smoke out of nowhere emerges from all corners of the room, he is speaking his language while calling on Ntando and Thando.

Nqoba: "Ma..Ma I think I know where to find them."

He says staring at the mirror.

Him: "Be fast before they can move."

Nqoba grabs the key and run out I follow behind him. He speeds out taking the route I have never

seen before, the way he is driving I am scared he might lose control of the car.

Me: "Slow down!"

He doesn't listen. He has been driving for some time now. He finally stops at Kloof Railway Station then step out of the car. We are looking around there is a train that is about to leave any moment from now. Nqoba runs inside the train.

After a few minutes he comes out holding both Ntando and Thandokazi's hands they look like a mess, their hair is dirty and so is their clothes. Their faces are emotionless it's like they are not here.

Me: "Ntando.."

She stares at me, now I see why people always compliment my eyes, I see them in my girls, they are beautiful.

I hug her tight, but she just stands there just blinking slowly. Nqoba is trying to talk to Thando but she is the same like Ntando they look lost.

Nqoba: "Let's go home."

Ntando: "No!"

She grabs Thando's hand attempting to run but Nqoba is quick to hold both of them tight and drag them to the car they are fighting him but he is just too strong. He force them into the car. I get in as well and he speeds back home. He drags them inside again and we find the house still filled with smoke.

The "witchdoctor" starts nodding.

Him: "You came back just in time, we need a river, they need to be cleansed to get rid of this or they will run away again."

Nqoba: "I think I know where we can find that river, let's go."

We all get in the car and drive to this river that is just next to the sea.

Him: "You will do it, rub this all over their bodies then they must get inside the river to rinse it off.

I nod they seem to be calmer now but they seem like they are not aware of what's happening.

We walk towards the river just the three of us, Nqoba and the Doctor are waiting in the car, he assured me that they won't run away now I just have to tell them what to do. I start with Thando and take off all her clothes I rub the herb all over her body then do the same to Ntando then take both their hands leading them to the river.

Me: "Get in so you can rinse this off I will wait for you here."

They get inside the water till I can't see both of them. It's been almost 4 minutes they haven't shown up and I am getting worried. There is a moon so I can be able to see, the water starts moving and they both come out at the same time and out of nowhere I hear a loud purr I almost fall from shock, the cheetah is stepping closer to them. Then it comes towards me with them behind it. They look cold. I take the plastic that has clean gowns I give them. They both wear them quietly.

Me: "Are you okay?"

I am still scared of this animal standing in front of me but I know it's their family totem.

Ntando: "What are we doing here?"

Me: "Uhm..I am helping you, someone was trying to make you leave home for good."

Thando: "Then wena what are you doing here?"

They still look confused but at least they can talk.

Me: "I was trying to help you, uhm..you came here to get cleansed from whatever demon that was planted in you."

Things are awkward I know they don't like me and I understand why.

Me: "Uhm Nqoba is in the car let's go."

They walk ahead of me holding hands and the cheetah runs into it's own direction.

We drive back home and Nqoba calls Ntsika.

Ntsika: "Why are you calling me this time?"

Nqoba: "We found Ntando and Thando."

Ntsika: "What! Where are they?"

Thando: "Dad.."

Ntsika: "Baby, tell me where you are I am coming there now."

Thando: "We are at..uhm I don't know her name."

Nqoba: "They are here with me and mom."

Ntsika: "Ok I'm coming."

We are sitting quietly, Martha and the doctor went back to bed but he said in the morning he will give them something to make them vomit whatever is inside of them.

A few minutes later Ntsika walks in then his wife right after him. Ntando and Thando both get up and run to their dad's arms then hug their mother as well.

Ntsoaki: "I was worried about you guys."

They sit down Ntsoaki keeps hugging them, I even feel bad for thinking she has something to do with this, she loves them.

Ntsika: "Where did you find them?"

He asks looking at me, I won't answer that.

Ntando: "We want to go home with you dad."

Me: "No."

Everyone stares at me.

Me: "You're not leaving until the traditional healer says he's done helping you."

Ntsoaki: "Who do you think you are?"

Me: "I'm the woman who found them when you were busy trying to get your man back!"

Ntsika: "Lathitha.."

Me: "Don't talk to me Ntsika, I want you and your wife to leave my house now."

Ntsoaki: "Then I am leaving with my daughters, Ntando, Thando let's go."

They stand up, I stand in front of them.

Me: "I know I have never been a mother to you but I want to help you and get to know you, please give me a chance."

They shake their heads.

Me: "Ok, uhm but please stay until morning so the healer can finish his job."

Ntsoaki: "Have you forgotten I am a healer too?"

Me: "Yet you did nothing to find them so please spare me!"

Ntando: "We will stay but after this we want nothing to do with you, you will have to stay away from us."

I nod but my heart is breaking.

Ntsika and his wife leaves I can't believe I was a fool to fall for him when he had his wife of so many years.

In the morning Ntando and Thando do everything that the healer tells them to do while I make breakfast for everyone.

Ntando: "Hi."

She says walking in the kitchen.

Me: "Hi."

Ntando: "Can I borrow your phone, I need to call my husband he must be worried sick."

I quickly take out my phone from my pocket and give it to her, her asking for my phone may seem like nothing but to me it means so much.

She walks away. Thandokazi brings it back.

Thando: "I hope you don't mind, I called my husband using your phone as well."

Me: "I don't mind, it's okay."

Thando: "So I noticed a strange accent from both a woman and a healer where are they from?"

Me: "Nigeria, they came here a day ago."

Thando: "So they flew from Nigeria to here for us?"

I nod.

Thando: "You must be so fucken rich huh?"

Me: "I can't say I'm rich but I made means to help my..to help you and your sister."

Thando: "So it scares you to call us your daughters."

Me: "Uhm..I lost the rights to call you that the day I sided with my family and left you."

Thando: "Your eyes, you really are our mother, dad always told us we have our mother's eyes."

Tears fill my eyes.

Thando: "Thank you for helping us, I don't know what was happening with me but I wanted to be

far from everything and everyone I know, I just wanted to run away."

I fail to hold back my tears they just roll down. I am shocked when I feel her wrapping her arms around me.

Thando: "It's okay, stop crying."

She let go and look at me smiling.

Thando: "You're so short."

I smile wiping my tears.

Thando: "It won't happen over night but I think I can try to have some sort of a relationship with you."

Me: "Really?"

She nods and we hug again.

Thando: "I think you're a good person but you were just selfish then because maybe you were young and easily influenced."

Ntando: "So you guys are best friends now?"

She says walking in and fold her arms.

Thando: "No, we're just talking, she is human."

Ntando: "Mmm."

She stares at me for a while I even feel uncomfortable.

Ntando: "I see what dad saw in you, you look so innocent but hey it's just a look you're not innocent at all."

Thando: "Ntandokazi."

Ntando: "No let me vent out what I think about her ok!"

She shouts.

Ntando: "I think umhlaba usukushayile(the world has turned against you) and now you're here turning everyone's lives upside down so we can all go down with you!"

She chuckles.

Ntando: "I don't buy this innocent look Lathitha, you can fool everyone but you can't fool me."

She looks at her sister.

Ntando: "Thando I'm leaving."

She calls Nqoba to take her home, Thandokazi leaves with them as well.

Their anger is justified but I really believe Ntando will come around just like her sister. I'm just glad they are okay now.

NKOSIYABO

&

ISISEKELO

Born With A Purpose

*

CHAPTER 59

*

LATHITHA

*

Nqoba just told me that Thando and Ntando are going back to Johannesburg today I was hoping to meet with them before they leave but I don't know if that is a good idea seeing the way Ntando lashed out yesterday.

I have my phone in my hand I want to call Ntsika and ask to talk to Thando but I don't think that's a great idea but I really want this and they don't have their phones.

I finally find some courage and dial Ntsika's number.

Ntsika: "Hello."

Me: "Hi, uhm..can I speak to Thando."

Ntsika: "About what?"

I sigh.

Me: "Ntsika please.."

I hear some shuffling.

Ntsika: "Thando someone wants to talk to you."

I chuckle, so I am someone now.

Thando: "Who is it? Hello."

Me: "Uh..Hi Thando its Lathitha uhm I was hoping we could meet for coffee before you guys go if that's okay with you."

Thando: "Oh we are at the restaurant eating lunch as we speak our flight will leave in 2 hours from now."

Me: "You can send the address I will come there."

Thando: "I don't think that's a good idea."

Me: "Oh..ok then."

I drop the call, I'm disappointed. My phone beeps indicating a text message, it's from Ntsika's number it has a restaurant's name I guess she changed her mind. I tell Martha I will be back, they are still here I still need some help from the healer so they will stay for a few days.

I walk in the restaurant and look around, I want to turn and walk out but I am here for my daughters not Ntsika and his wife.

I slowly walk up to them and greet.

Me: "Sanibonani?"(Greetings)

Ntsika looks up and stares at me.

Ntsoaki: "What is she doing here?"

Thando: "I gave her the name of the restaurant because she wanted to say goodbye to me and my sister."

I look at Ntando she is just looking down.

Me: "Hi Ntandokazi."

She doesn't answer.

Thando get up and hug me briefly and that warms my heart.

Thando: "You can take a seat I will call a waiter for you."

I nod. I can feel Ntsika and Ntsoaki's eyes on me but I am keeping mine on Ntando who seems so upset.

Ntsika: "Ntandokazi, are you okay?"

Ntando: "I'm fine baba."

She get up and walk to the bathroom, Ntsoaki and I get up at the same time.

Ntsika: "Where are you going?"

He asks his wife.

Ntsoaki: "To check on Ntando."

Ntsika: "Ok."

She walks away, I sit down I was also going to check on her but her mom beat me up to it.

Thando: "Uhm so what would you like to eat?"

Me: "Anything is fine."

Ntsoaki comes back and sigh sitting next to her husband.

Ntsika: "Where is she?"

Ntsoaki: "She locked herself in the bathroom I think she needs some time, Lathitha being here is triggering, she is really messing up my children."

Thando: "I will go talk to her."

She walks away leaving me with this weird couple. Thando hasn't come back for a while now I get up and go to the bathroom. I find her crying standing outside the door she keeps knocking.

Thando: "Ntandokazi open this door."

She breaks down and cry.

Me: "Ntando.."

I call out.

Me: "Please open the door and we will talk, if you want me out of your life for good I will do that, just open the door."

I hear the handle turning then the door opens
Thando hugs her crying so hard.

They finally calm down.

Me: "I'm sorry for causing you all this pain it wasn't my intention."

Ntando: "You want us to betray the woman that raised us!"

Me: "No, that's not what I'm trying to do, I'm here to seek for your forgiveness."

Ntando: "You stayed dead all these years? Why didn't you come back sooner?"

Me: "I was scared I made a deal with your father to stay away because should one of his family found out I was alive they would have killed me, I was a threat to his family."

Ntando: "And now you're not?"

Me: "I'm not, I was cleansed I started a new life now I want to fix what I've broken with my children."

Ntando: "You don't know what it has been like, we wanted to know so much about you but dad didn't even want us to say your name, he would go mad but would talk randomly when complimenting our eyes that's it."

Me: "I'm here now you can ask me anything."

She wipes her tears.

Ntando: "Ok, I heard you gave us names and dad changed them, what was my name?"

I smile looking down.

Me: "uhm you were Lilitha and Thando was Nolitha."

Ntando: "And you're Lathitha that was so cheesy!"

Me: "I wanted our names to have that Tha, you know."

They giggle.

Ntando: "How many times do you blink per second?"

I look down.

Me: "I don't know."

Ntando: "You look so young to be our mother."

Me: "Manqoba and Nqoba were conceived when I was 15 years old and I gave birth after turning 16."

Ntando: "Dad couldn't wait huh?"

I chuckle.

Ntando: "Look if we are going to do this we have to respect our mother Ntsoaki so this doesn't feel like betrayal."

Me: "I understand."

Thando: "Uhm we will come back soon with the kids so they can meet you."

Me: "I..I would love that, thank you."

I hug Thandokazi and she hugs me back tight, then I stand in front of Ntando. I hug her and when she hugs me back I just close my eyes to stop the tears from coming, I have been crying I think it's time I rejoice my kids are coming around.

Me: "Thank you."

They look at me and smile, they make me shy when I am not used to people I tend to get really shy.

Thando: "You're a sweet little thing, I could eat you."

I laugh a little, she seems to be a louder twin.

Ntando: "We have to go back mom and dad must be worried."

I wipe her tears.

Me: "You look perfect now."

We go to back to Ntsika and Ntsoaki I can sense some tension between them, Ntsoaki is staring at him like she is waiting for him to say something.

Ntsika: "Uhm..Lathitha you need you leave, the journalist will see this and talk I don't want to ruin my reputation any further by constantly being seen with you."

Me: "Oh.."

I get up.

Thando: "But she made it clear that she's here for me ad Ntando nje why should we care about what journalists think? Please sit down."

I slowly sit.

Ntsoaki: "Thando stop questioning your father! This was supposed to be a family thing and now she's here."

Thando: "I'm sorry but she's a part of us, our biological mother."

Ntsoaki starts tearing up.

Thando: "I'm sorry mom I didn't mean that in a bad way I'm just..."

Ntsoaki: "It's fine I get it."

The food Thando ordered for me is in front of me but I can't eat I have a lump in my throat all this tension is getting to me and Ntsoaki keeps looking at Ntsika.

Ntsika finally get up and grab my arm tight I flinch.

Ntando: "Dad what are you doing?"

He pull me up and drag me outside I even left my bag on the table he didn't give me a chance to take it.

Ntsika: "Stay out of my life Lathitha!"

I am confused by the fact that he still doesn't want to keep eye contact when he talks. The Ntsika I know loves looking into my eyes but this..this is not him.

Me: "What did I do to you?"

Ntsika: "You left me! So stay away from me and my wife."

Me: "Ok just let me get my bag."

He walks to some corner and stand there. I go back inside and take my bag, they are all quiet.

Thando: "Your arm is turning blue."

She says getting up and check on my arm I look at it, it looks scary his grip was tight but not for my arm to look like this.

Me: "I'm gonna be fine."

I walk away, Ntsika is still standing by that corner. I get in my car and drive back home my arm hurts now its like it will fall off.

I walk in and can Martha, she looks at my arm.

Martha: "What happened?"

Me: "Ntsika, the father of my kids did this."

Nqoba: "What!"

He is standing behind me on the couch I didn't even hear him coming in.

Nqoba: "Dad did what!"

Me: "Nothing.."

He walks around the couch and grab my arm.

Nqoba: "So this is nothing?"

He takes his phone and make a call but looks like the person he is calling is not answering, he is cussing. He dials a number and hold it up on his face.

Manqoba: "Brother."

So I guess it's a video call.

Nqoba: "Your dad is going too far."

Manqoba: "What's wrong? What did he do?"

He turns the camera angle.

Nqoba: "Look at her arm, dad did this."

Manqoba: "Uhm..I can't see clear can you send pictures."

He drops the call and take pictures of my arm.

Me: "Nqoba this is not a big deal come on."

He ignores me, a call comes through.

Nqoba: "Manqoba."

Manqoba: "Call him to her house right now, I'm on my way!"

Me: "No."

They totally ignore me, Nqoba makes a call walking away.

Martha: "So being a mother of two grown boys is like this? They don't want anyone touching their mother even if it's their father."

Me: "Ntsika will hurt them."

Martha: "Is he anything like them?"

She hasn't really met Ntsika, the day we found Ntando and Ntsika came here they were already in bed.

After a few minutes Manqoba walk in and rush to me staring at my arm, his nose is sweating.

Manqoba: "Nqoba! WeNqoba."

He shouts for his brother. He walks in.

Manqoba: "Did you call Ntsika?"

Nqoba: "He should be here any minute from now."

I hear a car pulling up outside. Martha is watching in anticipation she looks like she's loving this.

Me: "Uhm guys please calm down."

They stand there with their hands in their pockets. Ntsika walks in and his hands are also in his pockets.

Martha: "Jezos!" (Jesus)

She exclaims at the sight of Ntsika.

Ntsika: "So you call me and order me around now."

Nqoba: "Did you see what you did to mom dad?"

Ntsika: "What did I do to Ntsoaki?"

Manqoba: "He is not talking about Ntsoaki and you know it stop being childish and petty you're too old for that."

He walks towards them but I quickly get up and stand in front of them holding my arm because it's getting worse.

Me: "Ntsika don't.."

Ntsika: "Don't what? You are teaching them to disrespect me?"

I take a deep breath as I feel like something is blocking my throat.

Manqoba: "We get it she left and hurt you but now you're really being petty it's pathetic."

Me: "Manqoba stop provoking him."

Nqoba: "He is telling the truth! We are tired of you Ntsika treating our mother like trash, not on our watch!"

Ntsika: "What you gonna do about it then?"

He steps even closer I am just standing in the middle shorter than them. He stares down at me

now he is keeping eye contact, he is so angry. I am getting scared.

Nqoba: "I dare you Ntsika, I dare you to touch her."

The minute he grabs my throat they grab me and push me behind them. My vision gets blurry I let out a big gasp and let go of my body.

Martha: "Lathitha..oh my God!"

I can hear a lot of noise around me but I can't open my eyes I am just trying to catch my breath but it's hard to breath.

Nqoba: "Call Mr Abara."

That's a "witchdoctor" we finally got his name, today he went out and I called a cab for him, he said he wanted to see the market where they sell different traditional medicines and herbs.

After what feels like forever I smell something like incense I open my eyes and sit up. I look around the room Ntsika is not here.

MrAbara: "Help her sit on the couch."

My boys help me up and take me to the couch, my arm still hurts.

The healer stares at it.

MrAbara: "You were hit by a bad spirit."

Me: "He didn't hit me."

MrAbara: "He didn't but what is inside of him did."

Me: "Can you help him?"

MrAbara: "I only help those who wants help, maybe he like being a puppet."

I frown looking at him.

MrAbara: "Also not everyone needs healing from herbs some just need to open up their hearts and be true to themselves, so if someone is still undecided they are going to lose."

He takes out a razor blade in his bag and do about 6 cuts on my arm. Black blood comes out then he wipes it with a tissue.

MrAbara: "You need to protect yourself from the spiritual attacks."

Me: "Can you make me resilient"

He laughs out loud.

MrAbara: "I will."

He does a lot of things in my house and in my body to protect me from being attacked. Tomorrow they are leaving, I loved having them around man especially Martha.

I pay him his money he will do the exchange of currency once get to Nigeria because I paid everything for their trip back home.

I wake up in the morning and prepare breakfast, we eat then I drive them to the airport. We step out of the car and I hug Martha.

Me: "I will come visit you next time."

Martha: "Thank you for this, I really needed some time away."

I smile.

Martha: "You should help the father of your kids."

I shake my head.

Me: "I think he needs to help himself."

Martha: "Don't do that Lathitha, the man needs you."

Me: "It's time I focus on what I came back for and leave Ntsika and his wife alone, maybe witchcraft is their foreplay."

She hit me playfully, we laugh.

Martha: "I will see you soon right?"

Me: "See you soon."

I hug her again then shake hands with Mr Abara.

Me: "Thank you so much sir for everything you've done for me."

MrAbara: "It's okay, everything now thrown at you will bounce."

I chuckle.

Me: "As it should, I'm tired."

MrAbara: "It will be well and thank you for your hospitality you're too kind."

Me: "Thank you."

I go back home and find Nqoba sleeping on the couch staring into space.

Me: "Hey.."

He sits up.

Me: "So..you don't have a life?"

He laughs.

Nqoba: "Yes just like you."

Me: "Ouch.."

We laugh.

Me: "What's happening Why aren't you checking up on your wife and kids?"

Nqoba: "I'm taking a break Ma, I am being constantly reminded how much of a bad influence I am to my kids and I'm hurt cause it's true."

Me: "Then try to fix it, don't be a quitter like me just show them you've changed."

Nqoba: "I will try."

Me: "You're broken down and tired of living life on a merry-go-round, you can't find a fighter I see it in you so we gonna walk it out and move mountains."

He chuckles as I sing for him.

Nqoba: "That's Grandma and dad's favourite song."

I smile.

Me: "Yesterday you guys wanted to die huh?"

Nqoba: "He wasn't gonna kill us."

I chuckle.

Me: "If I didn't faint one of you was sure gonna be admitted."

He laughs.

Nqoba: "It was gonna be me, Manqoba can handle dad."

I brush his head. He is the fragile twin but tries to hide it at times but Manqoba shows emotions every time.

My phone rings, it's an unsaved number. I answer it on speaker.

Me: "Hello."

"Hello grandma."

It's a very smooth voice yet a bit deep.

Me: "Uhm..hi."

Nqoba chuckles with a huge smile on his face.

"My name is Nqobasi Junior."

I look at Nqoba, his son is calling me.

Nqobasi: "Dad gave me your number a while ago and explained everything to me, I was just scared to call you."

Me: "Uhm..I...how are you?"

Nqobasi: "I'm okay, I would like to meet you during my school holidays but I am not allowed to come home I always go overseas to Granpa Luscious's home."

He sounds so sad, I don't even know what's that about.

Me: "Uhm..I will talk to your dad since he's staying with me then we will get back to you."

Nqobasi: "Ok I can't wait to meet you."

Me: "Me too."

The call drops, I look at Nqoba he is looking down.

Me: "Why he doesn't come home often?"

Nqoba: "We were trying to keep him away from everything that has been happening."

Me: "I'm not judging but doesn't that make him feel neglected? Even on school holidays he doesn't come back home, why would you do that to your son?"

Nqoba: "Mom we were dealing with a lot ok."

I nod.

Me: "I understand. How old is he?"

Nqoba: "15 years old in Grade 10."

Me: "Ok."

At least the school holidays are in a week's time I can't wait to meet him.

Later I receive a call from Thando and Ntando telling me they just got home I'm happy they thought of letting me know.

It's been a week Nqoba agreed to allow Nqobasi to come back so he is fetching him from the airport. His room is ready. When I hear a car pulling up I stand by the door look at him as he step out of the car and look around. He looks like Nkosiyabo, exactly like him even the way he walks he even

have a little mustache. I smile as he walk towards me.

Nqobasi: "There is no way!"

He says staring at me.

Nqobasi: "So you're the lady I was talking to on the phone?"

I smile.

Me: "Yes."

Nqobasi: "No ways! You look young! You're dad's mom?"

I smile, looks like he is the opposite of Nkosi when it comes to personalities Nkosi is more reserved and this one seems really loud.

Me: "My name is Lathitha Dlamini."

We hug, he seems like those "cool" kids. He has a black skinny jean on with white sneakers and white t-shirt headphones around his neck a lot is happening.

Me: "You look handsome."

Nqobasi: "I know grandma, I know."

Nqoba slaps the back of his head.

We walk inside.

Nqobasi: "Whoa this house is huge!"

We eat lunch, Manqoba walks in and smile looking at Nqobasi, he get up and bow his head in front of him.

Nqobasi: "Sawubona baba." (Hello dad)

They hug and we all sit down.

Nqobasi: "Dad.."

Nqoba: "Mmh."

Nqobasi: "I don't want to go back to a boarding school I want to stay here."

Nqoba: "Why?"

Nqobasi: "It was Grandma's idea that I should get shipped away now I will be out of her face and stay here with my real grandma."

We all stare at him.

Nqobasi: "What? You know what I am saying is true, that woman was fed up with raising someone else's descendants, he did well with you guys and

Aunt Thando and Ntando but to us the grandchildren she was really fed up she couldn't even pretend."

Manqoba: "Don't say things like that Nqobasi."

Nqobasi: "Oh but it's true baba, look of the way she treats the "gifted one" RJ then look at me, Nkosiyo and Isi, she doesn't care a damn."

I am listening to him talk and maybe there is some truth in this, Nqobasi, Nkosi, Isi and Ntando's children are my descendents so maybe she didn't like them much but her own, Kayise's son to be precise.

Nqobasi: "So can I stay with grandma or is it a problem here as well."

I look at Nqoba he is looking at me.

Me: "Uhm..I don't mind."

Nqobasi: "Really?"

I nod.

Nqobasi: "Don't worry I am not a spoilt brat I just have little demands."

We all laugh, he is a sweet little boy.

Me: "So are you going to tell your mother?"

Nqobasi: "Oh is she still alive? Dad where is Minikazi thought she died, those Ngqula ladies are bad mothers for real."

Manqoba quickly look at him.

Manqoba: "Talk about your mother and let Vuyo rest okay boy."

He nod.

Nqobasi: "Sorry dad."

I show him his room then go to bed. I take my phone and call my lawyer Sandile setting up a meeting for tomorrow.

Around 9 am he is already here and I am looking at the papers, seems like my goal has been met all that needs to be done now is these papers to be signed by my kids then they will get what's due to them.

Me: "So how do you suggest we give them the money?"

Sandile: "I think it's better we sign cheques, because transactions might take time because they might want to investigate and ask questions."

I nod.

Me: "Thank you for keeping it safe for me I was worried you gonna clean it up and go settle down in an island far away."

He smiles.

Sandile: "I wouldn't do that to you."

I hear someone clearing their throat.

Ntsika: "Lathitha.."

Me: "Sandile, I will take these two forms and give it to Manqoba and Nqoba, for Ntando and Thando we can fax it to them I will ask the details from them."

He nods getting up.

Sandile: "I will see you."

We hug briefly then pass Ntsika who seems so mad.

Me: "Mr Gumede, what can I do for you?"

Ntsika: "Who was that?"

Me: "My friend and Lawyer Sandile."

He chuckles and stand in front of me.

Ntsika: "I came to see my grandson, he called and told me he is here, why do you want to take my kids away from me?"

I sit down and read the papers in my hand, he grabs them and tear them up I get up and slap him.

Me: "I'm tired! I've had it with you Ntsika, if you want to be an animal it's fine but don't let my home be your playground or I will hurt you so bad you won't believe it."

He is staring at me in shock then step closer to me I slap him again and push him away from me.

Me: "Leave me alone Ntsika."

Nqobasi: "What's going on?"

He says walking in the room. Ntsika looka at him and smile opening his arms like he wasn't an animal a second ago.

Ntsika: "You've grown so tall."

They sit down. I go in the kitchen and make tea for them. I take some herbs Mr Abara left for me should I change my mind about helping Ntsika, I put it in his tea a little then go give them the tea. I watch him as he drinks it.

After a while he starts coughing then run outside.

Nqobasi: "Is he okay?"

Me: "Yeah let me check on him."

I walk out and find him vomiting on my flowers.

Me: "Couldn't you find another place to vomit? That love portion mixed with whatever will destroy my flowers."

Ntsika: "What..."

He vomits once again. By the time he is done he looks so weak just sitting on the floor quiet. I give him water.

Me: "You feel better?"

Ntsika: "No..I feel ashamed."

He close his eyes.

Ntsika: "The things I have been doing are playing in my head, It's like I am watching a movie."

Me: "Good now I want you to find some place else where you will meet your children and grandchildren."

He looks at me.

Me: "I'm serious, I don't want you in my life. I don't even want to see you."

Ntsika: "But I went back home because RJ...."

Me: "That RJ manipulated you Ntsika! He is Ntsoaki's grandson."

He shakes his head.

Ntsika: "He is my grandson too."

Me: "Yeah believe what you wanna believe I don't care."

Ntsika: "so uhm..the man I saw earlier is..is he..are you together."

I just leave him there and walk inside.

After a while I hear his car driving away. After some time Nqobasi rush in.

Nqobasi: "Grandma we have to go."

Me: "Go where?"

Nqobasi: "Someone is Live, and grandpa is in it."

Me: "What?"

Nqobasi: "Please drive me home."

I drive him home as he asked and the journalists are outside the gate they want to get in. Nqobasi step out of the car, he push everyone out of the way. Ntsika is taking out things inside the house throwing them out. He has a gun in his hand, this man and guns.

Ntsika: "Ntsoaki I want you out of here now!"

He is shouting so loud.

Ntsika: "Get away from my gate or I will shoot."

Everyone runs in opposite directions but Nqobasi doesn't move, Ntsoaki comes from behind and looks like they are wrestling for the gun then it goes off. It's pointed right at Nqobasi, he slowly let go of the gate and fall on the ground.

Ntsika: "No."

I feel cold as I kneel next to him, there is a pool of blood next to him coming right from his chest.

Me: "Please..don't die, you said you wanted to stay with me."

He gasps once, I scream. Why did I come back?

NKOSIYABO

&

ISISEKELO

Born With A Purpose

*

CHAPTER 59

*

NKOSIYABO

*

I just had bad seizures right in front of my kids, one minute I was playing with them then next thing I am shaking vigorously I couldn't control it. I heard them crying then that's it I woke up a few ago later my wife and Mother are next to me sprinkling water in my face.

Me: "Ok that's enough."

Thabsie hugs me right crying.

Me: "I'm okay baby."

Thabsie: "The kids were so scared."

Me: "I know, I'm sorry."

I look at the TV that has been playing but in a low sound. I can see my father's old house is a crime scene right at the gate. I see Grandpa and Ntsoaki taken by the police to the van a lot is happening, it's the news.

Me: "I have to go."

I look for my shoes then grab mom's car keys because they are close. I get in her car and drive to the scene. There is blood on the gate only two

journalists are left, looks like this happened a few minutes ago.

"Prince Nkosiyo, what do you have to say about your grandfather shooting at your brother right in front of the journalists?"

One journalist says, I look at him confused.

Me: "Who was shot?"

"Nqobasi Junior Gumede."

Me: "What? Do you know which hospital he was taken to?"

She tells me the name of the hospital I run back to the car.

I run inside the hospital. I see grandma sitting on the chair rocking herself back and fourth, she has a towel around her shoulders. She is alone here.

Me: "Grandma."

She look up and hug me crying, she has blood all over her dress.

Me: "What happened?"

She wipes her tears.

Lathitha: "Everything happened so fast. He said something about Ntsika being LIVE and asked me to take him home."

She takes a deep breath.

Lathitha: "When we got there there were so many people at the gate. Your grandfather had a gun in his hand and his wife jumped on it then fought for it and Nqobasi was standing at the gate, he got shot."

Me: "So someone pulled the trigger?"

Lathitha: "They were wrestling for the gun."

Me: "And someone pulled the trigger between the two of them."

Lathitha: "Ntsika would never kill his own grandkids, he would never do that! He couldn't even kill me! He wouldn't."

Me: "That's my point!"

She looks at me.

Lathitha: "You think she did this on purpose?"

I chuckle.

Me: "Nqobasi came back from boarding school and went straight to your house, what do you think?"

Lathitha: "So it's my fault? He wanted to meet with me."

Me: "I'm not saying it's your fault but she hates that you and Ntsika have a lot of things in common but one of the things she hates the most is that you have grandchildren."

She looks at me and starts blinking. Should my wife ask for another baby now I would definitely give it to her and hope for a baby girl that will have these eyes.

Lathitha: "You are making me uncomfortable."

I look at her confused.

Lathitha: "You are staring at me."

She giggles looking down. I chuckle.

Me: "Now I know what drove grandpa mad crazy when someone mentions your name, he was angry he lost someone so beautiful."

Her cheeks turns red, damn she's pretty grandpa really had a good eye, because what! Lathitha is

gorgeous and Ntsoaki now that's another woman that is beautiful but I don't know about her heart.

Lathitha: "Ngiyabonga." (Thank you)

Manqoba and Nqoba walk in and look around, then they both hug their mom.

Manqoba: "We heard about the shooting that happened at my old house, when we tried calling you, your phone was off, we thought it was you who got shot."

They stare at the blood stains on her dress.

Manqoba: "Who got shot ma."

Lathitha: "It's...It's..."

Me: "Nqobasi...he asked Grandma to take him to the house because he saw someone go Live outside our old house."

Nqoba: "Nqobasi?"

I nod.

Nqoba: "Where is my son?"

Lathitha: "They took him to theatre to remove the bullet."

Nqoba: "Who shot my son Ma!?"

He shouts his eyes turning red. I see grandma jumping in fright, I think a lot happened to her because she is just easily intimidated and frightened sometimes.

Lathitha: "Ntsika and his wife were fighting for a gun and..."

Nqoba: "I want to know who shot him!"

The nurses comes to us and ask him to calm down or he will have to leave. We all sit down.

Nqoba: "Ma."

Lathitha looks at him.

Nqoba: "I'm sorry for shouting, ngiyaxolisa kakhulu." (I'm really sorry)

At least he changed, he doesn't have this dark aura around him anymore.

Lathitha: "It's okay, I shouldn't have taken him to that house I'm sorry."

Nqoba: "It's not your fault, dad and his wife will answer for it!"

He is angry veins are popping out of his head.

After a long wait a doctor finally comes to us.

Nqoba: "Doctor is my son fine?"

He looks at all of us in awe we get that a lot.

Doctor: "We managed to take out the bullet, it missed the heart by an inch."

Nqoba: "So he is gonna be fine."

Doctor: "Yes sir but you can't see him today, we are still monitoring him closely anything could still go wrong like infections etcetera."

We all nod.

Nqoba: "Thank you, please call me should anything happen."

Doctor: "We will, this woman already filled the form."

He points at grandma.

The three of them drive to their mom's house while I go back home, I left my kids traumatized, that seizure was because of Nqobasi being shot.

I go check on my wife and find her in bed with our kids. She is holding Ngcebo, Mcebisi is sleeping next to her while Kumkani is on her feet I cover him up then sit next to my wife kissing her.

Me: "How are they?"

Thabsie: "Uuka was asking for you, it's like he understands what was going on with you."

I smile looking at this one sleeping in my wife's arms.

Me: "Let me take them to their room."

I take all of them one by one to their room, the three of them share at room.

I take off my clothes and get in next to my wife, she is holding me.

Me: "Baby."

Thabsie: "Mmm."

Me: "Are we going to have another baby?"

She quickly sits up and look at me stunned.

Thabsie: "What!"

I sit up as well.

Thabsie: "Where is this coming from? You were scared of having more babies now you want us to have more than three?"

I chuckle.

Me: "I want a baby girl."

Thabsie: "You do?"

Me: "I'm just saying it would be nice to have a baby girl as our last born."

She giggles and jumps on me sitting on my lap.

Thabsie: "How about you give me at least two years to finish up my studies then I will give you the baby girl and that will give our twin boys time to grow up as well, they are only turning 2 years soon."

Me: "But can we start practicing styles and find out which one we gonna do when we make that baby girl."

She laughs so hard throwing her head back her arms are wrapped around my neck.

Thabsie: "That's not a bad idea."

Me: "It's not?"

She shakes her head smiling then kiss my neck.

Thabsie: "We can start with this one."

She takes off her vest and panty then slides my dick deep in her. Her nails moves on my back as she rides my dick so good, I am playing with her nipples and squeezing her buttcheeks here and there. Her waist is moving so slow my dick goes in and almost out but when the tip is close to coming out he takes it deep in her again. I will never ever let anyone take her away from me.

We finally cum, I get up with her in my arms and we go to the shower. We're kissing so I pin her on the wall and do her good in there after the whole hour of changing position she finally complains and we shower then go back to bed.

I still play soccer but the reason why I am home often is because I practice here then go when I am on the line-up, I just don't go away from my family it has to be a good match for me to leave them and it must pay well and yes it always does.

Thabsie: "I love you."

Me: "I love you."

She close her eyes and sleep on my chest.

In the morning I wake up she is playing with my balls.

Me: "Fuck..baby.."

She is on her knees sucking my dick so good. I am still sleepy but this feels really good. Once I feel close I push her head and pull her on top of me, I always feel good for cuming deep in her, she's my wife!

She is catching her breath next to me after that waist work out she was doing, she's really good.

We take a shower then I go check on my boys as their mom gets busy with their food and breakfast.

I walk in and check on Kumkani first.

Me: "Morning King.."

We fist bump then I check on my two little boys.

Me: "Hey! Wake up!"

Ngcebo wakes up rubbing his eyes and Mcebisi just burst into tears. I laugh carrying him.

Me: "I'm sorry champ, dad is sorry for waking you up like that."

This one loves his peace, doesn't like noise at all.

Ngcebo: "Baba."

I look at him, he raises his arms.

Me: "You guys are heavy I can't carry both of you!"

He frowns, Kumkani offers to carry him and it's hard for him he is also young it's just that he knows he is a big brother.

I clean them up and make them wear warm clothes then take them to their mother.

I see Grandma coming from one of the rooms there, she looks sad and like she was crying the whole night. I meet her halfway and hug her.

Me: "Hey.."

Lathitha: "Morning. I'm sorry. Manqoba asked me and Nqoba to sleep here yesterday so we can go check on Nqobasi together this morning."

I look at her, there is a lot of pain behind those beautiful eyes.

Isi walk in and Daniel follows holding their baby girl, she is always in her father's arms.

Sisekelo: "Oh..Hey Ma."

Me: "It's Grandma."

Sisekelo: "It feels awkward calling her that, she's too short."

She just giggles.

We sit down, Isi is next to me holding my hand for whatever reason. Lathitha is in front of us looking down.

Sisekelo: "Are you blaming yourself for all of this?"

She doesn't say anything.

Sisekelo: "Did you pull the trigger?"

Lathitha: "No."

Sisekelo: "Then why blame yourself?"

Lathitha: "All this is happening because I came back."

She chuckles.

Sisekelo: "Oh it's been happening for a while now baby, cleanse your heart, you're only responsible for what you did years ago definitely not this!"

I look at her.

Me: "Look at you speaking sense!"

She rolls her eyes.

Sisekelo: "I'm a mother now Nkosi, get used to it."

I smile.

Me: "You mind if we take a walk, we will be back just in time for breakfast."

I say to Lathitha, she nods a little. We walk out the gate and take a walk down the street, we are walking slow and quietly.

Me: "I'm a good listener and I have been told that I don't speak often but when I do I speak a lot of sense."

She laughs a little.

Me: "You can talk to me."

I stretch out my hand, she hold my hand.

Lathitha: "I don't know where to start."

I chuckle.

Me: "Start by telling me how did you survive in a different country for so long without legal documents? You were too young not to get caught."

Lathitha: "I met a girl, by the name of Martha, she was working at a restaurant where bigshots used to have meetings so we made a plan to get close to one of them so they can get me legal documents, they made it look like it was an international adoption."

Me: "Wow that was very clever."

Lathitha: "Yeah after that I had to work for that man to pay him back all the money he used to get lawyers and papers who made everything look legit."

Me: "You had to work?"

Lathitha: "Yeah, he was a business man but you know they are greedy so he was doing drugs on the side, all I had to do was smuggle drugs in different counties but they made sure just not here in South Africa they were afraid I will run

back home, they weren't sure about my story of not having anyone or a home."

She says the last line in a low voice. We reach the park and sit there, I am opposite her she is still keeping her eyes down.

Lathitha: " That was my life for 6 years or more I'm not sure."

She takes a deep breath."

Lathitha: "It wasn't easy. I remember one time I had to go to a country called Rwanda, I got caught by the cops there I was beaten up so bad but I was lucky because they just took the drugs and didn't get me arrested, I found my way back to Nigeria."

She chuckles.

Lathitha: "And like I didn't get enough beating they did worse there, they beat me up I was naked, four men taking turns on beating me up until I couldn't move or scream."

I can't read her emotions because she is keeping her head down.

Lathitha: "It happened often you know in the first two years, losing drugs so the punishments got worse, they would beat me up then have sex with me it wasn't rape because I didn't try to scream or fight back I just let them have their way with me because I knew I was wrong."

I cringe as she says that, no matter how wrong she was it was rape!

Lathitha: "Until I became a pro. The third year I could smuggle drugs worth millions that's when I started earning real money so I started studying it was legit because the "adoptive parents" didn't want me to change my name and surname, Ntsika was kind enough to get me my birth certificate and all my documents before I went to Nigeria."

She sighs.

Lathitha: "I studied hard till I became a lawyer what I always wanted to be, but then my debt wasn't over because the man who helped me with adoption got arrested I had to be his lawyer and get him out then I would be free to go."

She giggles.

Lathitha: "It was easy, went on trial the first time lost the case! I got punished by his acquaintances. Did an appeal still didn't work I suffered worse I wasn't gonna run far they had my life in their hands."

She is now smiling but I see tears falling on the wooden table.

Lathitha: "Giving up was not an option, running away either so I stayed."

She chuckles wiping her tears.

Lathitha: "I didn't stay away from my kids for so long because I wanted to but it's because I made a deal with the devil, I only managed to come back after he was finally granted a lesser sentence he gave his people a go ahead to free me."

Me: "But why didn't you tell them that? Tell them that you wanted to come back earlier but couldn't."

Lathitha: "And play victim? I am not a victim. I brought all that to myself that is why not even once I never tried to escape I endured all the pain, if I was loyal to Ntsika and his family that rescued

me from an abuser and took me in I wouldn't have been in that position."

Me: "So that is why you always feel sorry for yourself?"

She slowly look at me.

Me: "All this is in the past, I hope you move and work on what you have now, your kids gave you a chance that's why you're here."

Lathitha: "But I have created problems for them."

I shake my head.

Me: "What did you do?"

Lathitha: "I came back."

Me: "Trust me that's a blessing to them and us, you came right on time. We had brothers ready to kill each other and you came along. Who do you think was gonna fix that mess?"

She smiles.

Lathitha: "How old are you?"

I chuckle.

Me: "Ay ngimdala." (I'm old)

She laughs.

Me: "You made mistakes but Isi was right, you're only responsible for what you did in the past but coming back to fix those past mistake is not wrong."

She hold my hand.

Lathitha: "You really are a good listener and you do give best advices thank you."

Me: "You're welcome thank you, let's go home."

We hug then head back home. We find my wife just finishing setting up a table. MaMbatha ask us to pray first then we eat. Nqoba looks like he didn't get much sleep as well.

Sisekelo: "Baba.."

Dad and his twin brother both look at him, I chuckle. Isi stares at Nqoba.

Sisekelo: "You're drooling."

Nqoba quickly wipes his mouth but Isi burst in laughter.

Nqoba: "Ay maarn voetsek."

He says throwing the dish cloth at her laughing a little.

Sisekelo: "I know we haven't talked ever since you came back, I just want to say I'm sorry for my part."

Nqoba: "It's okay, I'm sorry too I was wrong, you as well Nkosiyabo I'm sorry, Thabsile."

We all nod.

Me: "It's all good now."

I go to my room to take my car keys since I want to go check on Nqobasi as well, my wife comes in after me and lock the door I look at her confused. She is standing by the door smiling.

Me: "Why are you locking the door?"

She giggles. I chuckle, I know that giggle.

Me: "What do you want?"

Thabsie: "It's just that since you told me you want a baby I get turned on everytime I look at you."

Me: "What?"

Thabsie: "I know it's crazy but just thinking about you trying to get me pregnant makes ms really horny."

Me: "Yeah it's crazy."

I go to her and push her to the door kissing her neck.

Me: "But I have to go."

I am unzipping her dress.

Thabsie: "You will be quick."

She is already breathing heavily, My God..we have a very steamy round right by the door I don't have time to take her to bed. We are sweating the position we were in is uncomfortable. She picks up my t-shirt and help me wear it then I fix my pants, they were not all off just right on my knees this is what people call a quickie.

Me: "I'm sure everyone has left me by now."

She giggles wrapping her arms around my neck then jump on me, she is still naked.

Me: "Stop playing with me Thabsile I have to go baby, when I come back I'm all yours."

Thabsie: "But I want you now."

I go to bed with her and lay her down getting on top of her.

Me: "I will see you later."

I jump out of bed and take my keys and phone. She is laughing at me.

Thabsie: "So you're just gonna leave me hanging?"

Me: "Hanging where Thabsie?"

She laughs out loud, I smile love seeing my wife happy and laughing, we've grown so much together and I wouldn't be here if it wasn't for her, a proud father of three handsome baby boys.

Thabsie: "I think you should take a shower first you smell like my vagina."

I sigh shaking my head, I know that's just a trap.

Me: "I love you okay."

Thabsie: "Nkosi, leave your card."

Me: "For what!?"

She rolls her eyes.

Me: "You have your own money!"

Thabsie: "Yes it's my own money for myself I need to buy some groceries."

I take it out and give it to her, she just wants me to stay with her, she bought groceries three days ago. I go back and stand next to bed. I move the bed covers and help her sleep on her side then cover her.

Me: "I will see you later Sthandwa sami." (my love)

I rush out before she can ask for something else.

I find only mom in the lounge feeding Victor, uMnqobi waBaba.

Me: "Where is everyone?"

She laughs a little.

Winile: "You took too long to get the keys so they left."

I clear my throat.

Me: "Uhm Ma I will see you later, love you."

I run out and drive to the hospital.

I walk in her ward and everyone is here, Nqobasi is still sleeping with an oxygen mask on.

Me: "Is he going to be okay?"

Nqoba: "Yeah..eish now Minikazi will blame me for this again!"

Just then his wife walks in, i don't like her after trying to do my father dirty I know she did it with grandpa and I forgave him that's why the use a phrase "Blood is thicker than water" it really is in this matter.

Minikazi: "Oh umntanami." (My child)

I quickly look at Isi's reaction and just as I thought she is over her just like me, sis is rolling her eyes.

Minikazi: "I saw everything LIVE your father and mother shot my son Nqoba!"

Nqoba: "So what Minikazi?"

She doesn't answer but keep brushing Nqobasi's head. He moves a bit then slowly opens his eyes. I stand next to him and remove the oxygen mask.

Me: "Hey brother."

He gives me a little nod.

Nqobasi: "Am-I-In-heaven?"

Everyone laughs.

Me: "You think you're gonna make it to heaven boy?"

He nods a little, I laugh.

Nqobasi: "Where-Is-Grandma?"

Me: "She's right here."

I hold Lathitha's hand and pull her up. She stands next to bed and hold Nqobasi's hand.

Nqobasi: "I'm-sorry-I-.."

Lathitha: "It's okay just get better and you will come home."

Minikazi: "Home? Nqoba who is this already claiming my son?"

I laugh sitting down, she shoots me a look but I don't give a rat's behind about her.

Minikazi: "I want to know who this woman is Nqoba you're still married to me!"

Sisekelo: "Yhoo mfazi ndini ngicela awusiyeke."
(Woman please give us a break)

She sighs.

Minikazi: "Can we talk outside baba kaEsethu."
(Esethu's dad)

They walk out.

Sisekelo: "Yhooo!"

She exclaims dramatically.

Nqobasi: "Nko-si."

Me: "Yeah boy."

Nqobasi: "So-no-one-is-gonna-talk-about-grandpa?"

Me: "No, not now."

Nqobasi: "I-want-to-go-home."

Sisekelo: "Don't be a baby Nqobasi you're here talking like a robot but already talking about going home, boy be serious."

Nqobasi: "Baba."

Manqoba: "Isisekelo stop."

Sisekelo: "Oh what a big baby!"

I look at grandma she is smiling looking around the room, I think she will finally let go of her past someday and see us as her family for now she is

with us but she still feels lonely maybe because she is still not sure if this is real, that it's really happening we're here with her.

My phone rings, I answer without looking at the screen because my wife is the only person I have in mind who would call me this time.

Me: "Hello."

"Nkosiyabo."

Me: "Grandpa."

Everyone stares at me. I should have answered outside Nqoba is back alone without Mini, he looks really to jump on this phone.

Me: "What can I do for you?"

Ntsika: "Nkosi..how..how is Nqobasi..is he okay?"

Me: "He's at the hospital, he almost died the bullet missed his heart by an inch."

Ntsika: "Thank God he is okay, I would never hurt my grandson Nkosiyabo, what happened was a mistake I promise."

Me: "I know."

Ntsika: "Tomorrow is my bail hearing."

Me: "You have a lawyer?"

Ntsika: "Yes..uhm I was hoping you will come through for me, I do have money in my account I need you to withdraw it for me."

Me: "That's okay, I will hear from you tomorrow."

Ntsika: "Nkosi believe me I will never hurt Nqobasi intentionally I don't even remember touching a trigger."

Me: "You and your wife were fighting for a gun of course you can't remember pulling a trigger."

Nqobasi: "He-didn't."

He says closing his eyes.

Nqobasi: "I-saw-everything-that-happened."

Me: "Grandpa call me tomorrow then."

Ntsika: "Ok."

Me: "Are you okay?"

Ntsika: "Yes I'm fine."

I drop the call, and Grandma is just looking away like she doesn't wanna hear anything that has to do with Ntsika.

Nqoba: "Let me guess he wants you to pay bail for him?"

Me: "Yes and I will."

He keeps quiet.

Me: "You heard what Nqobasi said, he didn't pull a trigger."

We look at Nqobasi, he looks like he fell asleep. We leave going home.

The next day grandpa calls telling me his bail amount, I withdraw money from my account and go pay his bail and sign everything there is to sign.

I walk out with him, when we get outside, we see RJ walking out with Ntsoaki I guess he came to pay her bail.

He bows his head, I chuckle. Ntsoaki and Ntsika are staring at each other like they want to kill one another.

Me: "Let's go grandpa."

We go to the car, but I run back to RJ and Ntsoaki.

Me: "I am summoning you RJ, kayise and you grandma to a meeting tomorrow at the palace."

I say and walk away not waiting for an answer, I call aunt Thando and Ntando telling them about a meeting tomorrow even if they won't come it's best they know. I call Granny and Pa Luyolo.

When I get home with grandpa things are tense, people don't even want to greet or look at him.

Me: "I will show you the room you will use then I will drive home to fetch a few clothes for you."

He nods, I show him the room then step out I can hear him locking himself in I guess he just wants to be alone with his thoughts.

I quickly drive home to get his clothes then come back and give them to him.

Me: "Ma and Dad you don't have a problem that he is here right."

Manqoba: "No, we need solutions to these problems now."

I nod.

Me: "That's why we are going to the palace tomorrow, we have a meeting, I called everyone."

He nods.

Manqoba: "I hope we will solve everything."

Me: "I hope so too."

I go to my room and find my wife fixing the bed.

Me: "Hey baby."

She smiles.

Thabsie: "Him"

Me: "Thought you were going to jump on me as soon as I walk in the way you were moving this morning."

She laughs.

Thabsie: "Come on, I was just joking I missed you and wanted you to stay."

I chuckle.

Me: "My Queen we are going to the palace and I need you by my side, you know that right?"

Thabsie: "You know that's where I'll always be."

Me: "Thank you."

We sleep, I am cuddling her but she keeps moving her ass towards me.

Me: "Unezinkinga wena kulezinsuku." (You have problems these days.)

She keeps moving I just give her what she wants so I can get some sleep.

She is giggling all the way to the bathroom, she gives me a towel I wipe myself, she get in and lay her head on my chest.

Me: "Ngiyakuthanda." (I love you)

Thabsie: "I love you too Gumede."

I smile kissing her forehead, now this is the life I want to live, a happy wife is a happy home.

In the morning she wakes up first and iron our clothes, you know women with those matching outfits. We take a shower then wear black chino pants, black shoes with blue shirt then she gives me a watch. She is in a blue long-sleeve dress that shows off her shoulders, it hugs her body but it's bellow her knees then a blue and white headwrap, she looks gorgeous. I compliment her cause damn!

We walk out and their cars are driving out already but grandma's car is here. My wife and I buckle up the kids then I go back inside I knock in her room she opens looking beautiful in her white dress, she loves white I noticed. But she has her bag.

Me: "Uhm where are you going?"

Lathitha: "Home."

Me: "But I called a meeting, the King's order."

She laughs.

Lathitha: "I'm not part of the family."

I smile.

Me: "I will drive behind you. Isipho, your daughter's soul is there, don't you want to be in her presence?"

She blinks looking up.

Me: "Let's go."

She nods and go to her big car. She drives in front of me, I am right behind her all the way to the palace, Uuka is wearing like me but he has his animal skin over his one shoulder because it's

smaller now as he grows, he had it ever since he was born in that mountain back home.

When I get home looks like we are the last ones to get here. I step out first then go open the door for my Queen, as soon as her heel touch the ground it shakes, I bow my head she does the same. We takes Mcebisi, I take Ngcebo then Kumkani walk in front of us, Grandma is walking next to us I can tell she is scared to be here. We walk in the throne room that looks like a hall everyone get up on their feet and bow, Phiwo is here with his cheetahs and two wives. Grandpa moves from his seat, the one next to him was empty because Ntsoaki is sitting with everyone else. I take a seat and my wife sits next to me. I look around and my eyes finds Isi's eyes I look at her until she get up and come sit on the seat next to my wife. I then put my son down and stand up.

Me: "Thank you all for coming, I know it was short notice."

Letlotlo: "How come you call a meeting when you haven't been ordained as king?"

Me: "Ordained by who?"

Letlotlo: "The King of Kings?"

Me: "My ancestors already ordained me that will just be a formality. Can I talk now?"

Isi giggles. I called Ntsoaki's brothers because I didn't want anyone to feel like this is an attack.

Me: "So I called you here to find solutions to our problems."

Kayise: "Problems that started when that woman came back."

Sisekelo: "Aunt you know very well that problems started long before she came around."

Me: "Isi is right they started long ago and now I have my brother fighting for his life at the hospital."

Kayise: "Who do want to blame for that? That woman ruined our family I don't even know why she's here, that is a huge disrespect to my mother."

I chuckle.

Me: "Ok I didn't wanna do this but can I just tell you that you're married koZulu so in this meeting you have no say but just suggestions."

Kayise: "But Isi has a say isn't she also married?"

Me: "She is but also she was born with a purpose to always be right next to me, were you?"

RJ: "Nkosiyabo just stop with the disrespect."

Me: "I will if you tell your mother to hear me out, I haven't even said anything for her to be so defensive."

Kayise: "I know this is an attack on my mother."

Me: "Why would I attack your mother?"

She squints her eyes but I am not intimidated.

Me: "I'm here to find solutions not start a fight."

Luyolo: "Khuluma Nkosiyabo."(Talk Nkosiyabo)

Me: "Thank you, so I know we all want peace but now things have gotten out of hand, we know we don't associate ourselves with witchcraft from as long as I can remember, so can you answer for yourself grandma, the extent you went to use witchcraft on the King of Kings?"

She clears her throat then get up.

Ntsoaki: "I would do it all over again if I would have a hoe coming from the grave to take my husband."

I nod.

Me: "I have people to protect so I want grandpa to tell us if he still wants you here and if he doesn't we gonna have to let you go."

Grandpa get up.

Ntsika: "I don't want her here, I am also worried about the people that I love."

Kayise: "By the people you love you mean Lathitha?"

Ntsika: "I mean my family."

Me: "So that's it then, you have to go back home."

Ntsoaki: "So you guys are fighting Lathitha's battles?"

Me: "No, I am protecting my family! My brother is on his hospital bed and you pulled a trigger and I know damn well it's because you were angry at him for going to Lathitha's house while you're the

one who suggested that he stays away from family!"

I am getting really angry, I feel my wife's hand on mine, I breathe out.

Me: "If Ntsika doesn't want you here anymore then there is nothing we can do, why would we let you stay?"

Just then the doors open Njabulo walk in dragging a dead cheetah, he has blood all over him and he is breathing heavily. Isi get up and stand next to me.

Me: "So this is what it's all about?"

I smile shaking my head, I'm not going to fight again for the throne they can just forget it. Right now they are forcing my hand and they won't like the outcome.

NKOSIYABO

&

ISISEKELO

Born With A Purpose

*

CHAPTER 60

*

NKOSIYABO

*

I am still staring at Njabulo who is now standing in front of me flexing his muscles, he is topless and the blood of the cheetah is on his body and even the face.

Njabulo: "Suka endleleni yami." (Move out of my way.)

I smile.

Me: "Yiphi indlela?" (Which way?)

He laughs.

Njabulo: "Ucabanga ukuthi abantu bangaphathwa inkosi ekhuluma IsiZulu ngesingisi?" (You think

people want to be led by a King that speaks IsiZulu in English?)

I nod smiling.

Me: "Is that all you got? Taking shots at me with that? Really?"

I don't have a problem with how I speak my IsiZulu I am not even insecure about it, I don't know why he thinks that is something to gloat about, ever since I can remember I speak like that and everyone made a joke about it I don't care as long as you get the message.

Njabulo: "Suka Nkosiyo, kuphethe mina manje." (Move Nkosiyo, I am the leader now.)

He steps even closer we are the same height because we are just a few years apart.

Ntsika: "Njabulo, wenzani!" (Njabulo what are you doing?)

Njabulo: "Dad don't you see what is happening? They want to take away everything my mother worked so hard for! And they want to give it to this woman! She knows nothing about where my mother comes from carrying this family."

Lathitha slowly get up and walk up to us then face everyone.

Lathitha: "I only came back for my children that I can assure you, nothing else not the throne or anything else I don't even know about the throne we were young when Ntsika and I fell in love he wasn't a King then so I'm not gonna fight for something I don't know."

She looks at Ntsoaki.

Lathitha: "All this wasn't my intention believe me, I wanted to approach you before I talk to the kids but I was really scared of what your reaction would be."

Ntsoaki: "But you went behind my back and the next thing you did you jumped in bed with my husband! I won't believe anything that comes out of your mouth, you are just a pathetic hoe that.."

Manqoba: "Woah..no..no..no you're not gonna talk to my mother like that!"

Ntsoaki: "Oh but it's true, she left you crying for her and went to stay with a man while pregnant

with Thando and Ntando, who knows maybe they aren't even Ntsika's kids."

Me: "Ok now you're trying too hard ma..I have made my decision I want you out of my land and out of my father's house today, I want you to pack everything that belongs to you even a cat if you have one and leave."

Ntsoaki: "Nkosiyo."

Me: "Your silence was too loud when I was mistreated, I am starting to believe you're the instigator here because even with Nqobasi you wanted him to be away maybe so Njabulo can take the throne."

I step closer to her.

Me: "You're powerful, you saw Lathitha coming didn't you? Then you shook in your boots. You knew she was coming back for her children but then your insecurities took you somewhere else and now you're making that everyone's fault but yourself. Now Get out."

Ntsoaki: "I'm not going anywhere, my son just killed a cheetah right here, where is yours to show?"

I smile.

Me: "I am a born King I don't need to kill a cheetah even though I have killed it one too many times and one time I killed both a cheetah and a leopard."

Ntsoaki: "Where is it then?"

I chuckle, she knows very well I burnt it.

Me: "Your boy put his life in danger for nothing I'm afraid, you gonna have to take him with you."

Njabulo: "Angiyi ndawo." (I'm not going anywhere.)

Me: "Oh is it?"

He just smirks, I smile and look at the two guards at the door.

Me: "Please summon the community for me tell them THEIR KING is calling them urgently."

They bow then walk away. Everyone came back and we started rebuilding so I have my people

back and they protect their King as much as I protect them.

Njabulo: Why are you calling the community?"

Me: "Because I am their King iNkosiyabo."

He hold the spear up, Phiwo's cheetahs comes and stand in front of me then they all puur at once causing Ntsoaki and Njabulo to step back.

I hear the community chanting the clan names outside the gate, I pick up my son and take my wife's hand Uuka walk in front of us again as we walk out everyone follows. I stand there looking at the community that is standing outside my gate, they all go on their knees and bow their head.

Me: "Please rise my people!"

Njabulo: "That's what I am saying! A king that address his people in English!"

"That's because he knows that those that came before him paved the way for us to go to school! We understand him!" Someone in the crowd shouts and everyone cheers I smile.

I put my prince down, he stands right next to his brother Kumkani who is standing with his hands on his back, he is right in front of me.

Me: "The ancestors have been doing the Lord's work believe it or not."

I say going to open the gate for them myself then they go sit on the chairs where we usually hold meetings, there is my chair, Isi's my wife's, Ntsika, Phiwo and his wives then the princes and Princesses in front of everyone then the chairs of the community members. Everyone take their seats but I remain standing.

Me: "Like I said the ancestors have done so much for me, one of those things is that during my reign people are showing their true colours. The greedy, The jealous and The envious are showing themselves one by one."

I smile.

Me: "And that means my ancestors are Eliminating the threats one by one in my life and those that I love. They are eliminating setbacks and hinders to

make this community what I envision it to be in the next coming years."

They all cheer.

Me: "It is with great sadness to tell you that our King of Kings and his wife have separated and they have been acting out of character lately together with her son Njabulo so now I want you to help me get them out of our community."

"But my King this person is a Queen."

Me: "She was but not anymore, she has been practicing witchcraft and we all know that we don't condone that kind of behaviour here."

They all exclaim. There was a meeting I once called and addressed the issue of using dark magic and I told them that it won't be tolerated should someone be found using it he or she would be banished for good in this land, I don't want my people to fight evil forces and bad spirits.

Me: "I want her to walk out of here gracefully or we accompany her out of our kingdom."

Ntsoaki: "It's fine I will leave."

Kayise: "Nkosiyo, what are you doing?"

She is crying.

Me: "I'm keeping everyone safe Auntie, you know what she's capable of, you had a heart and saved my father's child but you do know your mother had everything to do with that."

She looks down wiping her tears.

Me: "I'm sorry I am not doing this to embarrass your mother or anyone for that matter but I am setting an example here, and I can't be a hypocrite and condemn other people while my own family is rotten, people look up to us, this youth is looking up to us we have to lead by example, when something is wrong, it is wrong we can't hide that fact."

Kayise: "She was only fighting for what hers."

Me: "I have a wife that I love with all my heart but should she fight for me like how your mother did I would let her go immediately, I hate witchcraft."

She wipes her tears and stands next to her brother and mother.

Me: "Do you have something to say Ma."

She looks at everyone then her eyes stops at Thando and Ntando.

Ntsoaki: "I have always loved you like any mother loves her children and I'm sorry for putting you through so much I was afraid you were gonna choose your mother over me."

Ntando: "What are you talking about?"

Ntsoaki: "I'm the reason why you wanted to run away from your home, I was angry that everyone was choosing Lathitha, nobody considered my feelings."

Ntando: "What?"

Thando: "But we considered your feelings Ma! We didn't want anything to do with her because you are our mother! You raised us."

Ntando: "How can you do something like that ma! We left our kids and husbands and ran away, we stayed under the bridges and it was you! How could you!"

She is crying.

Ntsoaki: "I'm sorry."

She stands in front of Ntsika.

Ntsoaki: "If you think we still have a chance, no matter how little it is any day you know where to find me, I am going back to Free State but I will wait for you."

She then walks away to her car and drive away in speed.

Njabulo: "Uzulibambe lingashoni." (make sure the sun doesn't set)

He says to me and hold Kayise's hand then they walk away, RJ follows behind her, they also drive away. So he is threatening me this time I am not fighting at all my ancestors will fight for me.

I ask people from the community to slaughter four cows then the women starts cooking immediately, this is something we do often when we call the community we have a feast, those people are a part of us.

We stay inside while people remain outside, Dad and his twin brother offered to go buy booze and drinks for me and they really helped in that

department. My wife came prepared because she now have a pinafore over her dress and sneakers now the heels are off. She is making the fire ready to cook the meat with other women. Isi is cutting off her long nails because she wants to learn to clean the cow's insides. I am having a great day here. We don't have traditional beer because this was short notice but everything is going well. I see Grandma going around the back I go check on her, this person is not ok she has been avoiding everyone ever since Ntsoaki left I think she is scared that maybe she might get attacked.

I find her kneeling in front of a little tombstone, that's her daughter and Ntsika's that was a stillborn.

Lathitha: "It's been so long since I left, I'm sure you even felt my absence. I last came here when we did a ceremony for you and never came back again, I'm sorry for even failing to protect you."

She wipes the dust on the stone using her scarf.

Lathitha: "I'm not strong, I have never been strong that is why I ran away, please forgive me."

Just then grandpa comes and stand next to me. We watch as Lathitha cries painfully there my eyes are even getting teary, Grandpa walks away I go to her and pull her up hugging her.

Me: "I hope you're getting closer now so you can restart your life on a clean slate and leave all this burden and regrets you're carrying with you."

She nods, I wipe her tears.

Me: "I can see you don't like being around many people, it's okay you can stay in one of the rooms I will get food and meat for you."

Lathitha: "Thank you."

Me: "We're done feeling sorry for ourself now, I heard Nqobasi wants to stay with you, you need to be strong he is a teenager."

She smiles I think that's what she needs to raise her grandchild or children to her she feel a glimpse of how her own kids were like when they were teenagers.

Lathitha: "Thank you so much for everything."

Me: "I think we took from you, you have a good heart."

I show her the room.

Me: "You can even take a nap here I will be back."

She nods. I walk out and look for my wife I find her with other women she is young but so matured.

Me: "Sanibonani." (Greetings)

They greet back.

Me: "Ngicela ningiboleke yena kancane." (Can I steal her for a second)

They all agree. I walk away and she follows me and we stand a distance away from everyone.

Me: "Where are the kids?"

Thabsie: "With their grandfather."

I nod smiling.

Me: "I love you."

Thabsie: "Nkosiyo I am busy and you called me for that?"

Me: "Awufuni senze kancane?" (you don't want us to do it a little.)

She push me away laughing.

Me: "Ngiyadlala ngiyakwazi phela wena ungangibamba khona la." (I'm joking, I know you, you can just hold me right here.)

She burst in laughter.

Thabsie: "Stop it."

Me: "Umfazi akahleki kanje emzini!" (a wife doesn't laugh like that at her in-laws)

She can't stop laughing she even have hiccups, I hold her waist.

Me: "Are you laughing at what I'm saying or how I'm saying it."

She looks up at me with so much love.

Thabsie: "I am laughing at what you're saying, you know I love how to speak IsiZulu make me want to take you up on that offer yokwenza kancane." (to do it a little)

She laughs again hiding her face on my chest.

Me: "Go back to your work baby, I just wanted to tell you that when the food is ready please dish up for grandma, she's not in a good space to be around people right now."

Thabsie: "That's okay, I will check on her."

I kiss her forehead.

Me: "Thank you my Queen."

She gives me her phone because she is worried it will fall, I put it in my pocket and watch her walk away, that's my wife!

I go check on dad and the kids, they are next to the kraal, Mcebisi and Ngcebo are watching closely as the men slaughter the cow, Kumkani is there in between men with a knife as well. I laugh so hard as he has blood all over him, he is so serious, Grandpa is right next to him cheering him on, I didn't do this when I was young, I would be in my room because I was King I'm glad their changing ways with him, he needs to know these things, I learned about them only when I was a teenager.

I watch my son as he acts like a man there, my other sons are concentrating, I should thank

Thabsile for making me see that I can be a father to my kids no matter how many they are, It feels so good to have children.

He finally look up and run to me.

Uuka: "Baba ngiyahlinza inkomo mina." (Dad i'm slaughtering a cow)

I smile brushing his head.

Me: "Ngikubonile, you're good!" (I saw you)

I check on Isi, she is with the girls of the village chopping those vegetables, that's someone else who is growing, she never mixed with village girls but look at her now.

Me: "Niright la." (Are you okay here?)

Sisekelo: "Sicela iWine bhuti, I will make sure they won't get drunk." (can we have some Winr brother)

I nod and go get it for them. Some girls are looking at me like I am a piece of meat but there is no way in hell I am gonna entertain that, I have eyes for my wife only, the Queen of this land.

The day goes smoothly I can say I am proud of myself, I believe I handled the man the right way. If the leaves are dry cut down the branch and let it grow fresher leaves. I won't destroy my family just because of one or two rotten potatoes No, we throw them away and we move.

It's late now now people are drunk and happy, doing traditional dance, I took my kids to Grandma so they can rest they have been busy the whole day acting like men around here I'm proud of them though as little as they are.

Thabsie: "Gumede."

She calls me then bow her head. I am with my dads and grandfather and his brothers.

Thabsie: "We are spending the night here?"

Me: "Yes, we will drive back home in the morning, we're tired."

Thabsie: "Ok, thank you."

She walks away.

Ntsika: "You found yourself a wife right there!"

Me: "I know grandpa, I know."

They all laugh.

Ntsika: "And she gave you clever and beautiful sons, Kumkani is just..I have never seen anything like that, respectful yet so proud, I was asking him who he is and do you know what he said?"

I chuckle.

Ntsika: "He is Kumkani Uuka kaNkosiyabo, uGumede, uQwabe uKhondo kaYeyeye..He said all the clan names like he was reading them somewhere and he is only four years old."

I smile proudly, that's my son.

Ntsika: "You're doing a great job Nkosiyabo, I'm proud of you even the younger ones introduce themselves with so much class."

Me: "Yep, I'm classy."

They all laugh.

Langa: "And one of the younger ones will have the same problem of how he pronounces Zulu names, I think it's Ngcebo, I don't know what it is with that Zulu accent."

I laugh as they want to start picking on me.

Me: "I'm calling it a night now, I want to make more classy babies with my wife!"

I walk away leaving them laughing at me. I start checking on the kids and grandma ask that I let them sleep with her. I go to my wife and find her in just a towel around her body she is sitting in front of a mirror. I take the lotion she is using and pour it in my hand then lotion her back.

Me: "You look tired, it's been a long day."

Thabsie: "Yeah I am."

I message her shoulders my guy is already hard because of her soft moans. I remove the towel and lotion her boobs then focus on her nipples, I move my hand all the way down and find her clit stroking it while I kiss her neck.

Me: "You want me to stop? You smell so good"

She quickly shakes her head.

Thabsie: "Don't stop baby..Ahhh."

I pull her up and bend her over, then slowly take out my dick I stroke it once then slowly thrust in

her watching it going all the way in then start moving in and out while removing my t-shirt.

I pick her up and put her at the edge of the bed she is meeting my every thrust, we go on and on until we both cum. I wipe her then she get under covers while I go take a shower. When I come back she is fast asleep and it's understandable she held it down today, not just as a Queen but as a Gumedede wife, a King's wife.

In the morning we wake up to a breakfast then we wait for our wives as they clean the yard, the dishes and make sure everything is left in order then we drive back to Durban. I start by dropping off my wife and kids then drive to the hospital to check on Nqobasi I find him sitting up eating.

Me: "Hey baby bro."

He frowns.

Nqobasi: "I'm not a baby anymore."

Me: "You will always be a baby to me."

I sit down.

Me: "How are you feeling?"

Nqobasi: "The pain is still there but it's bearable."

I nod.

Me: "So I banished Ntsoaki, she will come back when the trial starts."

He chuckles.

Nqobasi: "Do you have a death wish?"

Me: "I'm not walking alone Nqobasi, My ancestors are always with me so should she retaliate she will come face to face with the resting Gumedes."

He nods.

Nqobasi: "I'm just happy I'm not going back to a boarding school again."

Me: "Please do me a favour."

He nods.

Me: "Once you stay with grandma please make things easy for her don't be a bad child, she has been through a lot please promise me that."

Nqobasi: "I will be a good child Nkosi, I have always been a good child it's just that you guys don't know because I was sent away early."

Me: "It's okay you're back home now and you're not leaving anytime soon."

Nqobasi: "Thank you brother."

And from today onwards I am forming unity in our family because together we can do anything and win. We still have a long way to go but as long as we're together we will do it all.

If anyone wants a fight, let them come those that are within me and besides me are always ready.

NKOSIYABO

&

ISISEKELO

Born With A Purpose

*

CHAPTER 61

*

NTSIKA

*

I am old but Nkosiyabo has taught me something very valuable and that is the importance of sitting down and talking as a family. Over the years all I did was hide or ignore things hoping they will just go away and that was my mistake.

I am okay with the decision he took of banishing Ntsoaki she was self destructing, the anger and pain was already consuming her I partly blame myself for it though, I'm not innocent at all.

So I went back to staying alone. Nkanyezi bought a house not so long ago, he stays with Miyah and their baby girl Gugulayise. We are all growing now, they don't want to be following me around anymore and I'm okay with that we should all allow growth now as long as we're still a family and can talk to each other then it's fine.

I am at the hospital checking on Nqobasi who is being discharged today. So he is wearing his clothes and I help him with his shoes because he can't bend down for long.

Me: "So who is fetching you?"

Nqobasi: "Grandma will be here soon."

I nod.

Me: "I'm sorry for neglecting you, it was wrong of me to agree to be shipped of to boarding school and not allowing you to come home when during school holidays, that was selfish of me."

Nqobasi: "It's okay you all thought you were keeping me safe and away from the family drama."

The door opens and Lathitha walk in but stand by the door.

Lathitha: "Oh I'm sorry didn't realise you have someone I'll wait outside."

She walks out.

Nqobasi: "So if things will be this awkward between you two I won't spend time with you guys together?"

Me: "Uhm..I'm afraid not, you can always come see me at home."

Nqobasi: "Ok bye grandpa."

Me: "I'll see you around ok, remember you can come home anytime."

He nods. I walk out and find Lathitha sitting at the waiting area.

Me: "You can go in now, I'm leaving."

She nods and stand up.

Lathitha: "I'm not taking him away from you. he asked to stay with me but he will come visit you anytime."

Me: "Ok thank you."

I walk away, in this short period of time she came back all I did was hurt her I don't wanna do that anymore so I'll stay away.

I go back home and cook for myself. I sit on the big table and chuckle, yep I'm a single man now.

I hear a knock on the door, I go open and it's NtombiKayise looking down playing with her hands.

Kayise: "Hi dad."

Me: "Hi Princess."

I make way for her, we sit on the couch, she is wiping her tears.

Kayise: "You let Nkosiyabo chase us out like?"

I shake my head.

Me: "He didn't chase you out Kayise you chose to leave."

Kayise: "He embarrassed my mother in front of the whole community."

Me: "He was setting an example he would have looked like a hypocrite should he had banished people who did wrong in the community while we are living with a witch in our home."

Kayise: "She is not a witch!"

Me: "You know damn well what she did to me! And don't you dare raise your tone with me."

Kayise: "I'm sorry I just don't want you and mom to break up."

Me: "It's not about what you guys want now, you're a grown up now your mom and I did our part im raising you guys but now it didn't work out between us, it has nothing to do with you."

She nods.

Kayise: "So there is no chance between you two?"

I shake my head.

Me: "No."

Kayise: "You're going back to Lathitha?"

Me: "Do you see Lathitha here?"

She just burst into tears maybe because I am too cold.

Me: "Princess you have your own home now, your family focus on that and leave me and my decisions alone ok."

Kayise: "Dad.."

Me: "I'm not saying this in a bad way but my decisions are not your business and I won't tolerate anyone coming for Lathitha, she didn't do anything to you, she doesn't even know you."

Kayise: "You are talking for her?"

Me: "I will always talk for her when she is attacked for no reason at all. You weren't even born when she left."

She get up and attempt to storm out.

Me: "NtombiKayise."

She stops on her tracks.

Me: "I still love you more than anything, but from now on don't take sides when you don't even have a reason to choose, stay in your lane okay and that is coming from a good place."

She nods. I get up and hug her tight.

Me: "I love you so much."

Kayise: "I love you too dad, bye."

I nod and watch her walk out. Sometimes you do need to be rude to get the point across.

I go to bed and take my phone calling that big fool
I call a son.

Njabulo: "Ntsika.."

I chuckle.

Me: "Jaa Njabulo."

Njabulo: "I don't really want to speak to you right now."

Me: "Then you gonna listen, if you ever pull a stunt like you did in that meeting back home again, I will slice off your throat and feed you to the cheetahs you hear me."

Njabulo: "So you gonna let Nkosiyabo take what belongs to us?"

Me: "It belongs to you and who?"

Njabulo: "Mom worked so hard for this Ntsika! She helped you fight for it."

I chuckle.

Me: "So it belongs to her?"

Njabulo: "Yes and me."

Me: "You have issues boy I don't even know who you took from."

He clicks his tongue and drop the phone, I just sleep.

In the morning I wake up feeling lonely, I take the box where I keep my watches and valuables and look at them, I have my wedding ring there, I wish I didn't even get married in the first place, to be

hurt like this in this age where I'm supposed to be just happy and enjoy being a grandfather.

I am sitting outside, I see Nkanyezi's car driving in, he is with Langelihle. We shoulder hug and sit down, they are sitting next to me.

Nkanyezi: "How are you?"

Me: "I'm good, you?"

Nkanyezi: "Uhm..Miyalo and I were talking, we think you should come stay with us."

Me: "Why?"

Nkanyezi: "Because Ntsika...you can't live alone."

Me: "Says who?"

He looks at me.

Nkanyezi: "What's wrong with you?"

Me: "There is nothing wrong with me, I'm just tired, I'm alone because I want to be alone."

Langa: "Ntsika come on, you don't have to act strong all the time."

I chuckle.

Me: "So I'm acting?"

He sighs.

Langa: "You don't have to do that with us, we're not here to attack you don't get so defensive."

Me: "I just want you guys to let me be, I want you to leave me alone, can you do that for me."

They look at each other.

Me: "I'm fine and I can take care of myself trust me."

Langa: "But Ntsika we have always been for each other, we don't want that to change."

Me: "I don't wanna be for anyone now, I am Ntsika and I am for myself."

I have so much anger in me and I feel like they are provoking me.

Me: "Please leave."

Nkanyezi: "Ntsika.."

Me: "Yhooo!"

I get up and walk inside. I go to my bedroom and get in bed.

Later I hear a little knock, I think Nkanyezi and Langa already left. I see Kumkani standing there with his hands on his back, he bows I smile picking him up.

Me: "Hey, who are you here with?"

Uuka: "Dad is in the kitchen."

I walk out and find Nkosi with his wife unpacking some things putting them inside the cupboard.

Me: "Sanibonani." (Greetings)

Thabsie: "Unjani baba." (How are you father)

Me: "I'm okay, what are you guys doing here?"

Nkosiyo: "We were doing groceries and my wife insisted we buy one for you as well."

I nod.

Me: "Thank you my Queen."

She nods and walk down the passage I don't know where she's going.

Nkosiyo: "Can we talk?"

I nod and we sit down.

Nkosiyo: "My wife and I were talking uhm..we want to ask if you don't need a helper around here to maybe clean and cook for you we will pay."

Me: "No I'm good."

Nkosiyo: "Grandpa, I heard what happened earlier today how you snapped at your brothers we just want to be there and help you."

I look down.

Me: "I was in a bad space earlier I didn't mean to snap I was wrong."

Nkosiyo: "So can we hire someone?"

Me: "Can you hire someone old, I don't want someone who will think they have a chance with me."

He laughs.

Nkosiyo: "You're not all that."

I smile.

Me: "Is your brother okay?"

Nkosiyo: "Yeah Nqobasi is fine, they are busy looking for a school for him."

Me: "That's good."

Nkosiyabo: "Are you going to be okay?"

Me: "It doesn't matter, I'm old now I don't have to to be all happy and excited like you youngsters are."

Nkosiyabo: "Everyone deserves happiness grandpa, young and old."

I nod.

His wife comes in with a washing basket, looks like she was doing my laundry all this time. They spend the whole day here because Thabsie is busy cleaning and changing furniture I love how respectful she is, Nkosiyabo did really find a good one here.

A few days pass and they really did find an old woman to help me around but she only comes during the day and leaves in the afternoon.

Today Ntando and Thando called and told me their mom asked for a meeting with them, so they travelled all the way from Johannesburg to here for for Lathitha but they did say they will come see me, they are already here in Durban.

I hear a car pulling up outside, then my beautiful baby girls walk in and run towards me I hug them shaking my head.

Me: "At some point yo will have to understand that you're old now you can't throw yourselves at me."

They giggle and sit down staring at me.

Me: "What's wrong?"

Ntando: "I still can't believe it."

I wait for them to tell me everything.

Thando: "So the meeting we had with our mother, was shocking dad."

MaSbiya my helper comes in and greet my girls then offers all of us some tea and scones Thabsie brought this morning.

Ntando: "So as you know Lathitha called us for a meeting, Nqoba and Manqoba as well."

I nod. She takes her handbag and give me a paper. I studied for so many years that I even hate reading now and I don't have my glasses on I give her back the paper.

Me: "Just tell me what's in there."

She shakes her head.

Thando: "Dad, Lathitha gave me, Ntando, Manqoba and Nqoba 1.5 million Rands each."

Me: "She did?"

She nods.

Thando: "This is a contract that we have to sign to accept the money from her, dad she said she worked all her life doing both legal and illegal business so she can raise all this money for us."

Me: "Wow that's..that's amazing."

Ntando: "We are still not sure about taking it."

Me: "Why?"

Ntando: "I don't know dad..It's a lot of money but no."

Me: "It's your money that she raised for you guys just be grateful and accept it, please don't hurt her feelings by not accepting this please, she was trying I know money isn't everything but she did this for you guys."

Thando: "So you think we should accept it?"

I nod.

Me: "She's your mother no matter what she did in the past, she's back now and she wants to make things right with you."

They nod.

Ntando: "We will sign the papers then give them back to her tomorrow then, we are spending the night."

I smile nodding.

Me: "Thank you."

Later I drive to her house and walk in because the gate is opened and there is another big car next to hers. I knock and walk in I find her sitting next to a man I saw the last time I came here they are looking at the papers next to her. I hear my throat they look up at me. Lathitha get up.

Me: "Uh...hi the door was opened."

She nods.

Me: "Can we talk outside?"

I can feel the man's eyes on me but I am ignoring them. We walk out and she stands a distance away from me.

Me: "I just came to thank you for what you did for my..our children."

Lathitha: "I'm not trying to buy their love."

Me: "I know...thank you it makes me feel better that you thought about them all those years."

Lathitha: "They were the only think I thought about."

I smile.

Me: "Where is my own million?"

Lathitha: "You want one?"

I chuckle.

Me: "I'm joking, thank you. Uhm..let me not keep you from uh.."

Just then the guy walk out, he is probably my age mate or maybe younger.

Sandile: "Thitha I have to run I have another meeting."

Lathitha go to him and they shake hands.

Lathitha: "Thank you Sandile, for everything."

Sandile: "I would do anything for you."

He says pulling her into a hug, it looks tight until Lathitha pulls away.

Sandile: "I will see you tomorrow then."

Lathitha: "Ok."

He get in his car and drive out.

Me: "Yeah uhm..so did you guys find School for Nqobasi?"

Lathitha: "Yes we did, he will start next week, your brother Nkanyezi helped us."

Me: "Ok good."

Lathitha: "Uhm..I was busy with something so.."

I nod.

Me: "Ok I will go now."

She nods.

I take a few steps then turn to look at her, she is still standing there.

Me: "I'm proud of you."

Lathitha: "Thank you."

I get in my car and drive back home, her eyes are still beautiful but she's not in love with me anymore I can see she's looking at me differently now, she doesn't care anymore. Maybe I need to stay single now and just be a single old man.

NKOSIYABO

&

ISISEKELO

Born With A Purpose

*

CHAPTER 62

*

NQOBASI

*

I really enjoy being home after staying at a boarding house since I was 10 years old in different schools of course, I still don't understand why was I shipped off because there are phones any way I would find out about family drama sooner or later so I don't get it.

But now I am staying with my grandma who doesn't let me do anything around the house all I do is go to school then come back to eat and sleep that's it, I can safely say I am a spoilt child already. She drops me off to school every morning though dad asked that I take a school bus she didn't like the idea.

She just dropped me off at the gate, I slowly walk in minding my own business which I have been doing for the past week I have been here. I hear some whistles around the school coming from different directions I stop and look around about 5 boys are coming towards me, two of them are white and the rest are black, they look older.

"Sho cheeseboy." One of them says and the rest laughs.

"We are not familiar with your face around here." I don't say anything because, so what?

"What do you have there?"

One of them is already behind me grabbing my school bag.

Me: "What are you doing?"

They open my bag and empty everything on the ground then take my lunchbox grandma made for me this morning and they all start eating it.

"Search his pockets." The older one says and they start searching my pockets and take the lunch money I had, I'm just looking at them, they are five what can I do.

"Welcome to our school." They laugh walking away, I pick up my books and go to class my face is hot I am angry.

The whole day I am just present in class because my body is here but my mind isn't.

During lunch I just stay in class doing my maths homework that we are submitting tomorrow. After lunch it's classes as usual until 2:30 pm. The bell rings I grab my school bag and walk out. But as I'm about to reach the gate I feel someone tapping my shoulder when I turn a whole bucket of water is poured on my face even my shirt is wet and so are my pants, every one burst in laughter.

"Welcome to the school pretty boy." One boy shouts walking away. I wipe my face walking out the gate. I see Grandma's car but don't go to her. I start walking as wet as I am finding my way home. I finally get home and go straight to my room locking myself in, I take a bath then get in bed, I have never experienced anything like that in my life, why would someone want to embarrass me in front of the whole school, what did I do to them?

Later I wake up to voices talking in the lounge I can hear grandpa is here as well.

Lathitha: "I didn't see him, I was waiting for him at the school gate before the school was even out!"

She shouts clearly sounding upset. I wear my shoes and walk out. They all turn and stare at me as soon as I walk in.

Me: "Hello."

Grandma rush to me hugging me tight.

Lathitha: "We have been searching for you everywhere! Where have you been?"

Me: "I walked from school."

Nqoba: "Then why didn't you tell your grandma you gonna walk?"

Me: "I decided on the last minute."

He steps closer to me but grandma push him away.

Nqoba: "She was worried sick about you and you're here telling me shit."

Me: "It's not shit I.."

Nqoba: "Talk back at me you'll know me."

Ntsika: "Did something upset you?"

I nod.

Ntsika: "You want to talk about it?"

We all sit down.

Me: "I think I'm being bullied."

Ntsika: "You think?"

I nod.

Me: "I've never seen anything like that before, where people seem to hate you for no reason at all, older boys at school call me a cheeseboy, in the morning they took my lunch and money then after school they poured the whole bucket of water on my face, the whole school laughed at me."

Ntsika: "That's why you walked from school?"

Me: "I was embarrassed."

He sighs.

Ntsika: "I'm gonna have to have a talk with the principal of the school."

Me: "He will address those guys then maybe they will do worse, in my previous school everyone like me."

Dad shakes his head.

Nqoba: "So that's it? All this drama because some boys poured water on you?"

Ntsika: "Nqoba, shut up!"

He looks at me.

Ntsika: "I'm gonna fix it."

Nqoba: "He should man up and face those bullies."

Ntsika: "Did you reach him how to man up?"

He doesn't answer.

Ntsika: "He left home when he was 10 years old so basically the matrons raised your son for you so don't tell him about maning up."

Nqoba: "You will run to his school for the whole year then because they will do worse should you go to his school and talk about this."

Me: "They will?"

Ntsika: "No they won't!"

Dad walks away, leaving me with grandma and grandpa.

Me: "That one has issues."

They laugh.

Ntsika: "Listen to me, don't ever do something like that again, you scared your grandma."

Me: "I'm sorry, I won't do it again."

He nods and get up.

Me: "Where are you going?"

Ntsika: "I'm going home, I will see you in the morning, I will take you to school."

Me: "You're not going to eat dinner with us?"

He looks over at grandma then shakes his head.

Ntsika: "No, my helper cooked for me."

I nod.

Me: "Ok but it would have been nice to have dinner with you guys and the always angry Nqoba."

Nqoba: "So I'm always angry?"

I nod.

Me: "I'm even scared of you, you always snap for no reason even dad Manqoba is better than you."

He frowns then his face changes, I think I hurt his feelings.

Me: "I don't mean it like that, I love you dad and you're good in your own weird way you know."

He chuckles.

Grandpa leaves. We eat then I go to bed.

In the morning I wake up take a bath then go wear my school uniform, grandma already ironed my clothes for me and breakfast is ready, I didn't know it was this good having a grandma until I met her.

I sit down and eat my breakfast, grandpa walks in looking great in his black formal pants and a white t-shirt, he is dressed to impress.

Lathitha: "You can sit down and eat too Ntsika."

He shakes his head.

Ntsika: "I don't eat this early but thank you for your offer, it looks really good."

I eat then take my lunchbox and money then kiss grandma's cheek.

Me: "I will see you later."

Lathitha: "Have a great day."

Grandpa drives me to school then I walk in with him, I can already see the guys that took my lunch this morning and looks like they were waiting for me because they just turned and walked to their corner. Grandpa go to the office while I go to class, then walk in following each other I sigh sitting down.

"Pretty boy, I hope grandpa didn't come here to talk about the little fun we had yesterday." One of the guys say I just lean back on my chair and look down, one of them lift my chin up and brush my face, I am boiling up inside but I won't do anything I have never fought in my life not even once and there are so many of them.

"Hey! Cut it out!" A light skinned girl says standing in front of the class they all turn to look at her. She has long black hair, she looks coloured.

"Tamia this has nothing to do with you."

She steps closer.

"I don't care I said cut it out!" She says looking at all of them.

"Yes ma'am." They all walk out one by one, she follows them out.

One of the learners comes to call me, Grandpa and principal ask me to report should they do it again and I must try to remember their faces so they can be punished should they do it again then I go back to class.

During lunch I remain in class and eat my lunch. About 5 girls walk in and they stand there in a circle whispering, they turn one by one looking at me, they are probably making fun of me because of what happened this morning, there is this Tamia girl amongst them who is my "saviour". She keeps smiling looking at me. Then one of the girls push her, she slowly walk up to me.

"Hi."

Me: "Hi."

She keeps looking back at her friends.

Me: "Thank you for this morning."

She nods, looks like she won't talk.

Me: "Did you want to say something?"

Tamia: "No, sorry."

She walks away passing her friends rushing out.

After school I huff when I see them standing by the door at school, they let everyone pass but they block me when I'm about to step out.

"We have some unfinished business with you."

They push me inside the class and close the door, they take turns beating me up until I'm down, there are other watching outside the windows making noise some cheering. They stop and start spiting on me. I slowly sit up holding my tummy, my white shirt has turned colour because of dirt. They walk out doing fist bumps.

"Come on let me help you."

Someone is standing in front of me but my eyesight is blurry I think some dust went inside my eyes.

I get up on my own and look for my bag but I can't see it.

Tamia: "Here's your bag."

I grab it from her and limp all the way out. As soon as I step out the whole school is laughing at me.

I go to the gate and grandpa's car is already here. He step out and rush to me.

Ntsika: "Oh hell no!"

He rush inside I hear him shouting at the security to lock the gate. He is shouting and cussing for them to tell him who did this to me I lean on the car my body hurts. I see him dragging one of the boy and slap him I just want to go home I even have a headache. He finally comes back then drives us back home.

He supports me all the way inside the house. We find grandma with her lawyer friend who seems to be here often.

Lathitha: "What happened?"

Me: "They beat me up, can you call Nkosiyabo for me please. He will find me in my room."

I take off my clothes and sleep in bed.

After an hour Nkosi walk in my room and sit next to me.

Nkosi: "Little bro."

I look at him.

Nkosi: "They messed you up pretty bad huh?"

Me: "I want to go back to my previous school."

Nkosi: "But what about grandma?"

Me: "She will understand."

He sighs.

Me: "Ok then teach me how to fight."

Nkosi: "What?"

Me: "I want to fight back, teach me how to fight."

He nods hesitantly.

Me: "Even the girls are more brave than me, one of them told the guys to leave me alone and they did."

Nkosi: "I will teach you, can you get up grandma wants you to eat so you can drink something for the pain."

He helps me up and we walk out. We sit down but things are awkward, grandma's friend is still

here and so is grandpa but looks like they are just working.

Lathitha: "Should we look for another school for you?"

Me: "No, Nkosi will teach me how to defend myself."

They look at each other.

Me: "They are embarrassing me in front of the whole school I want to do the same!"

Sandile: "But revenge is never good that will only lead to more bullying."

We all look at him.

Lathitha: "He is right, we need to find another way."

Ntsika: "I already found the way, tomorrow they will name each other so they can be suspended at school, I am not gonna have my grandchild bullied."

Sandile: "It happens, they are boys."

The way grandpa is looking at him it's like he wants to jump on him so bad, he is being foward

this is a family matter and he is not family,
grandma never introduced her to us but we heard
his name in passing which means he is not that
important.

Ntsika: "Let me just leave."

Lathitha: "But you didn't even touch your food."

Ntsika: "Angilambile." (I'm not hungry)

He walks out, I look at grandma.

Me: "Grandpa is angry at him for having an input
in our family business."

Nkosi smacks my face.

Me: "That hurts."

Sandile: "Maybe your mouth is the reason why
you are being bullied."

I look at grandma, she sighs shaking her head. This
Sandile asks to leave as well.

Lathitha: "Nqobasi."

I look at her.

Lathitha: "Stop being disrespectful, what you said
to Sandile was uncalled for."

Me: "I just hate that he is the reason grandpa left earlier, he was being forward."

Lathitha: "Nqobasi.."

Me: "Ok I'm sorry."

It's a new day I didn't go to school because my body still hurts but Nkosiyabo is coming to teach me to fight.

I call grandpa.

Ntsika: "Junior."

Me: "Are you coming to see me today?"

Ntsika: "No, but you can come over here if you want."

Me: "But I have a meeting with Nkosi I was hoping you will come make sure he is not hurting me."

He laughs.

Ntsika: "Nkosi won't hurt you."

Me: "Grandpa so you won't ever come here again?"

Ntsika: "I think I should stay away a little, I make your grandma uncomfortable please don't make

things difficult for her and her friend ok. I will just come if I am taking you to school not a visit."

Me: "But that man is too forward."

Ntsika: "But he is her friend don't make problems Nqobasi okay."

Me: "Ok."

So I am standing in front of Nkosi, he took off his shirt and he have muscles.

Me: "You go to gym?"

He nods.

Nkosi: "You need to start there as well because I will squash you."

I laugh.

Me: "No way."

He teach me a lot of things in a short space of time, mostly it's blocking punches and I don't get even a single technique right, this is not easy as I thought it would be.

Later I go back to bed with my body aching. The following day grandpa calls and tells me he is

taking me to school because the bullies are suspended.

I bath and wear my uniform then walk out of my room, looks like grandpa and grandma are arguing.

Ntsika: "It's okay if you don't want me in your house Lathitha, it's the last time I come here then, I didn't want to fight I just came to take Nqobasi to school."

Lathitha: "I don't have a problem with that, don't make me a bad person Ntsika all I am saying you should have at least called me, I thought I was taking him to school that's all i'm saying, I'm sorry if it came out wrong, you can take him to school."

Ntsika: "No it's fine."

I watch him as he walks out.

Me: "With everything that is happening here, will I have to choose sides?"

She looks at me and shake her head.

Lathitha: "No, I'm sorry you don't have to choose."

She sit and look down I hear her sniffing, I sit next to her.

Me: "What's wrong kanti?"

She doesn't answer.

Me: "I can go back to boarding school if having me here is becoming too much for you."

Lathitha: "It's not you..I promise it's not."

Me: "Then why are you crying?"

Lathitha: "Let me take you to school, you gonna be late."

She takes me to school. And as soon as I step inside the school premises, the kids starts whispering, pointing and laughing so I am a joke.

I see Tamia and her crew coming towards me then they stop a few feet away from me while she comes closer.

Tamia: "I thought you quit school when I didn't see you yesterday."

Me: "I may not know how to fight but I am not a quitter."

She nods.

Me: "Thank you for always being around, appreciate it."

She smiles looking down.

Tamia: "So what's your name?"

Me: "Nqobasi and you're Tamia."

She giggles her cheeks turning red."

Tamia: "You know my name?"

Me: "You've been showing up for me so yeah I do know your name."

Tamia: "That's cool."

She walks away then her squad follows behind her giggling, they are weird. I go to my class and block out everyone who is laughing at me, I didn't come here to entertain all this bullshit.

After school grandma fetch me and drive home, and this man is here again.

Me: "I don't mean to be nosy but why is he always around?"

Lathitha: "He is working on a case and I am helping him."

I nod.

I walk in and find him sitting comfortable on the couch, he even took off his blazer.

Sandile: "Hi champ."

Me: "Hi."

Sandile: "How is school? Are they still bullying you?"

He says then starts laughing out loud, I squint my eyes looking at him.

Me: "And that is funny because?"

Sandile: "You're tall but you allow someone to bully you."

Me: "How old are you?"

Sandile: "What?"

Me: "How old are you to be making fun of something like that?"

Sandile: "It's a joke."

Me: "But I'm not your friend."

Lathitha: "Nqobasi what did I say about being disrespectful?"

Me: "But I'm asking relevant questions here?"

Sandile: "You wish your fighting skills are as good as your English Mr relevant."

He says then burst in laughter again.

Me: "Ok, grandma where is dad, he needs to take me to Nkosi's house until you guys are done with the case you're working on."

Lathitha: "You want to leave?"

Me: "Yes, I will come back when I don't have to see this guy here."

Lathitha: "Sandile please apologise, you're wrong for making fun of him."

Sandile: "But it was a joke."

Me: "A joke I didn't like."

Sandile: "Ok I'm sorry then, I'm sorry."

I walk away, this man is here already acting like an evil step father from hell, I don't want him here.

I am Prince Nqobasi Junior Gumede and no my story haven't started yet.

NKOSIYABO

&

ISISEKELO

Born With A Purpose

*

CHAPTER 63

*

LATHITHA

*

I am still figuring out this parenting thing and to be honest I think I am failing dismally, Nqobasi is being bullied at school and now at home by Sandile and today I called him because I want to talk to him about the way he has been handling

himself towards a child, I really don't like how he laughed at him making fun of bullying it's not right.

I hear his car pulling up, I open the door and he walks in and insist on hugging me, so I give him a brief hug.

Sandile: "So what is it you wanted to talk about?"

Me: "The jokes you made yesterday about Nqobasi, they were not nice."

Sandile: "He should man up and stop whining like a little girl."

Just then Nqobasi stands in front of us.

Nqobasi: "And who do you think you are telling me about maning up? I have so many male figures in my life that should be telling me this and you are not one of them."

Sandile quickly get up.

Sandile: "I did sense some stinking attitude the first day I met you."

Nqobasi: "You did so what you gonna do about it?"

Me: "Sandile I think you should leave now."

Sandile: "Not until I teach this boy a lesson."

Me: "Hey! This is my house and I am asking you to leave."

Nqobasi: "You heard her, leave!"

Sandile grabs his neck tight, I hold his hand to pull him away but his grip is too tight.

Me: "Leave the child alone Sandile!"

Sandile: "I'm teaching him a lesson!"

He let go of him then punch him so hard Nqobasi falls on the floor, I am losing my mind going crazy I don't know what to do or say.

Me: "Get the fuck out! Get out."

I kneel next to Nqobasi, there is blood coming out of his nose.

Me: "Baby are you okay? I'm so sorry."

Sandile: "Uzogcina ukunginyela boy." (It will be the last time you shit on me boy)

He takes his briefcase and walk out. I help Nqobasi up he push my hands away and get up walking away. He quickly comes back with his backpack.

Me: "Please..please don't leave."

He shakes his head.

Me: "I saw that you didn't get along I should have told him long ago never to come here again, I'm sorry."

Nqobasi: "I'm going to grandpa."

Me: "He won't ever come here again, please."

He walks out leaving me shaking, I don't know why I thought I could raise a teenager, I didn't even raise my own children and looking at things now I did them a favour for leaving because I am not a mom and I will never be.

A few hours later, Ntsika barges in.

Ntsika: "Call him!"

He shouts.

Ntsika: "Call that mother fucker here right now Lathitha!"

Nqobasi slowly walk in too looking down he has a plaster on his nose. Nqoba walks in as well he is hardly home because he wants to start a

Shiyanyama/ Car wash business with the money I gave to him.

Nqoba: "So Ma you let your friend hit my son?"

Nqobasi: "She didn't let him, she asked him to leave but he saw it best to start hitting me first."

Ntsika: "Lathitha give me this man's number or call him to come here now I won't have a stranger hitting on my own kids, akekho owangiboleka amasende ngizala lezingane, ezami!" (no one borrowed me his balls when I made these children, they are mine!)

He is fuming, pacing all around the room. I slowly take my phone and call Sandile with my hands shaking.

Sandile: "Lathitha.."

Me: "Uhm...I.."

He grabs the phone from my hand.

Ntsika: "Woza la wena msunu!" (Come here you cunt)

I hear Sandile chuckling.

Sandile: "You want me to come there? Ok."

Ntsika throws the phone on the couch he keeps spitting, he is already sweating I'm praying that Sandile doesn't come back or we gonna have a problem Ntsika will mop the floor with him when he is this angry. Manqoba and Nkosiyabo walk in as well, they are making this a huge deal to have called everyone already.

Manqoba: "Nqobasi are you okay?"

Nqobasi: "I'm fine dad."

Ntsika: "Ngizobulalainja namhlanje." (I will kill a dog today)

When we hear the car pull up outside Ntsika walks out first and they all follow, I rush behind them to try and stop Ntsika but already Nqoba and Manqoba are taking turns throwing fists at Sandile, Nkosiyabo is watching calmly with his hands on his pocket. Ntsika pull his sons away one by one I am thinking at least that's it he is telling them to stop only for him to start beating him up so bad I am screaming for him to stop but it falls into deaf ears. I rush to him and hold his arm.

Me: "It's enough now ok, please stop, look at him he can't do anything anymore."

Sandile is just groaning sleeping on the floor facing up, I can hardly recognise his face.

Me: "Let it go Ntsika, I think he got the message."

Ntsika: "Who is he? Who gave him so much freedom, ukuthinta abantabami?" (To touch my own kids?)

Me: "I promise he won't ever come here again."

Ntsika: "Good because next time I'm gonna kill him and you'll dig a hole and bury him yourself."

Ntsika: "Get up!"

He says to Sandile who I don't think can even see because his eyes are swollen.

Ntsika: "Try messing with me or my family again, you'll regret it, you hear me?"

He nods coughing.

Ntsika: "Leave and never step foot here as long as my son and grandchild is still living under this roof."

He nods and cough all the way to his car then he slowly drives out.

Ntsika: "Ngiyalingwa! Abantu sebekhohliwe ukuthi ubani uNtsika, bathinta abantwana babani?" (I'm being tempted! People have forgotten who Ntsika is, they are touching whose kids?)

He is ranting, Nkosiyo calms him down I just walk in going to my bedroom, this is a lot for me.

There is a knock once and the door opens Ntsika walk in and sit next to me in bed.

Ntsika: "Hey.."

Me: "Hey."

Ntsika: "I lost control earlier, didn't I?"

I don't say anything.

Ntsika: "I apologize it's just that, I don't take lightly to someone hurting my kids, makes me feel like he is disrespecting me as their father."

I nod.

Me: "I understand."

I look at his hand, he has a little scratch that has blood in it. I take it and have a look at it.

Me: "Your left hand still pretty much messes people up huh?"

He chuckles giving me that side smile.

I go to the bathroom and look for a cotton. I go back and clean the little blood on his hand, I am standing in between his legs. I can feel his eyes on me but I keep mine on his hand.

Ntsika: 'It started when we were younger, you were mine.

'Now another brother's taken over, but it's still in your eyes.

'Even though we used go argue it's all right, I know we haven't seen each other in a while but you will always be my boo'

He still sings so beautifully, I am looking into his eyes as he sings that Usher's song it was a hit back in the days but even now it carries so much meaning especially to our story.

He chuckles then break the intense eye contact looking at his hand.

Ntsika: "Thank you."

I nod and step back from him.

Ntsika: "MaDlamini uJama kaSjadu."

I look at him smiling, first time he ever calls me like that.

Ntsika: "You know Nkanyezi's son, the one who have two wives."

I nod, I saw him that day with his two wives and the cheetahs and six kids boys and girls his life looks interesting.

Ntsika: "They are your sisters oMaJama."

I smile.

Me: "Oh that's cool, but they are so young man."

He nods.

Ntsika: "So how do you feel about me beating up your boyfriend?"

Me: "He is not my boyfriend."

Ntsika: "But he wants you, I saw the way he looked at you that's why I wanted to leave so I don't make things uncomfortable for you guys."

Me: "He is just a friend but I don't think after today he would still want to be friends with me again."

Ntsika: "Well I don't mind if he stays away."

Me: "That person helped me keep my children's money safe here in South Africa."

Ntsika: "That was his job wasn't it?"

Me: "Yes but someone else was maybe gonna steal it but he didn't."

Ntsika: "Could've, Should've, Would've it doesn't matter, he did what he was supposed to do."

I nod.

Me: "Let me throw this away."

I go to the bathroom to throw it on my dustbin then go back to sit next to him.

Me: "So how's life?"

Ntsika: "I'm fine. Sexually frustrated but fine."

I laugh at him, he is silly.

Me: "You should find yourself a young miss thing to satisfy your sexual needs."

Ntsika: "It's you or nothing."

I laugh..

Me: "Then nothing it is."

He laughs so hard.

Ntsika: "You can't blame a man for trying."

I chuckle.

Ntsika: "Still remember the first woman on top you did to me, damn!"

Me: "Ok you need to get out of my room."

We are laughing so hard talking about the good days we had together because it wasn't always bad, we had our great times.

Ntsika: "It really wasn't always bad."

I lay my head on his shoulder.

Ntsika: "Was crazy about you."

Me: "I was your Lathi then.."

He smiles.

Ntsika: "Yes you were."

We sit quietly for a few minutes.

Ntsika: "Uhm..I have to go now."

Me: "No, don't go."

He looks at me.

Me: "Uhm..It will make Nqobasi happy if you stay the night and he sees that we get along, you will use another room of course."

He nods.

Ntsika: "Ok, if you're comfortable with that."

I nod. He walks to the door.

Me: "Ntsika."

He turns to look at me, I go to him and I hug him, he hugs me back.

Me: "Thank you..for always protecting me."

Ntsika: "I was protecting my heart."

He walks out, so I am his heart. I go to the bathroom and wash my face then look at myself in the mirror, I can do this, I can be the best grandma

to my grandchildren I can't afford to mess up this chance, I can do this.

I walk out and find the boys making so much noise in the lounge I don't even know what they are talking about but it's funny judging from their laughter. I cook for them. Once I'm done I set up the table then call them to eat.

Nqoba: "I almost died of hunger, beating up that guy made me hungry."

Manqoba: "Me too."

I just laugh shaking my head, being here with them means so much to me.

It's late so Nkosi and Manqoba have to leave and they do just that leaving all four of us.

Me: "So have you found the plot for your business?"

Nqoba: "I am meeting a few people in the morning."

Me: "Ok make sure the papers are legit okay."

Nqoba: "I will show you first before I sign anything."

Me: "Ok good."

We all go to our different bedrooms but I want to ask Ntsika something so I just go and knock on his door then walk in. I find him taking off his jeans.

Me: "I'm sorry to interrupt."

Ntsika: "It's okay."

He get in bed, I sit next to him.

Me: "So I wanted to ask you something."

He nods.

Me: "Do you think you and Ntsoaki still have a chance to fix things?"

He shakes his head.

Ntsika: "She went too far, especially with My kids Ntando and Thando, that was a deal breaker."

I nod.

Me: "What about me and you?"

I am shooting my shot, this is the father of my kids, my first love and I strongly believe he is my soulmate.

Ntsika: "What do you mean?"

Me: "I mean would you give us another chance?"

He looks at me not saying anything.

Me: "It's time I voice out what I want now Ntsika, I have been afraid for far too long I don't wanna live in fear any more, the fear of the unknown."

I look at him.

Me: "I want to be with you if you would let me."

He looks shocked.

Me: "I think it's time I claim it all back, not just my children but you as well."

Ntsika: "Lathitha, what do you mean?"

Me: "I want you back."

Ntsika: "You do?"

Me: "Yes I do, I want you back Ntsika."

I see the fire in his eyes, that spark he had years ago when he was just a 17 year old boy everytime he looked at me.

Ntsika: "Come here."

I sit on his lap with my legs on his either side, he pulls my head on his shoulder and hold me tight.

Me: "Ngiyakuthanda Ntsika." (I love you Ntsika)

He doesn't say anything but I feel my neck getting wet, I hold him even tighter.

Me: "This time I'm not leaving, I'm not running away and I won't change on you ever again."

Ntsika: "Lathitha.."

Me: "I'm sorry..Ngiyaxolisa ngakho konke." (I'm sorry for everything)

We cry in each other's arms for a good 2 minutes or so.

We sleep next to each other quietly, his eyes are bloodshot red, he isn't saying anything but just looking into my eyes playing with my hand.

Ntsika: "Maybe you were supposed to leave me to come back strong, you may cry all the time but I think you're stronger now, older and you know what you want."

I smile.

Ntsika: "And brave for ukungeshela.(courting me)

I laugh.

Me: "I wasn't that bad neh?"

Ntsika: "Not bad at all."

He kiss my lips.

Ntsika: "Ngiyabonga." (Thank you)

He hold me in his arms until I fall asleep, this is where I belong I don't care who says what and who comes back cause this time I am fighting for my man.

In the morning I wake up to a knock on the door, I am still in Ntsika's arms.

Nqobasi: "Grandpa, I'm gonna be late for school, grandma is not in her room, dad already left."

He says speaking outside the door, I look at the time and jump out of bed almost falling. I overslept, at least I did iron his school uniform yesterday but I didn't make breakfast, his lunch.

Ntsika: "I'll be there just now Junior!"

He shouts sitting up wiping his face.

Nqobasi: "Ok hurry."

I hear his footsteps walking away.

Ntsika: "Come back to bed, I will take him to school."

He looks sleepy, but he get off bed and wear his clothes while I go back to bed. He kiss my forehead and take his car keys.

Ntsika: "I will come back soon ok."

Me: "Ok, tell him I went for an early jog, and give him money for lunch Ntsika."

Ntsika: "I will."

He walks out I just try to get some sleep again.

I wake up when I hear music playing in the lounge and there is a lovely smell coming from the kitchen for sure. I start in my room and take a shower then wear my tracksuits with some sleepers and go check out what is going on. I stand by the door folding my arms, watching Ntsika singing along with the loud music playing on the sound system. He is making breakfast. I walk behind him and hold him tight.

Me: "Hey."

He turns around and smile looking at me.

Ntsika: "Would really love to hold your waist but my hands are full."

I smile and watch him move around the kitchen.

Ntsika: "Please make tea for us so long sthandwa sami."(my love)

I make it then we sit down and eat his delicious breakfast.

Me: "Did you give Nqobasi money for lunch?"

Ntsika: "I did and why do you give him so much money? When I gave him R20 the loud mouth complained and said that you give more than that?"

Me: "Because nothing is cheap now."

Ntsika: "Yeah but I won't ever give him my R50 again."

I laugh.

Ntsika: "I have to go maSbiya must be worried."

I nod.

Me: "You will come back?"

He stares into my eyes.

Ntsika: "Promise me you will never change your mind about us."

Me: "I will never."

Ntsika: "Can I take a shower first before I go?"

Me: "It depends."

Ntsika: "On what? Taking a shower have terms and conditions in here?"

I laugh.

Me: "Yes, can I join you?"

Ntsika: "Oh hell yeah let's go right now."

He says quicky getting up I laugh shaking my head.

Me: "I'm joking."

Ntsika: "You can't joke about something like that mama kaManqoba, look at me?"

He says showing me his boner I laugh.

Me: "Go away Ntsika I need to clean here."

Ntsika: "But.."

Me: "No."

He sighs walking away. I clean up the table then go to his room, the shower is still running, I take off my clothes and join him. He pin me on the wall as soon as I enter the shower, kissing touching and squeezing me it feels so good.

He picks me up stepping out of the shower and lay me in bed as wet as I am, he strokes his shaft and pull my knees apart. He doesn't lose eye contact as he slowly fills me all up. The room is filled with the sound of my moans and his deep sexy groans, he is not fucking me but making love to me, deep strokes but gentle and slow, sweat is dripping down his face and he is biting his lower lip, he grabs my hips tight and strokes faster then I feel his hot cum inside me, I cum as well grabbing on the sheets tight. He pulls out cum is still dropping down on stomach.

Ntsika: "That was amazing."

Me: "It was."

I get off bed and get a towel, I wipe myself then give it to him, he wipes himself and pull me close to him.

Ntsika: "Thank you for coming back to me, thought I had lost you again."

Me: "And thank you for accepting me, even allowing Nqobasi to come stay here with me means a lot to me."

We cook lunch together, everything is amazing until a knock on the door. I go open and Sandile steps closer to me immediately and start kissing me his hands on my waist, I am stunned, shocked and everything in between I wasn't expecting such it's worse because Ntsika is right there.

Sandile: "I have been here the whole time, let that man go back to his wife, you deserve better than that violent man, and I am pressing charges."

He is talking to fast still with his hands on my waist, I push him back, Ntsika's car is in my garage that's why he probably thinks I'm alone in here.

Sandile: "We can get married and it will both be our first time."

He tries to step closer to me again but Ntsika is here in a minute holding me from behind, his chin

is above my head that's how tall he is when I'm not in heels.

Ntsika: "You want a repeat of what happened to you?"

Sandile: "I am pressing charges against you."

Ntsika: "Go ahead."

Sandile: "I will sue you and take every little damn thing you own."

Ntsika: "That's good."

Sandile: "You just want Lathitha's money."

Ntsika: "I think it's vice versa you know everything about the money she has, so you're the one who is after her money."

Sandile: "You gonna pay for what you and your sons did to me."

Ntsika: "You are making me angry all over again, I might just repeat what I did and this time, those bruises will be nothing compared to what you will look like."

Me: "Sandile please leave and never come back here again, if I need something I will call or come see you at the office."

Sandile: "You are still going to cry, you will always remain a side chick. Ask him if he will ever marry you?"

I look down.

Sandile: "He will never because even after divorce they never want to get married again because their vows are sacred they never want to say them to someone else again."

He chuckles.

Sandile: "You know where to find me should you need a shoulder to cry on."

He walks out leaving us in awkward silence.

Ntsika: "Lathitha.."

I don't look at him.

Ntsika: "Look at me."

I look up at him and hold his laying my head on his broad chest.

Ntsika: "I won't ever leave you again, you are not just anyone to me, you are the mother of my children, you have my heart."

Me: "But I will never have your ring."

He keeps quiet and that's proof of what Sandile said, they never ever want to get married again.

Me: "I have never been married in my life what if I want the assurance of till death do us apart as old as we are."

Ntsika: "I've said those words before but it wasn't the happily ever after."

I nod.

Ntsika: "We're old I don't want to stand at the alter again."

Me: "But what if I always dreamt of walking down the isle then?"

He huffs.

Ntsika: "I would do anything for you but..."

Me: "But you won't compromise when it comes to getting married again."

Ntsika: "That's not what I am saying..it's just.."

I giggle.

Me: "It's okay Ntsika I'm joking no need to be so tense about this whole thing I was just riding on what Sandile said, we're old now we can't be wanting to get married. Marriage is for our kids now, Nqoba should get a wife."

We laugh but it's awkward, he is still tense and I blame that big headed guy for ruining our mood.

NKOSIYABO

&

ISISEKELO

Born With A Purpose

*

CHAPTER 64

*

NTSIKA

*

I can see that Lathitha really loves me, a few days ago she asked that I move in with them but I told her I am still thinking about it. Also I think I hurt her feelings when I told her that I will never marry again, that is unfair to her because she never got married not even once so now I just crashed her dreams, she acted like she was joking about the marriage issue but I can tell she was disappointed when I confirmed what that guy was saying, about me never wanting to get married again. She wants me to compromise and I understand, she is not Ntsoaki and nothing guarantees that should we get married it will also end like it did with me and Kayise's mother.

I just wish it wasn't complicated as it is, but what I'm sure of is the love she has for me, that woman loves me and I think all these years she declined marriage proposals because she only hoped she will one day get a chance to get married to me.

Last night I slept here at home because I wanted to think deep about this marriage issue, I feel like it will put a strain in our relationship I know she is acting normal and tells me she loves me but I know she's thinking that maybe she is wasting her time with me.

My phone rings it's Nqobasi calling.

Me: "Mfana wami." (my boy)

Nqobasi: "Grandpa I think my arm is broken."

Me: "You think?"

Nqobasi: "Yes, Nkosiyabo broke my arm."

Me: "But I told you to stop with that training, Nkosiyabo is much stronger and older than you."

Nqobasi: "That's exactly what I want, I want to be stronger like him or even more."

Me: "Then why are you crying to me about your broken arm?"

I hear Lathitha laughing so hard in the background, I miss her.

Me: "Can I talk to grandma?"

Nqobasi: "Yes.."

Lathitha: "Hi Ntsika."

Me: "How are you?"

Lathitha: "I'm good, you?"

Me: "Mamakhe, are we good?"

Lathitha: "Yes, why?"

Me: "I feel like you're ignoring me."

Lathitha: "You're the one who didn't come over last night and you didn't even call to tell me you're not coming, what is going on Ntsika?"

Me: "Uhm..nothing I'm sorry for not calling yesterday."

Lathitha: "It's fine, and I won't force you to come stay with us here if you're running away because of that."

Me: "It's not like that."

She sighs.

Lathitha: "Are you coming today?"

Me: "Yes."

Lathitha: "We will talk then."

She drops the call, I sigh and go take a shower then drive to her house. I walk in and Nkosi is still here.

Me: "Hey why did you break my child's arm?"

Nkosi: "Dad I have been telling him to concentrate and keep his muscles relaxed, he will get hurt."

Nqobasi: "You are impatient Nkosiyabo!"

Nkosi: "Training you is like training a cat, makes a lot of noise but does absolutely nothing."

Nqobasi: "That is not cool."

They keep arguing, I smile to myself they argue like brothers and I am happy they get along because most of Nkosiyabo's siblings didn't even give him a chance to get to know him, they distanced themselves from him except for his twin sister of course.

Lathitha walks in and keep her eyes on me until I look away, I don't know when did she learn to keep eye contact with me for so long, she's getting fierce and I like it, she makes the almighty Ntsika shy all of a sudden.

Lathitha: "Can we talk Ntsika."

We haven't officially told the children that we are back together but I think they can see because we are always having these "private talks".

We get in her bedroom, I sit down she remains standing folding her arms.

Lathitha: "Baba kaNqoba."

Me: "Mama."

Lathitha: "Have you decided if you want to stay with us or not? No pressure."

I look at her, of course there is pressure she keeps asking me about it everytime.

Me: "Lathitha there is a lot of things I should consider, we will be practically cohabiting."

Lathitha: "Oh.."

She laughs a little, it's a fake laugh.

Lathitha: "So you won't ever stay with me then because marriage is not an option for you."

Me: "I'm not saying I won't stay with you I'm still thinking about it!"

Lathitha: "You just said it's cohabiting."

Me: "It is vele!"

Lathitha: "Then just tell me you won't come stay with us since you won't ever get married again!"

She is angry, she is blinking even more.

Lathitha: "I don't even know where I stand with you, maybe you are just using me while waiting for your wife to come back to her senses I don't know."

Me: "Where is this all coming from Lathitha? Why are you so angry? If this is about the marriage issue then I'm sorry."

Lathitha: "It's not about that! It's about you making me feel like I'm a rebound, like this is not going to go anywhere."

Me: "You will never be a rebound to me, you know that I love you."

Lathitha: "So we will date like school kids all over again, you sleep over and sometimes you don't?"

Me: "Ufunani kumina?" (What do you want from me?)

She opens her mouth but looks like words won't come out she just shakes her head and walk to the bathroom.

She walks out of the bathroom and pass me walking out the door without saying anything.

At night we take off our clothes and get in bed but she is facing the other way, I try to touch her but she removes my hand.

Me: "Sthandwa sami."(my love)

She doesn't say anything.

Me: "Why are you doing this Lathitha? Why?"

Lathitha: "I just don't know where this is going I'm upset."

Me: "You want us to get married?"

Lathitha: "No, How can I want us to get married? You want me to say yes then what? You gonna ask me then feel trapped and forced."

I sigh.

I try to touch her again but she moves even further away from me.

In the morning she wakes up early so she can make breakfast for Nqoba and Nqobasi since they leave early. Usually she comes back to bed when she comes back from dropping Nqobasi to school but I don't see that happening today.

I wake up and wear my pants then walk out, she is eating breakfast without me, we usually make it together.

Me: "Morning."

Lathitha: "Hi."

I sit opposite her.

Me: "Are we gonna be okay?"

Lathitha: "Yes."

She says looking down.

Lathitha: "I'm the one who wants to be with you so yeah if I'm the problem i'm gonna fix myself so we can move on."

I can tell she's still upset.

I give her my hand, she hold mine.

Me: "I'm sorry for upsetting you, it's not my intention."

Lathitha: "I'm fine."

She get up and make tea for me they serve me breakfast. I eat a little.

Me: "I will go see Nkosiyabo today, I will see you later."

Lathitha: "Ok."

I kiss her cheek and go take a bath then leave.

I am with Nkosiyabo sitting in his backyard, drinking some cold drink.

Nkosiyabo: "You are going through mid-life crises."

He says then laugh, I chuckle, he can read people's moods and he gives good advices so that's why I came to him as young as he is, he is holding his marriage down like a boss also his whole family, he is just a leader.

Nkosiyabo: "You want my honest opinion on whatever you are going through?"

I chuckle.

Me: "You don't even know what I'm going through."

Nkosiyabo: "I don't need to know the whole details to see that it's about your life that isn't moving forward, you're just moving in circles in the same spot."

I squint my eyes looking at him, he shrug his shoulders.

Nkosiyabo: "So Ntsoaki was your whole life?"

I slowly nod. He shakes his head.

Nkosiyabo: "That's where you wrong. She was part of your life, she wasn't your whole life. Thabsile is my whole universe."

I laugh. Now he is flexing, he always mentions his wife.

Nkosiyabo: "I'm just glad I found the one sooner and settled down with her because I would really hate to be in your position, being in love with a woman but afraid to give her my all just because of my previous experiences."

I am still shocked that I haven't said anything to him about what I'm going through but he seems to understand what I'm going through.

Nkosiyabo: "Honestly you're not being fair on grandma. She hurt you in the past but that didn't stop you for going all out for Ntsoaki, now she came back a changed woman, Ntsoaki hurt you but you don't want to go all out for Lathitha now."

I sigh.

Me: "What am I supposed to do?"

Nkosiyabo: "I once heard someone saying when they date someone they already see the future with that person but that doesn't mean they won't break up, it's called having good intentions for someone, so what you have to ask yourself is, why are you with grandma? Do you see a future with her?"

Me: "Of course I do."

Nkosiyabo: "As your girlfriend? You want to reach your 60s with grandma as your girlfriend?"

I look down, I didn't look at it that way.

Nkosiyabo: "That is just not right, if you don't want to make things right just date for fun, have flings here and there don't string her along for nothing."

Thabsie serves us some pap with meat.

Me: "Thank you makoti."

She smiles and look at Nkosiyabo. They are communicating with their eyes it's beautiful, they are just smiling at each other. She finally leaves without saying any word out loud but she is leaving Nkosi smiling like she just told him something.

Me: "You're whipped!"

He smiles looking away.

Me: "You're even blushing."

Nkosiyabo: "Grandpa come on..."

He says laughing still looking away, he can't stop smiling. His sons are following each other towards us then they bow, I laugh, they are just cute amazing human beings and their father is raising them well.

Nkosiyabo: "What's wrong?"

Uuka: "uMa uthe angibalethe kuwena bayamuhlupha." (Mom said I must bring them to you they are disturbing her.)

He is speaking with his hands on his back the whole time and so are his brothers next to him, I think they are already looking up to their big brother as young as they are.

Nkosiyabo: "Bahlupha benzani?" (What were they doing?)

Uuka: "They are climbing the chairs, Mcebisi even fell."

Nkosiyabo: "Come here boy, did you get hurt?"

Mcebisi goes to him and show him something on his knee but it's really nothing, Nkosi brush it.

Nkosiyabo: "Sorry neh, but next time don't climb on a chair ok."

He nods and wrap his arms around his dad's neck. I take Ngcebo putting him on my lap.

Me: "You're doing great Nkosiyabo, I'm proud of you."

He smiles.

Nkosiyabo: "I need two more kids now, girls to be precise."

Me: "You want to be like me now and have a lot of kids?"

He laughs.

Nkosiyabo: "I don't mind, you did it and I will also do it."

Me: "Yeah you can do it."

I stay till late then go back to Lathitha's house. We eat dinner together then go to bed, she is still cold but I won't bother her today at all, Nkosiyabo made me see how wrong I was for thinking that it will be okay for her to be my girlfriend at our age.

The next morning I wake up early, she makes lunch for Nqobasi then I take him to school. I get home and shower then drive to the mall. I walk into the jewellery shop and look around until the assistant comes up to me.

Assistant: "Hello King Gumede wow it's really you!"

I smile a little, her cheeks are turning red she is holding herself not to scream.

Me: "I need your help, I am looking for an engagement ring."

She fails to keep it together and starts screaming. I wait for her to calm down.

Assistant: "Can we take just one picture please..please."

I nod and she takes about three pictures, she has respect because she isn't touching me at all I like that.

Assistant: "I'm so sorry for being so forward, uhm..you want an engagement ring?"

I nod. She shows me the rings.

Assistant: "What does she like?"

Me: "She is classy but keeps it simple, she likes white."

She nods and shows me silver rings with a huge diamond stone.

Me: "That's beautiful."

Assistant: "It is really beautiful I think she will like it, it doesn't have colour so I think it will match her personality and style."

I use my pinky finger to get the size because she has small hands while mine are bigger than hers.

I go back to her house and find her in the kitchen.

Me: "Hi."

Lathitha: "Hi."

Okay now I'm nervous I thought it was going to be easy since I've done this before but now standing here it feels like I am going to faint.

I take out the ring in my pocket and open it, she stares at it blankly.

Me: "Uhm..I want us to get married please..marry me."

No emotions in her face.

Me: "Lathitha."

She blinks a couple of times then shake her head.

Me: "What..what does that mean Sthandwa sami? Why are you shaking your head?"

My heart is beating so fast that's how nervous I am, is she saying No?"

Me: "What do you mean?"

Lathitha: "You said you don't want this."

Her voice comes out in a whisper.

Me: "I was wrong. I want a future with you long or short I still want it and we can't have that as girlfriend and boyfriend that's not right."

She gives me a stern glare.

Me: "Please say yes because I am really starting to sweat right now, please."

Lathitha: "You're not even on your knee."

She says giving me a smile.

Me: "Right.."

I go on one knee and show her the ring.

Me: "Will you marry me?"

She hesitantly nod then give me her hand, I put it on then get up. I hug her but I feel like she is not sure and I am too blame because I said I don't

want to get married again so maybe she thinks it's pressure but it's not that.

She step back and look at her ring for a while then I see tears rolling down her cheeks.

Me: "Come here."

I hold her to my chest. It took us decades to see each other again but the love I have for her still feels the same like it did those years ago, I was young then but I know it was real love that is why I protected her.

NKOSIYABO

&

ISISEKELO

Born With A Purpose

*

CHAPTER 65

*

LATHITHA

*

I am sitting in bed looking at the engagement ring on my finger, it's still early in the morning I have to wake up and take Nqobasi to school because Ntsika is still in deep sleep he is even snoring.

I'm scared of this ring more than it should make me happy, he proposed because I was cold to him so maybe this is what they call a "shut up ring" just to get you off his back.

I slowly get off bed and go take a very hot shower I let water burn my skin. I feel air hitting my back then his hands adjust water.

Ntsika: "You want your skin to peel off?"

He speaks right on my ear and bite it a little.

Me: "When did you wake up?"

Ntsika: "Just now and I didn't feel you next to me."

He slowly hold both my hands and place them against the wall then pull my waist towards him coming hard from behind. After a while he turns

me around and pick me up now my back is against the wall after a long time we finally reach climax then take a proper bath. We step out I wear my clothes while he goes back to bed.

I make breakfast for Nqoba and my grandchild then his lunch. They come in following each other then kiss my cheek.

Nqoba: "Ma I still think he needs to ride on a school bus you can't be waking up every morning for this, or I can drop him off since I am also busy and I can pass by his school."

Me: "I love doing it and maybe he can catch a school bus next year."

Nqobasi: "Even if grandma stops taking me to school I will never ride with you dad, you're a reckless driver I don't even know how to drive but I know that!"

I laugh as they start arguing, they argue like siblings more than father and son but I think it's all love and mutual respect because it's actually teasing not real arguments.

Me: "Let's go baby."

Nqoba: "And stop making him a lunch box he's old!"

Nqobasi: "So hunger goes with age?"

I grab his arm and walk out, he never stops talking. I drive him to school.

Nqobasi: "I love you grandma."

He says kissing my cheek then get off walking away, I smile to myself I am happy.

When I get home, I park my car and receive a call, I grab my phone and I am shocked when Thando's name pops up on the screen, they don't really call me I am the one who usually calls and they are always busy to talk.

Me: "Hello Thandokazi."

Thando: "Hey Ma, how are you? I hope I didn't wake you up"

I smile, that Ma makes my heart jump for joy.

Me: "I'm great how are you, I just dropped off Nqobasi."

Thando: "I really think you're spoiling that little boy, why are you still taking him to school?"

I smile.

Me: "I'm not really busy so that sort of like, keep me busy a little."

She giggles.

Thando: "Uhm so tomorrow morning we are flying down to Durban, we told your grandchildren about you and they want to meet you, and so is our husbands."

Me: "Oh..oh..wow okay uhm..really?"

Thando: "Who wouldn't want to meet a woman who gave birth to this hot thing as myself, I mean come on."

I laugh nervously.

Me: "You're welcome anytime Thando, you guys can come over thank you so much."

Thando: "Thank you, there is Zola too and his family, I am telling you so you know how much you are catering for, we are a big family."

Me: "I don't mind really, it's fine."

Thando: "Thank you, I will call before we board a flight just to give you time to breath tomorrow."

I laugh.

Me: "I'm already breathing as we speak."

She giggles.

"Hey mom."

Ntandokazi shouts in the background I smile like a fool my cheeks even hurt.

Me: "Hey Ntando, how are you doing?"

"I'm great, see you tomorrow."

Me: "Ok thank you guys so much."

The minute she drops the call I run inside like I am being chased by something dangerous. I look around the house on what to change. I rush to the curtains first and I am short I can't seem to reach the top I usually call some company to do spring cleaning here but today I want to do it myself.

Ntsika: "You want to break your leg or something?"

He says coming in watching me standing at the barstool hopeless.

Ntsika: "Wenzani?" (What are you doing?)

I smile.

Me: "Please help me out I want to change the curtains?"

Ntsika: "But why? These curtains are huge they need man power."

Me: "You're the man Ntsika."

Ntsika: "Just get down and tell me what's wrong with these curtains?"

Me: "Thando called, tomorrow they are coming with their kids and husbands so I have to clean."

Ntsika: "Oh.."

His phone rings he takes it out.

Ntsika: "They are probably calling about the same thing."

He answers the call.

Ntsika: "Thandokazi ka Baba."

He says walking away. I sigh and get off the stool then opt for the cleaning company I can't do this by myself. I go to the bedroom so long and find Ntsika saying goodbye to our daughters.

Me: "The cleaning company will be here soon I will make snacks for us so we can chill at the back."

He nods, he look distraught.

Me: "Are you okay?"

Ntsika: "Yeah sure let's go make that snack."

We make snacks together but he is not present, he keeps switching off.

The cleaning company get here I just get a fleece and we go sit at the back, we sit down in front of the pool I never use but recently cleaned because Nqobasi said he is gonna use it.

Ntsika: "Your backyard is beautiful I don't think I have been here I just saw it through the window."

Me: "Yeah I don't come here often too."

He nods.

Ntsika: "It has a lot of space too."

I smile.

Me: "We can have a nice wedding here."

He chuckles awkwardly or maybe I am reading too much to it.

Finally they finish cleaning and they did the incredible job, they changed those curtains too and put some with colour I want to go all out maybe I should hire a catering company too and do a backdoor lunch.

Ntsika fetch Nqobasi from school because I am going to buy groceries, I called some catering company that will help me with the cooking I just have to buy enough groceries.

Later we eat dinner but looks like they haven't seen the ring on my finger or they would have asked something by now.

Later Ntsika and I go to bed, he initiate a mind blowing sex that leaves me so tired so I just sleep, I feel him wiping me but I am too tired I just want to close my eyes and sleep.

In the morning I wake up early and stretch myself then go to the bathroom, it's Saturday Nqobasi is not going to school I just want to make sure

everything is how it's supposed to be around the house.

When I am in the shower I notice that the ring is missing, but maybe it fell in bed while I was sleeping.

I go back and wear my clothes then look at my side of the bed hoping I find it but it's not there. Ntsika wakes up while I am still looking.

Ntsika: "Morning."

Me: "Hey."

He step out of bed going to the bathroom, I pull all the bed covers but there is no sign of the ring, I even kneel to look under the bed still nothing maybe it fell somewhere far I am still gonna look for it.

The catering company is here and Thando already called and told me they are boarding the plane soon, so they start with decorating the tables we gonna use then start cooking, they set it up as a buffet then they leave everything looks perfect and they finished everything just in time because Ntsika has my phone and he said Thando already

called and told him they just landed. Manqoba and his whole family joins us, I am holding Isisekelo's dark berry baby she's like an angel so beautiful.

I hear cars pulling up outside I get up and walk out, it's four cars, Ntando step out of one of the cars with her husband I have seen his pictures, Thando and her husband and two kids they are teenagers. Another car there is Jenny I know she is Lukhele's daughter and her husband Zola, I followed the news about all of them so I know them through the internet but today is an official meet and greet.

I show them to the back and they introduce my grandkids who are all teenagers they seem happy to see me I can sense it from their hugs I am an emotional wreck. It's a wonderful day I even forgot I lost the ring, there are no awkward vibes, I know the husbands are millionaires but they are so humble I love them and their kids.

Later they leave because they already booked at a hotel but my grandkids remain behind to "catch up" with us not even once have they asked uncomfortable questions, they were raised so

well. They are sleeping together but separated rooms from the boys, so the girls have their own rooms my house have so much noise something I never thought would be possible.

Later I go to bed alone because Siqualo who is Ntandokazi's son asked that he sleeps with grandpa apparently he wants to talk to him in "private" I guess it's about girls, he is getting older.

I am still turning the room outside down looking for a ring, I hear something falling on the floor, I kneel and get it under the bed, it's my ring and it fell off from Ntsika's jeans he was wearing yesterday, I stare at it then put it back in his pocket, maybe he found it he will give it back to me tomorrow.

The next day it's a bittersweet moment I have to say goodbye to my grandkids I just met but already feel so attached to them, this morning after breakfast they helped me with the dishes and I sat with them and we talked about school and everything they are just like their daddies and moms so humble for their status. They promise to

visit me the coming school holidays and I am happy with that.

Now it's me and Ntsika, Nqoba and Nqobasi are at Manqoba's house today, Nqobasi for his training with Nkosi and Nqoba wants an input from his brother on what to name the upcoming Shisanyama.

I start in the bathroom to pee I see my ring on the sink just nicely placed there. I take it and go back to bed, I get in next to Ntsika who is putting lotion on his hands.

Me: "I found my ring."

Ntsika: "Oh..where?"

Me: "It was in the bathroom kuSink."

Ntsika: "Maybe you put it there and forgot."

Me: "I've been using that bathroom since I lost the ring it wasn't there."

He shrug his shoulders putting away his lotion and phone.

Me: "You know what's funny?"

He looks at me.

Me: "It actually came out of your jeans this morning but I put it back there."

Ntsika: "Oh."

Me: "That's all you gonna say?"

Ntsika: "What do you want me to say?"

Me: "Did you take off my ring and hid it Ntsika?"

Ntsika: "Why would I?"

He says looking away, I know he is lying I know this man I got pregnant for him two times! One was triplets then twins, I know him well.

Me: "Look at me Ntsika."

Ntsika: "What do you want Lathitha?"

He says still moving his eyes around, oh he is definitely lying.

Me: "Why was the ring in your pocket?"

Ntsika: "I don't know."

Me: "Were you hiding it from the kids? You don't want them to know about it yet?"

I ask in a low voice already disappointed.

Me: "Why didn't you just tell me Ntsika that you're not ready for them to know, you watched me looking all over this room like a fool while you were hiding it all along."

I'm so disappointed.

Me: "So my gut feeling was right, you did this because of pressure?"

He is now looking down with his hands above his head.

Me: "You didn't have to propose."

He can't even look at me and I feel bad for him really, he is not ready but I wasn't pushing him all I wanted to know are his intentions with me, he could have taken 10 years to propose it wasn't gonna be a problem had he told me he wasn't ready but to him he was like "I don't ever want to get married again" that was upsetting but I didn't mean he should push himself and propose when he clearly wasn't ready.

I touch his shoulder.

Me: "You can take it back, I'm so sorry if it seems like I am putting pressure on you, I just wanted

assurance that you're there with me, your words alone would have meant so much."

He slowly looks at me, he is biting his bottom lip.

Me: "I really am sorry."

Ntsika: "I'm...I...I can't even look at you right now I am so embarrassed."

Me: "Don't be, it's okay."

I take his hand and put it in his palm.

Ntsika: "Lathitha.."

Me: "It's okay."

I get up and take it from him then put it in the trousers he was wearing today then go back to bed, I sleep on his chest and close my eyes, my heart is painful not because of the ring but because it seemed like I didn't consider his feels, he just got divorced, his wife of so many years so I understand marriage is the last thing on his mind but I still say I just needed words from him, telling me that one day we will get married was gonna be enough not the "I don't ever wanna get married again".

He is holding me tight, his heart is racing so I just kiss his chest then get on top of him. And his member never disappoints no matter how upset he is, my hands are on his chest as I move my waist in circles, he has his eyes closed, he doesn't like to close his eyes when we are having sex in these positions where we are face to face, he usually asks me to keep my eyes on him but not today. I feel his hands on my butt grabbing me tight then he groans loud and move faster underneath I gasp as my knees shake from a wave of orgasm. I get off him and get the towel, I wipe myself and he wipes himself and sleep facing the other way I just let him be, I am still angry at myself for doing this to him.

In the morning I do my usual routine, taking the big baby to school then go back home but Ntsika's car is not in the yard. I walk in and see a note on my fridge, "I went home for some time" that's it, that's a note he left.

I clean my house then go back in bed, I am really sad with what is happening between Ntsika and I, I don't know if we can work it out.

The whole week ends without him coming in the house, even when he fetched Nqobasi from school he dropped him outside the gate then drove away that was it I haven't seen him since then.

I am in the kitchen staring at my cellphone I want to call him but he hasn't called me so maybe he still needs more time. Nqoba walk in and sit opposite me.

Nqoba: "Hey, are you okay?"

I nod.

Nqoba: "Are you and dad okay?"

Me: "Yes, why?"

Nqoba: "Well he doesn't come inside the house also I noticed that you don't have that ring on your finger."

Me: "You saw the ring?"

I ask shocked because he didn't say anything I thought he didn't notice.

Nqoba: "I was waiting for you guys to announce your engagement."

Me: "There's no engagement we were just rushing into it so I decided to slow down a little."

Nqoba: "Oh."

I nod and walk away to my room and get in bed, my heart is broken I think I lost him.

In the morning I wake up with a headache it's a good thing that Nqobasi is not going to school so I'm just gonna sleep in.

I hear my door opening Nqobasi walk in with a tray.

Nqobasi: "I made breakfast for you, dad told me you're not okay."

I chuckle.

Me: "I'm fine."

We eat that breakfast together.

Me: "You said you did this for me why am I eating with you?"

He laughs.

Nqobasi: "I'm hungry but lazy to make my own breakfast."

Me: "That doesn't make sense."

Nqobasi: "Can I sleep here with you."

I laugh.

Me: "Do you realise that you're an old man?"

Nqobasi: "No I'm not!"

I move for him to get in next to me. We sleep facing up.

Me: "Do you ever miss your mother? You also don't talk about her just like your dad."

He shakes his head.

Nqobasi: "How do you miss someone who is never there?"

Me: "But she's your mom."

Nqobasi: "Ever since I came here to stay with you not even once has she called to ask to see me."

I look at him.

Nqobasi: "She only cares about her first born, my crazy sister Esethu."

Me: "I'm sorry."

Nqobasi: "Oh don't be, I don't really care about them since I came to stay here with you. I love it here."

I smile.

We talk until he falls asleep again, I am watching him sleep and I get a glimpse of how my boys looked like when they were this age talk about second chances, not many can get this chance.

I hear the door handle turning, I look up and see Ntsika standing there looking handsome as ever.

Ntsik: "Hi."

I nod, I think I just lost my voice, can a man be this gorgeous early in the morning or maybe it's because I haven't seen him in a week.

Ntsika: "Can we talk in the kitchen."

I nod and follow him. We sit next to each other on the barstools he is looking down at the coffee I think he made it when he came in here.

Ntsika: "I'm sorry for what I did."

I nod.

Me: "It's ok I understand."

Ntsika: "You do?"

Me: "Yeah.."

Ntsika: "I went to the palace this whole week."

He turns to look at me.

Ntsika: "I can speak to my biological father when I'm in transition, like an out of body kind of thing."

I look at him.

Ntsika: "I wanted to ask him if they can free me from Ntsoaki so I can marry you the right way, the traditional way."

He sighs.

Ntsika: "The ancestors doesn't recognise divorce but I spent the whole week there begging them to free her and me, I am not just anyone I am the King of Kings should I want to take another wife they have to approve of her first."

I look down.

Ntsika: "So..uhm I'm afraid we have to go back sthandwa sami."(My love)

Me: "Go back where?"

Ntsika: "We need to speak to your father's brother, he is the one who raised you."

I swallow hard. I don't even know if that man is still alive, after I suffered abuse from the person he sold me to I never looked back.

Me: "I don't even know where he is, if he is alive or not."

Ntsika: "He is and I know where to find him."

I rub my eyes.

Ntsika: "It's not ideal for me too but we have to do this."

I nod.

Me: "You really want to marry me?"

Ntsika: "I do, so tomorrow morning we are driving to your grandmother's house that is where they live with his wife."

I cringe at the mention of his wife, I remember it like it was yesterday when she found out I had lost my virginity to Ntsika she forced me to sleep with Vuyo the very same day my then "husband" so he

can think he is the one who broke my virginity, to them it was all about the money.

Some people may say I have been married before but that wasn't considered marriage I was sixteen so my so called parents signed the consent form, to me that was not marriage they are the ones that married Vuyo through me because of their love for money.

Ntsika: "Can you put this back on?"

He says giving me back the ring.

Ntsika: "We are going all the way in my love, no more turning back from now on."

He hold my hand and put the ring back on.

Ntsika: "I love you."

He brush my cheek.

Ntsika: "I really do love you."

We stay in bed almost the whole day just talking but our life moving forward until I have to fetch Junior from school. I leave him in bed and go fetch the kid from school I don't find waiting like he usually do so I wait a little I see him coming out

looking like a mess I quickly step out of my car and rush to him, he is dirty and has blood all over his white shirt.

Me: "Nqobasi! What happened to you?"

Nqobasi: "Nothing.."

He has some scratch on his cheek.

Me: "You are hurt."

He chuckles.

Nqobasi: "You should see the other guys."

I see two boys older than him coming out of the gate they look worse one of them is even covering his nose there is blood dropping on his fingers, they have a group behind them.

Me: "Nqobasi what did you do?"

He chuckles.

Nqobasi: "They came back today from their suspension and thought it would be a great idea to continue where they left off but what they didn't know is that I was ready for them now."

I look at his cheek.

Me: "Let's go home so I can check on you."

Nqobasi: "I'm fine Grandma."

I see a coloured girl coming towards us.

"Hi ma'am..uhm Nqobasi you dropped this when you were fighting."

She says handing him a customized pen, it has initials N.J his granddad gave it to him so he loves it.

Nqobasi: "Thank you."

She nods and walk away, Nqobasi's eyes moves with the girl till she get in the car and it drives off.

Me: "Hey! Come back!"

I say snapping my fingers.

Me: "Let's go home so you can tell your grandfather that you were fighting in school."

Nqobasi: "He is back?"

Me: "Yes."

Nqobasi: "He will be proud of me because I stood up for myself against those bullies, Nkosi as well."

I drive him home and Granddad is on the phone outside but as soon as he sees Nqobasi he quickly drops the call and rush to him.

Ntsika: "Why do you have blood in your face?"

Nqobasi: "Those bullies wanted to try me again but I showed them what I'm made off."

Ntsika smiles shoulder hugging him.

Ntsika: "If they are the ones who started it then I'm proud of you for fighting for yourself."

We walk in and I dish up for him while he goes to change.

Ntsika: "I was talking to my father."

Me: "Oh.."

Ntsika: "Yes they will be coming with us tomorrow to meet your father."

I nod.

Me: "I hope he won't create unnecessary drama."

Ntsika: "I won't give him a chance to do that."

At night he is busy on the phone talking about money but I don't really understand what it is all about.

It's 6:30 in the morning and we are already at my grandma's gate, my whole body has goosebumps being here after such a long time takes me back to all the pain I went through when I tried to come here running away from Vuyo but grandma dragged me back to him, I was pregnant but because he was "my husband" it was okay for him to beat me up because "I upset him".

Ntsika: "Lathitha.."

He shouts my name I look at him.

Ntsika: "Let's go."

We walk in and Langelihle knocks, his brothers came as well wearing suits. My eyes pop out when the woman I called mother opens the door looking nothing like she was years ago, she was beautiful but now she looks tired. She stares at me for a long time then shake her head.

"No! You are dead!" She says screaming.

Langa: "Ma'am we didn't come here for all this drama you're trying to create here."

She allows us in but she looks like she has seen the ghost. Her husband walk in, he has two crushes helping him walk looks like he aged a hundred times, he is Luyolo's age but Luyolo now looks ten times younger than him.

"LATHITHA!"

He shouts my name once then collapse on the floor nothing in me moves, I hate these people. He finally wakes up on his own, nobody bothered to wake him up his wife is still staring at me.

Luyolo: "We're just here to do one thing, we want to pay Lobola for Lathitha and you need to accept the money and burn the incense informing your ancestors then next week she has to perform a ceremony to change her from being a Dlamini to a Gumede. I look at Ntsika he didn't tell me he is going to pay Lobola today, I thought we just came to talk.

They walk away to the rondavel leaving me with mom.

"You look beautiful, where did you go Lathitha? You just disappeared even your grandma she went missing and we never found her."

I shrug my shoulders, I am not interested in these small talks at all, even her acting like she cares is revolting.

Ntsika and his family finally comes back and they ask us to leave.

We go back home where I cook for all of them. Later they all leave I keep staring at Ntsika.

Ntsika: "You've been staring at, I'm really trying to ignore your doll eyes but I can't do it anymore, what do you want?"

I chuckle.

Me: "Lobola?"

Ntsika: "Yes, now next week bazokukhipha kini ngembuzi uyothelwa ngenyongo koGumede."

(They will use a goat to take you out of your home then you will be given a gall at the Gumedes.)

He looks at me then show me pictures.

Ntsika: "I am already giving my designer this to make it for me, you also need to start with the traditional attire."

My mouth is hung open, everything feels rushed but because I want to be with him we can do this.

NKOSIYABO

&

ISISEKELO

Born With A Purpose

*

CHAPTER 66

*

NQOBASI

*

So a few days back at school I fought with two guys because they were provoking me, they kept pushing me brushing my face because I got them suspended, they did all this in front of everyone the school was already out I was on my way to grandma's car but they grabbed me back inside the school premises, there was a circle and they sure wanted to humiliate me and I wasn't gonna allow that at all, I'm a Prince they shouldn't make it a norm to put their hands on me.

At home. Everything is going well, grandma and grandpa are getting married this coming weekend and I am so happy because I love both of them together and they take care of me they even sometimes argue about who is gonna take me to school, they are like parents to me and dad is like a brother because he is always against me being "spoiled" by both my grandparents he is just jealous but he loves me I know he do and he always tells me that.

Nkosiyabo's car just pulled up I go to him and I bow first then we shoulder hug then I hug his wife.

Me: "Sanibonani."(greetings)

I learnt that we are always walking with our ancestors besides us so when we greet we should also acknowledge their presence hence why we use plural "Sanibonani" even when one is walking alone."

He brush my head

Nkosi: "I heard what you did at school so my trainings came in handy huh?"

I smile nodding.

Me: "You helped me by not being too soft on me, thank you."

Nkosi: "Remember we don't start a fight.."

Me: "But we finish it."

He gives me his fist, I fist bump him then we walk inside I look up to him, he is famous and rich, has a beautiful wife and children he is humble even though he is a king, I really want to be like him when I get older.

The designer is here to take our measurements grandma went out to pay her bills. The designer takes our sizes while he can't stop complimenting

Nkosiyabo's "gorgeous skin" he is gay so Thabsie is laughing so hard while Nkosi is so uncomfortable because he has been touching him and asking him to get all the time but he only took my sizes once.

Nkosi: "Ok that's enough I think I'm just gonna give you my shirt and trousers so you can get the sizes you want because this is really irritating now."

Thabsie can't stop laughing though Nkosiyabo is really irritated.

He finally leaves, grandma comes back and she goes to the kitchen to cook, I go sit with her.

Me: "Can I help you?"

She smiles and ask me to chop thr vegetables, she shows me the right way to do it. We cook together.

Me: "When is Aunt Ntando and Thando coming?"

Lathitha: "Later today, but tomorrow they will go to the palace so they sort things out that side."

Me: "Ok I want to ask them for a new phone, the one I'm using is outdated."

She stares at me.

Me: "What is it?"

Lathitha: "Uhm..why aren't you asking me?"

Me: "You're already busy with the wedding and you pay my school fees."

She nods and continue cooking.

Me: "I hope it's not a problem."

Lathitha: "It's not."

Me: "I'm just used to asking them if I need something like gadgets because they have teenagers too they know what we like."

Lathitha: "I understand, but don't be afraid to ask me for anything okay?"

Me: "Don't worry I am just waiting for the time I get my ID then I'll ask to do my drivers licence."

She smiles.

Lathitha: "That's great I am happy you're thinking ahead."

Me: "I'm smart grandma."

Lathitha: "Of course you are, your great grandma was a genius and so are her kids."

I smile.

Me: "How do you feel about meeting her the first time since you came back?"

She sighs.

Lathitha: "I'm scared because I put her through a lot with her family I know how much she loves them, but Ntsika assured me that everything will be fine and she asked we meet alone tomorrow before she leaves for the palace."

I nod.

Me: "That's a good sign, she is a good person as long as you make her son happy she will love you again."

She smiles.

Lathitha: "Thank you. You being here makes me feel better everytime."

Me: "I love being here, you give me attention my mother has never given me."

She giggles.

Lathitha: "So are you bringing any friend to the wedding?"

Me: "No, I don't have friends."

Lathitha: "You don't?"

Me: "No, I'm still new in school so nobody has given me a chance at all."

She nods smiling.

Me: "What is it?"

Lathitha: "Nothing, I just love looking at the way you speak, you're a little charmer."

Me: "Just say I remind you of your boyfriend ma'am."

She hit me with a dish cloth laughing out loud.

Me: "Thank you for coming back."

I say hugging her tight.

Lathitha: "I'm happy to be back."

Around 8 O'clock at night I go to bed because I am used to it at my old school we were forced to go to bed at exactly 8 O'clock so I am used to that I don't really like watching TV anyway.

In the morning grandma comes in to wake me up and give me my already ironed uniform, she literally does everything for me.

She then drives me to school but today I'm a bit early and it's cold.

She stops at the gate and look at me.

Lathitha: "We are so early today, I will wait here with you until school starts so you don't get cold."

I see a car pulling up in front of us then a very buff guy step out of the car and open the backseat, Tamia step out and the guy grabs the bag for her, she takes it and rush inside the school premises.

Me: "No grandma you can go back home, I will be fine you have a lot of things to do."

Lathitha: "Are you sure?"

I nod.

Me: "My school jacket is warm enough and I have my gloves and beanie in my bag I will wear them and stay in class."

Lathitha: "Ok, Nkosiyabo will pick you up today ok, I am meeting Ntsika's mother."

Me: "That's okay, bye love you."

Lathitha: "I love you."

I step out and walk inside the school. I start looking for Tamia in different classes because I really don't know which class she's on. I finally find her and she's in Grade 10 but doing Science and I'm doing Accounting. I walk in and she's alone in class. I sit on the chair next to her, she looks at me once then quickly look down I think I startled her.

Me: "Hi."

She nods and rub her palms together

Me: "Your hands are feeling cold?"

She nods, I take off my gloves and give them to her. She wears them.

Tamia: "But what about you?"

Me: "I'll be fine."

Tamia: "Thank you."

We stay quiet for a while.

Me: "So, uhm will you be busy this coming weekend?"

Tamia: "No, why?"

Me: "You're the only person who has had my back in this school so uhm..my grandfather is getting married and I would like you to come with me as a friend."

Tamia: "We are friends?"

I chuckle.

Me: "I consider people who look out for me as friends."

Tamia: "I don't think mom and dad will allow me to go to a wedding."

Me: "But why not?"

Tamia: "They will worry about my safety."

I smile looking at her.

Me: "I will protect you."

She laughs.

Tamia: "You really surprised me the other day I thought you were a real "cheeseboy" as they called you but yhoo!"

Me: "They underestimated me."

Tamia: "Yeah they did to be honest I was worried about you there when they started with their shenanigans."

Me: "You seem to be always around."

She smiles looking down.

Tamia: "My friends talk about you a lot."

Me: "Saying what?"

Tamia: "They have uhm..a crush on you."

I laugh.

Me: "Out of all the boys at school your friends have a crush on me? A new kid?"

Tamia: "You have a striking resemblance of some well known family here but we always argued that it's just a resemblance because we don't know, we've never seen you even on TV with them."

I chuckle.

Me: "Which family?"

Tamia: "King Ntsika Gumede, you look exactly like Nkosiyabo, he could be your older brother, maybe you guys should do a DNA test maybe they are your family."

She seems suddenly concerned.

Me: "Nkosiyabo is my older brother."

Tamia: "What!?"

She says with her mouth hung open and eyes popped out.

Me: "I am Prince Nqoba's son."

She stares at me.

Tamia: "I thought Prince Nqoba only have a daughter Esethu."

Me: "Well he has a son, I exist."

She is still staring at me like she is waiting for me to say I am joking.

Tamia: "So you are a Prince?"

Me: "Yes, I am Prince Nqobasi Junior Gumede."

She looks like she doesn't know what to do with herself now, her whole face is pink now, but she's still pretty, pink lips, and black curly hair.

I take out my phone and show her the pictures, she covers her mouth.

Tamia: "But we've never heard of you, but the striking resemblance had me questioning your identity."

I nod and take back my phone.

Me: "But don't tell your friends I don't want these hateful people finding out about it."

Tamia: "Wow! So where have you been?"

Me: "Boarding school far from home from when I was 10 years before that I was home schooled I was kept away from the media and nosy people."

Tamia: "But why are you back now?"

Me: "A lot happened but lets just say the person who tried to drive us away from home is out of our lives now."

Other learners start coming in including her friends so I get up because they are just standing there staring at me I think they are even blushing.

Me: "Bye."

I walk away going to my class.

Break time I hear a lot of screaming then Tamia's friends run towards me asking to take pictures with me, I am confused.

"OH my God I knew it! He is a Prince!"

One of them shouts getting the attention of the whole class, I move my eyes all around the room and spot Tamia standing awkwardly by the door, I sigh shaking my head, what was I thinking opening up to a stranger like that, I knew they will find out about me since I'm back here now but I didn't think it will be today right here at school. They have their phone snapping pictures of me I am getting really uncomfortable I am clutching on my pen hard, I feel goosebumps all over my skin and it feels itchy, some are touching me I can't take it anymore so I just grab my school bag and push everyone out of my way walking out the

door. I find my way to the gate and start running all the way home. I find grandpa home alone. I am sweating I just want to be in my room and lock myself up.

Ntsika: "Hey! What are you doing here to early?"

I sit down so I can catch my breath, he gives me a glass of water I grab it and drink it all up in one go.

Ntsika: "What's wrong? Are you sick?"

I shake my head.

Me: "I told someone who I am today at school and she told her friends and they came at me crowding me and some were even touching me I couldn't stand it."

He sits in front of me looking worried.

Me: "I thought I could trust her, her friends were all over me touching me!"

He stares at me.

Ntsika: "What do you hate most about this whole ordeal? Is it that she told her friends or that they came to you and they were all over you and even going as far as touching you?"

Me: "I hate everything Grandpa."

I still feel goosebumps on my skin as I think about how they kept touching me I take off my jacket as I feel like scratching my body.

Ntsika: "Nqobasi!"

I look at him.

Ntsika: "Hey!"

Me: "Why are you shouting?"

He sighs and walk away. After a few minutes a car pull up outside Nkosiyo rush in and come sit next to me.

Nkosi: "Are you okay?"

I nod and look at my arms the hair is standing up. Nkosi looks at grandpa who looks so worried.

Nkosi: "What happened at school today?"

I tell him what happened.

Nkosi: "So they touched you?"

I nod and cringe at the thought of all their hands grabbing on me.

Nkosi: "Grandpa what do you think this is?"

Ntsika: "It has to be some sort of a phobia, I think he has a phobia of being touched by strangers."

Me: "What is that?"

Ntsika: "Experiencing an intense distress because of being touched by strangers."

Nkosi: "Is it something serious?"

He asks sounding worried.

Ntsika: "I don't know..he ran away from school because they were too close so I think he has anxiety and that sometimes causes panic attacks so I don't know.."

He wipes his face.

Ntsika: "We don't even know when it started because we neglected him! We don't know anything about him, this could be serious and we don't even know!"

Dad walks in like he was running.

Nqoba: "I came back as fast as I could, what's wrong with him baba?"

He says sitting on my other side.

Nqoba: "Did he fight again?"

They are talking about me like I'm not in the room, I'm calm now the goosebumps are gone Grandpa is explaining everything to my dad

Nqoba: "He has a phobia?"

Ntsika: "Looks like it and we don't know how far can it go, even the fight he had could be because they were touching him and he snapped, we don't know anything!"

Dad stares at me worried then look at grandpa.

Nqoba: "What if it's serious, what if he ends up like me and do somethings then forgets about them?"

Grandpa shakes his head.

Ntsika: "I don't think it's that, this is a phobia I think we should just see where it's going then we will get him help if it gets intense."

They nod but they are still looking at me worried.

Nkosi: "How did it feel when they touched you?"

Me: "I felt goosebumps all over my skin then, the amount of anxiety I felt I just wanted to get out of there as fast as I can I couldn't stand it."

They look at each other.

Me: "I'm fine now, I think I can handle it."

Ntsika: "Are you sure?"

I nod.

I go to my room after eating the lunch grandma made for me because I didn't even get a chance to eat it at school. Later she comes in my room and brush my head I sit up.

Lathitha: "Hey, how are you feeling?"

Me: "I'm fine, you?"

Lathitha: "I'm okay just worried about you Ntsika told me you came back early from school today."

Me: "It was a big deal I was just being dramatic I guess."

I give her a reassuring smile.

Me: "How did your meeting go?"

Lathitha: "It went great, she forgave me and asked that I take care of her son."

Me: "See I told you everything will be ok."

Lathitha: "You did. You want me to bring your food here?"

Me: "No I will join you guys."

Lathitha: "Ok freshen up then I will set up the table so long."

Me: "Ok."

I take a bath then go join everyone in the lounge.

Ntsika: "You ok?"

Me: "Yes grandpa."

He seems more worried than everyone but I feel fine really.

In the morning I am already at school and I am early again because everyone has meetings so they had to drop me off early so I just stay in my class and it's empty for now. I am just busy with my books. I hear footsteps I lift up my eyes it's Tamia I just drop my eyes again and continue reading my book.

Tamia: "Hi."

I keep my mouth shut.

Tamia: "I'm so sorry about what I did, I guess I was too excited about finding out who you are."

Me: "You didn't find out, I told you and you promised not to tell anyone."

Tamia: "I'm sorry."

Me: "Just stay away from me."

Tamia: "I'm sorry I didn't know they will react the way they did."

Me: "Ok but please tell your friend to never get any close to me I hate it."

She nods.

Tamia: "Uhm..I have your gloves."

Me: "Keep them, burn them I don't want them anymore."

Tamia: "Junior."

Me: "I need you to leave me alone, I really thought you're a good person but clearly you're not you are just a gossip girl."

She just stands there looking down.

Me: "I thought I can actually make you my friend after we talked yesterday and I asked you to attend my family's wedding but you were probably gonna act like a journalist and get the scoop for your little friends."

I see her wiping her face, I look at her she is crying.

Me: "You want me to feel bad while you're the one who wronged me?"

She just turn around and storm out. I sigh as I see learners walking in and they all keep looking at me, I feel anxious because I think they are going to come and start touching me again, I feel sick like my stomach is turning, I quickly get up and rush out finding my way to the bathroom when I get there I start vomiting everything I ate this morning. I stay there until I hear the bell rings I go to class and find the teacher there so I take my seat, I don't feel better at all but I manage to stay calm until lunch time, there are still people who are taking turns walking and just stand there

staring at me it's mostly girls. Then I see Tamia's friends but she's not with them, one of them comes to me.

"Hi."

Me: "Hello."

"I'm sorry about yesterday, Tamia blurted out yesterday about who you are and we got too excited because we all thought that you are related to the Gumedes and when we heard that it's true we got a little too overly excited."

I nod.

Me: "Just don't ever do anything like that again."

She nods but continue to stand there.

Me: "Is there anything else you wanna say?"

"Yes, uhm Tamia really feels bad about what she did please forgive her."

Me: "I forgive her."

"Really? She is in class right now we can't get her to talk."

I shrug my shoulders.

"Please come talk to her."

Me: "He is your friend why should I talk to her?"

"Please."

I sigh and get up.

Me: "Just make sure you and your friends keep your hands to yourselves ok."

She nods. I walk out and the whole school becomes a buzz I just stand still clenching my jaws I hear one teacher shouting at them to stop the noise I huff as they just stop and I walk away, school kids are weird I was always laughed at when those guys were beating me up but now I am like a meat to them everyone wants a piece of me if this is how being famous feels then I don't wanna be famous I just want to go back to my little box and be a nobody like before.

I walk in class and look around Tamia is sleeping on the desk. I stand next to her.

Me: "Hey."

She slowly look at me, her eyes are puffy.

Me: "What are you? An ice princess?"

She wipes her tears.

Me: "So if someone tells you, you are wrong you cry just to get them to feel bad and then come and apologise to you?"

She doesn't say anything.

Me: "So I should feel bad for telling you that what you did to me is wrong?"

Tamia: "No, I'm sorry."

I shake my head.

Me: "You have some spoilt brat tendencies lady!"

She blinks then bite her bottom lip, she nods wiping her whole face.

Tamia: "Ok then stay in your lane and I will stay in mine! I apologised but you're still so rude to me."

Me: "How is telling you what I think of you rude?"

Tamia: "Get the hell away from me Junior!"

Me: "You're dramatic too, a real spoilt brat!"

Tamia: "You would be one as well if your family did actually like you and didn't choose to throw you away probably because of how nasty you are!"

I stare at her.

Me: "So it's like that, you go low on me using what I told you in confidence?"

People are watching us, some are even taking picture or videos. I just leave going back to my class.

Later I see Nkosiyabo's car, I get in and greet him, he just chuckles shaking his head. When we get home I find the family eating some snacks, I greet.

Ntsika: "Please sit down."

I sit down, looks like I am in trouble.

Ntsika: "Political versus Royalty?"

I look at him confused, what he is talking about?

Ntsika: "A video of you is all over the internet bickering with the Mayor's baby girl! What's wrong with you?"

Me: "Who is the Mayor's baby girl?"

He huffs.

Ntsika: "The girl you were arguing with at school is the Mayor's child."

Me: "Oh I didn't know. So she's famous?"

He sighs.

Nkosi: "Brother, do you have WhatsApp or Facebook?"

I shake my head.

Me: "You guys said no Social Media and I listened I only used the internet for research at school."

Nkosi: "What's on your phone right now?"

I shrug my shoulders.

Me: "Games? Music videos and pictures I took here at home."

He shakes his head.

Nkosi: "He really has no idea what's happening in this world."

Me: "I do, I watched the news at school."

Nkosi: "I'm not even talking about that, you don't know the Durban Mayor, do you even know who the president is?"

Me: "Ok now you are insulting me."

He laughs.

Grandpa's phone rings.

Ntsika: "Hello."

He chuckles looking down.

Ntsika: "Mr Mayor how are you sir."

He laughs a little.

Ntsika: "I think it's just kids being kids and to be honest my grandchild didn't even know she's your daughter I promise you."

He keeps quiet for a while.

Ntsika: "It's okay my good friend, he will apologise I promise."

He drops the call and sigh looking at me.

Me: "Oh no, I won't apologise if anything, I deserve an apology."

Ntsika: "Nqobasi just apologise the Mayor didn't take this seriously just that his daughter is throwing a tantrum."

Me: "Weee she can even throw it overseas I don't care, she went low when she mention how I was

"thrown away" because my family could sense that I'm nasty!"

I am getting upset and I don't like that. I love being happy I don't like feeling upset at all.

They are all quiet now. I just walk away and lock myself up in my room. I look at my phone it has different games and music but not any socials because I was told never to have those I can call and text though that's how they communicated with me and I was fine with it.

Later I go join them for dinner I am over everything and I'm not upset anymore.

Lathitha: "Nqoba are you bringing anyone to the wedding?"

Nqoba: "Ay Ma, you know I don't have anyone."

Lathitha: "I'm just asking baby."

Nqoba: "I will be alone Mama."

Lathitha: "Ok I understand. And wena still no friend?"

I shake my head.

I decide that I need to go with the mood at home than the one at school, because it's a great mood here at home people are happy about the wedding, I'm gonna go with that.

It's Wednesday at school there are people playing sports so everyone went to the sports ground, I walk around looking for Tamia, I see her standing with her friends but she has her hands on her cheeks.

Me: "Hi."

They all look at me but Tamia just walks away I rush behind her.

Me: "Hey, please stop I just want to apologise."

She stops and turn around looking at me.

Me: "It's just that, I was disappointed I thought you're cool with me and that maybe you could be my friend but you used the information I gave you as a gossip story to your friends."

She keeps quiet looking down.

Me: "I don't want to start any beef, I heard that they now call it Political versus Royalty, I don't

want that I didn't even know you were famous, I don't know anything about anyone."

She looks at me.

Tamia: "I'm sorry for telling my friends about you also for what I said about your family that was low."

I nod.

Me: "So I just wanted to clear things up, I don't want to make enemies for myself I have had enough already with those bullies."

She nods.

Me: "So we're good?"

Tamia: "Yes."

Me: "Thank you."

I go back to my class.

The rest of the week ends with us not seeing each other at school and I'm okay with that as long as she doesn't hate me wherever she is.

On Friday we are on our way to the palace for the wedding that will be tomorrow.

During the wedding I make sure I am far away from the crowd because I can actually feel my anxiety at just the thought of being touched by all these strangers here. It's a beautiful ceremony but grandma has a few people that are posing as her family, they say their I dos and have their rings. I am just happy they are together now I won't have to leave home anytime soon, I will stay with my grandparents.

NKOSIYABO

&

ISISEKELO

Born With A Purpose

*

CHAPTER 67

*

NQOBASI

*

Aunt Ntando got me a new phone the latest iPhones Sigalo has one as well and I am excited because it's a beautiful phone and also I have seen that most people here at home uses these types of phones.

I am at Nkosiyabo's house because his wife and grandma went to the palace with grandpa I don't know what for but they left me with Nkosi and the kids, it's the weekend.

Me: "So how does it feel to have babies?"

He chuckles.

Nkosi: "Feels great and it's easier if you have them with someone you love, them growing up with mom and dad, it's great."

I nod.

Me: "Do you think it's okay to have Facebook and WhatsApp now or I'm still not allowed?"

Nkosi: "Uhm..I think you should wait until you finish school, you're in Grade 10 so just two more years to go."

Me: "Ok, what about a girlfriend?"

He laughs.

Nkosi: "You should also wait for that, I got my first girlfriend after two years I finished school and I married her."

I nod.

Me: "Ok."

He smiles.

Nkosi: "You are a good boy, you listen and do exactly what you're told."

I shrug my shoulders.

Me: "I believe you guys have my best interest at heart so everything you say I believe it's for my own good."

He pulls me under his arm brushing my head.

Nkosi: "I'm glad you're back home boy."

Me: "I'm happy to be back."

Nkosi: "Your final Exams are coming soon, you're okay with everything?"

Me: "No, Maths is hard."

Nkosi: "My wife and I will help you."

Me: "Really?"

Nkosi: "Yes."

Me: "Thank you, you will start by helping me with my Assignment let me show you."

I take my maths book and show him, I came with it because I wanted to start with it today.

He looks at it for a while then nod.

Nkosi: "Piece of cake."

I smile and we do it together, it's nice having a brother.

Later we finish and grandpa is here to fetch me, I go home and go straight to bed I fall asleep immediately one thing about me I am a deep sleeper, I don't even wake up at night that is why grandma wakes me up in the morning when I have to go to school because I don't even hear my alarm most of the time.

Monday morning grandma is already driving me to school, I step out of the car then see Tamia stepping out of her car as well. We both walk in but she's not even looking my way so I just mind my own business.

During lunch I decide to just take a walk around the school for the first time, I can see everyone is with someone, people have friends and I don't I'm getting worried about myself even in my previous school I didn't have a friend just a room mate who only talked to me in our room but at school he had his own friends maybe I'm the problem.

I huff and go watch the other guys playing spot, I don't even know how to play anything. I am just standing alone watching until someone clears their throat, it's Tamia walking alone she is holding two cold drinks.

Tamia: "Hi."

Me: "Hello."

She gives me a one cold drink, I take it.

Me: "Thank you."

Tamia: "You like soccer?"

I shake my head.

Me: "I don't even understand anything that's happening there."

Tamia: "But your brother is a Soccer star."

I nod.

Me: "I know..I don't know a lot of things."

She nods, I look at the cold drink in my hand.

Me: "You bought it for me?"

Tamia: "Yeah I saw you standing here and I went to a cafeteria to get these for us."

I nod.

Me: "Thanks, where are your friends?"

Tamia: "They have been acting strange lately, they are cold to me."

Me: "But they were always following you around."

Tamia: "I guess they are over it now."

I nod and sit on the grass she remains standing next to me.

Me: "You don't want to sit?"

She shakes her head, I take off my blazer and put it down.

Me: "You can sit next on top of it if you have a problem with being dirty."

She sits next to me and cross her hairy legs.

Me: "So how was it like when you came to this school? I mean you're famous."

Tamia: "Most people wanted to be friends with me and the boys were really nice."

Me: "So you didn't experience any bullying?"

Tamia: "Well no, there were some that didn't really like me but then I guess they were scared to do something to me because of who my father is."

Me: "That's cool."

Tamia: "They won't bully you any more since they know who you are now."

I nod.

Tamia: "And you did beat them up so bad you destroyed their bossy attitude in a day."

I smile a little.

Me: "I didn't think I could do that."

She looks at me a little then look away.

Tamia: "So you really think I'm a spoilt brat?"

I nod.

Me: "Yes."

She stares at me like she is waiting for me to say I'm joking but I won't, she showed me those traits very early.

Tamia: "I'm sorry for what I did to you."

Me: "It's okay."

We see her friends coming to stand in front of us and some are behind me it's getting a bit uncomfortable I get up and stand a distance away from them.

"Tamia we came to tell you that we're not friends with you anymore."

One of them says with an attitude.

Tamia: "Why?"

"We just don't like you anymore."

She nods.

Tamia: "I understand."

They look at me then walk away. I go sit next to her again she is just looking far not even blinking.

Me: "Are you okay?"

She nods.

Me: "You'll make new friends don't worry."

We see teachers coming and half of the school comes, I think even today there is sport day.

Me: "I have to change where I am sitting I don't do good around crowded spaces."

She nods and get up giving me my blazer.

Me: "You can come sit with me that side, it's not crowded."

She nods, we walk to the other side of the ground, apparently there will be school tournaments different sports will be played so they are busy practicing. We just watch quietly, I don't think we have much to say to each other now she is still sad I think because of losing her friends.

Me: "So you're coloured who is black between your mom and dad?"

Tamia: "Dad is black, mom is coloured I guess she has strong genes, I look like her but some features are my dad's."

I nod.

Me: "Thought maybe one of them is pure white."

She shakes her head.

Me: "Umuhle ke." (You're beautiful)

She smiles.

Tamia: "Ngiyabonga." (Thank you)

Me: "You speak fluent IsiZulu?"

Tamia: "I'm Zulu."

I nod laughing.

Tamia: "It's gonna be a long day and I am already feeling sleepy."

Me: "I'm feeling sleepy as well yhooo."

I take out my phone to check time.

Tamia: "Can I see your phone."

I give her my phone then she take out hers it looks similar.

Me: "You are a daddy's girl huh?"

She laughs.

Tamia: "You can't say that, you also have an expensive phone here."

She scrolls through it then look at me.

Tamia: "You don't have Apps?"

Me: "What Apps?"

Tamia: "Facebook, WhatsApp, Instagram."

I shake my head and take back my phone.

Me: "I don't need any of those."

Tamia: "How do you communicate with people?"

Me: "A text or phone call, quickest way."

She nods.

Me: "Who do you talk to on those "Apps" anyway? You're a child."

She giggles.

Tamia: "Different people and also learning different cultures online, meeting different people nje through the internet making friends."

I nod.

Me: "I will only do that once I finish school."

She nods.

Tamia: "Ok. So did you have a girlfriend at your previous school?"

Me: "No, Also I will have a girlfriend after I finish school."

She widen her eyes.

Me: "Do you have a boyfriend?"

She laughs.

Tamia: "No but I have boys asking me out on dates."

I nod.

Me: "I suggest you also wait, it's a distraction from school."

Tamia: "But people are dating here at school and they pass."

Me: "What works for them might not work for you, so you should wait."

She nods a little.

Me: "What you gonna do anyway with a boy? Kiss then what?"

She shakes her head.

Tamia: "No..I won't do that."

I laugh as she wipes her mouth like there is something there.

We stay there for a long time the sun is hot her skin is turning red especially the ears.

Me: "Place your head on my lap so that my shadow can make some shade for you."

She nods and sleep on my lap, I take my blazer and put it on her thighs because her skirt is a little short. She is too quiet I think she fell asleep, I don't know why I am not feeling any anxiety when she's this close to me while I get so anxious when it's some other strangers.

I sit there quietly just removing her hair from her face which seems to be irritating her.

I wake her up when it's almost time to go home, she sit up and rub her eyes.

Tamia: "I fell asleep."

Me: "Yeah, I think you should bring sunscreen tomorrow your skin looked like it wanted to peel off."

She nods.

Tamia: "Is the school out now?"

Me: "In 5 minutes."

She nods.

Me: "You still look sleepy."

Tamia: "Yeah, I will sleep when I get home."

I get up and help her up then take her school bag and my backpack.

Me: "Let's go, the bell is about to ring."

We walk slowly to the gate, I am holding both our bags she has my blazer in her hand. The bell rings.

Me: "That's my grandma."

She nods and takes her bag while I take my blazer.

Me: "Bye, remember tomorrow half a day we will be outside in the sun so maybe get a hat."

Tamia: "I will, thank you."

I walk to Grandma's car and get in next to her kissing her cheek.

Me: "Afternoon Mrs Gumedede."

She smiles and wave her left hand.

Me: "I love seeing you happy, I feel like I have known you all my life."

Lathitha: "Me too baby, I love you."

Me: "I love you too."

We get home, I change then start doing my school work Grandma brings food in my room while I continue with my work till late, I take off my clothes and go to bed.

In the morning I get to school and go straight to class. Around 10 O'clock the bell rings calling all those who play sports and we have to go watch them play because we are not allowed to be in classes because apparently some do bad stuffs like smoking and some have sex in school so we all have to be in the sport arena.

I am sitting alone where I was seated yesterday I haven't seen Tamia all day today I keep looking

around then I spot her, she is with a boy he looks like a senior judging from his height, he is standing too close to her. He finally walks away I see her slowly walking up to me. I take off my blazer for her again, she sits on top of it but today she is wearing tracksuits. We are sitting on the grass because the chairs have so many people I won't do well there.

Tamia: "Hey."

I nod.

She takes out her lunchbox and open it.

Tamia: "We can eat together."

I take out mine and put it next to hers.

Me: "Yeah let's eat."

Tamia: "I think I like yours better."

She takes my lunch and eat half of it I chuckle looking at her as she drinks her juice then burps.

Me: "That is just disgusting."

She laughs and do it again on purpose this time.

We eat then I put back my lunchbox in my bag.

Me: "So who was that boy you were talking to?"

Tamia: "He lives three houses away from home."

I nod.

Tamia: "He was asking for my number."

I nod.

Me: "Did you give him?"

She nods.

Tamia: "He has been asking them for a while now."

Me: "Do you know what he wants to talk about?"

Tamia: "He is asking me out."

Me: "And you are ready to say yes."

Tamia: "No."

Me: "Come on, you're saying he has been asking for it so now you decided to give it to him because you're now ready to go out with him."

Tamia: "No."

Me: "Weeeemame!"

She laughs.

Me: "Uhlekani?" (Why are you laughing?)

Tamia: "That Weemame! It's funny."

Me: "Ukuthi just yesterday you agreed that having a boyfriend now will be a distraction but here you are giving out your number like it's candy on Halloween."

She stares at me.

Me: "Don't look at me like that."

Tamia: "But I won't date him."

Me: "Isn't giving out your number a first step forwards dating?"

She keeps quiet.

Me: "Exactly."

Tamia: "Can I sleep here again."

Me: "Ay where is the sunscreen and hat I advised you to bring?"

she smiles.

Tamia: "I forgot."

She put her head on my lap, she is facing up and her knees are up as well because she is wearing pants, I am looking at her face then remove hair

on her forehead her brown eyes are staring right at me, we are staring at each other like there is some unspoken words there it's an intense feeling. I feel a tap on my shoulder I shiver same time, the goosebumps! I close my eyes as whoever it is consistently keeps poking my shoulder, I can literally feel them behind me I know it's not one person.

Me: "Stop touching me!"

I say clenching my jaws I feel nauseous. They move and stand surrounding us, it's the guys from Matric, seniors of the school because they are wearing t-shirts with their names on them. Tamia quickly sits up and one guy pull her up causing her to gasp in shock, I look at the guy it's the same guy she gave her numbers to.

"What are you doing with this guy Tam!"

He ask still holding her arm and it looks like a tight grip, I am trying to fight off this panic attack I feel creeping in.

Tamia: "Leave me alone Ndalo!"

I'm really struggling they are too close I quickly get up and move away then I start vomiting not far from them I can hear them cussing.

Tamia: "Junior are you okay? Should I get water for you?"

I look at her, the guys are walking away. She takes her bottle juice and walk away then quickly comes back with water. I drink up, wash my face then look up to calm down.

Me: "I think I need to go report that I am sick so I can go home."

She nods looking worried.

Tamia: "I will accompany you."

We go together, I start at the sick room and Tamia talks on my behalf on the lady that works there then she reports to the principal she gives us a note to show security at the gate that we are granted permission to go home since the gate was locked. We walk home I feel tired because I vomited everything I ate.

Tamia: "What's wrong with you?"

She stops walking, I look at her.

Me: "I don't know, all I know is that I panic when strangers are too close to me, I get sick when I think about them touching me."

Tamia: "You have Haphephobia and Enochlophobia, which is a fear of being touched and the fear of crowds."

I chuckle and we start walking again.

Tamia: "I have my own fears, I fear blood."

Me: "And what is that called."

Tamia: "It's the most common, its called Haemophobia."

I nod.

Tamia: "I get more like you, My stomach turns, I get panic attacks my parents asked that I see a therapist but I didnt want to because it's not like I will see blood everyday."

I look at her and chuckle.

Me: "But you do see it every month don't you?"

She bite her bottom lip and shake her head looking down.

Tamia: "Not yet."

Me: "How old are you?"

Tamia: "Turning 15 next month."

I nod.

Me: "Oh I learned that it's mostly likely to begin between the age 12 years to 15 years so.."

Tamia: "Why are we even talking about this? It's awkward you're a guy."

I laugh.

Me: "It's not like during Life Orientation they ask us to get out when they talk about girl's puberty stages."

She laughs.

Tamia: "You always have an answer to everything."

Me: "I believe I'm smart I just don't like Maths."

She shakes her head laughing.

Tamia: "Smart people like Maths."

Me: "Not this one right here."

She giggles.

Me: "So how will you be able to deal with all of that stage if I may ask?"

Tamia: "I guess I will cross that bridge when I get there."

I nod. We're getting close to home.

Tamia: "I will call my Uncle Mo to fetch me, I have never walked such a distance."

Me: "I will ask Grandma to take you home, you are here because of me."

She nods.

We walk inside the gate and I see Grandma and grandpa's car on the driveway. I knock first and she comes to open and widen her eyes.

Lathitha: "Nqobasi you're home this time? Uhm Hi."

She says to Tamia then make way for us to walk in, grandpa quickly get up and rush to me, he always panic.

Ntsika: "What happened?"

Me: "I'm fine I didn't fight anyone."

Ntsika: "Don't get smart with me, tell me why you're both here this early?"

Me: "Sit down Tamia so we can explain ourselves to the old man."

Ntsika: "I will slap you so hard."

We sit down, Tamia is playing with her hands looking down, she looks scared.

Ntsika: "Start talking NJ!"

Me: "I had some sort of a panic attack and got a little nauseous because of people crowding my space."

Ntsika: "Again? This is getting serious mos you can't go on like this, we have to find ways to manage this fear, a Therapists will help."

Me: "I will find a way Grandpa don't worry I can overcome this fear."

He chuckles.

Ntsika: "Maybe this is something genetic that you were born with because you've never experienced any traumatic event when you were little that involved being touched maybe inappropriately or beaten by someone."

I nod.

Me: "If it happens again then we will consider a therapist but for now it's under control."

Ntsika: "Londeka thank you for accompanying him home."

I look at Tamia confused.

Me: "You are Londeka?"

Tamia: "Yes, it's my second name my father calls me that."

Me: "Oh shame Londi wabantu."

She laughs.

Grandma brings us some delicious food with juice I am really hungry because I vomited everything so I eat more than Londeka.

Ntsika: "So now you are friends with each other? No more Political vs Royalty?"

Me: "She's a good girl, spoilt too but it's nothing I can't handle."

Ntsika: "Of course because you're more or less the same."

Me: "I'm humble grandpa, never a spoilt brat."

He shrug his shoulders.

Ntsika: "You are hurting her feelings."

Me: "She'll be fine she needs to know that I will call her out in front of people should she try with those tendencies."

They all laugh.

Me: "So can we take her home?"

Ntsika: "To that house that has four guards? They will think we are a threat as soon as we drive there."

Tamia laughs.

Tamia: "I will call Mo."

I go to my room and change then go back in the lounge, she is talking to grandma and laughing.

Ntsika: "You were this young when we met Lathitha."

Grandma laughs.

Lathitha: "Yes but never this pretty."

Ntsika: "You were gorgeous, your eyes! My God."

I laugh shaking my head, Tamia looks at me for some time then look away, this girl is always blushing.

I walk her out of the gate when she tells me Mo is calling saying he is close.

Tamia: "I have similar t-shirt as yours."

It's those Designed and Customised round neck t-shirts.

Me: "I guess we like the same things."

She smiles.

Tamia: "Can I get your phone number?"

Me: "You want to ask me out? No thank you."

She looks down.

Me: "I'm joking, give me your phone."

I type my cellphone number then give her back the phone. The car parks next to us and that buff guy step out and open the car for her.

Tamia: "Bye."

Me: "Text me when you get home."

Tamia: "I will."

The car drives away, I walk and go get busy with my books there is nothing better I can do anyway.

Late I am getting ready for bed my phone rings. I answer it.

Me: "Hello."

Tamia: "Hey, I'm sorry for not calling earlier mom and dad were still shouting at me because Uncle Mo told them he got me at your house they made it a big deal saying I bunked school for a boy."

Me: "Sorry for getting you in trouble."

Tamia: "It's okay.Goodnight."

Me: "Goodnight Londeka."

She laughs and drops the call. I get in bed and sleep peacefully.

In the morning I wake up feeling so much discomfort on my private part, it's actually twitching, I touch my boxers they feel sticky and wet. I get up and go to the bathroom. I take off my shorts and look down at my penis I can see white fluid still coming out, this is the first time this is happening, I think I just got my first "nightfall" some call them wetdreams. I take a shower then wash my underwear. It's still early and it's the first time I wake up on my own without grandma waking me up.

I wear my clean boxers and sit in bed, I have a lot to ask so I take my phone and call Nkosi.

Nkosi: "Mmm."

Me: "I'm sorry for waking you up bhuti."

Nkosi: "Mmm what is it are you okay?"

Me: "Can you take me to school I want to talk to you."

Nkosi: "That's okay, I will wake up now."

Me: "Thank you."

Grandma walks in, she is shocked to see me awake, she has my school uniform.

Lathitha: "You woke up on your own?"

I smile a little.

Me: "Yes, maybe I am growing up."

Lathitha: "Ok your breakfast is ready, wear your uniform and come eat."

Me: "Ok you can go back to bed, Nkosiyo is coming to take me to school."

Lathitha: "Ok, have a nice day then."

I nod and wear my clothes, eat breakfast then pack my lunch walking out. I get in Nkosi's car, he is smelling really good.

Me: "Can you buy me the same cologne please, you smell really great for someone who didn't take a bath."

He slap my face playfully.

Nkosi: "I did take a bath you moron."

I laugh.

Nkosi: "You want to talk about something?"

I look down and take a deep breath.

Me: "Uhm..I think I..I had my first wetdream today."

He glares at me then nod.

Me: "So I want to ask, what does it mean? We learn these things at school but we don't go deep you know."

Nkosi: "It actually means you can make a girl pregnant now should you do something stupid at your age."

Me: "I wouldn't!"

Nkosi: "I know, I'm just saying that's what it's about just like a girl when she starts getting her periods it means she can get pregnant should she sleep with a man."

I nod.

Me: "Ok but nothing will happen to me right?"

Nkosi: "Nothing bad but you might get morning erections from time to time, quite normal though."

I nod.

Me: "They don't hurt?"

He laughs really hard then shake his head.

Nkosi: "No, just uncomfortable."

Me: "Ok."

He looks at me then smiles brushing my head.

Nkosi: "You are growing up there will be certain changes in your body just allow it to happen it's all natural."

Me: "Ok thank you for always being available when I need you."

Nkosi: "I will always be available for you, also I am raising boys so this is like a warm up for me."

I chuckle. He stops by the gate.

Me: "You will fetch me later to buy that cologne for me?"

Nkosi: "I will fetch you but not for a cologne."

I laugh taking my bag and walk inside.

I spend the whole day looking around for Tamia but I don't see her anywhere so I sit alone during sports and I feel very sad I have gotten used to

chilling with her these days I left my phone at home I can't even call her.

I am starting to think she didn't even come to school, maybe she is grounded.

After school I go to Nkosiyabo's car and he drives to the mall and buy me jeans and t-shirts and that cologne of his.

Me: "You are the coolest brother in the world thank you."

Nkosi: "And don't you forget that."

We go back home, I love everything he got for me.

I take my phone and call Tamia but it rings unanswered so I send a text.. "I didn't see you at school today? Are you okay?" I wait for hours for her to reply but she doesn't so I just sleep maybe I will see her tomorrow at school.

In the morning as grandma drops me off I see her stepping out of her car and slowly walk inside the premises. I follow her to her class and find her wiping her chair then sit down.

Me: "Hi"

She gets startled a bit.

Me: "Sorry I didn't mean to startle you."

She nods and sit down.

Me: "I called you yesterday but you didn't answer."

I grab a chair and sit next to her but I can read her body language, she seems uncomfortable.

Me: "What's wrong?"

She shakes her head.

Me: "Are you sick?"

She nods.

Me: "You're not going to open your mouth and talk to me?"

Tamia: "You have a bad mouth."

I squint my eyes she sighs putting her hands on her cheeks, I have noticed she loves doing that.

Tamia: "So the day before yesterday you talked about periods and yesterday morning it started."

I look at her and laugh.

Me: "Is that why you didn't come to school?"

Tamia: "It was scary, I passed out when I saw blood on my pjamas."

I smile.

Me: "Sorry. So how are you going to deal with your fear."

Tamia: "Mom said I shouldn't look at it and must not think about it too much."

I nod.

Me: "You gonna be fine."

She nods.

Me: "So you get period pains?"

Tamia: "I had them the night before I thought it was just stomach cramps."

Me: "But you're okay now?"

Tamia: "Yes."

Me: "Cool, tell me when you're not okay, you helped me out the other day I will do the same for you."

She smiles.

Tamia: "Thank you."

I leave her going back to my class.

Lunch time I grab my bag and go check on her I find her alone in class, her head buried on the desk in front of her. I touch her shoulder, she look up at me her eyes are red like she has been crying.

Me: "What's wrong?"

Tamia: "I'm in pain."

I nod.

Me: "You want to go home?"

Tamia: "We have a test after lunch time."

I walk out going to the shop but it's full and people are pushing each other. I breath and walk slowly to the other side where there is a door and knock. One of the aunties that sells there opens the door.

Me: "Hi."

"Go stand that side."

Me: "My friend is sick ma'am please I need something for pain and water."

I give her money and luckily she accepts it then give me two packets of Grandpa and bottled water.

Me: "Thank you."

I go back to her class and give her one packet of Grandpa and open water for her, she drink it up.

Me: "You can try to sleep in this 30 minutes left I will stay here and wake you up when lunch is over."

She nods and bury her head on the desk again. I sit next to her until lunch time is almost over so I shake her a little.

Me: "Do you feel better?"

Tamia: "Yes thank you."

Me: "Ok I'm going back to my class now, get better I will see you after school."

She nods. I go back to my class but I am worried about her I have never been this worried about anyone in my life.

NKOSIYABO

&

ISISEKELO

Born With A Purpose

*

CHAPTER 68

*

NQOBASI

*

Tomorrow it's the launch of my father's Shisanyama and we have to be there and look our best. It's Friday today and Nkosi will take me out to buy something I will wear to look great.

It's the day of the tournaments and different schools are here I really have no interest in sports so I look for Tamia, yesterday she didn't come to school because those cramps started all over

again, I think she's just a fragile cry baby that's all this is but I missed her yesterday.

I find her packing her books.

Me: "Hey."

She smiles and get up.

Me: "You're feeling better today?"

Tamia: "Much better and I think it's my last day today."

I nod.

Me: "That's great, I was alone here at school I looked ugly for sure."

She giggles.

Tamia: "You will never look ugly."

I take her school bag and we walk to our spot and sit down. We eat our lunch together. There is so much noise around.

Me: "Uhm..so do you think your dad would allow you to come with me to the launch of my father's Shisanyama?"

She looks at me.

Tamia: "When is it?"

Me: "Tomorrow."

Tamia: "But we are under age."

Me: "It's a Launch my whole family will be there it won't be running yet and we will stay away from alcohol."

She nods.

Tamia: "I will ask mom so she can talk to dad for me."

I smile.

Me: "Thank you, I don't want to be bored there everyone will be mingling with someone and I will feel lonely."

Tamia: "I will try to make it."

I look at her and wipe her cheek, there was some cheese there, she touch it.

Me: "I was removing something there."

Tamia: "Ok thanks."

She takes my hand and play with it randomly and absent mindedly. I quickly move it away when I

feel an erection, it's there and I'm shocked because I don't understand why.

Tamia: "Are you okay?"

I look around then look at her, she looks worried she moves her eyes around I try to hide it with my hands but looks like she has already seen it because she just get up and grab her bag walking away. Why would this happen now that she touched my hand, she probably thinks I'm a pervert now.

I stay alone stressed out and now it's going back to it's size. I get up and walk around looking for her I find her sitting in a corner on a chair facing the wall I stand behind her.

Me: "Londeka."

She doesn't turn but I can see her tensing up.

Me: "Tamia can I explain please."

She doesn't say anything.

Me: "My brother said I will get erections often now that I have reached puberty and had my first

wetdream. It doesn't mean I want to do something, please believe me."

She is still quiet.

Me: "I'm sorry for scaring you."

She sniffs, I step closer to her and wrap my arms around her.

Me: "Are you crying?"

I touch her face I can feel tears. I hold her shoulders and pull her up turning her around to face me, she is really crying now I want to cry too.

Me: "Ngiyaxolisa phela, ngicela ungixolele." (I'm sorry, please forgive me)

She wipes her tears, My own eyes are filled with tears I look down.

Me: "I didn't mean to scare you."

Tamia: "You want to have sex with me?"

I quickly shake my head.

Me: "No..No."

Tamia: "But it happened when I was holding your hand."

Me: "It was out of my control, it just happened."

She shakes her head.

Me: "We're still friends right?"

Tamia: "No."

I look down.

Me: "You're not going to talk to your mom anymore about going to the launch with me?"

Tamia: "No Junior, walk away."

I step back, turn around then walk away, I find some other corner and stay there burying my head on my thighs.

When the school is out I am the first one out of the gate and Nkosi is already waiting. I step in the car and lean on the car seat looking outside the window.

Nkosi: "Ok..what is going on? This morning you were excited about shopping but now you don't even greet."

Me: "Hello."

Nkosi: "Don't do that with me."

I'm so emotional, I still have tears filling my eyes but they are not falling, I won't let them.

He starts the car and drive quietly all the way to Gateway. We step out of the car and we start at the restaurant and he orders for us because I am still in my feelings.

Nkosi: "Talk to me."

Me: "I embarrassed myself today."

He gives me a go ahead nod.

Me: "I got an erection while I was with Tamia and worse of it all she saw it! She was holding my hand!"

I'm frustrated with myself.

Me: "Now she thinks I want to have sex with her, she doesn't want to be my friend anymore."

Nkosi is looking at me amused while I want to cry here he frustrates me even more.

Nkosi: "How old is she?"

Me: "She is 15."

He smiles.

Nkosi: "You guys are the same age?"

I sigh looking down.

Nkosi: "Hey, some erections just happen you can't control them especially at your age they tend to happen often and very randomly."

Me: "Great and now I scared my only friend."

Nkosi: "She will come around, maybe she will talk to someone and they will make her understand these things, she was just shocked."

Our food comes I am eating really slow. I stop eating and take out my phone calling her but she's not answering.

Nkosi: "Finish up so we can start shopping."

Me: "I don't even want to go to that launch anymore, it will be crowded and I won't be comfortable."

Nkosi: "You will sit close to me, people are not allowed to get too close to me, I won't leave your site."

I nod.

We start shopping, he get us same formal pants and white shirts then black blazers and black shoes.

Me: "We will be wearing same outfits?"

He laughs.

Nkosi: "The theme is black and white baby bro."

I nod and take out my phone sending a text to Tamia "Londeka, the theme is black and white should you decide to forgive me and come to the launch."

I send it then put my phone in my pocket.

We go back home and I am happy to see Siqalo and Ayanda here that's Aunt Ntando and Thando's sons.

We shoulder hug.

Siqalo: "I heard mom talking to grandpa about you having a phobia of crowds and being touched by strangers."

Me: "Yeah it gets so bad that I even vomit."

They are a little older than me.

Siqalo: "So tomorrow we will act like your bodyguards nobody will get close to you."

I laugh.

Me: "Yeah right."

Siqalo: "We're serious, journalists will be there and they just found out about you so they will crowd you wanting to ask questions and we don't want you passing out."

I look at them in shock.

Me: "Maybe I shouldn't go."

Ayanda: "Don't worry trust me they won't come near you."

Me: "Ok."

I eat then go to my room, I check my phone but there is nothing, Tamia didn't respond I try calling her again.

"Hello."

It's sounds like an old person's voice maybe it's her mother so I quickly drop the phone but it rings shortly after that.

Me: "He..hello."

Tamia: "Junior."

I huff.

Me: "I called and someone answe..."

She cuts me off.

Tamia: "It was AusThembi, my aunt."

Me: "Ok..I sent a text earlier."

Tamia: "I saw it."

She's being cold and mean.

Me: "Ngiyaxolisa namanje Tamia." (I'm still apologising even now Tamia)

No response.

Me: "Friends don't just give up on friendships."

I sigh.

Me: "If you really valued our friendship you will forgive me Londeka please."

"Londeka! Come fit this one!"

Someone shouts.

Tamia: "I'm busy Nqobasi, I have to go."

She drops the call, I get in bed and cover my head.

In the morning I wake up to another morning erection I go to the bathroom and take off my boxers staring down at it.

Me: "You are an embarrassment angifuni ukungasho."(I don't want not to say it)

I get under water and bath until it's down and out, I don't understand why it has to be up when I have no interest in having any sex with anyone.

I wear my shorts and t-shirt and go join people for breakfast.

Ntsika: "Ayanda, take care of your brother today ok."

Ayanda: "We will grandpa."

We wear our clothes and we are all wearing black and white, we look great!

Ayanda, Siqalo and I ride with our grandparents.

We get to the venue and it's buzzing journalists are all over grandpa's car I breathe closing my eyes. Siqalo and Ayanda take out shades and put them on. They step out of the car and ask the

journalists to move away politely so, and they do as they told I step out and walk in between them, they are really acting like bodyguards. We get to the decorated tent just outside the beautiful building, Nkosiyabo and his wife are already here and there is an empty chair next to them I walk up to them and bow a little.

Nkosi: "Nqobasi you can come sit right next to me. I smile and sit next to him feeling really great. The whole family has chairs in what look like a stage then other people are sitting in front of us so the journalist won't get to us and I'm okay with that. We are all quiet as my father stands up and take a mic then we hear cameras flashing we all look at the beautiful car driving in, I am shocked to see Uncle Mo stepping out then he opens the backseat Tamia step out, she is in a white short dress that looks like it was designed specifically for her, Mo is moving the journalists away from her. I get up and walk down the steps and stand in front of her.

Me: "You came."

She smiles, she looks like an angel. I hold her hand and we walk up the stairs and go back to my chair,

Siqalo moves and find another one so Tamia can sit next to me. I am still holding her hand I can't believe she came so that means she forgives me.

Dad greets everyone and ask great grandma to welcome everyone and say a prayer. She starts by singing with that melodic voice then pray.

Nqoba: "So I know most of you have questions, well all of you have one question for me."

"We want to know the name of the Shisanyama."

One of the journalists shouts.

Nqoba: "Oh I thought you'd never ask. So uhm..this was named after the man who has been there all my life, supporting me and sticking by me through good and bad."

He looks at grandpa and smile.

Nqoba: "You never gave up on me, you were there ungcathulisa empilweni "(helping me take baby steps in life)

He smiles and nod we see lights flashing people starts clapping and cheering.

Nqoba: "iNstika Lounge."

We all get up and look at the building it's written in a billboard with colourful names. He ask to cut the red ribbon with both his parents and we walk inside first as a family and go sit at what I think is a VIP section then others follow. I am still holding Tamia's hand.

Me: "You look beautiful."

She smiles looking down.

Tamia: "Thank you."

Me: "I didn't think you'd come "

Tamia: "AusThembi explained these things to me so I'm sorry for overreacting."

Me: "It's okay, thank you for being here."

We are served with food and drinks but on our table there is just juice and food, music is playing and Ayanda is dancing.

Langa: "Ufuzo mina ke lo ngezikhathi zami!"(this one took after me in my times)

Everyone laughs.

Tamia: "Can you dance?"

I laugh.

Me: "No and I have no interest in learning I don't want to draw attention to myself."

She giggles.

Tamia: "You look and smell really good."

I smile.

Me: "When we are dressed up we do look older than our age, I didn't know you have hips."

She burst in laughter.

Tamia: "Come on."

Me: "You look like an angel."

We stare at each other, that unspoken word moment again until dad comes to our table and stretch her hand to Tamia.

Nqoba: "May I have this dance."

I look around people are dancing with partners and a slow jam is playing.

Tamia takes his hand and they get up, I watch them as it looks like a father-daughter dance and Luther Vandross's song is actually playing, 'Dance

with my father' it's a beautiful thing to watch I can see my father is smiling but he's emotional and I think I know why, his daughter is not here they don't get along anymore and I don't know the full story there.

Tamia comes back and sit down with a very shy-smile look.

Tamia: "I want to scream! I wad dancing with Prince Nqoba!"

I smile looking at how excited she is.

Tamia: "Thank you for inviting me here, your family is amazing!"

Me: "I'm glad you came."

We spend the whole day watching people having a good time, I am also having a great time and I don't think it would have been possible of Tamia didn't come.

"Can we take a picture of you please."

One journalist say to us. I smile and get up then pull Tamia up, I hold her waist and give the jorno what she asked.

"Can I ask you a question?"

I nod and sit down she sits opposite us, at least she is not close.

"Who is your father?"

Me: "Prince Nqoba Gumede."

"But we only know his daughter Esethu, did he find out about you recently? Is that why his wife is not here? Are you a product of infidelity?"

Nqoba: "No he's not! That's my son! He is a product of my marriage with my wife."

"But sir no one knows him."

Nqoba: "No you don't know him but relevant people do know about him!"

He is angry.

"Why keep your son hidden for so long and who is this woman with your father? Where is his wife Queen Ntsoaki Gumede."

Dad calls security and take out the nosy Journalist.

Tamia: "Are you okay?"

Me: "Yes I'm fine, I'm actually glad that I stayed hidden because I can't stand this, people obsessing over me and my life, No."

It's getting cold in here so I take off my blazer and place it over Tam's shoulders.

Later on we have to go our separate ways, Ayanda and Siqalo walk beside us as I take her to Mo's car.

Me: "Thank you so much for coming, I had a great time with you."

I hug her then she get in her car, it drives away. I smile going to grandpa's car and we go back home.

I take a shower then go to bed, it's been a long day.

Sunday, I'm bored as hell people are in their rooms probably tired because they were drinking. So I go to the kitchen and try to make cereal while calling Tamia my phone is on the counter.

Tamia: "Mmm."

Me: "Did I wake you up?"

Tamia: "Yes."

Me: "Sorry, I want to ask what do you put first when you make cornflakes? You start with putting milk?"

She laughs like really hard I thought she said I woke her up.

Tamia: "What!"

Me: "I'm asking."

Tamia: "You called me a spoilt brat look at you now! You can't even make a cereal.

Me: "I can! I just want to know what to put first!

At school we went to get our food already prepared and at uncle Luscious's home I was treated like a baby his wife did everything for me then here Grandma does everything for me so this is the first time I actually come up in the kitchen to make something to eat.

Tamia: "NJ you're not serious."

Me: "Ok I will just read the back of the box thank you."

She laughs again.

Tamia: "Put milk in a glass warm it up in a microwave, put it in the dish then put your cereal, simple."

Me: "Yeah it sounds easy but I don't know how to use a microwave."

Tamia: "Oh My God!"

She exclaims I roll my eyes.

Me: "I will use cold milk."

I take out milk in the fridge and make my cereal I don't even know why I asked this girl because this is easy.

Me: "I'm eating now, thanks for absolutely nothing."

She starts laughing all over again.

Tamia: "You know how to wash a dish right?"

Me: "Of course I do!"

Tamia: "Just making sure."

This is making her happy, she is giggling and laughing.

Tamia: "So why aren't you dropping the call."

Me: "So you can teach me how to wash the dishes, shut up!"

I am being sarcastic, Of course I know how to wash dishes.

I clean my dish then take my phone going back to my room.

Me: "I'm back in bed now."

Tamia: "Good for you."

Me: "Don't be rude."

Tamia: "Says someone who woke me up to ask about cereal really NJ?"

Me: "You wanted me to ask about the size of your breasts?"

She starts coughing.

Tamia: "You literally vomit words out of your mouth."

Me: "What does that mean?"

Tamia: "You're nasty!"

Me: "But I am joking I don't want to know about your breast I have no interest whatsoever."

Tamia: "You are a mental case."

Me: "That's not nice."

She chuckles.

Me: "Were you wearing make up yesterday?"

Tamia: "No I don't wear make up."

Me: "I thought you were, you looked so beautiful if I was a dog I was going to lick your face."

Tamia: "Eeuw!"

I laugh.

Me: "But seriously you were so beautiful."

I can't help but smile, she was beautiful. I stop talking when I feel really hard.

Me: "Not again!"

I say through my teeth.

Tamia: "What was that?"

Me: "Uhm..It's nothing I have to go."

I drop the call, ok now this is freaking me out it happens a lot when I talk to Tamia or when she gets too close maybe I do want to have sex with her, but No I don't want to have sex I am too

young for that and I don't want to get anyone pregnant, Nkosi said I can make a girl pregnant I am only 15!

I sleep on my tummy and cover my head in frustration! This is making me look bad Tamia will stop being my friend if it carries on like this.

During the day I ask grandma to take me to Nkosi's house. She drops me off there I walk in and find him sleeping on the couch with Mcebisi on his chest.

Me: "Bhuti."(brother)

He opens his eyes and sit up carefully holding his son.

Nkosi: "When did you get here?"

Me: "Just now, grandma dropped me off."

Nkosi: "Let me put this one to bed, he has flu."

He walks away for a while then he comes back.

Me: "You're alone in here?"

Nkosi: "Yeah my wife went out with the kids and Isi, I stayed with the sick one."

I nod.

Me: "Bhuti it happened again today when I was talking to Tamia over the phone."

He stares at me for a while then nod.

Me: "Why does it have to be like that?"

Nkosi: "She is a beautiful girl and you find her attractive so your body is still adjusting to all these changes, your brain sends signals of what you have in mind."

I shake my head.

Me: "I am not thinking about sex bhuti."

Nkosi: "I didn't say you are but you might be finding Tamia sexy and beautiful so your body is reacting to that."

I huff.

Me: "So does that mean I want to have sex?"

Nkosi: "No, don't even think about it."

Me: "Exactly my point, there is no way I am thinking about having sex with anyone!"

Nkosi: "Just relax and allow your body to feel these things, it's natural and normal boy believe me."

I nod a little.

Nkosi: "Don't stress about this you will learn to control your body very soon. The changes are still new."

Me: "Ok."

I stay at Nkosi's house the whole day, I am actually ignoring Tamia's calls.

We are back in school, its Monday and now we are busy with studying for the final exams, the teachers come to just revise the work we have done the whole year and sometimes they give us space to study. So I am in my corner busy with my books I feel my hair at the back standing up I groan as I feel her next to me, I have been ignoring her calls the whole day yesterday and I thought today I won't see her.

Tamia: "NJ."

Me: "Hi."

I am still staring at my book in front of me.

Tamia: "What's wrong with your phone, I have been calling with no answer."

Me: "I think I left it at Nkosi's house."

I am still not looking at her.

I feel her hand on my shoulder I look at her.

Tamia: "Did I say something wrong yesterday morning? I thought we were just playing but I'm sorry if I said something upsetting."

Me: "You didn't say anything wrong."

She moves the desk and sit on my lap I feel a shiver down my spine, she looks at me clearly worried.

Me: "Tamia."

Tamia: "What is it?"

Me: "You are making me uncomfortable."

She stares at me then jump up when she realises what I mean. I am getting hard.

Tamia: "Sorry.."

I breathe then get up pulling another chair so she can sit next to me I am hiding my hard-on.

We sit next to each other.

Tamia: "I'm not scared anymore I told Aus Thembi about the other day when you were..uhm..when I held your hand she asked me your age and told me it's normal."

I nod.

Tamia: "Don't be embarrassed."

She giggles.

Tamia: "She said maybe you find me attractive."

I look away.

Tamia: "So I'm actually flattered that the whole Prince thinks I'm cute!"

We both laugh. I am feeling better now.

Me: "So you don't mind that I get hard when I close to you or hear your voice."

Tamia: "No as long as you keep it to yourself."

Me: "Of course, we are friends and we are too young, I wouldn't do that."

Tamia: "So we are bestfriend?"

I smile. We shake hands.

Me: "Bestfriends."

After school I am walking her to her car, Mo open the car for her and she gets it then he close the car and walk up to me.

Mo: "Jaa."

I nod, he has a very deep voice.

Mo: "Can you do one thing for me."

Me: "What is that?"

Mo: "Stay away from Londi."

Me: "Why?"

He shoves me back a little making sure no one notices, I stare at him.

Mo: "Don't ask the why's and stay away for your own good."

Me: "Aren't you just her driver? You choose friends for her too?"

Mo: "I'm warning you, I watched her grow I won't let young boys like you have her."

I squint my eyes staring at him, I don't want to jump into conclusions but that statement doesn't sit well with me, he watched her grow so what? I see grandma's car I leave him there and walk away. All the way home I am trying to get this statement to sound right but it doesn't.

I get home and call Tamia.

Tamia: "Hello."

Me: "You are home now?"

Tamia: "Yea I just got home, what were you and uncle Mo talking about?"

Me: "Uhm..nothing. when did he start being your driver?"

Tamia: "He has always been around."

Me: "Ok, are you close?"

Tamia: "Yeah I mean he is part of the family, he has been with my dad way before I was even born."

Me: "Ok so you are comfortable around him."

Tamia: "Junior what are all these questions about?"

Me: "I'm just asking."

Tamia: "Ok."

I drop the call and sit in bed, I breathe in and out trying to get all these negative thoughts I have of this Uncle Mo ever since that little talk we had.

NKOSIYABO

&

ISISEKELO

Born With A Purpose

*

CHAPTER 69

*

NQOBASI

*

Tamia and I are still best friends we spend most of our times together, I'm comfortable around her we talk almost about everything and if we are not sure about something we have people to talk to, she has her AusThembi who has been her nanny for years and I have Nkosiyabo.

Today it's the last day of our final exams for the year that means we will come back to school next year now. I just walked out of the exam room I find her waiting for me outside.

Me: "So today yo finished writing before me."

She smiles and take my hand we walk to our spot and sit there, most people are still writing.

Tamia: "So we won't see each other till next year?"

Me: "Uhm you can visit me at home."

Tamia: "Your grandparents will allow that?"

Me: "Yes, they don't have a problem with you."

She nods.

Tamia: "You can visit me too, Aus Thembi wants to see you."

Me: "Your dad won't mind?"

Tamia: "They won't."

Me: "Ok, we will talk about that."

We stare at each other until she looks away smiling.

Me: "Why do you always do that?"

Tamia: "Do what?"

Me: "You blush everytime I stare at you."

Tamia: "I don't blush."

I laugh.

Me: "But your cheeks are red now and you can't keep eye contact with me."

She laughs covering her face.

Me: "I will miss spending time with you here at school."

Tamia: "We will have all the time in the world so we can maybe go out and have some lunch."

Me: "Can our first lunch be tomorrow at 11 O'clock at Gateway because I am used to eating my lunch with you now."

She smiles.

Tamia: "I will definitely be there."

She sits on my lap and wrap her arms around my neck hugging me tight, I hug her back. My heart is beating fast.

Me: "I will miss you so much."

Tamia: "Me too."

She doesn't let go.

Tamia: "Let go phela."

I chuckle.

Me: "You let go."

Tamia: "Do it first."

I let go but she continue to hug me I laugh holding her again. She sniffs.

Me: "Are you crying?"

Tamia: "It feels like I won't ever see you again."

Me: "That's not gonna happen I promise you."

She let go, I wipe her tears.

Me: "You're a cry baby."

She giggles.

Me: "Call your Uncle to fetch you, I will call grandma."

She nods and we both make phone calls. I hold her bag as we walk to the gate. Mo is here, he step out of the car and walk up to us, he grabs Tamia's hand and push her inside the car then grabs her bag from me.

Mo: "You don't listen huh? Didn't I tell you to stay away from her?"

Me: "You're not her father only he can tell me that not you!"

He chuckles.

Mo: "I see you have balls."

Me: "I do."

He chuckles shaking his head.

Mo: "You might not have them for long because I will slice them off."

Me: "I'm not scared of you."

Mo: "Maybe you should little boy."

Me: "Maybe you should go pick a fight with people your age and stop fighting me I am not even half your age."

Mo: "You are a loud mouth."

Me: "Yes I am."

I see him clenching his fist, he is angry.

Me: "What's wrong with you? Are you an overprotective uncle or is it something else? I don't feel your vibe to be honest."

Mo: "I'm not your mate."

Me: "Then act like it and stop arguing with someone my age."

He smiles.

Mo: "Boy you're testing me."

Me: "Don't even try doing something to me because all hell will break loose, angizalwa ngedwa."(I was not born alone)

Mo: "You think I'm scared of your family?"

Me: "If you're not then you should."

Mo: "They are not what they used to be."

I nod.

Me: "Put your hands on me and see if they will let you live."

He let go of Tamia's bag and grab my blazer pulling me to his face I can feel his warm breath on my face my stomach turns immediately I puke right on his face he let go and punch me so hard I stumble back my vision is blur.

Tamia: "Uncle Mo what did you do!"

"Nqobasi!"

That's Nkosiyo's voice.

Tamia: "Junior..."

I feel her cold hands on my cheeks.

Nkosi: "Did you just put your damn hands on my brother man?"

I keep blinking till my vision comes back I look at Nkosi he is throwing punches at Mo and he is throwing them back Tamia is now standing behind me.

Tamia: "What is going on?"

She is crying.

Me: "Nkosi.."

He doesn't stop fighting this Mo guy who is now throwing weak punches they don't even land on Nkosiyo.

Me: "Nkosi, let's go home."

He spits on the floor and comes to me.

Nkosi: "Get in the car right now."

He shouts at me but I look at Tamia she looks so scared with her hands on her cheeks.

Me: "I won't leave her here."

Nkosi: "Then get in the car with her Nqobasi!"

He is shouting at me and I don't like it, he never talks to me like that. I take Tamia's hand and we take a step towards the car, Mo shouts.

Mo: "Londeka get in the car!"

Tamia: "No!"

"We go to Nkosiyo's car. I can see him grabbing Mo's neck and he says something to him then push

him away. He get in the car and drive home. I feel Tamia's hand on my cheek.

Tamia: "You're hurt."

Me: "I'm gonna be fine."

We are quiet all the way home.

Grandpa is around when we walk in.

Nkosi walks behind us, he looks really angry and that is unlike him I don't even know if he is angry at me too because he has been shouting at me.

Ntsika: "Nkosi yabo, why do you look so angry?"

Nkosi: "I just had a fight with Princess's driver here."

Ntsika: "uLondeka?"

He nods and unbutton his white shirt taking it off leaving a vest on.

Ntsika: "What happened?"

Tamia has started crying all over again.

Nkosi: "That piece of shit punched Nqobasi like he is punching his mate! How can he hit a child like that while he is a grown ass man!"

Ntsika: "He hit who?"

Nkosi wipes his face.

Nkosi: "Next time we meet I will wipe the floor with him, I won't have my baby brother beaten up by people who don't matter, who is he?"

Ntsika: "Nqobasi what happened?"

Me: "He was telling me for the second time to stay away from Tamia, I don't understand why he is so angry Tamia is my friend I am not doing anything wrong."

I sigh.

Me: "He said he watched her grow, I don't understand the whole meaning of that like so what if he watched her grow?"

Ntsika: "I have to call your father so maybe he can come fetch you."

Nkosi: "He should come here so that we can set up some ground rules for that driver because I won't have my brother beaten up by strangers in these streets."

Grandpa makes a call walking away.

Me: "Are you okay?"

Her hands are on her cheeks again, so she does this when she is stressed out.

She nods a little.

Grandpa comes back.

Ntsika: "Your dad is still in a meeting he said he will fetch you around 4 O'clock. NJ borrow her something to change so maybe she can rest a bit, she looks traumatized, your grandma will make food for you."

I nod and take Tamia to my room. I get her my t-shirt and sweat pants she goes to the bathroom to change while I change in my room. She comes back after a while my clothes look good on her but a little baggy.

Me: "You can sleep in my bed.

She nods and get in bed, I take a fleece and cover her then sit next to her.

Tamia: "Why didn't you tell me Mo was rude to you the first time? I was gonna tell my dad."

Me: "I didn't think it was this serious that he would even punch me."

Tamia: "Askies."

Me: "It's ok."

Grandma brings our food in my room, we eat together then I watch her sleep it's still around 12. I end up sleeping as well but facing the other way.

I wake up when someone shakes me, I sit up it's Tamia.

Me: "Hey you're awake."

Tamia: "I need a bathroom."

I chuckle.

Me: "It's in there Londeka you changed in there earlier."

Tamia: "I know I just wanted to ask first."

Me: "You're weird."

She walks away then come back and sleep next to me facing up. It's still around 3 pm.

Tamia: "I don't understand why is Uncle Mo acting up."

Me: "Is it the first time you have a guy friend?"

She nods.

Me: "That's why."

Tamia: "But he went too far, punching you?"

I shrug my shoulders.

She sleeps on her side looking at me.

Me: "What?"

Tamia: "I never thought we will be this close when I first met you, my ex friends talked about you everyday saying they have a crush on you and I became interested in you, I wanted to ask you to be my friend but I was scared."

I smile and hold her hand.

Tamia: "Let me take the dishes to the kitchen your family must be wondering what kind of girl eats then leave dishes like this."

I smile as she get up and take our plates walking out.

I follow her shortly and find her with grandma in the kitchen talking. Nkosiyabo is still here I sit next to him.

Me: "Thank you for getting there in time, that man wanted to kill me."

Nkosi: "He would have followed shortly."

I chuckle.

Around 4pm Tamia's father is here, he looks a few years younger than grandpa, they greet each other then sit down, he is with this Mo guy his face doesn't look so good Nkosiyabo messed him up pretty bad. Mr Mayor ask what happened and Nkosiyabo explains it to him.

Mayor: "Why would you pick a fight with a child Mo?"

Mo: "He was all over Londeka, I know boys his age, he is up to no good."

Nkosi: "So you decided to put your hands on him because you know boys her age, is he those boys? Do you know him?"

Mo: "Why is he all over Tamia? What does he want?"

Nkosi: "They are friends! And they are the same age! What's wrong with you? Don't you have a child?"

Mo: "Tamia is like my daughter she grew up in front of me."

Nkosi: "You better start making your own kids all those sperms you are keeping in there are messing with your head."

I have never seen Nkosiyabo talking like this, he is breathing fire he is mad!

Mo tries to get up but Mr Mayor stops him.

Mo: "This kid is disrespecting me!"

Nkosi: "Call me a kid one more time and see what I will do to you."

Mayor: "My daughter is allowed to be friends with anyone Mongezi and if I approve you have no rights to go against my word, do your job and let me worry about my daughter."

Mo: "So you're okay with this boy sleeping with Tamia?"

Tamia gasps, I am shocked as well like when did he get to that conclusion.

Mayor: "What do you mean sleeping with her? What are you saying Mo!"

He shouts getting up.

Mo: "I once fetched her here and they both had skipped school, what did they do here?"

I sigh as the mayor looks at me.

Me: "I was sick that day and she is the only friend I have so she accompanied me home, grandma and grandpa were here she didn't even go past the lounge, I don't even know what sleeping with someone means."

I say honestly.

Mayor: "You're disrespecting me and my daughter Mo, to say something like that? These are kids man!"

I look at Tamia her eyes are glassy.

Me: "Don't cry..I'm sorry."

Mayor: "Londeka, come here baby, let's go home to mom ok."

I walk away to get her uniform and school bag then go give it to her.

Ntsika: "Sort out this matter Buthelezi because I don't really tolerate people beating up my kids."

Mayor: "I will fix it Gumede, I'm sorry young man for what he did to you."

I nod.

Me: "So you are okay with me and Tamia being friends?"

He smiles and nods.

Mayor: "You look like an honest young man so yes I don't have a problem at all."

Me: "Thank you, so she can visit me since the school are closed and I won't see her at school?"

He laughs.

Mayor: "How old are you?"

Me: "15."

He smiles and nod.

Mayor: "That explains why you sound like a very curious young man."

Me: "So she will visit me?"

Mayor: "Yes as long as there will be parents around."

Me: "Grandma and grandpa are always around."

He smiles.

Mayor: "What's your name?"

Me: "Nqobasi Junior."

Mayor: "Londeka will visit you."

Mo: "You are making a mistake here Shenge."

Mayor: "I make decisions regarding my daughter Mo, you won't tell me what to do."

He says and ask to leave. I walk them out.

Me: "I will see you tomorrow for our lunch."

She smiles nodding, we hug a little then she get in her father's car and they drive away.

The next day I wake up early I am excited about my lunch with Tamia, I play music on my phone

while brushing my teeth in the bathroom my phone rings and it's the girl.

Me: "Hello."

Tamia: "Hey, have you made cereal yet?"

She says laughing.

Me: "Mxm leave me alone."

Tamia: "So I'm calling because there have been change of plans."

I sigh already disappointed.

Me: "You are cancelling our date?"

Tamia: "No but it's not at the mall anymore."

Me: "Oh.. where then?"

Tamia: "Here at home, mom and Aus Thembi wants to meet with you."

Me: "Oh..ok."

Tamia: "You will come?"

Me: "Yes, I will ask grandma to drop me off."

Tamia: "Maybe she can also join us, her and my mom may get along."

Me: "I will talk to her."

Tamia: "Thank you."

I go to grandma and ask if she can come with me to this lunch.

Lathitha: "I would love to, your grandpa is going to be with your dad the whole day."

Me: "Thank you, go get ready then."

She laughs walking away. I go to my room and wear my blue jeans with white t-shirt then wear a white jacket with my white sneakers.

We get to this high secured house, Tamia comes to the gate and talk to one of the securities. The gate slides open she rush to me and hugs me tight I hug her back laughing.

Me: "I was with you yesterday now you act like you haven't seen me in years."

Tamia: "I really missed you."

She hugs grandma excitedly.

Tamia: "Thank you for coming with him."

She hold my hand as we walk inside the huge lounge with maybe three different sets of couches, that's how big it is I thought grandma's house was big but this one is huge!

Tamia: "Mom, AusThembi they are here!"

She shouts. Two women walk in, one of them is in a long blue dress that has a little slit on the side and very high heels and the other one is wearing a black dress with just push ins.

"Oh my goodness, my oh my look at this fine gentleman right here."

The one in heels who looks like Tamia says coming towards me then kiss both my cheeks dramatically.

"You look exactly like those Gumede fine men!"

She then goes to grandma, she bows her head a little while holding her hand.

"Queen Lathitha Gumede."

Grandma laughs.

Lathitha: "Just call me Lathitha."

"OH no honey people should know I am in the presence of royalty thank you for honouring my invitation, this is my friend Thembi she looks after my house and I am Tamia's mom Nora Buthelezi."

Lathitha: "Nice to meet you Nora you have a beautiful home."

Nora: "Thank you darling, come this way."

We walk to the other part of the house that has a huge table that is decorated and set so perfectly. We sit down, Tamia is right next to me clinging on my arm.

Nora: "Tamia baby we get it he is your friend but please let him breathe a little."

I chuckle looking at Tamia who let go of my arm but she's sulking. Her mom is talkative but she seems like a very good woman she respects my grandma so well and also I think they have a lot in common because they have been talking none stop ever since we came here they can fit perfectly in those Real Housewives shows I always see their adverts on TV.

Tamia gives me a tour around the house because Thembi is still dishing up food. We go back to the table and grandma dish up for me while Nora dish up for Tamia.

Nora: "I see he is your baby too just like my Londeka."

Grandma laughs.

Lathitha: "I'm used to doing things for him now I sometimes even forget that he is growing up."

Nora: "They are just adorable."

I laugh.

Nora: "NJ I heard what Mo did to you yesterday, I'm so sorry for that baby, his explanation to what he did to you is really not making sense I'm so sorry boy."

Me: "Thank you ma'am and he is wrong Tamia and I are best friends I am not looking for anything else but friendship I promise."

Nora: "I know darling, Tam speaks about you all the time, i have never seen my daughter admire

someone her age like she admires you and it's the first time she introduces a friend to us."

I smile looking at Tamia, she looks down smiling.

Me: "She is my first friend as well, she is a beautiful girl."

Nora ask me to help her with the dishes while Grandma stays with Tamia and Thembi. We go to the kitchen.

Nora: "I trust you won't hurt my daughter she is very young and fragile."

Me: "I won't ma'am I promise, she is the best thing that has ever happened to me in that school, on my first day she stopped the guys that were bullying me, I love her."

She looks at me for a while smiling then nod.

Me: "Can I ask you something ma'am."

She nods.

Me: "How well do you know Mo?"

Nora: "Very well, he has been my husband's driver way before even Tamia was born, why?"

Me: "I just..I'm worried about Tamia, I feel like he is obsessed with Tamia I don't know if it's parental obsession or something else."

She stares at me.

Nora: "You are 15 years old?"

I nod.

Nora: "Uhm..I really believe maybe he takes Tamia as his daughter since he spends most of his time with her as her driver."

I nod.

Me: "I understand and I'm sorry if I am speaking out of turn."

Nora: "It's okay i'm just happy you're concerned about my daughter."

Me: "Thank you, and food was delicious."

Nora: "Let me tell you a secret, I am a bad cook so Thembi did all that."

I laugh.

Me: "Your secret is safe with me, no one will know."

I hold her hand and we walk back to the lounge where they are sitting now and Tamia is sitting next to grandma and is showing her something on her phone.

We had a great day, so there are rich people who are really nice I think we just judge them unfairly before knowing them because Tamia's mother is really a nice person and her and grandma exchanged numbers. When we walk out Tamia is holding on her mom's arm looking all sad.

Me: "What's wrong?"

Tamia: "I want to go with you. Please mom."

Nora: "But it's late now baby."

Tamia: "I will sleep over and come back in the morning, the school are closed."

Nora: "But baby..you have never had any sleep overs before."

She starts tearing up.

Lathitha: "It's okay we can go, I will look after her."

Nora sighs.

Nora: "Ok go pack a little bag sweetie."

She runs in before her mom can even finish, I smile.

She comes back after a while beaming in joy now she is clinging on me again.

Nora: "So pure and Innocent."

She says smiling. I see Mo driving in then he step out and look at me for a while then look at Tamia.

Mo: "Hi."

I just keep quiet.

Mo: "Are you going somewhere Tam-tam?"

Tamia: "I am sleeping over at NJ's house."

Mo: "What! And you allowed that?"

He ask looking at Tamia's mother.

Nora: "Yes I did."

He chuckles in disbelief shaking his head.

Mo: "You're setting these kids up for teenage pregnancy what kind of parents are you? You can't allow this!"

He is shouting his eyes are all out he looks like a bull, so scary.

Nora: "Tamia is my daughter if anything happens I will account for it not you."

She says calmly so.

Mo: "Nora what are you doing?"

I am watching this man's body language if it was up to me he would stay the hell away from Tamia, I'm scared of him.

Nora: "Lathitha go darlings, I will call you later okay baby."

Tamia: "Yes mom, bye Aus Thembi."

As we get in the car he grabs my arm and as his skin gets in contact with mine I clench my jaws I feel tiny bumps all over my skin, those things called chicken skin.

Tamia: "Let go of him."

Mo: "I am warning you boy."

I keep swallowing spit because I am nauseous already.

Nora: "Now you are going too far Mo, let go of the baby."

Lathitha: "Ok I am calling my husband because I won't stand this."

He let go of my arm I balance my hands on the car.

Nora: "Is he okay?"

Tamia: "Please get him water."

Thembi comes back with water I drink up.

Nora: "What's wrong?"

Tamia: "He touched him! He fear being touched by strangers! We don't know what you have been touching with your filthy hands!"

She is shouting.

Mo: "Is that how you talk to me now Tamia? You're old enough now to talk to me like that?"

I don't know if I always interpret his context the wrong way but this man is giving me the creeps I don't understand the way he speaks about Tamia.

Lathitha: "Tamia and NJ get in the car."

We get in the car and she drives us home.

Tamia helps grandma with cooking dinner while I sit with grandpa.

Ntsika: "You are quiet."

I huff.

Me: "How do you read a person's character if you just met him and you're not close grandpa?"

Ntsika: "By the way he speaks, the body language, love for example, they want to hold you or sit close to you, they look into your eyes, they smile often and when they catch you looking they look away shyly."

I smile.

Me: "I understand, and when they are aggressive?"

Ntsika: "Use vulgar words often, the facial expression shows if someone is angry some have lines showing on their foreheads, some veins and they want to talk while charging at you."

I nod.

Me: "I think I'm a good judge of character."

Ntsika: "You think so?"

Me: "Yes, and I don't think Tamia is safe around that Mo."

He looks at me paying more attention.

Me: "I'm still young I don't know a lot of things but I know he knows she is a child but at the back of his mind there is something else, I don't know what it is but it doesn't make me comfortable."

He is still looking at me.

Me: "I'm scared of him grandpa."

He sits next to me.

Ntsika: "Maybe it's because of what he did to you, those people know Mo better they have been with him for years."

I nod.

Ntsika: "Let them solve this one boy ok."

Me: "Ok."

Later we eat dinner.

Lathitha: "I will show you your room."

Tamia: "Uhm..can I sleep in NJ's room?"

I see them looking at each other.

Lathitha: "Uhm..you will sleep in one bed?"

She nods.

Ntsika: "It's okay."

Grandma nods hesitantly. We go sit in the lounge they are in the kitchen.

Tamia: "I need water."

Me: "I'm gonna get it for you."

I walk to the kitchen I can hear my grandparents talking as I walk closer.

Lathitha: "You think it's a good idea we let them sleep in one bed."

Grandpa chuckles.

Ntsika: "That's a beauty of it, the bond, the sincerity, the honesty, they are pure my love without malice, their minds are not even there yet, so just let it go."

I don't even know what they are talking about so I walk in and grab bottled water going back to Tam. We then go to bed, she goes to the bathroom to change into her pjamas I sleep in my boxers. We are both sleeping on our tummies just talking.

Me: "Is there a way you can have another driver?"

Tamia: "I think my parents will sort this issue with Mo out, I have known him all my life."

I nod, I can't help this nagging feeling that tells me not to trust that guy.

Tamia: "Goodnight."

I smile.

Me: "Goodnight Londi."

She close her eyes then snore I laugh, she's doing it on purpose.

Tamia: "I am preparing you because I really snore."

Me: "I am a deep sleeper I probably won't even hear you."

We fall asleep talking, her being next to me is a great feeling, I never shared a bed with a girl before well except for grandma. I always thought it would be uncomfortable but it's really not if anything it's soothing.

In the morning I wake up and rush to the bathroom so I can pee and bath to make my thing

go back to sleep. I do that then go back to bed. She wakes up and look at me.

Me: "Morning."

She nods.

Tamia: "Why do you smell good?"

Me: "I took a shower."

She takes her phone and check the time.

Tamia: "It's 6 o'clock Junior."

Me: "I was sweating in my sleep."

I lie looking away.

Tamia: "Ok.

We talk for a while then she take a shower as well while I make the bed. Grandma knocks around 8 telling us that breakfast is ready. we join them.

Lathitha: "How did you guys sleep?"

Tamia: "I slept well thank you ma'am and you sir for allowing me to sleep over at your house."

Lathitha: "You're an adorable little girl, you can come over anytime."

Tamia: "Thank you."

During the day we drive her back home, there is her mom, Aus Thembi is leaving taking a day off and there is this Mo washing cars outside. He slowly comes to us and bow a little.

Mo: "Ma'am I would like to apologize for my behavior yesterday it was uncalled for I will never do it again."

Lathitha: "what you should know is that we are not here for you so stay out of our way are we clear."

He chuckles a little then nod.

Mo: "Yes ma'am."

That is an act!

We leave Tam with her mom and go back home.

I am in my room but I have this unsettling feeling and I feel like it's suffocating me. I sit up and take my phone trying to call Tamia but her phone is on voicemail and that's unlike her because her phone is always fully charged, always in her pocket. I try over and over until I give up. That feeling is still there so I go to grandma and ask her to call

Tamia's mom. She does and it rings for a while then she answers breathing heavily.

Nora: "Please tell me my daughter is there with you Lathitha, we have been searching all over this house for her."

Me: "But we left her with you a few hours ago."

Nora: "I had an emergency and rushed to town leaving her with Mo, he called me and said he was at the back and when he came back Tamia wasn't in the house anymore."

Me: "When was that?"

Nora: "It's been an hour calling his dad, her phone is here and it's off."

If she was coming here she would have been here long ago.

Me: "Can you switch it on for me please."

It's quiet for a while.

Nora: "It's on."

Me: "It has battery?"

Nora: "89 percent."

Me: "Then it doesn't make sense on why it's off."

Nora: "My husband is calling the cops."

I sit down and sigh.

Me: "I had a bad feeling the entire day, I knew something was wrong."

Nora: "Maybe she went to the mall."

Her voice is shaky you can tell she has fear of the unknown but she is holding on to that little hope.

Me: "You are saying you found Mo in the house alone?"

Nora: "Yes I came back because he called me and told me that Tamia is not in the house i came back home."

Me: "How long have you been gone before he called?"

Nora: "I don't know, an hour or so."

My head is spinning, I have a lot of questions but I have one suspicion, Mo.

Four hours pass I keep calling asking if she came back but nothing, I am now crying grandma has

even called my dad and Nkosi they are trying to calm me down but I can't. Now grandma is telling me Tamia's mom is not answering calls anymore.

Me: "Can we go there and find out what's happening?"

Nkosi nods and sit on top of the coffee table in front of me.

Nkosi: "I want you to do one thing for me ok?"

I nod.

Nkosi: "Wipe your tears and be a man, be strong for your friend now ok, can you do that for me?"

I nod wiping my tears.

Nkosi: "Good. We will find her."

Me: "Ok."

Nkosi: "Let's go."

We walk out and we drive to the house. There are a lot of people in the yard even the gate is open so we drive in I step out first and go to Nora she hugs me tight her whole face is red.

Me: "Where was securities? They didn't see anything?"

Nora: "They were off today and there was a security system but the CCTV doesn't show anything it jammed up."

I look around and spot Mo, I go to him he is answering questions to what I believe is a detective.

Me: "Where is she?"

They all look at me.

Me: "You know where Tamia is!"

Mo: "Boy you're too emotional let us handle this ok."

I throw fast punches at him not giving him a chance to breathe because I know should he get a chance to punch me back I will land in a hospital bed, thats what Nkosi taught me that should I fight with a person bigger than me I should make sure every punch lands and it must be fast no spaces in between just a punch after the other. I feel hands grabbing me from behind.

Nkosi: "Calm down ok, Calm down."

He tries to come at me but Nkosi push me behind him. Mayor pulls Mo back.

Mayor: "He is just a child, let it go."

I sit at the corner and rock myself back and forth.

Me: "Come on..Ukuphi Londeka? (Where are you Londeka)

She must be so scared.

Nkosi: "Boy, get up..come here."

I get up and he hugs me tight patting my back I feel really tired.

Nkosi: "We gonna find her."

I step back and go back to that Mo, he is wiping his face, Nkosi is standing close and so is grandpa.

Me: "What do you want from her?"

Mo: "This boy has issues, get him checked out."

Me: "I know you took her! Mr Buthelezi this man took your daughter."

I step closer to him but Nkosi is quick to hold me back.

Me: "I have been listening to your words carefully! You watched her grow you won't let young boys like me have her? Then if not young boys like me and you are the one who watched her grow who should have her? You?"

Everyone is quiet now.

Me: "You are tensing up now because you know damn well what I am saying is true! You watching Londeka growing up to you that was grooming! You are a paedophile a pervert and I can see right through you!"

Mo: "Hey! Who are you to talk to me like this! Why are you allowing this child to insult me like this, I raised Londeka! I have been here since day one."

Me: "Her parents raised her you are just a pervert driver."

He push everyone coming at me but Nkosi push him so hard he stumbles back.

Me: "Uzomukhipha."(You will bring her back)

Mo: "I will kill this bastard."

Me: "I think we've already established that I am not scared of you."

Mo: "Then tell your brother and grandfather to step aside and fight me since you think you're a man."

Me: "Ok, suka Nkosi nawe Mkhulu." (step away Nkosi and you grandpa.)

Everyone exclaim.

Nkosi: "Never!"

Me: "Ngizokubonisa unyoko." (I will show you your mother.)

He sweats immediately, he is boiling and so am I.

He literally jumps on me I land on my back he is on top of me I clench my jaws as I feel his skin on mine I roll us over and get on top of him I throw punches and my eyes lands on the brick not far from us I grab it and when I try to smash him with it someone grabs my hand.

Ntsika: "Stop."

He literally lifts me up and take me to the car, I am shaking. Mo is causing a scene cussing and pacing around until they put cuffs on him.

Ntsika: "Look at me.."

I look at him.

Ntsika: "Don't let anger consume you, breathe."

I take deep breaths.

Ntsika: "That's it.."

Me: "I want to go home."

Ntsika: "Ok."

Me: "I want to go to the palace."

Ntsika: "Why?"

Me: "Please take me there."

He nods and speak to Nkosi they are standing a few feets away from me. They keep looking at me.

Nkosi comes to me.

Nkosi: "Grandpa will drive you to the palace now, I will follow shortly I have to go talk to my wife now ok."

I nod and step out going to that lunatic again.

Me: "You messed with the wrong one believe you me, I will wipe the floor with you."

He groans, I go back in Grandpa's car grandma go back home with Nkosi.

We get in the palace in the afternoon around four. I am sitting outside on top of the big rock and look up the mountain.

Ntsika: "I remember sitting here when I was young, some king had burned down our home."

He chuckles.

Ntsika: "We've had fights."

Me: "And you concurred them all that's why you're still here."

He smiles nodding.

Me: "I want to be like you."

He looks at me.

Me: "I don't want to fail the people I love, I want to fight tooth and nail for them like you did."

I look up the mountains again..

Ntsika: "Why are we here?"

Me: "I don't know."

He sits next to me and we both look up the mountain, it's beautiful the sun is setting.

Nkosi drives in around six and the maidens that keep the house clean and safe cook for us then dish up. We go our separate rooms. But in the middle of the night I wake up and wear my pants and shoes and walk out walking up the mountains, there is a full moon I'm not scared at all, I feel strong and brave it's like I am being driven by a force.

I stand at the top and look around, I can see a palace at a distant.

Me: "I have never asked anything from you but now I am here asking for physical strength, emotional strength, I can't do it without you."

I feel wind blowing I hear loud purr the ground shakes, I turn around there are 8 cheetahs in front of me I go on my knee and bow my head.

Me: "I seek help from you who knew my purpose long before I was even conceived."

The wind is still blowing hard. I hear an animal aggressively grunting behind me I turn to a Leopard it jumps on me immediately the cheetah starts running in circles I am in the middle one on one with a leopard that is looking at me like I am the last meal. It jumps on me again I get hold of it's palm and twist it it wince I get up and break branches it keeps coming at me until I manage to grab a branch and stab it as it was about to jump on me it sleeps on it's side and the cheetahs stop running and have a feast on the leopard so fast it leaves the skin on the ground.

Nkosi: "Nqobasi!"

Ntsika: "Nqobasi! Nqobasi!"

I can hear them shouting my name from afar I sit down in front of the leopard's skin.

Nkosi: "Nqobasi.."

I can hear him running towards me the cheetahs puur then they all move their head down to the ground like they are bowing I can feel Nkosi behind me.

Nkosi: "Grandpa, he is here."

They stand in front of me and look at the Leopard's skin in disbelief.

Nkosi: "What is going on?"

Ntsika: "Nqobasi are you okay?"

I nod.

"A warrior and our great King."

The voice comes out of nowhere it's low and very calm

"Welcome."

Ntsika: "Gumede, what is going on?"

"You've kept our warrior away from home for too long, he is finally home."

Nkosi: "Nqobasi is a warrior?"

"He is my King and will always fight side by side with you, he needs your guidance never leave his site My King."

Nkosi: "He is my brother I will never leave his site."

"Everyone is born with a purpose, you've given us so much Warrior, take your beautiful leopard skin with you, thank you."

The cheetahs start running in different directions and I take the heavy animal skin and we walk down the mountain and go back home.

Grandpa makes fire and we sit around it.

Ntsika: "Is this the reason why you came home?"

I sigh.

Me: "Something pushed me to come home, maybe now I will find a way to get Tamia back to her mom and dad."

I blink the tears away when I think about her, I can feel she is so scared but I will find her even if it's the last thing I do, she has to come back cause I miss her.

NKOSIYABO

&

ISISEKELO

Born With A Purpose

*

CHAPTER 70

*

TAMIA

*

My eyes are heavy I have been trying to open them for a while now but they won't open. My body is sore. I finally manage to open my eyes I am in a small bedroom it has a pink cot bed and I am sleeping in a single bed it has pink bedding. Everything here is pink. I sit up my head is spinning and I have a pounding headache.

Me: "Where am I?"

All I remember is mom making a sandwich and juice for me then she told me she will be back soon. I walked her out like I always do when she

leaves home, when I came back I found Mo in the kitchen I just took my food and went to eat I don't remember anything else after that and now I am here I don't even know how and when I got here. I get up but my legs are wobbly but I manage to get to the door and try to open it but it's locked. I bang on it trying to get attention of the person who might be around but nothing I go back to sit in bed I want to pee and my nose is dry and itchy, I rub it but when I stare at my hand my whole body shakes I am bleeding I scream but my voice is husky. I look around there is no bathroom or sink in here and no sign of water. I am shaking the site of blood is getting to me. I close my eyes but I know it's there so it doesn't help. So I get in the corner and pee on my hand trying to remove blood then wash my face with my pee I have no choice I can't stand blood. I go back and sit in bed I feel so weak.

The door opens, I slowly look up it's Uncle Mo.

Me: "Uncle Mo, where am I?"

I can't even hear myself talking, my speech is slurred I feel like I drank something poisonous.

Mo: "Hey baby."

Me: "I don't feel too good, I want mom."

Mo: "But mom left you with me so I can look after you."

Me: "But I'm not home."

Mo: "But you are with me, you trust me right?
We've been together for 15 years."

He squats in front of me and put his hands on my thighs I am wearing a short dress.

Me: "I want to go home, I feel sick."

Mo: "You gonna be okay soon, I'm here."

I nod, my head is heavy.

Me: "When are you taking me back home?"

Mo: "Soon, I just want us to be together without anyone bothering us."

He has blue eye like he was beaten up.

Me: "What happened to your face?"

He chuckles.

Mo: "That little boyfriend of yours was throwing a tantrum because you chose me."

I don't understand.

Me: "Chose you from what?"

I try to get up but I feel dizzy and sit back down.

Me: "I'm sick please take me to my mom."

Mo: "We need the drugs to get cleaned up from your system first baby ok."

Me: "What drugs? Am I on drugs?"

Mo: "You drank something but I'm here ok I will help you."

He touch my cheek brushing it, he is acting weird and I don't like it.

Mo: "Gosh you're so beautiful."

He brush my thighs I shiver.

Me: "What are you doing?"

Mo: "Don't worry I won't hurt you, it's me uncle Mo."

I shake my head as his hands push my dress up showing all my thighs.

Me: "I..I want to go."

I don't understand what he is doing but I know he is making me uncomfortable.

Mo: "You can't go yet, We have a lot to talk about."

Me: "Why did Nqobasi fight you?"

Mo: "He is just a kid, his blood is always hot, always looking for a fight."

Me: "Mom must be worried about me, can I call her?"

Mo: "Not yet."

He get up and stand in front of me, I can see his manhood and it's big on his pants I quickly look away, he is too close.

I feel his hands on my neck then he smash his lips on mine, I'm just stunned, can someone tell me what is happening? I gather a little strength I have and push his off me, I can smell cigarette on his breath and it's making me sick so I just fall on my knees and start vomiting.

Mo: "That's even better, that drug will be out of your system quicker."

Me: "Help me."

My whole body is trembling my muscles are stiff. I just let go of my body I can feel myself drifting away as I lay on the cold floor.

I see flashes of NJ's smile.

Me: "Junior.."

My eyes are closed I can't seem to be able to move once again.

I feel cold water on my face, I slowly open my eyes I am in bed now but I am just wearing my panty I sit up and cover my small breast.

Mo: "You're getting there, maturing to a very sexy woman."

Me: "Why did you take off my dress?"

I feel better than earlier but not completely fine.

Mo: "You were sweating."

Me: "You need to take me home."

Mo: "No!"

He shouts I get startled.

Mo: "I'm sorry for shouting at you, it's just that..I don't want to see you with that boy, he will take you away from me."

Me: "Let me go, I won't talk to him again."

He smiles.

Mo: "You can't manipulate me Tam, I can see right through you, I know you when you're lying I have been with you for so long."

Me: "So Junior was right for not trusting you, take me home right now!"

I shout getting up and looking for my dress but he grabs me and turn me around standing behind me, his grip is too tight around my neck, I feel his hand squeezing my breast hard.

Me: "What are you doing to me? Let go of me!"

I am now crying, he is scaring me.

Mo: "I will do worse if you don't listen to what I say."

Me: "You..you want to rape me?"

He laughs in my ear.

Mo: "No baby, when the time comes it won't be rape I will make love to you, you're special to me Tam you know this."

I scream at the top of my voice for help, he squeeze my neck and his other hand goes hard on my breast and it hurts so bad.

Me: "I'm sorry."

Mo: "Are you going to be a good girl?"

I nod vigorously trying to remove his arm on my neck.

He push me to bed I fall on my tummy coughing. I feel his hands on my butt cheeks as I try to get up, this person is violating me in every way and I don't know what to do, I am too little to try and fight him. He is groaning, I turn around and scream covering my eyes when I see his big penis out of his pants.

Me: "I'm so sorry, please forgive me for what I did to you, I'm sorry! Please forgive me."

I plead with my hands covering my face, he removes them then hold his manhood.

Me: "What did I do to you?"

He is just staring at me making faces as he keeps fondling with his manhood. I jump and run to the door but he lifts me up throwing me in bed I bump my head on the wall and cry so bad hiding my face on the bed. He keeps groaning then he grabs my hair pulling me to the edge of the bed I cover my face again I feel some fluid falling on my thighs as he groans so loud. I slowly remove my hands on my face, he is zipping his pants but I have white fluid on my thighs, I wipe it with my hands. it's slimy, I grab on the bed cover to remove it from my hands. I look at him and I see a monster not the man I have known all my life, the one who was said to be my protector. He is breathing heavily.

He walks out and I hear the key turning on the other side, I look around but my dress is not here I have a lump on my forehead from hitting the wall. I grab the cover on the cot bed and wrap it around my body it's so little.

I hear door being unlocked then he walks in and sit next to me.

Mo: "Now listen to me and listen to me carefully."

I look away he grabs my face squeezing my jawline.

Mo: "Don't look away when I'm speaking I won't repeat this."

I nod.

Mo: "From now on, you and me are dating you understand?"

I nod, his hand is still squeezing my jawline.

Mo: "You love me."

I nod.

Mo: "Say it!"

Me: "I..I love you."

I manage to say still his hand on my face.

Mo: "I will let you go and you will play along! I am the one who found you from the kidnappers!"

I nod.

Mo: "I rescued you! And you gonna date only me, stay away from that boy or I will kill him, you hear me?"

Me: "Yes."

Mo: "If you say a word to anyone about this I will burn your house down with your mom, Aus Thembi and your dad in it, get it?"

Me: "Yes."

He removes his hand from my jaw then it goes straight to my neck squeezing it, I gasp.

Mo: "I can already imagine you like this with me buried deep in you."

He tighten his grip on my neck and lick my face, I am so close to losing my breath, he slowly removes his hand.

Mo: "So now I will take you back home to mom and dad, you will tell them the kidnappers had masks on."

I nod.

Mo: "If you think of double crossing me just know you will be an orphan and should I go to jail I will come back and torture you for the rest of your life."

Me: "I..won't double cross you."

Mo: "Good because I know the ins and outs of that house, I know everything about your mom and dad I even know that today she is wearing a red thong that's how deep I know about your family so killing them won't be too hard."

Me: "I promise...I won't say anything."

Mo: "Good because money won't buy you parents once I kill them."

He smash his lips on mine again and moves them, his hand goes to my breast, he is breathing heavily.

Mo: "You turn me on so fucken bad baby, I can't wait to have you."

He kiss my neck and his hand move down to my panty I squeeze my thighs together but he pinch me and forcefully pull them apart then start fondling with my lady part.

Mo: "Remember you're mine now ok."

I nod wiping my tears. He let go then stares at me.

Mo: "I want you to stay the hell away from that Gumede boy or I will kill him and bury him in your room when mom and dad are away as usual."

Me: "I will stay away."

Mo: "Good."

He walks out again then come back with my dress, he helps me wear it.

Mo: "Some questions I will answer them for you all you need to do is agree to everything I say ok baby."

I nod.

Mo: "Come give daddy a kiss."

I remain seated I feel a very hot slap on my cheek that makes me sleep on my side.

Mo: "I said come give me a kiss."

I slowly get up and stand in front of him, he grabs the back of my neck and smash his lips on mine I feel his tongue parting my lips I start gagging causing him to move away.

Mo: "Don't worry I will teach you everything ok."

He scoop me up and walk out.

Mo: "Close your eyes don't look around."

I close my eyes, he put me down and push my head down into the car.

Mo: "I will tell you when it's time to open your eyes."

I hear the car moving.

Mo: "You can open them now."

I open my eyes and I don't know where we are I have never seen this place but it has similar houses all around.

I can finally see where we are and we are approaching home, my tears have dried now I don't even know if I have any left. He stops the car and look at me with a very hard look.

Mo: "I won't spare that boy should you open your mouth and lie about me, you and me are in a relationship you love me and you will give yourself to me one of these days!"

I look down as I think of Nqobasi, I won't do anything to put his life in danger, I love him he is my best friend.

Me: "I won't say anything, I promise."

Mo: "Good, think of mommy and Aus Thembi you are young you still need them around ok."

I nod.

He drives in, I can see some other cars I don't recognise in the yard, he cuss hitting the steering wheel.

He takes out a gun on his waist and put some bullets inside.

Mo: "If you are thinking of something stupid just know you will say goodbye to mom and daddy okay."

I nod. He opens the car for me and we walk in, mom and dad quickly get up and they both hug me, I hold them tight.

Nora: "You found her, you found my daughter."

She says looking at Mo, she is crying.

Nora: "What happened to you? Where did you go?"

I slowly look at Mo he nods a little.

Me: "I..I was kidnapped they wanted..to..."

Mo: "They wanted a ransom but I got there in time, they ran away."

The people here are detectives they keep asking me questions and Mo answers all of them the way that will make him look good.

Me: "I want to take a bath."

Nora: "Let me call Lathitha and let them know, Nqobasi was a mess without you."

I feel Mo's hand on my waist and he squeeze me and that feels like a warning.

Me: "No, don't call them."

Mo: "Let me take her to her room she needs to rest she has been through a lot.

Nora: "I will take her to her room."

Mom walk with me to my room, I sit in bed and cry so hard.

Nora: "Did they hurt you? Should we take you to the hospital?"

She is also crying.

Me: "No, just promise me you won't call Nqobasi please."

Nora: "But why? The boy won't even eat now he is not copying without you."

Me: "He should stay away from me."

She removes hair from my face and stare at me.

Nora: "Junior has been throwing serious allegations against Mo. Tam is he the one who kidnapped you?"

I don't answer, I am thinking about Junior wjat if I say something and Mo kills him, I can't risk his life. I shake my head.

Me: "Mo..saved me."

Nora: "Are you sure?"

Me: "Yes. Please I want to be alone."

She nods and walk out. I look at my thighs I'm left with some white dried up thing there from his

fluid. I go under the shower and take a long cold bath. When I step out Mo is here leaning right outside my shower door polishing his gun.

Mo: "Your mom insists on calling that boy! You better stop her now or else."

Me: "I..I told her not to call."

Mo: "You better stop her now Tamia!"

I nod and get a towel wrapping it around my body walking out. I find mom on the phone.

Nora: "Hello Lathitha.."

Me: "Mom stop! I said don't call them."

I scream at her.

Nora: "But baby they have been with us all along, they are worried about you."

Me: "Then if anything happens to Junior it will be on you mom! I told you not to call! I told you."

I go back to my room and lock the door, Mo isn't in here anymore, he is right, he knows everything about this house, and about mom and dad, I'm sure he even knows about the next trip they will be taking.

I sleep in bed with my tummy I can't stop the tears from falling, why me? I am only 15, I don't know anything about having a boyfriend and the first boyfriend I have now is way older and it's by force, someone my parents trust with me.

I hear a knock on the door, I ignore it.

Nqobasi: "Tamia."

I quickly get up and stand next to the door but I don't open.

Nqobasi: "Please open the door, I am so happy you are back, I missed you please open the door I just want to see you."

His voice is shaky.

Nqobasi: "Londeka please open the door."

I can't open, if Mo sees that he will kill my parents and him.

He keeps knocking.

Nqobasi: "Tamia ngiyakucela. I just want to see if you're okay." (I am begging you).

I go back to bed and sleep holding my cushion tight.

Nqobasi: "Ngikwenzeni kanti?" (What did I do to you.)

His voice makes me sob, I cover my head now he is just banging slowly on my door.

Nqobasi: "I'm leaving but know that..ngiyakuthanda, uwumngani wami." (I love you you're my friend)

It's quiet now, maybe I should run away from home but what if I leave then Mo decides to kill them to spite me.

I stay locked up in my room even mom comes knocking but I don't open.

In the morning I hear someone banging on my door.

Mo: "You better open this door now if you don't want me to kick it open!"

He shouts on the other side, I wear my gown and open the door, push me away and take out the key from door and shoves me to bed pinning me down.

Mo: "What did I tell you yesterday? What was that boy doing here?"

Me: "I didn't talk to him I promise, I didn't open for him I'm sorry."

He tightens his grip on my neck.

Mo: "You are making me a bad person Tam, I love you I don't want to hurt you but you keep provoking me, you don't listen to me."

Me: "I...I will listen."

He let go of my neck.

Me: "Mom! Dad!"

I scream at the top of my voice I gain a very hard slap on my cheek then he put his knee on the side of my face.

Mo: "You know mom and dad always leave you with uncle Mo for their conferences, you're stuck with me."

How can they leave me when I just got kidnapped? so work is more important than me. He removes his knee and pull me up.

Mo: "I'm sorry, this is not what I had in mind for our relationship, it's still new we should be happy but I promise I will make you happy ok."

I nod.

Mo: "I love you."

He kiss my neck and push me to bed getting on top of me.

Mo: "You smell so good."

He is sniffing me.

Mo: "You're so beautiful."

He is squeezing my body so hard it hurts so I just let him, he get off me and fix himself up.

Mo: "On friday I will book a hotel room for us, I want your first night to be special."

He says and walk out banging the door, I curl myself up in bed wiping my tears.

*

NQOBASI

*

Tamia is back home but she didn't allow me to see her, I knocked but she didn't say a word I was looking forward to seeing her when her mom called and told me she is home safe. I wanted her to look me in the eye and tell me the truth because I don't buy this story of Mo finding her, I know he has a hand in this and he will pay for it.

I am in my room sleeping, I haven't been eating ever since she was reported missing but now she's back but doesn't wanna see me that makes everything worse.

My door swings open Nkosi walk in I just cover my head but he removes the bed covers and pull me up.

Nkosi: "You want to starve yourself to death?"

Me: "So what if I die?"

Nkosi: "You don't wanna use that tone with me, I will slap you."

Me: "I'm sorry."

Nkosi: "Get up, grandma cooked your favourite meal pap and beef which happens to be my favourite."

Me: "I'm not hungry."

Nkosi: "I didn't ask you."

I sigh and wear my clothes going to the lounge I throw myself on the couch, grandma brings my food.

Lathitha: "Please eat even if it's just a little."

Me: "I will eat but can you call Tamia's mom and ask how she's doing."

She nods and make a call sitting next to me.

Nora: "Hey Lathitha."

Lathitha: "Hey, how is Tamia?"

Nora: "She's getting there but it's hard."

Me: "Can I talk to her please?"

Nora: "Oh boy she's at home we had a last minute meeting."

Me: "Who is she with at home?"

Nora: "Mo is looking after her."

Me: "You left her with Mo!?"

I shout putting the food down.

Nora: "We trust him ok, He is the one who found her and I won't be long in this meeting."

Me: "You guys are really gambling with Tamia's life I don't understand any of you!"

Lathitha: "Don't talk like that to an adult Nqobasi."

I go to my room and wear my jeans and my sneakers, then wear my t-shirt running out on the backdoor.

I start running all the way to Tamia's house. When I get there the gate is closed but I remember they said everything jammed up when Tamia went missing so I press the buzzer the gate slides open. I run straight to her room and find the door closed but I can hear someone groaning inside. I turn the handle slowly but it's locked.

Tamia: "I won't try to make a call again, I'm sorry I won't do it again! I'm sorry."

She is crying and pleading.

Mo: "I said take off your clothes dammit! I wanted us to wait for our special night but I can see you're making me a fool! You said you love me!"

He is shouting I am standing by the door shaking so what I was thinking about this man is actually true. I run to the kitchen and get two knives. I stand by the door now Tamia is screaming for help my hands are shaking because I am panicking. I can see the key when I look at the keyhole so I put the pointy side of the knife and try to move the key, Tamia's screaming voice is causing me a lot of panic I am sweating as I keep trying to turn the key from the inside using a knife. It finally turns I push the door open and what I see will probably traumatize me for the rest of my life, the man is naked with his long penis dangling in between his thighs and he is holding Tamia's knees far apart, her clothes are ripped off on the floor. He let go of Tamia and charge at me I meet him halfway, he tries to punch me but I block it and swing a knife on his face blood oozes from where I scratched him.

He stumbles back I charge at him again and aim right on his left ribs then push it all the way in, he groans and go on his knee. The other knife I stab him on his neck with it then punch him he lands

on the floor groaning. I run to Tamia she is still sleeping facing up not moving but her eyes are opened just tears falling from the corner of her eyes. I grab a towel and cover her up then pick her up running out of the room with her. I run all the way to the gate with her in my arms I don't even know which way now because my head is spinning I am not thinking straight. I put her down on the pavement and take off my t-shirt, I quickly help her wear it and cover her with her towel around her waist. I look for my cellphone in my pocket and call my brother. I am kneeling in front of her she is rocking herself back on forth curved up with her head on her thighs.

Nkosi: "Nqobasi where did you go?"

Me: "I think...I think I just killed someone bhuti."

Nkosi: "What! Where are you? Are you safe? I'm on my way just stay where you are I am calling the cops."

Me: "We are outside Tamia's home."

I am still shaking I let go of the phone and it falls on the ground I think the screen even cracked but that is the last thing on my mind right now.

We are quiet all this while and I am not wearing anything on my upper body, Tamia is just sniffing and I am doing the same still kneeling there. I hear sirens then a car stops behind me.

Nkosi: "Nqobasi.."

I don't move.

Nkosi: "Come on get up, your dad is here, Tamia come."

I try to touch her but she screams so hard causing everyone to run our way.

Me: "I'm sorry."

She doesn't stop screaming, I wipe my face getting up.

Nqoba: "Nqobasi....come here."

He hold me tight.

Me: "Tell her to stop crying, please."

Lathitha: "Come here baby, I'm right here."

I let go of dad and look at Tamia, she has stopped crying as Grandma fix her towel around her waist and take her to the car.

We are ordered to go back inside the yard by the cops. Dad has given me his jacket.

Two policemen walk inside then come back telling others to call an ambulance.

Detective: "Young man can you tell us what happened here? We found a naked man stabbed two times inside the house, he is unconscious."

Me: "I...I..I came..."

I breathe shaking my head, I can't talk.

Ntsika: "Can you give him some time to breathe, he is not in a good space to talk for now."

Mr Mayor and his wife drive in and rush to us.

Mayor: "What happened here?"

Just then the ambulance drives in and they get a stretcher the police shows them inside, they run in there and come back wheeling Mo in a stretcher he is not moving.

Mayor: "Mo? What happened to him?"

Detective: "That's what we are still trying to figure out because we found him naked stabbed two times, one knife is stuck on his ribs the other one is on his neck."

Nora: "Baby what happened?"

Tamia just bury her face on grandma's chest.
Mayor asks to walk in and they allow him in, he comes back looking shocked.

Mayor: "There is blood in my daughter's room."

Nora: "Can someone tell me what's going on?"

Grandpa ask me to tell the cops everything and promise me they won't arrest me.

Me: "I came in here to check on Tamia and went inside the house and when I went up to her room Mo was shouting at her inside telling her to take off her clothes, the door was locked so I ran into the kitchen to get the knives so I can unlock the door from outside."

I breathe looking down.

Me: "When I managed to walk in I found him naked and Tamia was screaming for him to stop

he...her clothes were on the floor...he charged at me that's when I stabbed him and took Tamia running out."

Mayor: "What...what are you saying young man?"

Me: "You heard what I'm saying and I blame you! It's your fault you and your wife!"

I shout at him.

Me: "How can you leave her with the same person I kept telling you about, that I don't trust him! I told all of you!"

I am so angry If I had any energy left I would be punching him as well.

Me: "You make a baby but your priorities don't change, it's all about work! Who does that! She is still traumatized from that kidnapping but here you are busy telling us about meetings! What kind of parents are you?"

I wipe my face.

Me: "I don't know what would have happened to her if I was like you and didn't care!"

Mayor: "We..we care about her! She's our daughter."

I chuckle.

Me: "Don't tell me that."

I walk out leaving them quiet, I sit outside with my head hanging down.

Nkosi: "NJ."

Me: "Mmm."

I can't stop my tears from falling, I am asking myself how does she feel after this whole thing, did he hurt her? Will she recover and be the same Tamia I love.

Nkosi: "You were brave today, I'm proud of you."

Me: "I don't know if she's okay maybe I was too late."

Nkosi: "Don't worry the doctors will check her out and she will be fine."

We hear her shouting inside I quickly get up and run inside. She is holding on to grandma.

Tamia: "I don't want to stay here anymore! I am leaving."

Nora is crying.

Tamia: "I hate you so much, I hate you."

Nora: "Tamia no baby you can't leave this is your home."

Tamia: "I don't feel safe here, I am leaving please take me out of here!"

She says looking at grandma.

Lathitha: "Ok, ok we will go calm down. I have to take you to the doctor first is that ok?"

She nods.

Lathitha: "Nora let her calm down first then you will talk to her."

She nods wiping her tears. Tamia walks out with grandma.

Detective: "King..we will keep in touch ok."

Nkosi: "Ok thank you."

I get in Nkosi's car and he drives home. I have never felt so drained in my life.

Later grandma comes back and take Tamia to a spareroom then we sit around the table, dad cooked today because Grandma took Tamia to a doctor.

Ntsika: "What did the doctor say? Is she okay?"

Grandma nods a little and sigh.

Lathitha: "We should thank God because Nqobasi got there in time, he hadn't done anything yet."

That still doesn't guarantee that Tamia will be okay, he still emotionally abused her.

Lathitha: "I will take her food to her room and give her some sleeping tablets so she can rest."

She walks away.

Ntsika: "How are you feeling?"

I shrug my shoulders.

Me: "I don't know."

I go to bed after asking for sleeping tablets as well.

In the morning I wake up and I am scared of checking on her so I just stay in bed.

Grandma calls me for breakfast as I open the door of my room Tamia is also stepping out of hers then stop and look at me, I quickly look down, I'm so scared to even have a conversation with her.

Me: "Hi."

She doesn't answer.

Me: "Uhm...I...."

She goes back inside her room and slam the door shut. I go back inside my room as well and sit in bed.

I eat breakfast in my room then walk out to put the dishes in the kitchen, I can hear grandpa and grandma talking outside. When I turn I bump into Tamia she is holding the plate and a cup I quickly move away from her.

Me: "Sorry.."

She pass and I walk back to my room, I don't know where to start when I talk to her.

I finally gather the courage to go knock in her room then walk in leaving the door opened I find her sitting in bed looking down.

Me: "Are you okay with talking to me?"

She shakes her head.

Me: "I understand."

She slowly look at me, her eyes are puffy and red, her lips look dry and skin looks pale, my heart breaks when I see her like this.

Tamia: "I...I'm scared."

I sit next to her in bed.

Me: "You're safe here, I will never let anyone hurt you again I promise."

Tamia: "What if you hurt me? Can you protect me from yourself? He was supposed to protect me but he is the one that inflicted pain in me."

Me: "I will never hurt you, you are special to me Londeka, I didn't know I can care for someone like I care about you."

Tamia: "Thank you for saving me."

Me: "That's what friends do."

She look down. I look at her, her body is trembling.

Me: "Don't think about it too much, you're going to hurt yourself."

Tamia: "He will come back and kill mom and dad, he will kill you I shouldn't be talking to you."

Me: "I won't let him get anywhere near you."

Tamia: "You promise."

I nod, she sit on my lap like she usually do and wrap her arms around my neck hugging me. I'm young but what I know is that I won't let anyone hurt her again they will have to go through me. She finally let go then look at me and smile with tears in her eyes.

Tamia: "I have never seen anyone like you."

I chuckle.

Me: "I am one in a million."

Tamia: "Can you sleep next to me till I fall asleep."

I nod. We get in bed, I am facing her and she is sleeping on her tummy looking at me.

Me: "I'm sorry for everything that happened to you."

I watch her falling asleep then get off walking out.
I go outside and sit with my grandparents.

Ntsika: "Did you guys talk? How is she?"

Me: "I think she's strong, and she will be fine."

Ntsika: "And I think you're somehow her pillar of strength just continue showing her support and be there for her ok."

I nod.

Ntsika: "You're a true warrior Gumedede, you've done something none of us have done in your age, you took down a giant all by yourself."

He chuckles.

Ntsika: "You are not just a loud mouth, you back it up with a fight! I'm proud of you."

I smile.

Me: "Thank you."

It's been two days I try to be there for Tamia but make sure I am giving her some space from time to time I don't want to suffocate her by going in too hard and always up in her face.

Nora and her husband are here today asking for their daughter. We are sitting in the lounge Tamia is sitting next to grandma holding her hand.

Nora: "You have to come home baby, the securities are back and your dad and I will work from home for now."

She shakes her head.

Tamia: "I'd rather go stay with Aunt Linda."

Nora: "But that's far."

Tamia: "That's my point I don't want to stay with you anymore, I am thinking about all this time you were leaving me with him and he would just walk in my room even when I'm half naked I didn't think it was wrong then because I took him as an uncle! You guys made me believe he is part of our family!"

Mayor: "We didn't think he would do something like this, he has been with us for years I thought we could trust him."

Tamia: "He said he knows everything about you guys and the ins and outs of the house so how can

I feel safe there because I know what he said is true! He knows everything."

Mayor: "I...I will...we will sell the house and buy another one just..please let's go home."

She looks at me like she wants me to approve but I have no say in this, I am just 15 I can't tell her to leave her parents and stay here that would be disrespectful though I'm worried about her going back to that house.

Lathitha: "Uhm..I think you should let her stay until the holidays are over."

Nora: "That's like a month!"

Tamia: "You leave me with perverts anyway so I'd rather stay here."

I look at her and shake my head.

Me: "Don't talk like that, I don't think they would have trusted him around you if they knew the kind of man he was, he made them believe he is a good guy."

Tamia: "So you want me to leave?"

Me: "I'm not saying that I am just correcting the way you are talking to your mom and dad."

She look down.

Tamia: "I'm sorry."

Mayor: "It's okay, I should have known not to trust a man around my daughter."

Nkosi walks in, he has sweat on his forehead he looks around then his eyes stops and stares at me.

Nkosi: "You need to leave, you and Tamia need to leave and go to Luscious's house."

Me: "What? So you want me to go back overseas, you said I will never have to leave home again."

Nkosi: "You have to go."

Me: "No."

Nkosi: "That man, he discharged himself from the hospital and he is on the run. I had a vision you and the girl were in a pool of blood, you need to leave Nqobasi."

He is sweating, his hands are on his back.

Me: "But..I don't want to leave home again Nkosi yabo."

Nkosi: "I am doing this for you boy, I will sort this out and you will come back I promise."

I get up and go to my room and take my bags, I throw all my clothes in there while wiping the tears that continue to fall on my face.

Nkosi: "Don't hate me, that vision scared me I don't want to lose you, you have to go."

Me: "But you heard what the ancestors said, I am supposed to fight side by side with you! Now you want to send me away again! You guys don't love me."

He hold my shoulders.

Nkosi: "I am keeping you safe, we will fight together side by side but now is not the time boy I have to act now to protect you, trust me."

Me: "I thought you are my brother and that you loved having me around but you..you don't."

He pulls me to his shoulder and hug me then he walks out. I finish packing and go back in the lounge.

Nora: "Tamia has a passport too, we will go get all her documents ready and pack her bags."

They leave, grandma has her hands on her face looking down, I don't want to leave her but if Nkosi says I should leave then I should, he knows better.

It's morning, Tamia and I are taking a flight to Johannesburg with Nkosiyabo, he will come back once we have boarded our next flight.

We get to Johannesburg our next flight is leaving soon.

Nkosi: "I will call you everyday ok, keep her safe I will try to fix this before the holidays are over ok."

I look down, Tamia and I haven't talked since yesterday I don't even know how she feels about this sudden "trip".

Nkosi: "I will never neglect you again, you are my brother I just..I have to let you go for now."

Me: "Ok."

Nkosi: "Don't be angry at me."

Me: "I trust you."

Nkosi: "Thank you, Lucian will be waiting for you when you guys land ok."

Me: "Ok."

He hugs me then Tamia and we go board our flight. She is sitting next to me. I sigh as it takes off, she gets under my arm and lay her head on my chest, I hold her. We don't know how long we will have to stay there but I hope I won't stay for long. I want to be home not anywhere else but home.

NKOSIYABO

&

ISISEKELO

Born With A Purpose

*

CHAPTER 71

*

NQOBASI

*

We just landed in Bogota in Colombia I know this place like the back of my hand I have been coming here ever since I was 10 years old during school holidays, it's not bad it's just that I always wished to be home but they wouldn't let me now I am back here again.

I spot Lucian leaning on his car, I hold Tamia's hand while wheeling our bags, she looks so tired.

Lucian: "Hola."(hello)

He greets in Spanish then we hug, he looks at Tamia smiling.

Lucian: "hermosa."(Beautiful)

I chuckle as Tamia looks at me confused.

Me: "He is saying beautiful."

She smiles looking down.

Me: "Her name is Tamia she is my friend, Tam this is Great grandpa Lucian, they are Luyolo's half brothers."

She nods holding on to my arm.

Me: "Where is Uncle Luscious?"

Lucian: "Him and Anita are out of town for a week, you will be staying with us for the meantime."

I look at Tamia then nod a little, I never stay at his house because his wife is very hostile and doesn't really smile unless her husband is around, Aunt Anita is cool and she treats me like a baby but his wife Kate doesn't really like me.

He load our bags in the car then drive to his mansion. We walk in and Kate is already standing by the door with her arms folded. They both married african women but this one acts white, she even bleached her skin she is whiter than the last time I saw her.

Me: "Hi Aunt Kate."

She fakes a smile then come up to us hugging me and Tamia.

Kate: "Welcome to our home."

Me: "Thank you."

Kate: "Let me show you your rooms."

We walk up the stairs and she shows us two room opposite each other.

Tamia: "Uhm..ma'am is it okay if we share a room please."

She stares at me then Tamia.

Kate: "Where have you ever heard people your age, not related share a room?"

Tamia: "We did it back home and his grandma didn't mind."

Kate: "Do you see grandma here baby?"

She says with a very forced smile.

Tamia: "I'm sorry."

Kate: "I won't have kids doing the nasty in my house, you can forget it."

She opens the rooms, I already feel like it's going to be a long week and I feel sorry for Tamia at least I know this woman is rude but she doesn't.

We walk in our separate bedrooms, I take a bath then get in bed because of jet lag. After a few minutes I feel someone sitting next to me and I was about to fall asleep. I look up and it's Tamia with tears in her eyes. I sit up looking at her.

Me: "What's wrong?"

Tamia: "I can't stay alone in that room, I'm scared."

Me: "Get in next to me."

Tamia: "But your aunt said...."

Me: "I will explain everything to her."

She nods and get in next to me, I sleep facing the other way and close my eyes I am extremely tired and hungry too but I think I want to rest first.

I wake up when I feel water being poured on me causes me to jump out of bed, Tamia is shaking sitting up in bed, her hair and clothes are wet and so am I. I slowly look at Kate she has a bucket of water in her hand.

Kate: "So you thought it's ok to go against my word and go on sleeping together in my house?"

I wipe my face in disbelief.

Kate: "I don't want spoiled brats in my house am I clear! Now clean up this mess and change the bed covers now."

She says walking out, I rush to Tamia's side she looks cold. I rush to the bathroom to get a towel and dry her hair with it then wipe her body.

Me: "I'm so sorry."

She is just sitting there not moving.

Me: "Hey...look at me."

She look at me with teary eyes.

Me: "Don't cry we gonna be okay, just a few days we gonna go to Aunt Anita's house, she is better than this one."

She nods.

Me: "Go to your room and change before you catch a cold."

She nods and walk out, I feel so bad. I change the bed covers and go put the wet ones in a laundry room. I go to the kitchen and look around, looks

like there is nothing to eat, just then Lucian walk in with paper bags.

Lucian: "I got you this, Kate didn't feel like cooking today."

I nod.

Lucian: "Are you ok?"

Me: "Please don't take this the wrong way but I think your wife doesn't want us here, can you call Nkosi and ask if we can stay at a hotel until Luscious comes back."

I can see he is hurt by what I am saying but my priority is Tamia, I don't want her to be said she just went through something so traumatic, this will trigger it all.

Lucian: "I will talk to Kate, I think she is just stressed out Michael doesn't want to come back home even on holidays."

That's their son who is 18+ years old.

Me: "And you wonder why?"

Lucian: "What is that supposed to mean?"

Me: "Nothing."

I wouldn't want to stay with a mother like Kate as well I'd rather die I am here because I don't have any other choice for now.

His phone rings, he talks for a while then hand it to me.

Me: "Hello."

Nkosi: "Hey, how are you? Did you get there safe?"

Me: "Yes, but I was hoping you could send money for the hotel."

Lucian looks at me.

Nkosi: "A hotel?"

Me: "Uhm..never mind."

Nkosi: "Lucian will get you new numbers so we can communicate anytime ok, remember I am working on finding this bad guy ok?"

Me: "Ok, please be fast I don't wanna stay here for long."

Nkosi: "How is Tamia?"

Me: "She's gonna be fine, I will keep her safe."

Nkosi: "Good, here's grandma."

I talk to her then my father and grandpa, they promise to solve this issue soon so I can go back home.

I drop the call and take the paper bags from him.

Me: "Thank you."

Lucian: "I will see you guys tomorrow but Kate will be around, I have some errands."

I nod and walk to Tamia's room I find her sitting in bed quietly.

Me: "Hey, I got you something to eat."

Tamia: "Thank you."

We eat quietly then leave some for later because it's a lot of food.

Tamia: "I don't know if I will cope with sleeping in here alone, it's scary."

Me: "Uhm...I will sneak in when she goes to bed."

She nods.

Tamia: "I'm sorry Junior."

I look at her.

Tamia: "For messing up your life turning it upside down, you had just returned home now I am the reason you are here again."

Me: "It's okay, I will never leave your side when you need me I'll always be here."

She sobs sleeping on my lap, I brush her hair.

Me: "We will go back home soon I promise."

At night, I tip toe going to check on Kate's room and find her talking on the phone telling someone to have a goodnight so I just go sit in my room for a while then slowly go to Tamia's room and lock the door. I get in next to her she moves closer I hold her.

Me: "We will be fine."

Tamia: "You promise?"

Me: "I promise."

In the morning we wake up to a lot of shouting.

Kate: "Junior! Oh these kids are testing my patience, they really are!"

She bangs on the door I look at Tamia, she looks so scared.

Me: "It's ok."

She nods. I get up from bed and go open the door walking out I find her standing outside the door with her hands on her waist looking defeated.

Kate: "So you're not gonna listen to me when I tell you, no sex under my roof!"

Me: "What sex Auntie Kate? We sleep together but we don't do anything."

Kate: "You must think that I'm stupid."

I sigh, her voice is really annoying.

Kate: "Tell your little girlfriend to wake up, this is not a hotel! And you must wash those bed covers you put on my laundry room, no one is going to clean up after you."

I nod.

Me: "I will do it."

I immediately go to the laundry room and stare at the washing machine, never used it in my life but I have seen grandma using it so I try to do everything she usually does then put the bed covers in there. Once I'm done I dry it up them

walk out I find Tamia in the kitchen looking so scared.

Me: "Hey what's wrong?"

Tamia: "Uhm..she said I must cook, I don't know how to cook."

Me: "But it's early in the morning we should be eating breakfast not cooking."

Tamia: "I have to do it, she is scary."

Me: "Ok we will do it together."

Tamia: "You know how to cook?"

Me: "No but we will figure it out, I have seen how grandma does it."

We start cooking together and the rice comes out alright, she smiles for the first time we got here I am happy that at least she is smiling.

Tamia: "We make a great team."

Me: "I know, now let's start chopping don't hurt yourself with the knife."

Tamia: "Oh chopping is easy I have done it for Aus Thembi countless times."

We start chopping the veggies then cook chicken curry and it's not bad as well. We dish up and eat, first time eating a full meal before 8 O'clock in the morning but what can we do, we are far from home.

We go our separate rooms to take a bath then go to her room I find her sleeping in bed I get in next to her.

Me: "Are you ok?"

Tamia: "I think I'm gonna have my periods, I feel some cramps."

Me: "You have everything you need?"

She nods.

Me: "You gonna be fine, just rest ok."

During the day we wake up when Lucian calls out my name, I go to him.

Lucian: "Here's your phone and the girl's."

I take our phones.

Lucian: "Recharged and new numbers."

Me: "Thank you."

Lucian: "Oh and Michael is home."

I nod, we are not close he is just like his mom always acting white but they use a Gumedede surname how ironic.

Lucian: "You can come eat lunch with us."

Me: "Ok we're coming."

I wake Tamia up, she get up but she doesn't look ok.

Me: "What's wrong?"

Tamia: "I don't feel too good."

I get up and put my hand on hee forehead, she is burning up.

Me: "Go back to bed I will tell Uncle Lucian that you're not ok."

She goes back under covers, I am worried about her. I go back in the sitting room and find all three of them here.

Me: "Hi Mike."

He chuckles.

Michael: "Hey little bro, so where is the girl?
Heard you came with a very hot girl."

Me: "She's 15 years old."

Michael: "Doesn't matter, if she's hot! She's hot."

Me: "I think Tamia is coming down with fever."

I say looking at Lucian.

Lucian: "Tell her to come and eat then we will give
her some medication."

I nod and go wake Tamia up, I take out warm
clothes for her and sock. I help her wear then then
hold her hand walking out, looks like she can
hardly keep her eyes wide open.

As we walk in the room Michael has her mouth
hung open staring at Tamia and it's making me
really uncomfortable I feel like I am in the room
with Mo all over again and I don't like this feeling,
why would he look at a 15 year old like this, he is
almost 19 years old!

We sit down, Lucian feels her temperature.

Lucian: "Maybe it's the Jet lag, she will be fine I
will get her some medication."

Me: "Thank you."

He is the only one that's nice in this house I don't know how he ended up married to Kate. So he get up and walk out.

I keep looking at Michael his eyes are still on Tamia.

She eats a little.

Me: "Try to eat a little more ok, so you won't get weak."

She eats more and I get her water and help her drink up.

Kate: "Junior."

I look at her.

Kate: "Why are you treating her like a baby when you're a baby yourself? It's just a little fever."

I don't answer that.

Michael: "So she's your girlfriend? Even Junior has a girlfriend while I don't."

He says laughing out loud, but I don't see a joke.

Me: "She's my best friend not a girlfriend."

Michael: "So I have a chance?"

Me: "What chance?"

Michael: "To ask her out."

I grab the spoon in front of me and throw it at him and grab a glass I want to smash him with it. But he quickly get up.

Michael: "Woah what's wrong with you! It's just a joke chill man! She's not even that pretty I have seen better."

I throw the glass at him he blocks it and it falls into pieces on the floor, Kate screams I am on my feet breathing heavily.

Me: "I won't let you hurt her."

Michael: "Hey! You won't do that with me Junior I will beat your ass."

Me: "I'm not scared of you."

All I see is another Mo.

Me: "If you're a pervert let me know now so I can sort you out real quick!"

Michael: "This is my home and I won't let you talk to me like that! I told you I don't want your little girlfriend!"

Lucian comes back and look at me and Michael since we're both up on our feet.

Lucian: "What is going on?"

Me: "Tell your son that Tamia is young, he doesn't really wanna mess with me."

Lucian: "Mike what did you do?"

Michael: "I was joking dad, can't we joke around this house now because there is a spoilt brat Junior who can't take jokes."

He look at me.

Lucian: "Both of you sit down."

We sit but I am still angry.

Lucian: "Mike, Tamia and Junior are here because something happened to them back home so some jokes may be triggering can you try to keep them to yourself please."

Michael: "Yes dad, I'm sorry Junior and you Tamia, I didn't know."

He almost sounds sincere but I still don't trust him.

Lucian give Tamia medication then I take her to bed, I cover her up and sit next to her calling Nkosi.

Nkosi: "Hello."

Me: "It's me, how far are you with finding Mo?"

Nkosi: "We got a lead that he is somewhere is Mpumalanga, we got the cops there searching for him."

I sigh.

Me: "That's great I hope they find him."

Nkosi: "I hope so too, are you guys ok?"

Me: "No, Tamia is sick Lucian thinks it's just a jet lag, he got her medication so maybe she will be fine."

Nkosi: "Oh I'm sorry boy."

Me: "And I..I am scared Nkosi."

Nkosi: "What is it talk to me."

Me: "Call Luscious and ask when he is coming back I don't want to stay in this house anymore."

Tears fall on my cheeks, I sniff wiping them off.

Nkosi: "Did something happen? Junior are you crying?"

Me: "It's Michael, he is making uncomfortable jokes about Tamia, I don't want to feel this way because that's exactly how I felt with Mo and it turned out I was right about him."

He sigh.

Nkosi: "Ok don't cry, let me call Luscious now, I will make a plan ok so you can get out of that house soon, I'm sorry."

I drop the call and look at Tamia, she is sound asleep, I sleep next to her I can't stop my tears from falling, we can't go through that again.

I wake up later and look next to me, Tam is still sleeping I feel her forehead she is not burning up any more I heave a sigh of relief. She slowly opens her eyes.

Me: "How are you feeling?"

She put her hand on my cheek.

Tamia: "I heard you cry, I will be fine don't worry. I feel better now."

I nod smiling a little.

Me: "I won't let anyone hurt you again."

Tamia: "I know."

We both skip dinner and just go back to sleep. In the morning I wake up to someone laughing I sit up and Michael is moving his phone around like he is doing a video.

Michael: "Cousin over here sleeps with a half naked girl everyday but doesn't smash, what word would you call cousin?"

I look at Tamia she is wearing a short pyjama and a vest I quickly cover her up.

Me: "What's wrong with you?"

I get up and we wrestle for a phone, I get hold of it and smash it on the floor stomping on it, he grabs my neck and pin me on the wall.

Tamia: "Junior.."

She says softly, Mike let go of me and stare at his phone, I think it's beyond repairs, he is in disbelief as he pick up the pieces on the floor.

Michael: "You gonna pay for this."

He bangs the door on his way out.

Me: "You should sleep with your long pyjamas from now on."

She rubs her eyes.

Tamia: "What is going on?"

Me: "I just...always wear long pants."

She nods.

Aunt Kate ask Tamia to clean the kitchen while I go wash our bed covers, they change them almost every two days I don't understand why it's not like we don't bath. I am busy with the washing once I'm done I go check on Tamia she is still in the kitchen and Mike is standing behind her with a cup in his hand.

Me: "You are done cleaning?"

Tamia: "Yes."

Me: "Let's take a walk."

We walk around the neighbourhood holding hands.

Me: "Mike didn't say anything when you guys were in the kitchen?"

She shakes her head.

Tamia: "He was just standing there quietly but I could feel his eyes on me."

I nod looking down.

Tamia: "I miss home so bad, I know a lot has happened but I do miss home, I miss mom and dad."

Me: "I miss everyone too, but maybe they will find Mo soon."

Tamia: "School reports are coming out tomorrow."

I chuckle.

Me: "I even forgot about that."

Tamia: "So we're going to the next Grade for sure right?"

I smile.

Me: "I don't know about you but I am definitely going there."

She laughs.

Tamia: "Not you low key telling me you're clever."

We laugh and it feels good, it's been a while.

Me: "Let's go back."

We go back in the house and find Kate and Mike whispering in the kitchen and they stop talking when they see us.

Kate: "Oh hey you're back."

She says with a huge smile on her face, she must be up to something there is no way!

We eat lunch together but I keep looking at them Michael's eyes are moving around.

Kate: "Tamia."

Tamia: "Yes ma'am."

Kate: "Have you ever stopped for a minute and thought about how unfair you are on junior?"

Tamia: "uhm..I...don't understand."

Kate: "You are always expecting him to be your saving grace? He is only 15 and I have seen him acting like your baby sitter, he is practically your nanny, he sleeps with you, sometimes feeds you always holding your hand, when is he going to start his life?"

Tamia looks at me a little then look down.

Kate: "You're unfair little girl girl he is just as young, you should be your parents responsibility not his."

Tamia: "I'm sorry."

Kate: "Since you call each other friends what will happen when he starts dating? He will drop his girlfriend and run to you?"

Tamia looks down I take her hand.

Me: "Don't listen to her, everything that happens we are in it together."

I feel her removing my hand from hers.

Tamia: "You are right ma'am, ever since he met me he has been fighting for me and it's not fair."

Uhm I will call mom and dad to get me a flight ticket back home."

Me: "Tamia No."

Tamia: "I'm sorry for what I have been doing to you, she is right."

She get up and walks away. I follow her and find her trying to make a call.

Tamia: "Mom and dad's phone are not going through."

Me: "You can't leave Tamia, don't listen to Aunt Kate, you never forced me to do anything I am doing it because I want to!"

Tamia: "I will keep trying to call Mom and dad."

Me: "So you won't listen to me?"

Tamia: "I am listening Junior but what Kate said is true I can't ignore it."

I sigh.

Me: "So what now?"

Tamia: "I will go back home."

Me: "And when Mo finds you first before he gets caught?"

Tamia: "Then you will be safe and continue to live your normal life, it's me he wants."

Me: "So you want to hand yourself over to him?"

She doesn't answer.

Me: "And all this for nothing! I almost killed a man trying to protect you and now you want to just go to him because of a stranger that doesn't even know anything about the depth of our friendship!"

I am shouting staring at her.

Me: "Is this what you gonna do? Listen to every nonsense people will say out here?"

She blinks, it's probably the first time she hears me shouting at her.

Me: "No one forced me to take care of you! I am doing it because I want to, because I love you!"

Tamia: "I'm sorry."

Me: "Don't let anyone get between us Londeka.

She nods wiping her tears.

Me: "I'm sorry for shouting at you."

Tamia: "Ok."

Me: "Let me go take a shower I will come back."

I go to my room to shower then wear my clothes, when I try to open the door it's locked my anxiety shoots up immediately I am standing in one position not moving, why is the door locked? I never locked it.

Tamia: "Junior! Help.."

She shouts, I shake my head.

Me: "It's not happening..not again no..no."

I keep trying to open the door until the handle breaks I start banging on the doors countless times.

Me: "Kate! Michael open this door!"

I can't hear Tamia anymore.

Me: "Londeka!"

I feel my shoulders getting heavy I groan as I feel like someone is pulling my muscles it hurts I go on my knees breathing heavily.

Tamia: "Help..me!"

I slowly get up and start punching the door not too far from where the handle was, I keep punching my hand is bleeding but I don't stop I punch it over and over again but nothing is happening.

Me: "Come on Junior..you can do this.I can do it.."

I am sweating, I start punching hard with my other hand because the other one is bleeding very bad now. I breathe then throw one last punch at the door blood oozes from my fist but the door finally opens I run out and I can hear Tamia crying in her room, it's locked as well.

Me: "Michael..."

Michael: "What baby bro? If you can't use it then we will use it for you."

Me: "Please.."

Tamia: "Junior.."

She says faintly. One tear drops.

Me: "I'm begging you, let her go we will leave."

Michael: "But I am so close."

Me: "Please...we will leave, I promise you we will leave your home today."

I hear the key turning then, he opens the door laughing in my face, he is fully dressed, I don't have the energy to fight him.

Michael: "I didn't do anything I was just playing with you! You guys are so emotional."

I slowly walk in but I don't see Tamia, I walk around the bed she is kneeling there crying silently.

Me: "Come on let's go."

She looks at my hands then tightly close her eyes because of blood I'm hurt on both my fists.

I look for her vest and tear it up wrapping it around both my hands then pull her up.

Me: "It's okay.."

I take her backpack that has her documents and put it on her back, then put her sneakers on. I take her hand and walk to my bedroom, I take my own backpack and our cellphones. I pack one bag and

take what could fit in there then we walk to the kitchen. Michael is with Kate there.

Kate: "You are leaving?"

I just pull Tamia's hand and we walk out, she is shouting our names.

We walk in silent I keep clenching my jaws because my hands hurt.

Tamia: "Junior you are bleeding."

She has stopped walking I look at my hands blood is falling and the cloth I used is now wet with blood.

Me: "It's ok don't look at it, let's just go."

We continue walking but she's looking the other way.

Me: "What was he doing to you?"

Tamia: "He was attempting to take off.. to take off my pants saying that you are not doing it right because you're young, I tried fighting him off then he said he was just playing but I can feel his thing was hard it kept poking me."

I nod biting my bottom lip.

Tamia: "Where will we go?"

Me: "It's far but we will get there."

We are going to Luscious's house it's in another town but we will get there we don't have a choice I don't trust anyone so I can't ask for a lift.

Tamia looks tired now, she is behind me and it's getting dark if we don't get there now we will probably meet the worst people along the way.

I stop walking and look at her, she is breathing heavily.

Me: "Hop on my back."

She looks at my bloody hands.

Me: "Please right now you need to try and get over your fear, we need to go."

She nods I remove my back pack and she hops on my back I hold her leg while also holding my bag. I am trying to walk faster.

We get there and it's already dark, I put her down then walk around the house looking for the key, I finally get it then unlock walking in. I switch on the lights then lock the door.

I go to the room I use when I come here Tamia is behind me. I look for a first aid kit. She takes off her pants because they have my blood then wear her jeans.

Tamia: "Let me help you."

Me: "But you're afraid of blood."

Tamia: "You need help, I will do it."

She gets water in the bathroom then clean my hands first, she has hiccups I think because of blood and she keeps swallowing to stop herself from vomiting.

She finally wraps the bandage around my fists, I go look for something for the pain then get in bed staring into space.

She slowly get in next to me.

Tamia: "Are you okay?"

Me: "Yes."

I am not ok, I can feel anger building up deep inside of me.

My phone rings waking me up, I must have fallen asleep because of the pills I took.

Me: "Hello."

Nkosi: "Nqobasi...Nqobasi ukuphi?(where are you) they said you and Tamia ran away, what is happening are you guys safe?"

I chuckle.

Nkosi: "Nqobasi talk to me."

Me: "Have you found Mo?"

Nkosi: "I have been trying to call Lucian and you but you weren't answering until I called Kate and she said you guys ran away. What happened?"

Me: "Did you find Mo Nkosiyabo?"

Nkosi: "Not yet but I did find out that he booked a flight back to Durban for tomorrow so we will be waiting for him at the airport."

Me: "So we are coming back home soon?"

Nkosi: "Yes, so tell me what's going on?"

Me: "Michael, he also tried to rape Tamia then we left his home, we are at Luscious's house."

Nkosi: "He what!?"

I look at my fists it's starting to hurt all over again
I guess the pills are out of my system now."

Nkosi: "Look uhm...let me look for the next
available flights, I will come there myself."

Me: "No, find Mo first."

Nkosi: "But I need to make sure you guys are safe."

Me: "We are safe I promise."

Nkosi: "Nqobasi.."

Me: "Bhuti."(brother)

Nkosi: "Ngiyakuthanda boy and you will come
back home soon." (I love you boy)

Me: "Ok."

I drop the call and look at Tamia, she is also
looking at me. I get off bed and go to the bathroom
to pee then close the toilet seat and just sit there
for a few minutes until she knocks on the door.

Tamia: "Junior, are you okay in there?"

Me: "I'm fine."

I walk out and go back to bed, she's probably
hungry now I am hungry too but I just sleep till

morning. She is not next to me when I wake up so I go check on her and find her in the kitchen staring into space with her hands on her cheeks. I open the fridge and find that there is almost everything so they probably went away after doing some groceries they haven't been gone for long, I take some water and drink it up.

Tamia: "Hi."

I nod and sit on the barstool looking down.

Tamia: "I'm hungry."

I drink up some water then look at the cupboards there are some buns there and they do look fresh, we make breakfast together then sit down.

Tamia: "You are not eating."

Me: "I'm not hungry."

She nods and stop eating as well.

Tamia: "I can see you're not ok."

I just bury my head on the kitchen counter.

Tamia: "I'm sorry for everything, I'm sorry."

I really wish I could sleep and never wake up, I'm tired.

Tamia: "Uhm..I didn't want to call you for help again but..but I got so scared."

I look at her.

Tamia: "I can see you're getting tired and I understand."

I walk away going back to the bedroom.

Later I remove the bandages myself and clean up my wounds, I use clean bandages the other one on my right hand is a bit messy because I was only using my left hand.

Later I am looking at the phone hoping Nkosiyabo calls and tell me the good news. I walk out looking for Tamia but she is not on the lounge or kitchen.

Me: "Londeka! Tamia!"

I am shouting her name opening all the bedroom doors I breathe out loud when I see her sleeping in one of the bedrooms, I thought something happened to her.

I go back to my room and find my phone ringing it's Nkosi, my heart skips a beat.

Me: "Nkosi.."

I am holding my breath.

Nkosi: "I found him, I found Mo and Lucian will take you to the Airport first thing tomorrow morning."

I jump up on my feet.

Me: "Really? I am coming back home bhuti?"

Nkosi: "Yes! When you land I will be waiting for you ok."

Me: "Thank you Nkosi thank you so much."

Nkosi: "Ngizokubona ke(I will see you) and don't worry I will deal with Michael very soon."

Me: "Ngiyabonga kakhulu Gumede."(Thank you so much Gumede.)

I get off bed and run to Tamia's room.

Me: "Londeka! We are going home tomorrow."

I say standing by the door excitedly but she doesn't move I am asking myself what kind of

sleep is this that she didn't hear me the last time I was shouting her name and now the door as I barged in.

I slowly walk to the bed and shake her since she is facing the other way.

Me: "Londeka wake up! Tomorrow we are going back home, Nkosi got Mo as he promised."

Still no reaction from her, I turn her and her whole body moves, my heart almost stops when I see foam coming out of her mouth, her eyes are half open.

Me: "Londeka! What's going on? What is happening to you?"

I shout holding her head wiping the foam on her mouth with my hands.

She starts convulsing her eyes rolling back I let her go and step back from the bed and stand by the door with my hands above my head.

She stops moving and just lay there I quickly take my phone and call home.

Nkosi: "Yes boy?"

Me: "Its..Tamia..she is not waking up I have been calling her name, she is not waking up!"

The phone beeps the call has been dropped, I lean on the wall and slowly go down till I sit on my butt, what have I done to deserve this? Maybe it's because I forced going back home? I should have stayed away forever?

I hear the main door opening then footsteps, Lucian barge in and run next to the bed and scoop Tamia up.

Lucian: "Let's go."

He runs out with her I follow him. We get in the car and he drives out.

We get in the hospital and she is taken in immediately.

Lucian: "What happened Junior? Why did you leave home?"

I don't say anything, I don't think I can get the words to come out.

After spending over two hours the doctor comes and stand in front of us I remain seated.

Lucian: Is she okay? What's wrong with her?"

Doctor: "She overdose what looks like different medications for different diseases."

Lucian: "Is she going to be okay? She is supposed to travel back to South Africa tomorrow morning."

Doctor: "She's going to be fine we managed to drain them out of her system, she will experience some pain though after this and probably nausea but she will be ok."

Lucian: "Can we see her now?"

Doctor: "Yes but she is still asleep, tell you what, I will keep her here overnight then tomorrow morning I will discharge her so she can leave."

Lucian: "Thank you."

He looks at me.

Lucian: "You don't want to go in and see her?"

I shake my head.

Me: "No, take me back home I will see her once we leave tomorrow."

Lucian: "Oh ok, we need to go home so we can pack your bags."

Me: "Ok but I won't sleep at your house."

Lucian: "Can you tell me what happened?"

Me: "Ask your son."

He drives to his house I pack my bags and Tamia's and go put them in the car. I see Michael stepping out and walking towards me.

Michael: "Nqobasi so you're a snitch? Nkosiyabo called and threatened me because of you."

Me: "You think what you did was funny? We ran away and came here because she suffered from exactly what you did to her! How could you?"

Michael: "I just thought that since you guys sleep in the same room maybe you do get some."

Me: "So what if I did? That made you to get "some" from the same woman?"

Michael: "No I was just scaring you i didn't think it was that serious."

Me: "Tell your mom to get a DNA test done because I refuse to believe you have a Gumedede blood in your system."

I leave him with his mouth wide open and get in the car. Lucian drives out.

Lucian: "So you gonna sleep here alone?"

Me: "Yes."

Lucian: "I'm sorry for what Michael did, he didn't tell me the whole story but just said he was just playing but I can see it it's serious I'm so sorry."

I nod.

Lucian: "I will sleep here as well ok."

Me: "Ok."

In the morning I wake up early and take a bath, I can't wait to get out of here.

We drive to the hospital and Tamia is on a wheelchair looking weak, I just look away as Lucian wheels her to the car.

We sit next to each other on a plane to Cape Town because it's the only flight Nkosi could find today for us. I put on my headsets and lean on the seat

closing my eyes, it's a 14 hour flight so you can imagine, it's a long way home.

We get to Cape Town around 9 at night when we step out I can see Nkosi standing there, I leave our bags and rush to him. I didn't know he was going to fetch us here in Cape Town. I cry in his arms because it's been a lot, it's been too much for me.

I finally let go and he looks behind me, Tamia is sitting down on the floor next to our bags, we haven't talked and I haven't even looked her way. Nkosi rush to her and pull her up.

Nkosi: "It's ok, our next flight will leave soon."

We get in our flight to Durban. I can finally breathe as we touch down, home at last it felt like a very long time.

Nkosi drives home and I hug grandma first then everyone else, Tamia's parents are here as well they are crying with their daughter then we settle down.

Me: "So what happened to Mo?"

Nkosi clears his throat.

Nkosi: "This has to stay between us okay?"

He says looking at me then Tamia we both nod.

Nkosi: "I shot him outside the Airport yesterday when he landed, I got there first before the police but they don't know that, so we have to bury that secret."

I nod.

Nkosi: "You are safe now."

Me: "Thank you so much."

Nkosi: "He left me no choice, he kept sending them text message threatening to kill you so I had to get to him first."

I smile a little sitting next to him, now this is my big brother, our "mothers" are sisters and our dads are twins our bond is unbreakable.

Nkosi: "And I have some good news for you."

He get up and walk away then he comes back with my school results, I look at them and nod I am going to Grade 11 and I passed well.

Nkosi: "I'm proud of you Gumedede."

Me: "Thank you, for everything Nkosi I appreciate everything you have done for me."

I look at Tamia she is in her dad's arms.

Mayor: "Why did you overdose Londi, why?"

Tamia: "I just wanted to sleep dad..just for a little while and not wake up scared of what may come next."

Mayor: "I'm sorry for everything I promise from now on I will always be home. I am resigning."

Tamia: "Really?"

Mayor: "Yes, you matter more than all the money in the world it's time I show you that."

They hug.

Mayor: "And we are getting a new house just around the block so you can be close to your friend."

She smiles a little looking at me but I get up and walk to my room, the door opens shortly after me and she walks in I can feel her though I am facing the other way.

Tamia: "Uhm..mom just told me I passed as well, we are going to Grade 11."

She says with a little giggle, but I just take off my t-shirt still facing the other way.

Tamia: "NJ."

Me: "I need a break from this friendship."

Tamia: "Wh..what?"

Me: "I need some time to myself, I hope you understand."

Tamia: "Oh..yeah uhm..I do.. I understand."

Me: "Thank you."

I hear the door closing, I get in bed and close my eyes but I don't think I will be able to fall asleep anytime soon.

NKOSIYABO

&

ISISEKELO

Born With A Purpose

*

CHAPTER 72

*

NKOSIYABO

*

I have been watching Nqobasi closely the pmst two days they came back home, he is not the same, he is too quiet and that's unlike him, the Nqobasi I know talks everytime and he talks things that makes sense but now he is just mute and stays in his room most of the time and that worries me.

Tamia and her parents are moving their furniture to their new house and if you're standing at grandma's backyard you can see their house, they are trying to show their daughter that things are about to change and I hope they really do show her love before she finds it in wrong places because I believe she is really a good kid and what makes it even better is that they are growing at

the same pace with Nqobasi though he sometimes shows maturity more than her.

I am in bed with my wife after having our morning session under the covers. She has her head on my chest.

Thabsile: "You're so quiet, what's on your mind?"

Me: "Nqobasi, he's been distant, this whole thing has taken a toll on him, he is just a child and already has seen things boys his age don't even know exist."

She rubs my chest.

Thabsie: "But at least he have a big brother like you always there for him."

I kiss her forehead.

Me: "So about school, is everything sorted?"

Universities open in a month from now."

Thabsie: "Everything is good babe just registrations starting soon then back to school."

I nod.

Me: "You don't need anything?"

She giggles and snuggle closer.

Thabsie: "I need a new car."

Me: "You don't say!"

She laughs.

Thabsie: "Come on baby Uuka is turning five soon and I had that car when he was what...two years old?"

I chuckle.

Me: "You have a point."

Thabsie: "So am I getting a new car?"

Me: "I don't know it depends."

Thabsie: "Say no more."

She gets on top of me laughing so hard, I flip her over getting on top of her kissing her neck then slowly slide in my dick while holding her waist. She hold on my shoulders as I pound on her harder, her nails sink on my skin, I flip us over again now she's on top of me moving jer waist so fast I won't last lost, she shakes holding my hands tight on her breasts I just shoot my cum deep in her groaning.

Me: "Fuck...shit..".

She sleeps on top of me, I wipe her forehead and kiss it.

Me: "Ever heard of an award winning waist performance."

She laughs.

Thabsie: "Get out of here!"

Me: "I'm telling you."

She kiss my cheek then my lips.

Thabsie: "I love you."

Me: "I love you too baby."

I kiss her and get up, I open my arms for her she jumps on me and we go to the bathroom. We shower then step out wearing our clothes.

Me: "Are you going somewhere today?"

Thabsie: "Nop."

Me: "Ok, I will see you later I am going to check on NJ."

Thabsie: "Ok."

She kiss me and walk out, she is gaining weight in all the right places and I love to see it because it means she is happy with me.

I check on my kids and find them bathing, they are with their mom, Mcebisi starts crying immediately.

Mcebisi: "Daddy.."

He lifts his arms up.

Me: "You are wet I don't carry wet people I'm clean."

He even get up, I sigh taking the towel then wrap it around his body carrying him.

Thabsie: "You will leave with him because he can see you're leaving and he won't stop crying."

Me: "He is cramping my style."

Thabsie quickly turns looking my way, I am holding in a laugh that was a very quick turn.

Thabsie: "Cramping your style? Aren't you going to their grandma's house?"

Me: "I am but just look at me, I'm a snack."

She get up and look at me with her hands on her waist.

Me: "Don't look at me like that."

Thabsie: "I really hope I'm still the only one Nkosi."

I laugh.

Me: "Are you serious?"

Thabsie: "I mean I wouldn't want to share you I'd kill someone."

I laugh kissing her causing my kids to giggle.

Me: "Mugqokise ke." (Help him wear something then)

She helps him wear his clothes while the other two are just playing with water not minding me at all.

Me: "We will see you guys later."

Thabsie: "Say bye daddy."

Ngcebo and Uuka both shout "bye daddy." I kiss their mom one more time and walk out. I buckle them up then drive to Grandma's house. I find

them sitting outside having some drinks. I step out then take my son.

Lathitha: "Look who's here, come to grandma."

She takes him from me then tickle him he is laughing so hard.

Me: "Gumede, niyaphila?" (are you well?)

Ntsika: "We're good but can't say the same about your brother, he didn't eat anything today and he locked himself up."

I sigh.

Me: "Let me check on him."

qaI walk inside and knock on his door but he doesn't open.

Me: "Junior, open the door it's me."

I hear the key turning then he opens the door.

Me: "Can I come in?"

He moves out of the way I walk in and sit in the chair because his bed is a mess. He goes back under the cover but he is sitting up.

Me: "How are you doing?"

Nqobasi: "I'm fine."

Me: "And Tamia?"

He shrug his shoulders.

Me: "What does that mean?"

Nqobasi: "It means I don't know."

Me: "How, thought you guys are friends."

Nqobasi: "I'm not sure if we are still friends."

Me: "What do you mean? She's your best friend and you guys have been through a lot together."

Nqobasi: "Well let's just say I don't wanna be through anything anymore so I'm good."

Me: "Are you sure?"

He nods.

Me: "It looks like you're going through something right now as we speak."

He wipes his face, I chuckle as I see a little mustache growing there.

Me: "So what's happening?"

Nqobasi: "I told her I need a break from our friendship it was taking a lot from me I didn't

mind until she tried to kill herself while we were far away from home, I mean how could she do that to me? I thought she was dead Nkosi."

I sit next to him when I hear his voice becoming shaky.

Me: "I understand, you're too young to have went through all these things."

Nqobasi: "I am so close to losing my mind, I am having nightmares of everything, It's Mo, then Michael and a picture of her laying there not moving I see it everytime I try to fall asleep."

Me: "Why didn't you tell me?"

Nqobasi: "I thought it will go away but then it keeps coming back."

Me: "You want to talk to someone?"

Nqobasi: "But I'm talking to you aren't I?"

I hit the back of his head, he laughs a little.

Me: "I mean a professional smarty pants."

Nqobasi: "I prefer talking to you."

I laugh.

Me: "So tell me about yourself."

We both laugh, I wrap my hand around his neck.

Me: "so you don't miss the girl?"

He shakes his head looking away.

Me: "You don't?"

Nqobasi: "No, I am angry at her so bad that should I talk to her now I will literally vomit the words out and it won't sound nice to her."

I laugh so hard.

Me: "You're a very special human being you really do vomit out words like they just come out."

Nqobasi: "No control whatsoever."

I laugh shaking my head.

Me: "I hope you guys work it out."

He shrug his shoulders again.

Nqobasi: "We will see."

Me: "What can I do to make you feel better?"

He smiles looking at me.

Nqobasi: "Uhm the watch you were wearing the other day I..."

Me: "No."

Nqobasi: "But.."

Me: "No NJ that watch costs a lot of money."

Nqobasi: "That's my point Nkosi it will look good on me I mean I already smell rich with your cologne I just need to back it up with an expensive watch."

I sigh.

Me: "Tell Nqoba."

Nqobasi: "That man has no sense of style nobody matches you apart from the oldies that's Langa, Grandpa Nkanyezi, Sfiso and Ntsika."

I laugh.

Me: "I will tell your father."

Nqobasi: "But I am complementing you, you're on your own league."

Me: "I won't buy that watch Nqobasi."

Nqobasi: "But you have it."

Me: "Because my wife bought it for me."

Nqobasi: "And I am your brother."

I sigh.

Me: "I will buy it for you."

Nqobasi: "Thank you."

Me: "Your nephew is here, Mcebisi."

Nqobasi: "Really? But where is Uuka and Ngcebo?"

He says rushing out not even waiting for me to answer. I walk out and find him playing with Mcebisi, they love him sometimes I think my kids can see someone who looks like their dad because they get so clingy.

Me: "We should go home now boy."

He shakes his head and hide his face on Nqobasi's shoulder.

Me: "Don't start with me because this is what you did with me at home."

Nqobasi: "You can leave him with me I will take care of him."

Me: "What do you know about taking care of a baby, you're a baby NJ."

He laughs.

Nqobasi: "Please, grandma is here she will help if he gets too much."

I sigh.

Me: "I will let Thabsie know."

Nqobasi: "Thank you."

He walks in with him. I go back home and tell my wife that our son didn't want to leave Nqobasi and she's okay with that she knows he safe with his young dad.

We go to bed after putting the kids to bed together. We are sleeping in bed just chatting up a storm, see people think my wife is quiet but not with me she talks a lot.

She has been talking none stop about the kind of car she wants to drive soon and I will give it to her, all the money I have is hers, she can buy her own car because we have a joint account and also I deposit a large some of money on her own

personal bank account every time I get paid for just scoring goals I just thank the Ancestors for still allowing me to do what I love while I am still King I'm a rare breed you don't see what I am everyday, a whole King of his own kingdom and also a well known striker that every team wants to sign I'm blessed and highly favoured indeed.

*

NQOBASI

*

Well, I asked for q break from our friendship with Tamia because it was draining me way too much especially after she traumatized me with that overdose I can't get over it. She should have came to me but no she decided to kill herself worse of all in another country she didn't think of me at all.

Today I am baby sitting Mcebisi who didn't want to go home with his dad yesterday, he slept with me I thought he would wake up at night but he didn't he is such a good gent I didn't know being around children can help you forget about your problems even if it's just a little while even last

night I didn't have those nightmares because I was worried about him waking up more.

We are just sleeping in our tummies he is playing with my phone. I hear a knock on the door.

Me: "Come in."

The slowly open and Tamia walk in.

Tamia: "Hi."

Me: "Hi."

Tamia: "Uhm..I came to get my clothes, the ones you packed in your bag."

I nod and get off bed taking out her clothes then give them to her she has her backpack with her so she puts them in there.

Tamia: "He looks cute."

She says smiling looking at Mcebisi who is just concentrating on the phone.

Tamia: "NJ."

Me: "Mmm?"

Tamia: "I want to apologise for what I did, I shouldn't have done that to you I was selfish, I

mean you did everything to save me then then you had to save me once again from myself, it was wrong."

I nod.

Tamia: "I..I miss spending time with you."

I sit in bed looking at her.

Tamia: "Can we be friends again?"

Me: "Not now Tamia, I am still trying to forget about all that trauma."

Tamia: "But we can do it together."

Me: "I don't want to, don't force it."

She nods looking down.

Tamia: "Oh..ok."

Me: "I don't mean to hurt you but I can't."

She nods and slowly turns walking out. I just concentrate on the man next to me.

In the afternoon I stand in the backyard and look at her new house, I can see her sitting on the steps alone looking down, I think we both need to be alone with our own thoughts just not to lose

ourselves for the other person because if I look at it now for a minute there I had stopped living for myself and lived for her and that is wrong for someone my age I don't want to blame and resent her in the near future for choosing her over myself no, I would still protect her should she get in trouble because I still care about her but for now I have to reconnect with Nqobasi.

Weeks flew by and now here we are going back to school, new year, new age and new grade it's an amazing feeling. Tamia and I still don't talk. I am getting better I don't get nightmares anymore so I am ready for this year.

Grandma drops me off I carry my bag and walk in the school premises I am smiling to myself, I think this is going to be a good year I just feel it in my bones but my smile vanishes when I remember that I don't have a friend anymore. I stand there looking around it's still early and there are a few kids around, suddenly my heart starts beating fast, I get goosebumps all over my body I try to move but I feel stuck in the same spot I feel like I haven't seen her in years, she looks so beautiful yet

different. Her hair is not curly anymore but she straightened it, it falls on her shoulders, the wind is blowing so she keeps walking while tucking her hair behind her ear, she has her phone in her hand, she sure looks like a movie. She finally notices me standing there so she stops walking then hesitantly waves at me I don't wave back so she slowly move down her hand and walk away looking disappointed. I rush to my new class and find a seat, I quickly clean and sit down catching my breath I didn't even know I was holding.

We don't do much today because it's the first day we just get books, time tables etcetera. Lunch time I get up so I can go to my spot. I stop on my tracks when I see her already sitting there, it used to be our spot. She slowly look up then get up walking towards me, why does she look so beautiful.

Tamia: "Hey."

I nod.

Tamia: "I see you came to your favourite spot, don't worry I will leave."

She gives me a faint smile then walk away, I turn to look where she is going a boy stops in front of her then hold her hand, I can see her looking back at me then remove the hand and carry on walking. We stay outside for ours because there are no classes today. I get up and walk around the school I find her sitting with some boys and girls they are laughing but she's just staring down at her phone. I hear my phone beeping.

"I feel so lost without you, please can we work it out and be friends again." That's her text then another one.

"Please don't say no, I want to hug you."

I smile and lift up my eyes, she is also looking at me. I put my phone in my pocket and open my arms for her, she get up and literally run into my arms I hold her tight then we stand there gazing into each other's eyes.

Me: "You're beautiful I love what you did with your hair."

She smiles looking on the side I touch her cheek, she gazes into my eyes again it's intense I want to

look away but at the same time I don't want to lose sight of this twinkle in her eyes.

Me: "Let's go to our spot."

My voice comes out different I don't know what is happening with me, I am scared and excited at all once I have never felt like this before. We sit on our spot and I take off my blazer like I used to and cover her thighs as she slowly lays her head on my lap.

Tamia: "Thank you for being by my side no matter what I'm so grateful to have a friend like you."

She says with her eyes closed I smile and give her my hand she hold it tight.

After school she is walking slightly ahead of me then she quickly turns making her collide with my chest then she giggles holding me.

Tamia: "Sorry...I will see you, dad is here."

She grabs her bag from my hand and run off to her dad's car just like that, I smile shaking my head.

When I get home I find a box on the front door written my name in bold letters I walk in opening

it, it's that expensive watch I asked from Nkosi there is a note that reads "Keep track of all the good TIMES, I used half of my salary to buy this watch." I laugh shaking my head this really do sounds like Nkosi would say, he is too clever for my liking. I take my phone and call him thanking him for it.

My phone rings it's Tamia calling I stare at the phone ringing, I don't know what's happening with me but I have this sudden feeling now when I think about her I don't know how to explain it. I answer.

Me: "Londeka."

Tamia: "Thank you for giving our friendship another chance I won't mess it up now."

Even the sound of her voice now hits differently to the core of my heart so I just drop the call and wipe my face, I have never felt like this with her before what is happening now and why is it different because we are still friends as before, what has changed?

NKOSIYABO

&

ISISEKELO

Born With A Purpose

*

CHAPTER 73

*

NQOBASI

*

I have been watching boys from school asking Tamia out looks like everyone is crazy about her this year I understand why because I have been going crazy myself but I keep it to myself, she is my friend and I would like to keep it like that.

I am walking with her to eat our lunch but a guy stops in front of us and greet.

"Hi, can I speak to Tamia for a minute please." A guy says fixing his glasses, he is definitely a nerd and very polite too. Most of them don't even greet me they just talk to her right in front of me like I don't exist.

Me: "It's okay, Londi you'll find me there."

I walk away my heart hurts I don't even understand why. I sit down and open my lunch but I am suddenly not feeling hungry so I just close it again and drink water.

I see Tamia finally coming my way she has this frown on her face. I try to give her my lunch as we usually do but she shakes her head and eat hers, she looks angry.

Me: "Did that boy say something mean? You look angry."

Tamia: "No."

Me: "Or maybe you guys started dating now you want to leave me here alone."

She looks at me.

Tamia: "Why do you do that?"

Me: "Do what?"

Tamia: "You just give me away to these guys Nqobasi."

Me: "How am I doing that please explain it to me?"

She doesn't say anything.

Me: "You gladly talk to them even when I am right next to you, you are giving them rights to disrespect me."

Tamia: "That's because some ask you and you allow it."

Me: "Who am I not to allow you to talk to them when you clearly want to?"

Tamia: "You are my friend NJ."

Me: "And that's where it ends so you're the one who should tell them where to get off not me, I am not your father."

I pack my bags.

Me: "Sit here and wait for your next boyfriend I'm leaving."

Tamia: "Junior.."

Me: "What? They ask you from me Tamia or they just take you away!"

I don't even know why this is getting me worked up. I grab my bag and walk away leaving her calling out my name.

I go to my class and look out the window another boy is sitting next to her, I step back and go take my seat looking down.

After school I walk alone to the gate, I see her accompanied by another boy, he is carrying her bag like I usually do.

Tamia: "Junior."

She says standing next to me then take a bag from the guy thanking him.

Me: "So you asked him to carry your bag? I guess I carry it the wrong way."

Tamia: "I didn't ask him he insisted."

I nod.

Tamia: "You are acting strange and very mean towards me lately and I don't like it."

She sounds sad. She then slowly walks away to her father's car. I go to Nkosi's car and get in next to him.

Me: "Hi."

Nkosi: "Hey, you good?"

Me: "No, all the boys at school are asking Tamia out."

He looks at me then smile.

Nkosi: "She's beautiful."

Me: "But if she starts dating that means I won't have a friend anymore she won't have time for me."

Nkosi: "Is that all you're worried about?"

Me: "No, they will hurt her."

He chuckles.

Me: "I'm glad you find this amusing."

He laughs out loud.

Nkosi: "It's called growing up boy."

He drives me home, I walk in and go to my room. Later I try to call Tamia but she's not answering

her calls so I send a text. "I have been thinking about what you said and you were right I have been unnecessary mean to you please forgive me. Please call me when you get this text."

I send it then sleep in bed facing up, I think I'm gonna lose my friend soon and that hurts me by just thinking about it. I sit up and try calling her again but she's still not answering.

It's the next day during lunch time I haven't talked to her she didn't even call yesterday after leaving a text. I am standing at our spot waiting for her I see her walking alone walking towards me I smile a little but she pass me and go to the other girls from her class I sigh looking at her she is not even looking my way. I sit alone but keep stealing glances at her now there are two boys standing in front of them I groan, do they have to be all up in her face everytime, she's beautiful but she doesn't need this pressure from them, they are confusing her.

I watch her as she keeps looking down blushing as this one boy keeps talking holding her hand and touching her cheek. I get up and walk away I don't

want to hurt myself like this maybe I should also get a new friend.

After school I see her standing alone looking around. I go to her.

Me: "Hi."

Tamia: "Hey."

Me: "I didn't eat my lunch today, you weren't there with me."

I say smiling a little.

Me: "Uhm..you remember the promise we made?"

She looks at me.

Me: "That we will only start dating after matric?"

She doesn't say anything.

Me: "Please don't let all these boys giving you attention confuse you, focus on what we came here to do and our friendship."

Tamia: "Friendship?"

Me: "Are we not friends anymore?"

Tamia: "I don't know."

Me: "Friends have fall outs everyday but that doesn't mean the friendship is over. I'm sorry for being mean to you I am..I am jealous."

I say looking down in shame.

Tamia: "Jealous of what?"

Me: "Of all this attention you're getting I feel like I am going to lose you to these boys, you gonna start dating and leave me all alone."

Tamia: "I..I will never do that."

Me: "But lately you don't give me any attention, we spend a little time together because these boys always ask to talk to you."

I nod.

Me: "I am taking a walk home."

Tamia: "Why?"

Me: "Told grandma not to fetch me today, I want to walk for a change."

Tamia: "Can I walk with you?"

I nod, she calls her dad and tell him we will walk. We are holding hands and we keep stealing glances at each other.

Me: "You have something to say?"

She giggles.

Tamia: "You're handsome."

I laugh.

Me: "And why is it the first time you're telling me this?"

Tamia: "I don't know but you just look too good, you are even growing a mustache."

She says laughing.

Me: "Well I wasn't gonna stay young forever."

Tamia: "Yeah I can see that."

We stop at her gate then I hug her. She turns to walk away but quickly come back and stand on her toes kissing my cheek.

Tamia: "See you tomorrow."

I go home and find Nkosi here.

Me: "Hello everyone."

Nkosi: "Hey, we need to be home this coming weekend."

Me: "Oh..why?"

Nkosi: "We are going hunting it will be fun."

Me: "But why do we need to hunt?"

He chuckles.

Nkosi: "To get even stronger and it will be like therapy for both of us."

Me: "Ok as long as I won't be eaten by a wild animal."

He laughs.

Nkosi: "It won't get to that, we are just having fun and the throne room needs some more of that leopard skin you got the last time, it's beautiful."

I smile.

Me: "Ok we are definitely going."

The next day at school lunch time I am sitting on a chair Tamia is sitting on my lap as she shows me some silly video on the internet I am not really watching the video but I am just looking at her

pretty face, she finally turns her eyes to me and she finds me staring at her.

Tamia: "Why are you looking at me like that?"

Me: "Your beauty it's on a different level I don't know.. you make me feel something."

Tamia: "Something like what?"

Me: "I don't know what it is because it's the first time feeling it, this all feels pretty foreign to me."

She stares at me for a few seconds then bite her bottom lip looking back at her phone.

Tamia: "You need to give me more than that."

She says giving me a very brief glance.

Me: "Uhm..well I want to be around you all the time, you are suddenly making me nervous and excited at the same time, it's real, and when our eyes lock I get flutters in my tummy."

She locks eyes with me until I look down.

Tamia: "What do you think it is because I...I think I feel the same way"

I shrug my shoulders.

Tamia: "Do you think we are...we are falling in love?"

Me: "I don't know but I have heard about people starting off as friends then they decide to date and it ruins everything, I don't want that with you I value our friendship, I want it to last forever so dating is a no for me."

Tamia: "Oh.."

She says in a low voice.

Tamia: "I don't want to lose you as a friend as well."

I nod.

Me: "So maybe these crazy foreign feelings will go away, maybe it's because you're always on my mind."

She smiles a little.

Tamia: "So should I have the same feelings for someone else and he happens to share a different view about dating in school from you will it be a bad thing to start dating him?"

I blink trying to understand what she's saying.

Me: "Can you explain that to me I don't understand."

Tamia: "You want to start dating after Matric, what I am asking is should I find someone I like and he is ok with dating here in school will it be ok to date him?"

Me: "Are you asking permission from me to start dating?"

Tamia: "It's not asking for permission, I want you to tell me that you would be ok with me dating here in school."

Me: "You see a potential boyfriend?"

She chuckles.

Me: "Who is it? The boy doing Grade 12?"

Tamia: "You don't get my point do you?"

Me: "I guess I don't and we said we will date after matric ke so these questions are unnecessary."

Tamia: "I can always change my mind about that."

I look at her.

Me: "But..."

Tamia: "We will stay as friends forever so I will start dating whenever I want to."

I sense a bit of aggression in her voice.

Me: "Londeka."

She get up and take her bag.

Tamia: "I'm going back to my class."

She walks away leaving me thinking, so she said she also feels the same way, so maybe we're both falling in love and at the same time she said something about finding someone who wants to date now, I have never been so confused in my life.

It's Saturday morning Nkosi is driving us to the palace, just the two of us. I called Tamia and told her I am going to the palace, I do tell her everything even though these days she's so down and very cold towards me.

Nkosi: "So how is everything going at school?"

Me: "School is great but my friendship with Tamia, not so much."

Nkosi: "What is it?"

Me: "I told her about the sudden feelings I have towards her and she said she feels the same way."

Nkosi: "So what seems to be the problem?"

Me: "I told her I want to date after matric also I don't want to date her we are friends it would ruin everything."

He chuckles.

Me: "So now she wants to date someone else, is this what growing up means?"

He laughs parking the car then we step out and lean on it.

Nkosi: "You don't want to date her but you don't want her to date anyone else?"

Me: "It's not like that, we are friends Nkosiyabo."

He sighs.

Nkosi: "Then do watch her dating someone else."

Me: "But she won't have time for me."

Nkosi: "You will suck it up."

He takes off his watch then his shirt.

Nkosi: "I can smell some blood up there."

I chuckle and take off my watch and t-shirt as well. He gives me a little spear then hold is. We run up the mountain in different directions the adrenaline is pumping, I am sweating I think this is fun and refreshing, I can hear a loud puur on the other side of the mountain.

Then I see a very fast movement in front of me, it's the leopard. I am looking at it dead in the eyes as I move closer to it, it jumps first causing me to fall on my back but I quickly get up and jump on it we roll over and I stab it right in between the eyes then stab it's tummy, it's gone dead! I grab it and walk out the mountain standing on top of the hill, I see Nkosiyabo dragging two leopards he is smiling.

Me: "Ok now you're flexing, why two?"

Nkosi: "Because I can."

We sit there removing the flesh then we go back home with only the skin. He put the skin of the one I killed right at our gate it looks so beautiful then the other ones we take them to the throne room, it still smells blood, we put them on the floor.

Nkosi: "Now that's better."

I smile.

Me: "We should do this often it's so refreshing."

Nkosi: "That's how we will face challenges that may come our way from now on, together side by side."

We shoulder hug.

At night we drive back home, he starts by dropping me off. I take a bath then call Tamia.

Tamia: "Hello."

Me: "Can I see you now?"

Tamia: "What do you mean now?"

Me: "Tamia you want me to explain what now means?"

Tamia: "Come to the gate, mom and dad just went to their room."

I walk out and open the gate for her then we sneak in my room because it's cold. We sit in bed facing each other.

Tamia: "What is it?"

Me: "Uhm..I want to apologize if there is something I said that you didn't like, this whole week has been weird to me in a way that I don't even understand things that came out of my own mouth."

She nods batting her eyelashes, I notice every single thing she does these days.

Me: "So uhm..I want to say since I am not ready to date doesn't mean you shouldn't be too, you can date if you want to I will remain your friend."

She chuckles shaking her head.

Tamia: "Wow."

Me: "Why are you saying wow?"

Tamia: "Are you scared of something NJ?"

Me: "Something like what?"

Tamia: "Like me?"

Me: "Look I know you're pretty and all but I am not afraid of you."

Tamia: "Prove it."

Me: "How?"

Tamia: "Kiss me."

I widen my eyes she is looking at me dead in the eye.

Me: "Wha..what?" I stutter.

She starts laughing so hard her face is even turning pink from laughing.

Tamia: "I'm joking! You should have seen your face! So that's the reason you don't want to date it's because you don't want to kiss?"

Me: "You have lost your mind."

I move away from the bed and sit on the couch instead.

Tamia: "NJ I was joking no need to run away from me."

She says still laughing at me.

Me: "You're acting childish now and your laughter is annoying."

She get up and come sit on my lap wrapping her arms around my neck, I am usually comfortable with her sitting like this but not today, not after she mentioned the word kiss.

Tamia: "You are scared of a kiss?"

Me: "No, Tamia move away from me."

She slowly moves her face towards me I jump up almost causing her to fall.

Me: "Ok Let me take you home."

She is now even holding her tummy tears rolling down her cheeks she is having the time of her life.

Tamia: "I'm not leaving come sit next to me."

Me: "No."

She wipes her face then sit down, she has a huge grin on her face.

Tamia: "I have never seen you so scared."

Me: "Mxm."

Tamia: "You've never kissed a girl before?"

Me: "Friends don't kiss Londeka."

Tamia: "That's not what I asked NJ."

Me: "Am I taking you home or should I shout for grandma telling her you don't want to leave my room?"

Tamia: "You can shout or I can go tell her that I'm here."

She attempt to go to the door I grab her hand she turns, her hands on my chest looking up at me, I feel her lips on mine, we both seem stunned because none of us is making the next move, she quickly step back and move her eyes around like she just stole something.

Tamia: "Uhm..I..I will go now."

I nod. She run out I follow her after remembering that it's dark outside.

Me: "Londeka wait."

She is already outside the gate. I rush to her and hold her hand.

Me: "Isn't that what you wanted why are you acting strange now?"

Tamia: "I was only joking I thought you gonna move away."

Me: "But I didn't."

She looks down, there are lights outside her house.

Tamia: "Goodnight NJ."

I hug her for a very long time then we stare at each other again, this staring has to stop because it evokes so many emotions in me. I move my hand to her cheek then to the back of her neck and bring my face closer to hers, our lips lock, I'm not gonna overthink this I'm just gonna go with the flow, I have never kissed a girl before. Her lips are soft as I pull the bottom lip sucking on it she is holding my jacket, we are now kissing very slow and gentle she finally decided to kiss me back and it feels amazing. She breaks the kiss clearing her throat, she is biting her lower lip and I find that very charming if I could call it that.

Tamia: "I have..to uhm..go."

I nod and watch her walk in the gate and rush inside her house. I walk back in my room. I am sleeping facing up I can't stop thinking about her soft lips. I take my phone and call her.

Tamia: "NJ."

Me: "Hey uhm...I called to say have goodnight."

Tamia: "Thank you, goodnight."

We are quiet for a moment.

Me: "Uhm..about earlier I'm sorry I don't know what I was doing."

Tamia: "Ok, I also don't know."

Me: "But I won't say it didn't feel good because it did feel amazing."

Tamia: "But friends don't kiss, remember?"

Me: "Uhm..yeah."

Tamia: "Or we can try it out."

Me: "Try what out?"

Tamia: "Dating."

Me: "Uh..."

Tamia: "Uhm..it's okay if you like me just as a friend and nothing more."

Me: "You are making things awkward Londi, why do you want to ruin our friendship?"

Tamia: "Why did you kiss me?"

Me: "You started it."

Tamia: "It was just a peck, friends do that but you..you took it to another level."

Me: "Are we really going to argue about the kiss that you clearly enjoyed because you kissed me back?"

Tamia: "What do you want!? If boys ask me out you act like your whole world is crumbling down."

I sit up rubbing my eyes.

Me: "That's because they will take you away from me. I don't want to lose you to someone else!"

I sigh.

Me: "We are young, I don't want to rush into anything and I see you as friend nothing more."

Tamia: "I hear you."

Me: "Tam.."

Tamia: "I get it really, I do."

She drops the call, I stare at the phone, is this what growing up is all about? Fighting with your bestfriend about dating.

Monday we are at school, I am shocked to see her coming to our spot I thought she would be angry at me after she dropped the call on me the last time we spoke. She sit next to me and smile.

Tamia: "Hello."

Me: "Hey."

She takes out her lunch and give it to me, I give her mine.

Tamia: "Thank you."

We eat in silence but I keep looking at her, she seems fine.

Me: "Are we good?"

Tamia: "Yeah we're good and we will never talk about dating ever again."

I nod, I think it's better that way.

She goes to the bathroom, I take my phone to check the time but instead I picked up her phone and looks like she was on this "WhatsApp" I can see her chats that most of the people she chats with are boys from our school judging from their profile photos, I put her phone down and take mine, lunch is almost over. She comes back and sit next to me.

Tamia: "I was talking to ausThembi yesterday she told me it's okay to be scared of something you

haven't experienced before, like dating and also she said once it makes sense to be in a relationship I will be so when someone comes in the near future I will start dating if I like them."

I look at her, she is smiling looking at her phone.

Tamia: "You will also find someone worth you getting over the fear of falling in love one day and I will be happy for you."

She giggles typing on her phone, maybe she already fell in love with one of these many boys she is chatting with, why is she talking like this.

She get up and take her bag.

Tamia: "I will see you later, bye."

Me: "Where are you going? Lunch isn't over yet."

Tamia: "Bye NJ."

She walks away leaving me holding my breath, what I am worried most about is losing our friendship should she start dating.

NKOSIYABO

&

ISISEKELO

Born With A Purpose

*

CHAPTER 74

*

NQOBASI

*

It's been three weeks since the schools reopened and my class teacher asked me to run for school President and I am thinking about it, apparently I am the only one in Grade 11 asked to run the rest are those doing their matric. Tamia and I are still friends we spend our lunch together but it's not the same anymore because she is always on her phone sometimes she doesn't even hear me when I'm talking and that hurts.

Today we are all called in the hall, everyone has a little piece of papers in their hands reading them, apparently all those running for president have to deliver some speech as to why should the school vote for you to be president but I didn't prepare any speech. I am just standing a bit far from everyone, the whole school is here but most people are standing because chairs won't accommodate everyone, there is too many of us in here. I move my eyes around to spot Tamia I see her sitting next to a senior, a very clean gent that is well known for playing football like a star, they sure look cosy, I look down so thats why she doesn't have time for me anymore.

Teacher join us and the first one give out his speech as to why people should vote for him. Then after four people my name gets called I get up and take a mic.

Me: "Good day everyone."

"Good day."

They greet back, my eyes find Tamia but she is just looking down, I huff.

Me: "So I am running for president of the school and that requires one to lead by example and that seems like a lot of work but it won't be if we work together. When I came into this school I experienced bullying and it wasn't nice at all so that will be my first main focus, I will start an Anti-bullying campaign that ensures the safety of each and every student inside these school premises, we will write down ways to prevent bullying from happening other than trying to stop it when it's already happening, prevention is better than cure right? That would be my main focus and I will tell you all about it should you vote for me to be your president. Also I am charming and a very hot dude a very outspoken gent that is very easy to approach."

Everyone burst in laughter.

Me: "Vote for Nqobasi Junior Gumede for President."

I go back on my seat my eyes won't leave Tamia's she's now looking my way, I'm sad that it looks like our friendship is slowly breaking.

Two more say their speech then the whole school is given a chance to choose their president but each class will vote in their own class then the teachers will count votes at the end. So everyone votes then we all sit outside waiting for the teachers to finish counting. I am standing alone I am sure people feel sorry for me these days because it's so obvious that I don't have any friends the one I was holding on to has left me, two days without talking to me.

We are called back in the hall again, I guess the teachers finally finished counting.

"So we've counted your voice and the students have spoken that they want Nqobasi Junior Gumede to be their president!"

The whole school get up clapping hands and they are cheering, I didn't think I would win I mean none of these people have even showed interest in getting close to me or maybe that is out of respect since I am a Prince I don't know but this proves that they see me and they heard me and maybe looking forward to what I'll do as a President.

Me: "Thank you so much for giving me this chance I promise I won't mess it up I will be dedicated to my duties as your new president thank you."

They cheer one more time. I wait for them to all walk out so I don't get pushed around and be mixed with the crowd then I walk out last. I go get my bag in class then walk out since the school is out anyway. I stand by the gate waiting for my grandma.

Tamia: "Hi."

I look at her and my heart skips a beat.

Me: "Hi."

Tamia: "Congratulations Mr President."

I smile a little.

Me: "Thank you."

She nods.

Me: "Uhm..I haven't been seeing you."

Tamia: "Yeah..uh.."

Me: "I thought we are not talking anymore."

The more we speak is the more I realise how much I am hurt by what she is doing to me.

Tamia: "I was busy with my Assignments I did it during lunch time with my classmates we were helping each other."

Me: "You should have told me, I waited at our spot."

Tamia: "Sorry."

I nod.

Me: "So are you done with your assignment?"

Tamia: "Yes."

Me: "We will hang out again?"

Tamia: "Uhm..yeah maybe."

Me: "Oh."

Tamia: "There's my dad."

She says and walk away.

I slowly go to grandma's car and greet her, she drives us home I find everyone home even my dad I guess it's his day off. I go change my clothes then

go play a ball with Uuka and the twins outside because Grandma is still setting up the table.

She calls us inside, I carry Ngcebo and we walk in and sit around the table and start eating.

Me: "So I have some news."

They all look at me.

Me: "I am the new school President."

Nqoba: "Ave unamanga." (You are such a liar)

I laugh.

Me: "I'm serious tomorrow I am collecting my badge."

Nqoba: "But you're in Grade 11."

Me: "I know right? The teacher wanted me to run for president and I was the only one in Grade 11 others were seniors of the school."

Nkosi: "Congratulations man."

Nqoba: "Proud of you son."

Me: "You said I'm lying now you're proud."

We all laugh, I even forgot about my friend for a minute.

The next day I am called to the Principal's office to get my badge it's beautiful, black and written in white "President" on top then "NqobasiJ Gumede" at the bottom I put it on my blazer.

Principal: "I hope we gonna work well together to keep our school in order you are like a gate keeper between us and our students."

I smile.

Me: "I won't let you down sir."

I step out and ask someone to ring a bell for me calling everyone to the hall.

Me: "I promise you I am not going to be an annoying president who calls meetings all the time."

Laughter.

Me: "I need us to start with that Anti bullying campaign since the year just started remember we are preventing, there are new kids in this school we need to ensure their safety."

They clap hands.

Me: "So I need someone who is good with art, I need a huge billboard right on the gate with a sign of "no-bullying" and all anti bullying slogans."

One guy raises his hand up.

"I am good in painting Prince I can help with that."

He shouts.

Me: "Thank you."

More raise their hands to give out ideas and the slogans it's amazing how they engage I don't think we will have even a single case of bullying this year I am glad they made me President.

I ask them to go back to class and we will start our work during lunch time, it feels good to be president people actually listen to you.

Lunch time people are busy with our campaign I am happy with the guy doing art it's flawless and should he persue art he will make a career out of it and a whole lot of money.

I am sitting with him as he quietly does his work. I happen to look up and see Tamia hugging the football guy, he is holding her around her waist if I

liked this idea of them together I would say they look good because they really do but I hate it so I won't say it! My mood just dropped I am feeling so emotional.

Me: "You're doing a great job man."

He smiles.

Me: "What's your name?"

"Simpfiwe Xaba."

I nod.

Me: "You are set for life with this talent even if school doesn't work you know you have back up."

We laugh about it.

Simpfiwe: "My dream is to one day meet the greatest Khwezi Nkosi-Gumede."

I look at him.

Simpfiwe: "She is my role model, a left handed painter I love her work I hope to meet her one day."

That's dad Sbani's wife Miss Khwezi who owns one of the biggest Art gallery in South Africa.

Me: "Where do you live?"

He tells me where he lives and it's fairly close, I even find out that he is only doing Grade 9, he is tall but when you look at his face you can tell he is young.

Me: "You will give me your number I will organise a meeting for you with Khwezi."

He stops painting and jump up on his feet.

Simphiwe: "Really?"

I smile nodding. He puts his hands together and bow his head a little as a sign of respect I laugh.

Me: "Come on.."

He looks so happy and that warms my heart I will talk to Nkosi to organise this meeting for me.

Later we put on our very own billboard and the teachers are impressed already I am doing the Lord's work here. We do a little march where they chant no bullying and reading out all the slogans "The teachers can only do so much but it all starts with us" it's real the teachers are going crazy it's shocking because it's only been literally one day

since I became President and already I am shaking up the entire school.

We finally go back to our classes then I call a meeting before going home.

Me: "Uhm guys, I just want to say thank you for engaging in our project, we had a small amount of time but we did it like we've been doing it for weeks thank you guys so much, Simphiwe boy I see you!"

They cheer.

Me: "So we will have more projects like this that will make us work together as an entire school, we will have competitions anything that will keep us focused to make coming to school fun because education is important guys. Let's go home!"

They walk out clapping hands and cheering, Proud of my fine self man!

I bump into some girl and quickly step back, she's beautiful with her glasses on.

"Hey I'm sorry for bumping into you."

Me: "It's shocking cause you have four eyes how come you didn't see me?"

We laugh.

"Can I get an autograph because I believe you're the next big thing sir." She says laughing.

I smile shaking my head.

Me: "You're flattering me, stop it!"

She squints her eyes fixing her glasses.

"Not only good looking you have a sense of humour too."

Me: "I have it all."

"You really do, I love what you did with this project it felt rushed but you did it."

Me: "Thank you for the compliments."

We talk while walking to the gate, Tamia is standing there with that boy of hers but her eyes are on me I don't even think she hears what the guy is saying to her.

"Bye Mr Pres." The girl says running to the school bus I smile, people are nice if you actually give

them a chance now I know that it's not that they hated me maybe I was just too reserved or they thought I'm a "Prince" that doesn't even talk to "Commoners" but I'm actually a nice person if you get to know me.

Tamia is still looking my way now I am avoiding her eyes at all cost, her boyfriend has walked away.

I go to grandma's car and go home. Grandpa clap hands as soon as I walk in.

Ntsika: "The Principal sent me a video of the campaign you organised at school as a President."

I laugh showing him my badge..

Me: "Aphi amanga ami?" (Where are the lies?)

He laughs out loud.

Ntsika: "But I believed you."

Me: "No you guys thought I was joking."

Ntsika: "You are growing up so fast."

Me: "I know, soon I will be getting married having kids and move the hell out."

They are laughing with his wife.

It's late at night I just finished taking a shower I am sitting in bed in just my boxers I hear a light knock on my door I open and I am shocked to see Tamia, I quickly let her in and close the door.

Me: "It's late how did you get here?"

Tamia: "My house is just across the street NJ."

Me: "But it's late."

Tamia: "I used the gate at the back."

I nod.

Me: "So why are you here?"

I ask sitting down.

Tamia: "I just..."

Me: "No..actually..just go."

She opens her mouth.

Me: "Yeah leave don't say a word to me."

Tamia: "What?"

Me: "Yes just keep walking and act like you don't know me like you've been doing the past two days!"

She stares at me.

Me: "You chill with the big boys now, the seniors of the school I am just tossed on the side."

Tamia: "You..."

Me: "Get out of my room Londeka."

Tamia: "Junior I..."

Me: "You saw me all alone but you didn't care about me but I thought we are friends."

She blinks.

Tamia: "What about the girl you were with today?"

Me: "I have seen how you're not loyal to me so I will take an opportunity to make new friends."

I huff.

Me: "It hurts to think once I was ready to live for you, risking my life almost going crazy but you see a cute boy you're gone just like that Junior is forgotten."

Tamia: "It's not like that."

Me: "I don't wanna hear it, get out."

She slowly nods and goes to the door.

Tamia: "I'm sorry for ignoring you, in these two days I was hurt that you rejected me."

Me: "Rejected you how?"

Tamia: "I talked about us dating but you rejected me I didn't say it but I was really hurt."

Me: "But I have always made it clear that I will only date after I finish school."

Tamia: "I know but rejection is rejection."

Me: "Well I'm still rejecting you now so leave me alone."

Tamia: "Don't be like that."

Me: "After everything we've been through you just forgot about me?"

Tamia: "I will never forget about you J, I told that guy we can only be friends we are not doing anything."

I nod.

Me: "Then go be his friend it's okay I am also friends with the girl you saw me with at school."

She nods and walk out, I sit in bed wiping my face.

In the morning I get ready for school then walk out I find Grams in the kitchen.

Me: "Morning."

I kiss her cheek.

Lathitha: "Morning I see you haven't been eating your lunch at school these days."

I nod.

Me: "Yeah I was just distracted by this whole president issue."

She nods, I'm lying I haven't been eating lunch because Tamia doesn't eat lunch with me anymore.

She drives me to school then I walk to my class, people are now greeting me politely so a while ago they looked at me like I don't exist.

Lunch time I see the girl that I was talking to yesterday walking to the cafeteria I go to her.

Me: "Hey."

She smiles fixing her glasses.

Me: "I didn't get your name yesterday."

"I'm Candice."

I nod.

Me: "Nice to meet you Candice, which Grade?"

Candice: "I'm in Matric."

Me: "That's cool, so you are going to your friends now?"

She nods.

Me: "Ok cool see you around."

She walks away when I turn I bump into Tamia she is just standing there looking at me. I try to walk away but she blocks me.

Me: "Ok, what do you want?"

She doesn't say anything I try to walk again she blocks me again.

Me: "Londeka I don't have time for this."

Tamia: "Have you changed your mind about dating in school now?"

Me: "Are you jealous that just like you I found someone cute who is willing to give me attention like your boyfriend has been doing?"

Tamia: "So you're talking to her to spite me?"

Me: "Not everything is about you, you're not all that."

Tamia: "Oh.."

Me: "Yeah, now listen to me real good if you see me look away because I don't like you anymore and I don't want to be friends with you."

Tamia: "Well I don't want to be friends with you too!"

Me: "Good then stay away!"

She walks away wiping her eyes. I go to my class and sit there till lunch is almost over. When the bell rings I walk out and look around the school telling people to go to class because they are acting like they didn't hear the bell ringing.

Around 8 at night we just finished eating dinner I am now in my room preparing to school, my door

opens Tamia walk in crying I quickly get up and hug her.

Me: "What's wrong? Did something happen at home?"

She shakes her head.

Me: "Why are you crying?"

She just wraps her hands around me and continue to cry on my chest.

I wipe her tears, I'm so worried I even forgot that I told her I don't want to be friends anymore.

I sit down and she sits on my lap and sleep on my shoulder.

Me: "Tell me what's wrong."

Tamia: "What is happening with us? We were do close but now we can't talk without saying hurtful things to each other, I want my friend back."

Me: "But you left me all alone Londeka and chose to hang out with someone else."

Tamia: "I was alone too but he would come and talk to me."

Me: "So you're not dating him yet?"

She shakes her head.

Tamia: "And I won't."

Me: "Why not?"

Tamia: "I like you so it wouldn't make sense to date someone else for now."

Me: "For now?"

Tamia: "While I still like you, yes, maybe once I stop liking you then I will date someone else."

I move her to sit straddling me then wipe off all her tears.

Me: "You are a cry baby, you can cry for the whole world."

She giggles hiding her face on my shoulder.

Me: "I don't want us to fight Tam, not anymore please."

She nods and look at me. I clear my throat as I feel some shiver down my spine and my bulge is growing a little.

Me: "I think it was a bad idea letting you sit like this."

Tamia: "Why?"

I clear my throat looking away, I think she feels it because she quickly get off and stand by the door.

Me: "Sorry.."

Tamia: "It's okay."

I am now hiding it with my hands.

Tamia: "Uhm..I should go."

Me: "I will take you home."

I wear my pants and t-shirt my penis is slowly calming down. She is still standing by the door looking at me. I walk up to her and stand in front of her. I can see her chest moving fast.

Me: "Why are you breathing like you've been running?"

Tamia: "I don't know."

Her voice comes out shaky.

Me: "Can I kiss you again?"

She doesn't answer but her lips slightly parted, I touch the side of her face, feeling her soft lips on mine, her hands slowly moving on my back, my hands tight around her waist, the kiss goes on for a few minutes it feels amazing I keep getting these electric shocks all over my body.

She finally breaks the kiss then look down.

Me: "I don't wanna lose you to anyone so can you be my girlfriend and my best friend?"

She looks at me.

Tamia: "Girlfriend as in like dating?"

I nod.

Me: "I am willing to break the rules I set up myself for you."

She smiles.

Me: "So will you be my girlfriend?"

Tamia: "Yes."

I hug her picking her up.

Me: "I'm sorry for being mean I was so jealous."

She giggles hugging me tight.

I look at her brushing her cheek.

Me: "We won't rush into doing adults stuff, I will keep you pure until we get a little older and understand what we are doing and where this is going."

She nods.

Me: "I won't hurt you."

She touch my hand on her cheek.

Tamia: "Are you saying your vows?"

We both chuckle.

Me: "I love you."

She blinks looking up at me.

Me: "I know I do as a friend and now as my girlfriend."

She smiles.

I pick her up and we sit in bed with her on my lap.

Tamia: "so you will take me out on real dates?"

I smile.

Me: "Anything you want if it's in my reach I will do it."

Tamia: "So I am dating the whole school president."

Me: "You know it!"

She laughs.

Tamia: "I love you too NJ."

I hug her, I don't know where this is going but I want to do it, the only thing I won't do is to rush into things like sex while we are still confused about the whole thing, until I'm sure and certain she will be mine forever.

NKOSIYABO

&

ISISEKELO

Born With A Purpose

*

CHAPTER 75

*

NQOBASI

*

So I have been explaining about the feelings I am developing for Tamia to my brother and he told that I am falling in love and he told me it's okay as long as we won't rush into anything and I understand.

We still hang out at school but not often because sometimes I attend meetings of School Governing Body and teachers so it takes most of my time. Today the teachers told me that the Grade 12s have selected the deputy president that I will share ideas with before taking it to the school or the teachers so today they will be introducing me to my deputy. I walk in the office and find the Principal with Candice.

Me: "Good day sir, Miss."

They greet back and the Principal ask me to take a seat, I sit next to Candy.

Principal: "Mr Gumede, meet Candice James, she is your deputy and you will share duties with her."

I smile.

Me: "We meet again Candice."

She smiles winking at me I shake my head.

Principal: "I have a meeting to get to, just get to know each other and start working but I don't want you two to neglect school work find balance ok."

Me: "We definitely will sir."

We walk out just as the bell rings for lunch time.
We are standing outside talking.

Me: "So they chose the nerd with four eyes to be my deputy."

She laughs showing the braces on her teeth, she's a beautiful girl.

Candice: "Just because I wear glasses that makes me a nerd?"

Me: "I know you are one of those girls who cries when you get 97% over 100 on a test."

She laughs.

Candice: "Well I always aim for at least 98 or 99%."

Me: "See I saw right through you."

She giggles.

Candice: "So uhm the Grade 12s gave me suggestions, I don't know if we can go to the cafeteria and sit down so we can go through them."

I nod, we go there and take seats facing each other.

Candice: "So uhm they suggested a Modelling competition between classes, boys and girls and we are looking for one Miss and Mr that will win the whole thing."

Me: "Like a beauty pageant?"

She nods.

Candice: "We were going to run it past you before taking it to the teachers, and we will make sure it happens before the first term exams starts so no one gets distracted."

I nod.

Me: "I think it's a great idea, pity I won't model I was gonna take it."

She rolls her eyes laughing.

Me: "It's true though, I'm perfect."

We sit there talking, she loves to laugh and I guess I am funny because she has been laughing, I check the time on my watch, 15 minutes left before we go back to class.

Me: "Uhm..I have to go I will see you after school."

She nods.

Candice: "Sure."

I walk out and find Tamia sitting alone looking around, I sit next to her.

Me: "Hey."

She smiles a little.

Tamia: "I thought you're not coming."

Me: "I was called by the Principal, they were introducing my deputy."

Tamia: "Ok."

Me: "Sorry to keep you waiting."

She nods and take out her lunch that she hasn't touched. We eat then go our seperate ways because lunch is over.

After school Candice comes to call me, we walk to the stuff room and she tells them her idea and they seem to like it, this school didn't have much events so we are changing that.

We finally walk out of school together, I see Tamia standing alone looking our way.

Candice: "See you tomorrow."

Me: "Bye."

I go to Tamia and hug her.

Me: "Are you okay?"

Tamia: "Yes, is she the deputy?"

I nod.

Tamia: "Ok."

She is blinking rapidly she doesn't look ok.

Me: "What's wrong?"

Tamia: "Just tired, I can't wait to go home."

Me: "Are you going to visit me later today?"

She nods and slowly walk to her dad's car and it drives away.

I get in Grams car and she drives me home.

Later she walk in my room, we get in bed, she is sleeping on top of me.

Me: "Why are you so quiet?"

She smiles looking at me.

Tamia: "Ngiyabonga." (Thank you)

Me: "For what?"

Tamia: "Yonke into ongenzele yona." (Everything you did for me)

Me: "Where is this coming from?"

She sit up, I do the same.

Tamia: "The whole day I was thinking about everything that happened last year, you were there for me through it all and I want you to know that I'm grateful for it, thank you so much."

She is emotional, I can see her eyes becoming glassy.

Me: "What's wrong? Come here.."

I hold her tight brushing her back.

Tamia: "You have risked your life fighting for me NJ and trust me I will never forget that."

Me: "It's ok baby."

She giggles looking at me.

Tamia: "So I am baby?"

Me: "Yeah my baby, Kate did say I am your nanny."

We both chuckle.

Me: "I don't want you to cry."

Tamia: "I won't cry anymore."

Me: "That's good."

I kiss her, I think we are both getting a hang of of it, it always feels passionate. My hands are on her thighs since she is wearing a short dress. I move her closer to me as my guy grows bigger I keep moving her I am breathing heavily as I keep making her dry hump me.

Me: "Sh..shit."

I quickly break the kiss, I can feel my boxers getting wet a little. Her eyes are smaller now.

Me: "I think this sneaking in will get us in trouble."

Tamia: "I think so too, I should go."

I kiss her again this time she is moving her waist all by herself I grab her butt cheeks tight then move her dress all the way up taking it all off, I am shivering a bit my blood feels hot I am even starting to sweat a bit as I come face to face with her pointy breast, she is left with just her panty. I am biting my lip stopping my self from this urge I have of using my dick that keeps twitching under her.

Tamia: "I have to go."

I nod and take her dress next to me, I help her wear it then she get off me pulling it down. I get up and wear my t-shirt fixing my uncomfortable boner.

Me: "Let's go."

We walk out, We are so quiet as I walk her to her gate.

Tamia: "You can turn back now."

Me: "Sure, Sorry about earlier I got carried away I shouldn't have taken off your dress."

Tamia: "It's okay, it felt good I was a bit "carried away" too."

I chuckle.

Me: "You have a nice body by the way."

She giggles.

Me: "See you tomorrow ok."

Tamia: "Ok."

Me: "I love you."

She hugs me.

Tamia: "I love you too."

She walks in and I go back home and get in bed, thinking about that moment we shared makes me hard again, I put my hand under my boxers and start stroking it a little, I huff going to take a shower and it calms down all by itself then I go to bed.

The next day, lunch time I am in a meeting with Candice and the teachers I didn't even have time

to go check on my girlfriend but I know she will understand. The teachers agreed to this competition and I can tell they are looking forward to it because they are even ready to choose those who will stand for their classes. After school I rush to Candice's class to give her, her exam pad where she was writing all the ideas, seems like she is using it for studying so that's why I am giving it back to her.

We walk together again to the gate, Tamia's transport is already driving away.

I go home and take a bath, I walk at the back and see her with her parents in their yard she is excited over something because she keeps hugging them. Later I call her to meet me at her gate. I see her walking out.

Me: "Hi."

Tamia: "Hi."

Me: "I didn't see you at school today, I'm so sorry I had a meeting."

She nods.

Tamia: "Yeah I saw you with Candice at the cafeteria I turned back because I didn't want to disturb you guys."

Me: "You should have come to me."

She nods.

Me: "I saw you screaming in excitement earlier what was that about?"

Tamia: "My parents bought me a puppy."

She says smiling so bright.

Me: "Oh that's cool, have you named it?"

Tamia: "I am calling her Tam, it's so pretty."

Me: "You love puppies?"

She nods.

Me: "I'm happy for you."

My phone rings, it's Candice we did exchange numbers today.

Me: "Hello Candy."

Candice: "Was checking if you didn't give me a wrong number."

I chuckle.

Me: "And why would I do that?"

Candice: "I don't know, so tomorrow lunch time we will be brainstorming about what the winners will get and we will need to start fundraising, like getting each and everyone to ask for donations in their communities and use that money to buy gifts and everything necessary."

Me: "That's not a bad idea, we will talk about it tomorrow then."

Candice: "Cool, goodnight Prince."

Me: "Good night Candice."

I drop the call and look at Tamia she is looking down rubbing her arms.

Me: "You're feeling cold?"

She nods and look at me.

Tamia: "I gotta go now."

I hug her and she runs inside before I could tell her I love her because I really do, it's growing every time I see her.

The whole entire week ends with me very busy at school even after school Candice and I go over

everything together I don't even see Tamia much at school I only see her at night before I go to bed.

It's Saturday I am meeting with Candice in town at some restaurant because she said we need to finish all the brainstorming we don't have enough time now because the whole thing is next week Thursday we have a few days left.

I walk out of my room and find Tamia with grandma in the kitchen they are talking and laughing like best friends.

Me: "Oh hey."

Lathitha: "Woah look at you! Where are you going looking so handsome."

Me: "I'm meeting someone, I was hoping you could drive me if you're not busy please."

Lathitha: "That's okay we are also going to town with Tamia."

I nod.

Lathitha: "Let me go get my keys."

She walks away.

Me: "Uhm..hey baby."

She nods.

Me: "I'm not gonna get a hug?"

She slowly comes to me and give me a hug.

Me: "What are you going to do in town?"

Tamia: "Shopping, I was bored at home so I thought I should visit her."

Me: "Why not visit me?"

Tamia: "You are busy these days I don't want to disturb you. You are always talking to Candice over the phone."

Grandma comes back and we all drive to town, I tell Grams the name of the restaurant.

Lathitha: "Maybe we should get our lunch here Tamia."

She nods. We walk in and I spot Candice, she get up and comes to me, she is wearing those shorts that expose the butt cheeks and a crop top. We hug then she look next to me.

Candice: "Hello."

She greets Tam and my grandmother.

Lathitha: "Oh hi."

Me: "This is the person I am meeting, I will call you once we are done here or I will get a taxi back home."

Lathitha: "Do you even know where to take taxis?"

I chuckle.

Me: "I don't but I can find a way."

Lathitha: "You will call once you guys are done."

I nod and we go take our seats and Candice order drinks for us while we talk about the project.

Candice: "So..do you have a girlfriend?"

I chuckle.

Me: "I do."

She nods.

Candice: "She is lucky, you are good looking and from a very well known family and being rich is just cherry on top."

Me: "She's from a very well known family too so I don't think status matters."

Candice: "Don't tell me it's Tamia!"

Me: "Ok I won't tell you."

Candice: "So that Political vs Royalty turned into a real thing?"

I shrug my shoulders.

Candice: "So what do you guys do because I'm sure as hell that little girl is clueless, she's a virgin isn't she?"

I raise my eyebrow.

Me: "Can we not discuss my relationship please, I'm not here for that."

She smiles fixing her glasses.

Candice: "I understand, I'm sorry I got curious."

Me: "Don't get curious about my personal life, it has nothing to do with you."

Candice: "No need to be rude dude."

Me: "I'm not rude I am just telling you the truth."

She nods leaning on her seat.

Candice: "I just..I wanted to shoot my shot."

Me: "You could have done that without mentioning my girlfriend."

Candice: "So I can take a shot?"

I lean back on my seat looking at her as she takes off her glasses and get up coming to my side. She bends and I feel her lips on mine, she gives me one hell of a kiss I am shocked because I wasn't expecting it, she is even using her tongue.

"Tamia wait!" I quickly push Candice away and get up I can see Grandma talking to a waiter then rush out, I didn't know they were still here I thought they are getting takeaways. I grab my cellphone and run out I find Grandma looking around shouting Tamia's name and she is nowhere in sight.

Me: "Grandma what happened?"

She squints her eyes and push me out of her way.

Lathitha: "She left her phone on the table, how will I find her? Where do I even start looking."

My whole body is ice cold, she must have saw Candice kiss me.

We look everywhere for Tamia but we can't find her.

Me: "Can you call her mom maybe she took a taxi home."

Lathitha: "I really hate the sound of your voice right now young man!"

I keep my mouth shut. I see Candice walking out.

Candice: "I will see you monday I see you're busy."
She walks away.

Lathitha: "Hello Nora, is Tamia there with you?"

Nora: "She just got here and she didn't even greet she just passed going to her room and locked herself up."

Grams heaves a sigh of relief.

Lathitha: "Thank God she is okay, we will see you later."

Nora: "Ok."

She grabs my arm and push me to the car like I am a little baby, she drives home and bang the door of her car walking inside, she looks angry. I walk inside.

Ntsika: "What did you do? Your grandma is angry and she said I must ask you."

Me: "I didn't do anything."

He chuckles.

Ntsika: "Oh..ok."

He says chuckling then walk away.

I go to my room and pace around the room, I am worried about Tamia now how does she feel where she is after what she saw? I can't even call her because her phone is with grandma.

I sleep without knowing how she is and I skipped dinner grandma didn't even bother calling me, she must be really angry with me.

It's Sunday I can hear everyone talking in the backyard.

Lathitha: "Your phone is in the charger in the living room."

"Thank you." I can hear that is Tamia's voice so I walk out of my room and stand behind her as she takes her phone she turns and get startled when she sees me in front of her.

Me: "Hey."

She look down..

Me: "What you saw yesterday, I can explain...I.."

Tamia: "It's ok."

Me: "Tamia I.."

Tamia: "So you're dating her, that's why you didn't have time for me this whole entire week. Or was it payback for what I did too? But I never kissed that guy."

Me: "She caught me offguard, I didn't know you guys were still there?"

Tamia: "So it would have been fine if I didn't see you?"

Me: "No..that's not what I'm saying, I'm sorry."

She nods.

Tamia: "I have to go home."

Me: "Londeka I'm sorry."

Tamia: "Ngiyakuzwa."(I hear you)

I feel like shit because I can see how hurt she is even though she is trying so hard to mask it off.

Tamia: "I saw it coming, you hang out at the cafeteria now you guys even have a spot because she knows you don't mix with the crowd, you take her out on dates something you've been promising me all this time but you never do because "you're afraid people will see you in public and come at you!" All those things were an excuse! You don't wanna be seen with me but with Candice!"

She is shouting but her voice is breaking.

Me: "It's not like that I promise you, it's not, we were working on the school project."

Tamia: "The project was your lips?"

I don't have a come back from that so I just look down.

Tamia: "I have to go."

Me: "But are we ok? Do you understand that I was caught offguard?"

Tamia: "Were you getting back at me for spending time with that boy from school? Because if it's payback it really works I am really hurting right now."

She giggles looking up.

Tamia: "I didn't even catch his name because I wasn't interested but you even call Candice "Candy"."

Me: "It wasn't payback I was..I was." I don't even know how to explain now.

She sighs and look at me smiling, it's fake and the pain goes straight to my heart.

Me: "Askies Tamia."

She nods.

Tamia: "I will see you around Junior."

Me: "Ngicela ungixolele(please forgive me) I shouldn't have allowed Candice to take up all my time and even agreeing to go out with her was wrong."

Her puppy runs in, a very cute white puppy I think these are called Chihuahuas. She squats and pick it up.

Tamia: "Let's go home baby."

She walks out leaving me heart broken, I know the kiss wasn't initiated by me but thinking about it

now I really ignored Tamia this week and I was up and down with Candice I didnt consider her feelings at all and should she decide that she wants nothing to do with me I won't blame her.

I go join my family at the back.

Nqoba: "Here comes the cheater and when I say cheater I don't mean an animal."

I sit down looking at him.

Me: "I am a cheater?"

He chuckles.

Nqoba: "You are dating Tamia but then you go out with some nerd and kiss her in public, you have some nerves."

Me: "It wasn't like that baba."

Nqoba: "Did you hear me asking you?"

I shake my head looking down.

Nqoba: "It's too early to be acting like a player boy slow down or you gonna mess up your entire life."

Me: "The girl kissed me not the other way around."

Nqoba: "Thats because she got too comfortable so she took a chance and you gave it to her."

Me: "I already feel bad baba."

Nqoba: "As you should!"

I spend the entire day trying to call Tamia, sending her text messages but she is not replying. I try to call her one last time and I huff when she finally picks up.

Tamia: "Junior."

Me: "I won't allow this to happen again, please give me another chance."

Tamia: "Can I ask you something?"

Me: "Yes, anything."

Tamia: "Did you enjoy it?"

I swallow spit, I hear the phone beeps I look at the screen she dropped the call, maybe my silence was too loud.

NKOSIYABO

&

ISISEKELO

Born With A Purpose

*

CHAPTER 76

*

TAMIA

*

It's another week of school after Junior kissed Candice in front of me and when I asked him if he enjoyed he just went mute and that was enough for me to conclude that he did because he would have just said "No" if he didn't enjoy it but he kept quiet.

It's lunch time I am standing by the entrance at the cafeteria watching Junior with Candice again they are sitting at some corner looks like Junior is angry because he has this frown on his face as he

keeps talking. I step back and go to what used to be our favourite spot. I sit alone there staring into space until I feel his presence behind me.

Me: "I thought you forgot your way around here."

He moves and sit beside me.

Nqobasi: "I'm sorry baby."

I look at him, my heart melts everytime he opens his mouth to speak, he is soft spoken but there is this bad boy vibe he has probably because he has no filter he tells you what he thinks without blinking and he is never sorry about what he believes in.

Me: "I asked you a question but you failed to answer."

He looks down.

Me: "You did enjoy the kiss."

Nqobasi: "It was different."

I nod.

Me: "She is older and probably more experienced than me."

He can't even look my way.

Me: "I'm really hurting."

Nqobasi: "Ngiyaxolisa." (I'm sorry)

Me: "You can't even look at me."

He doesn't say anything. I get up and pack my things in my bag.

Nqobasi: "Don't leave Tamia, let's talk baby."

Me: "Are you curious to find out what it's like to kiss with an experienced person."

He doesn't answer again, I just grab my bag and walk away, he said let's talk but he becomes mute when I ask him questions. I hate it.

I sit in my class and calm myself down then I go back to him he is still sitting there looking down.

Me: "Junior."

He slowly look up.

Me: "You should try things out with Candice if you think you like her."

He just looks at me, what's wrong with him?

Me: "Are you okay?"

He get up and pull me close to him, he gives me a very deep kiss holding the back of my neck we hear some cheering all around, I try to step away but he deepens the kiss. He finally breaks the kiss but his hands are still at the back of my neck he is staring at me.

Nqobasi: "I want you and I am not trying anything with anyone."

Me: "I.."

Nqobasi: "Shhh don't say anything you've been talking I even have a headache."

I laugh pushing him away from me, I look around and everyone is watching us now.

Me: "Why did you do that? The entire school saw us kissing."

Nqobasi: "I want them to know that you're taken."

I smile.

Me: "I'm still angry."

Nqobasi: "How about I make it up to you, we are going to SunCoast Casino later today to watch a 5 pm movie."

Me: "Really?"

He winks walking away leaving me standing alone, he acts weird sometimes. I hear someone clapping behind me I turn and it's Candice with her squad she is the "IT" girl the girl that everybody hates to love, she's smart, has a body and very pretty too and she knows it, a full package I believe.

Candice: "Beyonce and Jay Z kinda love."

I just look at her.

Candice: "You did put on a show an entire school was watching."

She smiles taking off her glasses her eyes have dark circles around them but that makes her even more pretty it's like she has make up on.

Candice: "I want him and what Candice wants Candice gets."

I nod.

Me: "Go ahead and try him but put on your big girl panties on so you can deal with it when he rejects you."

Candice: "No one can reject me baby girl."

Me: "Then why did you feel the need to come tell me you want Junior you could have went straight to him."

Candice: "I just came to tell you don't get comfortable you have a competition and I don't lose."

I swallow hard looking down. She giggles.

Candice: "Bye baby."

She spans my butt and walk away laughing with her friends.

I go back to my class feeling very sad, how do I compete with that type of girl that every boy wants? I know I am beautiful but I ain't shit compared to Candice.

I sit in my class with my hands on my cheeks, I want to cry, I didn't know dating came with so much stress.

After school I pack my books and get up.

Nqobasi: "Hey."

I look at him shocked, I don't remember the last time he came to my class so we can walk out together.

Nqobasi: "Give me your bag and your hand."

I smile giving him my bag then he holds my hand, we walk out of the gate.

Nqobasi: "Don't be late, Grams will drive us to the movies, 4:15 you should be ready."

Me: "Ok."

I get home and take off my uniform then take a very quick shower, I look for something to wear I only find blue ripped jeans and a white top appropriate for an evening movie, I can't wear like I am going to a wedding. I wear my clothes then put on a black jacket, I tie my hair up then go check on mom.

Nora: "Woah you look beautiful, going somewhere?"

I smile.

Me: "Junior is taking me out, we are going to watch movies."

Nora: "Oh that's cute."

Me: "Do I look ok?"

She smiles.

Nora: "You look amazing."

They really have changed, her and dad are always home now and if they want to go out they make sure Thembi is always around or they leave me with Junior's grandma, they resigned at work so they are really trying to be always available for me.

Junior walks in wearing blue jeans and a black t-shirt with white sneakers, he looks so good.

Nqobasi: "Hello Ma'am."

He says sitting next to mom, they get along.

Nqobasi: "Haven't seen your pretty face in a while and that's not good."

Mom laughs.

Nora: "You don't come here anymore."

Nqobasi: "Out of respect mother in law."

Mom bursts in laughter.

Nqobasi: "I will bring her back soon."

Nora: "Ok be safe guys."

Nqobasi: "We will."

He takes my hand and we walk out, his dad's car is here.

Me: "Afternoon sir."

Nqoba: "Hi, I'm still asking myself how the hell did you forgive him after what he did."

Nqobasi: "Baba please, don't do that."

He shrug his shoulders and drive us to the Casino.

Nqoba: "Call me once you guys are done here, I will be at iNtsika."

We step out of the car, he buys popcorn and drinks for us then we go watch our movie and it's a Romantic comedy, a very nice movie.

Once the movie ends we walk out and he asks us to eat dinner, he is really after my heart I am loving every minute of this, the way he wipes my cheek, he keeps holding my hand over the table, I love this gentle and affectionate side of him.

Later he calls his dad to pick us up, I am full because we ate a lot and also I feel loved.

Nqobasi: "Thank you for agreeing to go on this date with me and from the bottom of my heart i'm sorry for what you saw with candice the other day."

I nod, I think I have long forgotten about that girl after this date.

Me: "It's okay as long as you won't do it again."

Nqobasi: "From now on Candice and I will only meet at school and it will strictly be about the project."

Me: "Ok, thank you for this amazing date I really enjoyed it, and the movie was perfect too."

Nqobasi: "I really hoped romantic comedy is your favourite."

Me: "It really is."

Nqobazi: "We should do this more often then."

Me: "I'd love that."

They drop me off first I hug him then walk in smiling like a kid in a candy shop, I have never

been so happy in my life no one has ever taken to the movies, my parents probably have a lot of money but I have never been to the movies.

Nora: "Hey, you've been smiling ever since you got here."

I sit next to her, she has a glass of wine in her hand.

Me: "Dad was your first love right?"

She giggles.

Nora: "He definitely is."

Me: "How did you become sure that he is the one? How did you know?"

She shrug her shoulders.

Nora: "He picked me up in the streets when my alcoholic mother threw me out, he lived close to home but they have always been rich so he hid me from his parents in his backroom for months until his mother found out about me and luckily they accepted me, they took me to school and he protected me from it all, he was my hero."

I blink looking at her.

Me: "So dad was your Junior?"

She laughs.

Nora: "Yes sweetie, dad was my Junior and you are the product of our love story."

I nod, she stares at me with that smile.

Nora: "But there will be challenges baby as you grow up, people will try getting in between you especially if they see that you're making each other happy, some people envy happy people they hate it and they will do anything in their power to destroy the good thing but if you think it's worth fighting for you won't back down."

I stare at her with my mouth wide open.

Nora: "What is it?"

Me: "I have never heard you speak like that."

Nora: "And it's my fault, I lost so much time with you chasing money but I forgot that you're a precious gem that money can't buy."

I hug her tight.

Me: "I love you mom."

Nora: "I love you too baby."

I go to my room and call Junior."

Nqobasi: "Let me guess, you miss me don't you?"

I giggle.

Me: "I do especially after that date."

Nqobasi: "We will do more of that from now on."

Me: "Thank you so much."

Nqobasi: "I love you Tam."

Me: "I love you too."

The next day at school I am smiling even in class I can't get Junior's face out of my mind. Lunch time I am the first one to grab my bag and walk out, I see Junior standing with Candice, he has his hands on his pockets I have never seen a good looking boy like him, he always keeps his hair short and very shiny he is a clean guy. I walk over to them and stand between them facing Junior giving Candice my back.

Me: "Hey."

He smiles, making his eyes go smaller. He kiss my cheek I feel a hand pulling me back.

Candice: "Hey! Can't you see you're disturbing us?"

Me: "I don't care."

She chuckles in disbelief I turn my face and look at NJ again.

Me: "I came to say hi but I am leaving since you guys are busy."

He squints his eyes.

Nqobasi: "You want to eat without me?"

Me: "Thought you guys are discussing something important."

Nqobasi: "Nothing is more important than you and that's real talk."

He look over at Candice whose face is turning red from anger.

Nqobasi: "I will see you some other time Candice, I have to go now."

We walk away and go sit on our spot, he keeps feeding me and I feel like the luckiest girl in the whole world.

After school I see Candice walking towards me, Junior is not here maybe he has a meeting with the Principal.

Candice: "So you think you're better than me huh?"

I ignore her.

Candice: "Well, we'll see about that!"

She hop on a very big car, I heard that her fourth step dad is one rich guy from one of the African countries and her mom has a bad reputation but I never bothered finding out because it was just gossip from my ex friends, they wanted to know everything about everyone.

I see Junior walking out, I meet him halfway hugging him.

Nqobasi: "I will see you later today."

I nod and go to my mom's car.

Later he comes out, we talk for a while then I go back home. Early in the morning before I even get ready for school Junior calls.

Me: "Hello."

Nqobasi: "Babe, I will be at school very early today, I am meeting with Candice and the team that will be decorating the hall."

Today it's that modelling competition I didn't bother entering because people know I am the President's girlfriends so I have no chance of winning or even close to winning.

Me: "Ok."

Nqobasi: "I'm just letting you know so that you don't get the wrong idea."

Me: "What wrong idea would I get?"

Nqobasi: "I know seeing me with Candice makes you uncomfortable."

Me: "No it doesn't, I trust you."

Nqobasi: "Thank you, I love you."

Me: "I love you too."

I get ready for school then dad take me to school, i'm a little early as well. I go to the hall and look around I only find people decorating the hall no sign of Junior or Candice. I look all around the school but I can't find them. I go back to the hall and ask one of them if they had seen them he said yes and they walked out together. I start searching all over again and stop at the door of Junior's class then push the door. I walk in and find Junior sitting on the chair and Candice is on top of him, they are kissing, Candice's skirt is up and his hands are on his butt. I just walk out and go to my class I sit there till classes starts. Lunch time I continue to sit there. I see two girls rushing in and coming to me.

"Girl! Nqobasi is doing you dirty! You should see this."

One of them grab my arm and pull me outside, they are sitting on our spot, Candice is sitting in between his legs, he is looking down at her smiling, Candice is giggling.

"You should go and confront him! He can't be doing this after showing you off at the entire

school just a few days ago." One of the girl says pushing me towards them I shake my head and go back to my class.

After school I am standing by the gate staring into space, I get startled when I see Junior standing in front of me.

Nqobasi: "Hi Tamia."

Me: "Hi NJ."

Nqobasi: "I came to tell you I am trying things out with Candice like you asked me to."

I feel dizzy as I look up at him. I can't see his face pretty clear it's a little fuzzy I don't know if I'm getting sick or what.

Nqobasi: "Being with you was fun at the beginning but Candice is more fun."

His voice is different as well, something is wrong with me I have to go home right now. I leave him there and start running and running until I get really tired I stop to catch my breath. I look around I don't have that dizzy spell any more I feel more than ok."

I hear a car parking next to me, I look next to me it's Nkosiyabo when I look at the back Nqobasi is there with his earphones plugged on his ears.

Nkosi: "What are you doing out here? Get in the car."

I shake my head.

Me: "I prefer walking thank you."

He looks behind him and see an unbothered Jnr."

Nkosi: "Junior!"

He looks at him and remove his earphones.

Nkosi: "What's wrong with you? Tamia is here."

Nqobasi: "I can see her."

Nkosi: "You can see her?"

He nods.

Nkosi: "Get in next to me since someone decided to act like I am his uber driver today."

I get in next to him and he drops me off first. I look at Junior first and step out of the car slowly walking inside.

Me: "Hi everyone."

I say passing them going to my room then throw myself in bed and close my eyes.

'I am in the room with Nqobasi and we are talking next thing he collapses on the floor, I can see his soul detaching from his body leaving his body laying there I am screaming' I wake up gasping and Thembi is shaking me to wake up. I look at myself I am still in a school uniform but I am sweating.

Thembi: "Baby you were screaming in your sleep, were you having a bad dream?"

I nod.

Thembi: "What was it about?"

Me: "Junior was dead."

She frowns looking at me.

Me: "But maybe it's because he dumped me for Candice so he is dead to me!"

I take off my uniform and get under the shower, nothing in me moves, nothing says I must cry and nothing says I must fight so I will just let it be.

NKOSIYABO

&

ISISEKELO

Born With A Purpose

*

CHAPTER 77

*

TAMIA

*

It's been a week of feeling intense emotional stress that I even wanted to quit school but I can't do that to myself and my parents, not for a boy. So I watch Candice and Junior everyday at school and the way I see it they will see each other naked soon because Candice is wild, her skirt is too short and she is always licking and kissing Junior I find it disgusting but maybe that is their love language.

I haven't told anyone about our "breakup" if I can call it that.

It's been hard concentrating at school because I am still having nightmares of Junior having an out of body experience. His body is always laying lifeless and his soul floating I think I am even losing weight because my jeans are loose now.

Mom is driving me to school and I am just looking outside the window.

Nora: "Baby."

I nod not looking at her.

Nora: "This week you've been awfully quiet and I have noticed extreme weight loss it's scaring me, is there anything you want to tell me?"

I shake my head, I have never cried not even once and I don't want to for that piece of shit, I believed every dream he sold to me, to be always there, letting people know I am his was all bullshit.

Nora: "I haven't been seeing Junior and you don't visit his house anymore you always lock yourself up in your room."

Me: "We are busy with school work, first term exams are starting next week."

She nods.

Nora: "So this weight loss it's exams? You even have eyebags, you don't get enough sleep."

Me: "I will be fine mom."

My parks the car, I see Nkosi's car parking behind us.

I step out and try to walk away but he step out of the car calling my name, Nqobasi steps out and tries to walk away too but Nkosi grabs his arm and make him stand next to me.

Nkosi: "What is happening between you two? Did you guys fight? NJ you've been acting strange and wena Tamia you look sick, no offence."

I look down.

Nkosi: "Talk to me."

Me: "He broke up with me."

Nkosi: "What? NJ?"

He shrug his shoulders and everytime I'm around him I always sick, I get dizzy spells.

Me: "I have to go."

Nkosi: "No, stop! Why did you break up with Tamia?"

Nqobasi: "Found someone better."

Nkosi: "Better in what sense?"

Nqobasi: "Everything."

Nkosi: "Please elaborate that "everything" for me real quick."

Nqobasi: "She doesn't want to protected all the time, she is strong doesn't take a lot from me."

Me: "So I was taking a lot from you?"

He nods, he is talking but he is not himself or maybe I am just indential that Junior would do this to me.

Nkosi: "Nqobasi!"

He just turns and walks away. I feel really sick.

Nkosi: "Are you okay?"

I shake my head.

Me: "Every time I get too close to him I get sick."

He raise his eyebrow.

Me: "And I keep having nightmares about him dead, I can't get enough sleep anymore."

Nkosi: "This sounds serious, I have been noticing a lot of changes in him I thought maybe it's a phase since he is growing up but no."

I nod.

Me: "I have to go."

I walk inside and go look for him in his class because honestly I miss my best friend. I find him with Candice again and they are all over each other, I walk up to them and grab Candice away from him.

Candice: "What are you doing?"

Me: "Junior I want to talk to you."

I can see him zipping his pants, don't tell me they wanted to do it here in school when NJ said sex was the last thing on his mind, this Candice is corrupting him.

Me: "Come on, please I want us to talk."

He get up and stand in front of me squinting his eyes.

Me: "I know you don't want me to be your girlfriend any more because you have Candice now but please can we be friends again? Can you forgive me for taking a lot from you I'm sorry."

He just continues to stare at me. I wrap my arms around him, my head on his chest but his heart is beating very fast, I quickly move away looking at him, he seems calm when you look at his face but the way his heart is beating it's scary.

Me: "I miss you."

Candice: "Ok, you need to leave Tamia, we were busy with something."

Me: "I'm not leaving!"

Candice: "Junior."

Nqobasi: "You have to go."

I shake my head.

Me: "Not until you tell me what went wrong, I deserve to know."

He gentle hold my arm and walk me to the door.

Me: "Don't do something you will regret."

He close the door on my face, I go to my class and just sit there. Lunch time they are sitting in our spot again so I look for the girls that were my friends last year.

Me: "Hi."

They greet back.

Me: "Can I ask you guys something?"

"Sure."

Me: "Last year you guys once talked about Candice's mom and her bad reputation, can you guys explain it to me please, what did you mean?"

They look at each other and laugh.

"Just because your boyfriend dumped you for Candice you now want to use her mom to fight her?" Sizo says with a frown on her face.

Me: "That's not what I'm doing."

Sizo: "Just go away."

I walk back to my class and sit there alone until I hear someone clearing their throat next to me, it's Sizo.

Sizo: "You want to know about Candice's mom?"

I nod. She sit next to me.

Sizo: "We don't know if they were just rumours or the truth but it was said that she targets rich powerful men and one of them managed to escape and lived to tell the tail."

I look at her.

Sizo: "He said his soul was trapped somewhere else while his body was doing everything she wanted him to do, so basically he was just a Zombie while his soul was roaming around somewhere else used for riches."

Me: "But why would she do that?"

She shrug her shoulders.

Sizo: "To gain control, apparently when they trap these powerful people they gain more riches and power."

Me: "You said he escaped?"

Sizo: "Apparently his family found him help early some of them are said to have died after a while and the families bury the body while the soul lives here and they become uncontrollable ghosts that can destroy the entire family."

Me: "I need to go home."

I say grabbing my bag.

Sizo: "But it's still Lunch time."

Me: "I know but I gotta go."

I go to the Principal and tell him I have to go to the clinic because I am not feeling well, he allows me, I run home and change my clothes then go to NJ's home and walk in luckily Nkosiyabo is here as well.

Me: "Hello."

Nkosi: "Why are you here this time? Shouldn't you be at school."

Me: "I think I know what's wrong with Nqobasi."

He looks at me confused.

Me: "He is not himself, I think they captured his soul somewhere and his body is just a vessel for something else."

Nkosi: "What?"

Me: "We need to help him before it's too late."

Ntsika: "How do you know all this?"

Me: "The girl he is dating, there are rumours that her mother traps people's souls I don't know for what reason, I think Nqobasi is a victim."

Nkosi: "He has been a little off these days."

Me: "So what are we going to do?"

Nkosi: "Let me go fetch him from school."

He takes his keys and rush out, I just sit there quietly praying that we manage to help him.

Nkosi walks in and NJ follows shortly behind him and look around the room.

Nqobasi: "What is she doing here?"

Ntsika: "Who?"

Nqobasi: "This girl."

Ntsika: "You don't know her name anymore?"

He shrug his shoulders.

Nqobasi: "I don't care who she is."

They look at each other.

Nkosi: "What are we going to do?"

Ntsika: "Uhm..maybe Kayise will help. Let me try calling her."

He takes his phone and make a call.

"Hello Baba."

Ntsika: "NtombiKayise, I need your help please."

We hear her grunt.

"How am I supposed to help because I can't come in that woman's house?" She says calmly.

Ntsika: "Lathitha doesn't have a problem with you, on our wedding she was the one who insisted we invite you but you chose not to come."

"I wasn't going to betray my mother like you did dad." Kayise.

Ntsika sighs.

Ntsika: "Nqobasi needs your help."

"Ok send me the address."

He drops the call and type on his phone.

Nqobasi: "What help do I need? You want to force this girl down my throat?"

Me: "This is not about me anymore NJ, I don't even want you anymore."

Nqobasi: "Good."

He sits down, his grandpa sits next to him, he looks so worried.

We hear a knock on the door and Lathitha goes to open the door then come back with Kayise, things are awkward between them you can tell.

Kayise: "Can we get this over and done with, I don't want to be here."

Ntsika: "Kayise.."

Kayise: "I won't ever like your new wife dad so please let's move right along."

He nods.

Lathitha: "Uhm..I will be in the kitchen."

She walks away.

Kayise kneels on the floor, her dreadlocks are too long falling on her back.

Kayise: "Make him kneel before me."

Nkosi grabs NJ and force him to kneel he is resisting.

Nkosi: "You don't want me to beat your ass right now."

He push him down then Kayise starts chanting in a language I don't understand, she keeps clapping then I see NJ's eyes rolling back he collapse on the floor like he always do in my dreams. His chest is moving to fast.

Kayise: "I can't help him."

She says breathing heavily, she is sweating.

Nkosi: "What do you mean?"

Kayise: "His soul is trapped in a wizard's house and I can't get in, Nkosi and dad won't get in as well, we have a royal blood we can't get in places like that."

Nkosi: "What do we do now?"

Kayise: "I don't know."

Me: "Can I do it? I'm not royalty, You will tell me what I need to do."

Kayise: "I have to put you to sleep and your soul needs to find a way where Nqobasi is."

I nod.

Me: "I will do it."

Kayise: "This can be dangerous, they will trap your soul as well if they ever feel your presence."

Me: "I have to help him."

She nods and she burns something the smoke comes to me I feel sleepy so I just let go of my body and close my eyes, I can feel my soul leaving my body. I stare at my lifeless body on the floor then Nqobasi as well but I can't feel his presence.

I close my eyes and find myself in a very dark room and I can feel his strong energy around.

Me: "Junior."

Silence.

Me: "Junior we have to go home."

I feel his presence behind me I turn, he is like a ghost.

Nqobasi: "Tamia? Where am I? I have been calling for you but you don't seem to hear me."

Me: "Let's go home. Take my hand."

The door opens and a woman steps in, she has long nails. She looks around then stare at our direction and I am praying she doesn't feel my presence.

"Well, well well so you got me a pure soul this time?" She says.

I grab Nqobasi's hand and tightly close my eyes but the woman rush to take something and start burning it.

Me: "Come on Kayise..help us."

I feel like I am floating in the air then I see myself back in Nqobasi's house I see my lifeless body there and I connect my soul with it.

I gasp waking up then look around, Nqobasi is still laying there.

Me: "Did it work? Is he back?"

Kayise: "I don't know, did you find his soul?"

I nod.

Me: "I did but I don't know what happened after that woman burned something in there."

I see Nqobasi slowly moving then he gasps quickly sitting up, he is looking around.

Nqobasi: "Tamia."

I look at him, he looks so confused.

Nqobasi: "What happened? What is going on?"

Kayise explains to him about his soul being trapped by some powerful wizard.

Nqobasi: "So you helped me back?"

I nod and get up sitting on the couch.

Kayise: "I am leaving now, and next time be careful who you get close to, you are Royalty people get rich by using royal blood or their souls."

NJ nods.

Nqobasi: "Thank you Auntie."

She nods and collect her things then get up.

Kayise: "Bye."

Lathitha: "Uhm..I made lunch I thought you will join us."

Kayise stares at her until she looks down.

Kayise: "No thank you."

She walks to the door then turn coming back again.

Kayise: "My mother raised the kids you abandoned at a very young age but when you came back you took those kids and her husband away from her! You are ungrateful."

Ntsika: "Ntombikayise!"

Kayise: "So stop trying too hard, my mother didn't abandon me I don't need a step mother like your children did, I'm fine!"

She walks out, and Lathitha just walks away, Ntsika follows her.

Nkosi: "Nqobasi are you okay?"

Nqobasi: "I think so but I feel like I haven't been here for a while."

Nkosi: "Like Kayise said, you need to be careful with the company you keep around you."

He nods.

Me: "I'm going home."

I get up and walk home. I go to my room and get in bed maybe now I will be able to sleep without getting nightmares.

And for the first time this whole week I sleep peacefully without waking up screaming.

It's morning I feel so alive, I take a shower then wear my school uniform. I go to the kitchen and find AusThembi there. I hug her from behind she quickly turns and hug me tight.

AusThembi: "Londeka, I missed you so much sisi, the past few days you didn't want to talk or eat."

Me: "I was going through something but I'm ok now."

She nods and give me breakfast.

AusThembi: "Eat all of it baby, you've lost so much weight."

I eat all of it and even ask for more I haven't been eating for a while now. She makes my lunchbox then mom drives me to school.

I go to my class and get busy with my school work.

Lunch time I remain seated in my class until I smell him, he is standing right next to me. I slowly look up.

Nqobasi: "Hey."

I nod.

Nqobasi: "Uhm...you are not coming to our spot?"

Me: "I didn't know if I'd find you and Candice there."

He grabs the chair and sit down wiping his face.

Nqobasi: "The day I called you in the morning that I am meeting with Candice, I met her and she asked if I'm still with you and I said yes and she said she wanted to show me something in my class."

He looks at me.

Nqobasi: "I remember her closing the door and she started kissing me I don't remember anything that happened after that."

I nod.

Nqobasi: "It's my fault..I..I guess I was too curious to find out if we're doing it right."

Me: "So you wanted to cheat on me just to know how Candice kisses?"

Nqobasi: "That's not what I was doing, I was...I wasn't thinking straight but when she started kissing me I don't remember stopping her."

I nod.

Me: "Ok."

Nqobasi: "I'm sorry."

Me: "It's okay, now I know that you're a curious person who will want to learn things from other people because we are both clueless about everything couples do! We were supposed to learn together not you going out there and almost get yourself killed just for a kiss! You are stupid!"

Nqobasi: "I know, I'm sorry for everything I put you through please forgive me."

Me: "Please leave me alone."

Nqobasi: "It wasn't my intention to hurt you, I never asked Candice to kiss me, and I never asked for my soul to be trapped and not have any idea of what's happening to me."

Me: "It was Candice's mother, maybe they planned it together or maybe she has no idea I don't know but her mother is behind this soul trapping."

Just then Candice walk in and quickly rush to us, she slap me so hard I put my hand over my cheek.

Candice: "Stay away from my boyfriend you little bitch!"

I look at Junior he seems in disbelief.

Candice: "Nqobasi I waited for you on our spot but you are here with this piece of shit!"

Nqobasi: "Candice I don't know what was happening a few days ago but what I know is that I have never found you attractive at all and I never will, Tamia is the only girl I love."

She goes completely crazy and grab me instead of her boyfriend, Junior push her away from me.

Nqobasi: "Stop making a fool of yourself I want you to stay away from Tamia and I if you know what's good for you! You and your witchy mother will know me after what you did to me."

Candice: "NJ you said you love me."

Nqobasi: "Amasimba lawo." (That's bull shit)

Candice: "You won't do that to me you hear me!?"

Nqobasi: "Uzokwenzani?(what you gonna do?)
You gonna send your witch mom to trap my soul again?"

She stares at him then storm out. I sit back on my chair and put my hands on my cheeks.

Nqobasi: "Londeka."

I sigh.

Nqobasi: "Are you okay?"

Me: "I'm fine."

Nqobasi: "Please forgive me baby I'm really sorry."

Me: "I don't wanna hear it!"

He nods and walk out.

After school I see him standing by the door waiting for me, I grab my bag and walk out passing him but he grabs my arm softly.

Nqobasi: "Please don't do this to me Tamia."

I look at him, he looks so sad.

Nqobasi: "I'm sorry, I love you."

He looks genuine like he means every word.

Nqobasi: "Were you sick?"

Me: "Why?"

Nqobasi: "Your eyes and uhm I don't know if it's me or you have lost weight."

Me: "I had nightmares ever since you and Candice started, I saw you dying everyday I couldn't sleep or eat."

He steps closer to me and touch my cheeks looking deep in my eyes.

Nqobasi: "I want you and nobody else please forgive me and allow us to start over."

Me: "What if you get curious again and go look for someone with more experience what then?"

Nqobasi: "I won't ever do that, and I didn't go to Candice she came onto me."

Me: "And you allowed her."

Nqobasi: "I won't ever do it again I promise you."

I nod.

Nqobasi: "Thank you for everything you did for me, for saving me."

Me: "You have saved me more than once so I was doing what any friend would have done."

He frowns.

Nqobasi: "A friend?"

Me: "Yes, I think we should just stick to being friends."

Nqobasi: "I don't want to be just friends, Tamia ngiyakuthanda mina." (I love you)

I just hug him tight and for the first time since this whole Candice thing my eyes fill with tears he wraps his arms around me.

Nqobasi: "I'm so sorry..I'm sorry."

I finally calm down, he wipes my tears.

Nqobasi: "I am making you cry and I hate that, I should be your happy place not this."

Me: "I missed you so much."

Nqobasi: "This time I will always be here I am not going anywhere, not this time."

I nod. He kiss my lips.

Nqobasi: "Let's go."

We walk out the gate and find mom's car and her Grams car already here, they are talking leaning on mom's car.

Me: "I will see you around."

Nqobasi: "I will see you later today."

I chuckle going to hug mom while he hugs his grandma.

Me: "Hello Ma'am."

Lathitha: "Londi you should come visit me this weekend."

I smile.

Me: "I will come Ma'am."

My drives home.

Later we meet at the gate, we hug each other tight.

Me: "I want to ask you something."

He nods while holding my hand.

Me: "Do you remember doing anything other than kissing with Candice?"

He shakes his head.

Nqobasi: "I don't remember anything, even spending time with her."

Me: "It's just that..one morning I saw her sitting on your lap and when she got off you zipped your pants."

He raise his eyebrow.

Nqobasi: "What are you trying to say?"

Me: "Uhm..nothing..forget I asked."

I hug him again then rush back inside, I shouldn't have asked him that.

Nqobasi and I are trying to find our feet again in this relationship, we spend a lot of time together

and he takes me out often now making up for the time we lost.

Three months later we are growing together and I love him so much I don't want to lose as a friend and boyfriend.

I am busy with my Assignment in my class, Nqobasi is busy with his he came to check on me and went back to his class, Candice never bothered us anymore after that day she slapped me.

"I can't believe it, no way! The whole Candice James pregnant? That can't be true!"

I slowly turn to look behind me, it's two girls whispering behind me, my heart stops beating for a second I feel something moving from my gut all the way to my throat.

NKOSIYABO

&

ISISEKELO

Born With A Purpose

*

CHAPTER 78

*

NQOBASI

*

I have been trying so hard to make Tamia see that I love her I can see that she sometimes doubt that and I don't blame her after everything that has been happening, she even lost weight because of me, I know I wasn't myself but I played a part in all this, I shouldn't have let Candice get too comfortable with me. This is a lesson learnt that not everyone who smiles at you is your friend.

Tamia and I are in my room, she is sleeping next to me but she is awfully quiet.

Me: "Baby."

She doesn't say anything.

Me: "Tamia."

She looks at me.

Me: "What's on your mind? You are quiet."

She sits up.

Tamia: "There is something that is worrying me."

Me: "What is it?"

Tamia: "I heard some girls in my class whispering, they were talking about Candice."

Me: "Baby, I thought we agreed never to talk about that person anymore, she even stepped down from being a deputy because she knows she can't get any close to me."

She nods and sleep again.

Me: "Look I'm sorry for everything but can we try to move on?"

She nods closing her eyes.

In the middle of the night I wake up when I hear her crying, I quickly sit up and look at her, she has her knees up rocking herself.

Me: "Baby, what's wrong?"

She sobs.

Me: "Uhm..You want to go home? I'm sorry we fell asleep I can take you home now."

She cries for a good five minutes I am getting teary too.

Me: "I can take you home now, it's ok."

I feel so bad because I love this girl so much I don't want to see her sad.

She sleeps back in bed and cover her head, I sleep next to her.

Me: "Come here, askies neh we will be fine."

I hold her tight as she starts crying all over again.

We fall asleep and wake up when grandma knocks on the door telling me to wake up. I go to the door and open.

Lathitha: "Morning baby."

Me: "Uhm..hey grandma can I skip school today please Tamia is here and she's not feeling well and you call her mom for me telling she's here please. "

Lathitha: "Oh let me check on her."

She walks in and sit next to Tamia feeling her forehead.

Lathitha: "You have a headache?"

She nods.

Lathitha: "Ok I will make you guys breakfast then give you something to help with headache. I will call your mom."

She walks out, I go back to bed and cuddle her.

Tamia: "If I knew dating was going to be like this I wasn't gonna pressure you or even agree to this."

I feel a lump in my throat.

Tamia: "I hate feeling this way because I still love you, I just want to stop."

Me: "Please, don't break up with me."

She keeps quiet.

Me: "Please."

Grandma knocks again, I take breakfast and Tamia's pills and go to bed, I help her sit up then we start eating but mostly I am feeding her

because she doesn't want to eat more, I give water to drink the pills.

Me: "Go back to bed I'm coming back ok."

I take the dishes to the kitchen then go back to sleep next to her. Her mom calls to check on her and she tells her she's okay.

We stay in my room the whole day, we keep falling asleep, this would have been the best day of my life if she was ok, I mean cuddling with someone you love is the best feeling but I have this fear that she will break up with me, I have hurt her and I can't expect her to move on like that with that issue with Candice I have let her kiss me twice way before they even trapped my soul and that makes me a bad person I am horrible for allowing another girl to kiss me while I have Londeka that means I'm a cheater mos.

During the day she wakes up and look at me.

Me: "Do you feel better?"

She nods.

Tamia: "I want to take a bath."

I nod.

Me: "You can use my towel in the bathroom."

I get up and get a big one that she can wrap around her body. She takes off her pyjamas right in front of me absent mindedly leaving her panty on, then she wraps the towel around her body walking into the bathroom leaving me holding my breath, she did lose weight but she didn't lose the shape of her body and I have noticed her breasts are growing a little, she's maturing right in front of me and I love it because she's mine, she will always be mine no matter what happens she will always be the girl that stole my heart first before anyone else probably the last too because I don't see myself with anyone else.

She comes back and use my lotion but now she does the unthinkable and remove the towel and she is butt naked, I shift uncomfortable trying to look away.

Tamia: "Stop staring at me you pervert!"

She says while she continue to lotion naked.

Me: "I'm not staring and I'm not a pervert Tamia."

Tamia: "I can see you there is a mirror here remember."

Me: "Why did you remove the towel?"

She takes the towel and wrap it around her body again.

Tamia: "How was I supposed to lotion with a towel around my body NJ?"

Me: "You would have managed Tamia, that wasn't cool."

Tamia: "What wasn't cool?"

Me: "You naked here in front of me."

Tamia: "That's your problem phela I won't hide my body just because you can't look away."

Me: "I did look away."

She rolls her eyes. I get up and get her my clean boxers and t-shirt giving them to her.

Tamia: "Thank you."

Me: "Spending the whole night and day with you feels amazing, I want to do it often."

Tamia: "Mmm."

Me: "Let me go take a shower as well."

I shower then wrap a towel around my waist. I go to the room to lotion and I remove the towel too butt naked and lotion my ass, I feel a pillow hitting me behind I turn to look her way she quickly cover her face.

Tamia: "What are you doing?"

Me: "I'm putting lotion on my body."

Tamia: "NJ put something on right now!"

Me: "But I didn't shout at you when you got naked here making my penis go hard."

She grabs another pillow and throw it at me.

Tamia: "Get dressed!"

Me: "Ok..ok..but let me lotion my privates first they get really dry."

She burst in laughter falling back in bed. I wear my boxers and get in next to her.

Tamia: "You are something else you know that!"

I smile looking at her, I love hearing her laugh it makes me happy.

Me: "I don't know."

She kiss me then smiles.

Tamia: "Now you know."

Me: "Promise me you won't ever break up with me Londi."

She blinks not saying anything.

Me: "Please promise me."

She only gives me a nod and I will take it.

We spend the entire day in my room talking and laughing, she looks fine now.

Around 6 pm someone knocks I open the door and it's Grandma.

Lathitha: "You are not taking Tamia home?"

Me: "Uhm..I will take her home tomorrow morning."

Lathitha: "So you want to skip school again? Not happening!"

Me: "I promise we will wake up early please."

She sighs.

Lathitha: "But her mom and dad are calling."

Me: "Please tell them she's fine and safe with me."

She laughs.

Lathitha: "I think I'm gonna enjoy seeing where this is going."

Me: "Where and what is going?"

She laughs walking away. I go back to bed.

Tamia: "I always thought when I start to date I would do anything to make sure my parents don't find out but look at us."

Me: "We are meant to be so they should let us be."

We both chuckle.

In the morning I take her home early and tell her that she will ride with me and grandma.

We walk inside the school yard and everyone is staring at us and I have no idea why or maybe it's because I was busy with Candice few months ago but that's old news can't they move on.

Me: "Uhm babe is it me or people are staring at us weirdly?"

She looks around then look down.

Me: "Tamia do you know something that I don't?"

Tamia: "I have to go."

She rush away leaving me confused. I walk up to some group of girls and stand a few feet away from them.

Me: "Hi."

They all greet back but they keep moving their eyes around like they were caught gossiping, I know they were talking about me.

Me: "Were you guys by any chance gossiping about me?"

They quickly shake their heads.

Me: "Body language can give away so much in a person I can see that whatever you guys were gossiping about is serious that is why you all look so nervous so spill the beans."

One of the girls stretch the back of her neck.

Me: "Can you tell me what you guys were gossiping about."

"Uhm..we heard rumours that Candice is pregnant and you are the father."

I chuckle.

Me: "I'm sorry, what?"

She looks at the girl next to her nervously.

"She is 2 months and three weeks pregnant, she confirmed it."

Me: "And the conclusion that I got her pregnant where did you get that from? Who confirmed it?"

"No one did but we were counting from the month you guys started dating it only makes sense that you're the father."

I look at them shaking my head then slowly walk to Tamia's class, I find her head buried on her desk. I stand next to her and touch her back. She look at me her eyes are red I hate that I am the person who keeps hurting her when I should be protecting her from pain.

Me: "You knew?"

Tamia: "That's what I was trying to tell you the other day but you shut me down."

Me: "It's not true baby."

Tamia: "You don't know that Junior, you don't remember anything that happened."

I blink as reality kicks in, I don't remember anything I did with Candice, what if...?

Me: "No."

I shake my head.

Me: "I never slept with Candice, Tamia I know I have never had any sexual intercourse with a woman."

Tamia: "You don't know that."

She says with her voice breaking. I feel like I am going crazy. I walk out and go look for Candice in her class i find her with her friends.

Me: "Candice! Come here."

She slowly get up I am watching her tummy as she walks up to me, there is definitely something in her tummy because she had a very flat tummy but now it's not that flat anymore there is a little bump showing on her shirt.

Candice: "What do you want Mr President?"

Me: "What is going on? What are all these rumours I keep hearing?"

Candice: "That i'm pregnant? Yes I am."

Me: "I couldn't careless about you being pregnant I am asking about rumours that I got you pregnant what the hell is that?"

She stares at me for a long time then chuckle.

Candice: "Well lover boy when two people have unprotected sex a woman falls pregnant as you can see."

Me: "I never had sex with you."

Candice: "If you were sure you didn't you wouldn't be sweating like you are right now."

Me: "I didn't have sex with you Candice!"

I say with a stern voice I am getting really angry and frustrated.

Candice: "We are going to have a baby NJ."

She says brushing her tummy smiling from ear to ear.

I walk out taking my phone from my pocket and switch it on, my hands are shaking as I dial Nkosi's number.

Nkosi: "Gumede."

Me: "I...I think..please fetch me."

Nkosi: "I'm at the gym. Aren't you at school?"

Me: "I am, I will walk home."

Nkosi: "No, I'm coming just give me 10 minutes ok."

Me: "Ok."

I go to Tamia's class and find her sitting in her desk staring into space, I can feel everyone's eyes on me.

Me: "Baby..Nkosi is coming to fetch me, you don't want us to go home?"

She shakes her head.

Tamia: "So you went to confront Candice? These walls have ears."

I slowly nod.

Tamia: "What did she say?"

I look down.

Me: "She's lying. Baby let's go home."

Tamia: "I don't want to go. My life won't stop just because you're going to have a baby."

I just walk away going to stand at the gate. After 15 minutes Nkosi pulls up. I get in the car then he drives away taking a route to his house because he is in his gym clothes and he is sweating.

Me: "I'm sorry for disturbing your gym session."

He nods.

Me: "Uhm..I don't mean to be trouble all the time."

He doesn't say anything.

Me: "Are you fed up with me?"

Nkosi: "I was holding my breath when I was driving to your school worried that something bad happened to you so I can see physically you're okay so I am calming down a bit that's why I am quiet."

Me: "So you always worry about me?"

He nods.

Me: "Thank you."

Nkosi: "We will talk at home."

I nod.

He parks his car and we step out. We both walk in and I find Isi and Thabsie here.

Sisekelo: "My baby is here."

She says getting up rushing to hug me.

Me: "Sis Isi I'm not a baby."

She rolls her eyes.

Me: "Long time, where have you been?"

Sisekelo: "Baby, I'm a married woman and I have my own house."

I smile.

Me: "I can see you're glowing."

She flips her hair.

Sisekelo: "I know darling thank you so much."

I hug Thabsie as well, Nkosi calls her and they walk away leaving me with Isi.

Sisekelo: "You're in a school uniform but you're here at this time?"

I look down.

Nkosi comes back and sit next to her they randomly hold hands, looks like he took a shower.

Nkosi: "You want to talk about what's bothering you?"

I take a deep breath..

Me: "Please don't be mad at me."

He nods.

Me: "Candice is pregnant."

Isi looks at Nkosi.

Me: "And..and now there are rumours that I got her pregnant and I don't remember anything bhuti."

Sisekelo: "Did you talk to this Candice?"

I nod.

Me: "She confirmed what everyone says Sis I don't want any baby, I will never accept any baby I don't remember ever making I won't accept it even if it

happens that maybe I did have sex with her I won't accept that baby!"

I am getting worked up.

Sisekelo: "Ok breathe baby, calm down ok we will sort this out ok."

Me: "Tamia will break up with me for good now, I have been doing too much."

Sisekelo: "But none of this is your fault Juju, none of it."

Me: "I don't want that baby."

Sisekelo: "Ok we will talk to your dad and grandpa so we can find a way forward."

I nod.

Around 12pm they drive me home and looks like dad is not working because his car is here. We all walk in and it looks like they are waiting for us.

We sit down and Nkosi explains everything to my dad, grandma and grandpa.

Grandpa rubs his chin.

Ntsika: "We don't have any other choice but to wait until the baby is born to see if he's really a Gumede."

Me: "I'm not having a baby with Candice Grandpa if I made that baby the ancestors can gladly take it back thank you."

They exclaim looking at me.

Ntsika: "You don't say things like that Nqobasi!"

Me: "Why? How the hell am I expected to accept that there is a girl pregnant out there who probably took advantage of me when I wasn't aware of anything happening around me!"

Nqoba: "Ok son calm down I hear you ok, we understand but we can't do anything if that person is our blood we will have to accept it."

Me: "Trust me I don't have to accept anything."

I feel my skin crawl when I think about myself having sex with Candice, I don't even know anything about sex but I might be having a baby?

I go to my room and change my uniform then go back to eat.

Ntsika: "The baby is innocent in all of this and should it happen that it belongs to us we gonna have to take responsibility."

Me: "Well count me out that baby isn't mine and that's that."

I eat then go back to bed. I wake up when I feel someone getting in next to me. I open my eyes and it's the most beautiful girl I have ever laid my eyes on.

Me: "Hey baby, I was worried that you won't want anything to do with me anymore."

Tamia: "I will always be around until you tell me to stay away from you."

Me: "Then you're stuck with me forever then because I am never telling you that ever."

I kiss her when I try to move away she moves closer, the kiss is getting heated every part of my body is reacting to it. I move her on top of me not breaking the kiss.

Me: "Londeka.."

I push her down getting on top of her, we are staring at each other now not kissing anymore, I am shaking because of being too sexually aroused like I can feel my dick jerking on it's own.

Tamia: "You want sex?"

I get off her, she get up and sit on my lap making everything worse for me.

Tamia: "It's okay, I think I feel what you feel too down there."

We start kissing all over again, I pull down the strings of her dress then pull it up taking it off, we are in the world of our own as she takes me hand guiding it to her vagina then continue to kiss me I start rubbing it I can feel her nails sinking deep on my shoulders as I keep rubbing her down there over her panty. I move the panty to the side and rub it straight she is now moaning in my mouth. I push her back in bed she lies on her back, I push her knees up and get between her legs and kiss her neck while taking off my boxers. I try to pull down her panty but stop myself.

Me: "I love you."

She nods biting her lips. I kiss her slow and passionate while running my hands on her tummy finding my way back to her pussy again it feels moist now.

Tamia: "Junior..I'm ready we can..."

She says breathing heavily as I break the kiss. She pulls my neck to her then I feel her hand touching my dick then she guides it to her pussy and the minute those part of our skin touch I groan hard fighting the urge to just push it all the way in.

Me: "No.."

Tamia: "NJ."

I get off her and wear my boxers rushing to the bathroom. I wash my face with cold water then sit down on the toilet seat. Once I'm calm I go back to the room and find her wearing her dress

I sit in front of her holding her hands.

Me: "Uhm..I see you in my future, I see myself married to you and I see us having that one special night for the first time together after standing before our family and God saying our vows."

She smiles looking down.

Tamia: "So uhm..we won't do anything?"

Me: "We both don't know much? What we don't know won't hurt us."

She chuckles.

Me: "We will learn new things and how to deal with this sexual arousal we keep having. "

Tamia: "I don't have any of that."

I laugh.

Me: "Baby, you touched my penis today and almost made me sin."

She laughs so loud.

Tamia: "What is wrong with you?"

Me: "Nothing is wrong with me especially when I'm with you, I feel complete."

She blush looking down.

Me: "Ngiyakuthanda mina."(I love you)

Tamia: "Ngiyakuthanda nami."(I love you too)

We cuddle in bed.

Tamia: "Uhm about the baby."

She sits up and give me her hand, I sit up holding it.

Tamia: "If it happens that it's yours uhm..I won't leave you."

Me: "You won't?"

She shakes her head.

Tamia: "I don't know what it means having a baby but we gonna be in it together, right?"

I nod a little.

Tamia: "And I'm sorry about all of this I'm sure it's hard finding out you might be having a whole baby when you're a baby yourself."

Me: "I'm not a baby."

She chuckles.

Tamia: "You are a baby."

I tickle her, she laughs out loud.

Tamia: "You once said you won't let anyone get between us now I'm saying it to you, I won't anything or anyone between us, I promise."

I smile holding her tight, I think everyday there is something new that I learn about her and it makes me love her even more than I did the previous day what I mean is this love gets better every day.

NKOSIYABO

&

ISISEKELO

Born With A Purpose

*

CHAPTER 79

*

NQOBASI

*

Tamia's 16th birthday is approaching, so my girlfriend is a few months older than me, I am trying to figure out what I am going to buy as a gift

but I have no idea what she will like. It's Monday so we are going to school. When I walk in the gate I find Candice standing there looking at me, I sigh, I tried everything to avoid being in her presence because she really do rub me off the wrong way, I don't like the girl I don't think I ever will especially with that tummy growing it disgust me so bad.

Candice: "Junior hey."

I ignore her going to my class.

She comes in just as I sit on the chair.

Candice: "Please can we talk."

Me: "About what?"

Candice: "Our baby."

It takes a lot from me not to flip the table and strangle her to death.

Candice: "My family is coming to yours this weekend, tell your dad or grandpa that."

Me: "I'm not telling anyone shit and my home is not witches playground."

My baby walks in and pass Candice coming to sit on my lap kissing me.

Me: "How are you?"

Tamia: "I'm good, I missed you and I wanna move in so I can sleep with you everyday."

I laugh kissing her neck.

Me: "I will help you with your bags."

We laugh, we are just minding our business when someone clears their throat.

Me: "Oh..you're still here?"

She takes my hand and put it on her tummy, I can feel it moving I remove my hand, Tamia get up and stand next to me.

Candice: "Did you feel that? We are having a baby and the sooner you understand that, the better."

She walks out leaving me stunned, so a baby moves like that in the tummy.

Tamia: "Uhm..I'm gonna go to class."

I hold her hand and pull her to sit on my lap again.

Tamia: "You felt it move?"

I nod.

Tamia: "How did it feel?"

I shake my head.

Me: "I felt the baby move but I felt nothing in me, If you're asking if I feel some sort of a connection then the answer is no I don't."

She nods, I can tell she's worried.

Lunch time Candice stops me before I could go out again, she takes my hand and put it over her tummy again.

Me: "You need to stop doing this."

Then the movements starts it's fascinating.

Me: "Does it hurt?"

She shakes her head.

Me: "Tell me the truth Candice, Did we have sex? Because I really don't feel anything, I should be feel something, right?"

She looks down and brush her tummy.

Candice: "We did sleep together, Tamia once saw you with your zip down, we had just finished having sex that day."

Me: "Did we do it again after that?"

She shakes her head.

Me: "Why are you allowing your mother to use you for evil?"

Candice: "Don't talk about my mother like that."

Me: "Did you know I wasn't okay when I was busy with you?"

She shakes her head.

Candice: "I thought you liked me more than Tamia."

Me: "Then that should have worried you because I would never like anyone more than Tamia, I love her."

Candice: "But what about the baby?"

Me: "I'm sorry but I don't want this baby even if it happens that what you're saying is true I will never want it."

She looks up at me with eyes full of tears.

Me: "I'm sorry it's just how I feel."

Candice: "The baby is kicking again."

Me: "Go tell its father."

I walk away and find Tamia already sitting in our spot.

Me: "Hey."

Tamia: "Hi."

I huff.

Tamia: "Bad day?"

I sigh.

Me: "I just want Candice to give birth to that baby already so I can move on from this."

Tamia: "You won't move on if it turns out it's your baby."

Me: "November is coming soon that's around the time she should give birth right?"

She nods.

Me: "If that baby turns out to be mine then its gonna have a bad upbringing being hated by it's father because I'm sure I will hate it."

Tamia: "That's not fair the baby is innocent."

Me: "I'm innocent as well Tamia! I'm innocent too because if I had sex with Candice that means she took advantage of me with her witchy mother!"

I shout at her but regret it as soon as I close my mouth.

Me: "I'm...I'm sorry I didn't mean to shout at you I just..."

Tamia: "It's okay I understand. Can I sleep with you tonight?"

I smile.

Me: "Yes please."

She gives me a little smile.

Me: "I love you."

She rolls her eyes.

Tamia: "You say it everytime."

I smile.

Me: "I want you to understand."

Tamia: "Trust me I do understand."

After school I ask Nkosi to take me to the mall and we go to the jewellery shop.

Nkosi: "What are we looking for?"

Me: "A Bracelet for Tam's 16th birthday."

He smiles nodding, I get an allowance but I don't really use it so I am taking it to buy my girlfriend a gift.

I ask for a customized bracelet and a ring, that has her name Londeka and mine. Then we go sit down to wait.

Nkosi: "A ring?"

Me: "It's a promise ring, I am willing to stick to my promises until the end."

He chuckles.

Nkosi: "You remind me of myself, I go all out for my wife, they are Queens and princesses and should be treated as such."

I nod.

I pay for everything with my card that is in dad's name because I don't have my own bank card yet.

I go back home and later she comes for a sleep over.

Saturday we are going over to Tamia's house for her birthday lunch because my baby doesn't have friends so she didn't want a party so it's just lunch and I haven't talked to her today. I have her gift box in my pocket.

We walk in and their lounge is decorated with ribbons and balloons and there is a big pink ribbon written "Happy Sweet 16" in bold letters it's beautiful.

Her mom, dad and SisThembi walk in and greet us.

Nora: "You and Tamia should make friends, Imagine not having a sweet 16 birthday party because you don't have friends, that's not right."

I smile.

Me: "We have each other and that's all we need, we're ok with that."

We sit down then a birthday girl walk down the stairs making a grand entrance in her little red dress and a tiara on her head, she's pretty. I get up and help her step down the remaining stairs, I can't help it she's too damn pretty and she is wearing very high heeled shoes.

Me: "You look so beautiful."

Tamia: "Thank you."

We walk back to the table and everyone is smiling, my family wish her a happy birthday they give her gifts.

Tamia: "Thank you so much everyone."

Nqoba: "Looks like only your boyfriend doesn't have a gift, I'm so disappointed."

I chuckle.

Me: "It's called saving the best for last."

I take out my gift and hand it to her, she open it up and look at me.

Me: "That ring is a promise that no matter what happens I will always be there for you as a friend and a partner, a bracelet simply means we are

stuck together for life, we're inseparable and as I always say I stick to my promises, it will always be Londeka and Nqobasi."

Nora: "Awww man this is the sweetest thing I ever heard."

She says wiping her tears.

I take Tamia's left hand and put her bracelet on her wrist then the ring on her middle finger, she hugs me tight.

Tamia: "Thank you so much, I wasn't expecting such gift, thank you."

Me: "Do you like it?"

Tamia: "I love it and I love you."

I kiss her cheek and hug her. We eat the cake her mom insist on taking pictures of us together.

I go back home with her because she is spending the night with me. I give her my t-shirt so she can sleep with it, she get between my legs and lay her upper body on top of me. I am brushing her hair.

Me: "Baby."

Tamia: "Mmm."

Me: "How many babies are we going to have?"

She giggles.

Tamia: "Four, two boys and two girls."

I smile.

Me: "I want 5 an odd number so we can maybe have a blacksheep."

She laughs.

Tamia: "That's crazy."

Me: "That one that will keep us on our toes and will look exactly like his dad but opposite personality."

Tamia: "That's the weirdest thing I have ever heard."

I laugh.

Me: "I want them to have your eyes, you have beautiful eyes."

Tamia: "But you're cute."

Me: "I know that."

She laughs.

Tamia: "Thank you for the gift baby I love it so much it has your name on it."

Me: "Till the end of time."

Monday we are back to school, Candice still feels that it's okay to come and make me feel the baby's kicks like right now she is here making me feel her tummy and the kicks are getting stronger.

Me: "Woah.."

Tamia looks at me.

Me: "Babe you need to feel this."

She looks at Candice she just nods a little, Tamia slowly touch her tummy and quickly move her hand away.

Tamia: "So when they say the baby is kicking it means this hard?"

I touch it again with both my hands, and for the first time I feel something in me move. I look at Candice she just looks away.

Me: "I want you to be honest with me Candice."

She just removes my hands and walk out.

Tamia: "What is it?"

Me: "I am warming up to feeling the baby's kicks but I still don't feel connected to that pregnancy."

She keeps quiet.

After school Candice comes and tell me they will come with her aunties tomorrow morning.

Me: "Your mother is not coming right? Because it won't end well for her?"

Candice: "My mother hasn't been home for a while now so no she's not coming."

I nod and go to Nora's car, she drives us home.

The next morning grandpa wakes me up telling me Candice's family is here. I go to the bathroom to freshen up then join them in the lounge there are about 2 white women and three black women.

They ask if I know that Candice is pregnant.

Me: "I mean her tummy is getting big everyone can see she's pregnant."

"Are you responsible for the pregnancy?"

Me: "No."

They all exclaim.

Me: "I won't sit here and lie saying I am just to nurse your feelings, I am not responsible for her pregnancy."

"But she said it's you that is why we're here."

Me: "You wasted your time and energy coming here."

"Gumede why are you allowing the child to speak to old people like this?"

Ntsika: "He is his own man and he wasn't given the mouth just for decoration."

Dad clears his throat.

Nqoba: "Looks like this issue is complicated we weren't there we don't know what these two got up to so I suggest we wait until the baby is born and maybe do DNA tests."

They are so angry, I look at Candice she is just sitting there looking down I feel like she's also a victim of her mother's shenanigans.

They leave after spending over 10 minutes trash talking my family.

My own birthday is today and all I ask my grandmother to do is to take me to Home Affairs so I can get my ID and she does that for me all I need to do now is wait for it to be issued then fetch it, I can't wait so I can do my drivers licence, Tamia already has her ID.

I am standing in the backyard I can see her playing with her puppy, I whistle she stops playing and turn looking my way then wave. I go to the gate.

Me: "You look beautiful!"

I shout she laughs and comes to where I'm standing.

Tamia: "Hello birthday boy."

Me: "Thought you forgot."

She giggles.

Tamia: "No when I spent my whole year allowance to get the gift for you."

Me: "Really? What is it?"

She laughs running back to her house, then she comes back with a paper bag it's heavy.

Me: "What's in here?"

Tamia: "Open it."

She says excitedly. I open it and gasp when my eyes lands on some black and gold Jordan sneakers.

Me: "What!"

She smiles looking down. I take them out and stare at them.

Tamia: "I got the same sneakers."

Me: "Wow."

I open the paper bag again there is a black T-shirt with Gold design then a very beautiful watch.

Me: "You went all out! All of this for me?"

She nods, I hug her picking her up and spin her around.

Me: "Ngiyabonga Kakhulu maShenge." (Thank you so much)

I look at my gift again.

Me: "You got me the whole outfit!"

Tamia: "You can wear it later today, we are going to the movies."

I smile and hug her again.

Me: "Thank you."

Tamia: "Bye."

She walks away, I go show my grandma what Tamia bought for me.

Later I am wearing all that she bought with some black jeans then grandma calls me telling me Tamia is here. I walk out and she is wearing the same outfit we look great.

We watch the movie but my phone keeps vibrating so I answer it.

Nqoba: "Boy we just received a call from Candice's family, she fell and was taken to the hospital, right now she is in theatre because she was bleeding."

She was still two months away from her due month.

Me: "Dad I.."

Nqoba: "We need to go there so we can know if the baby is ours or not."

Me: "You can go dad, I'm not going."

Nqoba: "You don't want me to come in there and cause a scene Nqobasi, get your ass out of that room and meet me at the parking lot."

I drop the call and look at Tamia, my palms are sweating and so are my armpits.

Tamia: "Is everything ok?"

Me: "We have to go."

I hold her hand and we walk out, we find my father already waiting. We get in and he drives away.

We find Candice's aunt in the waiting area. I just sit down doing the silent prayer.

After a while the nurse tells us we can see the baby but he is in an NICU because he is premature so we will only see him over a glass. I am standing next to Nkosi and Dad looking at a tiny baby over a glass, Nkosi shakes his head, I look at dad he also shakes his head.

Nqoba: "He is not a Gumede."

The relief I feel when they confirm what I have been saying for months. They walk away leaving

me looking at the baby I feel bad for him because maybe Candice doesn't really know who his father is and was just taking chances with me.

Me: "I'm sorry little one."

He starts moving his little legs I smile and walk out. Tamia get up and hug me tight.

Tamia: "Is he okay?"

Me: "He's gonna be fine and I hope Candice finds his father."

Tamia: "So you're not the father?"

I shake my head. She hugs me again I think we are all relieved because I don't know how I would have handled the whole situation of being a dad at 16 to a baby I don't remember ever making.

NKOSIYABO

&

ISISEKELO

Born With A Purpose

*

CHAPTER 80

*

NQOBASI

*

It's been amazing Tamia and I are busy with studying since our exams are starting in a week, we don't mind studying separately since our studies deserve our undivided attention, there's a lot of work in Grade 11 and we must make sure we have covered all of that up for our exams, we do talk on the phone a lot.

Today we are writing our first exam which is English at least that one is not hard so I start writing then once I'm done I walk out and go pass where Tamia is writing I can see she's still in there so I go to our spot and wait for her there. After a few minutes I see her coming I get up and meet

her halfway I haven't seen her in a while and it feels like forever.

Me: "Baby."

She smiles and no words can explain the way I feel every time she smiles.

Me: "Can you give me time this Saturday I know we're busy but I need this."

Tamia: "Uhm..I can make time."

Me: "Thank you."

We stop by the gate and see Candice stepping out of a car with a baby in her arms. I look at Tamia confused, why would she come to school with a baby.

Candice: "Hi NJ."

I don't say anything.

Candice: "I need your help."

Me: "With what?"

Candice: "With the baby."

I chuckle.

Me: "Are you serious? You want my help when you lied about him being mine?"

Candice: "Please..he is not safe."

Me: "Then go tell the police."

Candice: "You don't understand, this person has connections everywhere please keep him safe for me, please."

I shake my head.

Me: "I can't.."

A car parks behind her and an old man step out and stand behind Candice.

"Candice."

He calls her name in a very thick African accent, I see Candice tensing up.

Candice: "Daddy...I am..I am giving the baby to his dad."

She says quickly staring into my eyes then push the baby to my chest giving me no choice but to hold him. The man then gentle snakes his arm around her waist then pull her to him.

"Let's go home."

Me: "Candice take your bab.."

I don't finish talking because he is already pushing Candice into the car. I stare down at the baby in my arms, he has grown since the last day I saw him at the hospital over that glass he was kept in.

Me: "What now?"

I say looking at Tamia who is now standing close to me looking down at the baby in Awe. He starts moving his small hands then slowly opens his eyes I almost drop him when he starts wailing.

Me: "What the hell? Candice needs to come take her baby right now."

Tamia hold the baby's hand moving it.

Tamia: "Maybe he is hungry."

Me: "Then what?"

She goes down and look inside the bag Candice dropped on the ground in front of me then come back with a bottle.

Tamia: "I think this is his milk."

I look around most people are still in the exam rooms but those outside are looking at us weirdly.

I give the little guy his bottle he starts sucking on it immediately.

Grandma hasn't showed up because it's still early and also I usually call her once I'm done writing but now I haven't even called.

Tamia: "What are we going to do? Do you think we should take him to the police?"

I nod looking at him, looks like he is about to fall asleep and about to finish this whole bottle.

Tamia: "Let me call a cab to take us to the nearby police station."

I nod as she gets busy on her phone, I am now rocking the baby to sleep.

The cab arrives and we get in and tell the driver to take us to the police but my phone rings it's Candice's number I can't believe I kept it for this long.

Me: "Candice we are on our way to the hospital to report you for abandoning the baby unless you tell me where you are so I can drop him off."

Candice: "Please..please don't take him to the police my step father will kill him if he finds out it's his baby."

I am confused.

Me: "What do you mean? You are sleeping with your father?"

I say in a low voice, thats just disgusting even for her.

Candice: "He was a victim of what my mother did to you and I paid the price so that baby is in danger NJ please help him." She drops the call.

I think I understand what she's saying a little, so the step dad's soul was also trapped he found out and slept with Candice for revenge to the mother or I am reading too much into this.

Me: "Uhm driver please take us home."

Tamia looks at me.

Me: "I will explain at home baby."

The driver drops us at home and we walk in, no one is home because there are no cars outside. We go to my room and I put the baby down on my bed but he starts crying, Tamia slowly pick him up.

Tamia: "Shhh..shhh..."

That's all she says as she starts rocking the baby but he is not having it.

I change my uniform and give Tamia something to change into as well, I take the baby from her as she change her uniform.

Me: "You need to calm down, you are turning pink from all the crying."

I sit down defeated he is not calming down at all, Tamia sits next to me.

Tamia: "Do you think maybe he is hungry?"

Me: "But he drank the whole bottle of milk."

Tamia: "Let me goggle the reason that makes a little baby cry like this."

I nod and she starts with her "research".

Tamia: "Oh there it says something about a wet diaper."

Me: "Oh.."

Tamia: "Yes..we need to change it."

I nod and we take off his onesie and then the diaper it's really wet, Tamia take a clean one from the bag and we struggle to put it on the way we think it's right but finally the little champ calms down.

Me: "What if he starts crying again? He finished his milk."

And just as I thought he wails once again we go to the kitchen and Tamia makes sugar solution then put it in his bottle and we give it to the baby, he sucks it until it's finished.

Me: "This one is trouble, looks like he is always thirsty."

He has fallen asleep with his small lips parted.

Tamia: "Babies are cute when they are not crying."

I chuckle.

Tamia: "What are we going to do?"

Me: "I will talk to Grandma, Candice needs to fix all of this then come take her baby."

She nods.

Me: "I think her step dad raped her and he was conceived but I don't wanna jump into conclusions this is Candice anything is possible with that girl."

Tamia: "I wonder where is her mom in this whole thing."

I shrug my shoulders and put the baby to sleep. I pull my girlfriend to my lap and kiss her.

Me: "We should be studying not looking after babies."

Tamia: "Yeah I will have to go home soon and I should tell mom that I'm here already."

I nod and sleep in bed next to the baby, he looks peaceful when he's asleep. Tamia sleeps on the other side and face our direction.

I jump up when I hear the loud wailing, I look next to me the baby is crying and Tamia is waking up, we fell asleep.

The door swings open and grandma stares at9 us in shock.

Lathitha: "Nqobasi! Whose baby is that?"

I pick the baby and put him on my shoulder he keeps quiet immediately.

Lathitha: "Tamia."

Tamia: "Candice gave him to NJ, she said he is not safe."

Lathitha: "Come and explain this to your brother and grandfather Nqobasi."

Tamia get up first and take the baby from me and walk out, I wear my pants because I was only in my boxers and t-shirt. I walk out and find them in the lounge staring at Tamia who is holding the baby to her chest, I sit on the armrest next to her.

Nkosi: "Ninengane Nqobasi?"(you have a baby Nqobasi?)

I chuckle.

Me: "Of course not I don't even know what to do when making a baby."

He nods.

Nkosi: "Then explain this to us."

Me: "This is Candice's baby, she just gave him to me and left, she called and told me he is not safe apparently her stepdad found out about her mother trapping his soul so "he punished Candice" for her mother's sin, I think he is the father of the baby but she doesn't want him to find out because he might do something to him."

Nkosi: "Oh."

Me: "Tamia and I were on our way to the police station but we turned back because Candice said the man has connections in there."

Ntsika: "So what is going to happen? I want to hear from you."

I look down.

Me: "I really have no idea grandpa."

Ntsika: "No, you do I know you are smart and a quick thinker so tell me what you think."

Me: "Uhm...I will call Candice if it's still not safe for her to take the baby can we keep him safe here until we know he is safe, he is just a baby and I wouldn't want anything bad to happen to him."

Nkosi: "You were ready to turn your back on this baby even if he was yours what has changed."

Me: "Nobody wants to be neglected or even feel that way, it was hard for me and I was 10 years old so I can imagine the little baby, he needs all the attention he can get we will take him back to Candice once everything settles."

I look at the baby in Tamia's arms.

Me: "I think he is safe here with us, please can you guys help him just until his mom comes to get him."

They hesitantly nod.

Tamia: "I have to go home now."

I take the baby from her.

Me: "I will see you later."

She nods.

Tamia: "Bye everyone."

Ntsika: "Bye makoti." (daughter-in-law)

She laughs walking away, I look at him.

Ntsika: "What?"

Me: "Makoti?"

Ntsika: "Ask no questions hear no lies."

He says walking away, I chuckle.

Lathitha: "Does he have everything he needs?"

I shake my head.

Me: "He had only one bottle of milk and he finished it, we gave him water with sugar earlier."

She gasps dramatically.

Me: "Is he going to get sick from that?"

Lathitha: "No but we need to get him milk."

I nod.

Lathitha: "I will go to the stores I'm coming back now."

I nod and sit in bed looking at the baby, I am asking myself how my mother felt when he held me when I was his age because she shows no interest in me now, I don't ever remember her trying to bond with me she never even called.

I take my phone and try to call Candice but it rings unanswered, I keep trying then a man answers.

"Hello."

Me: "Hi uhm..Can I speak to Candice?"

"Who's this?"

I think this is her step dad.

Me: "It's Junior her baby's father, can I speak to her please."

"What do you want to talk about?"

Me: "Baby's clothes, does he have any left in there or should I buy them myself."

"Where was she going to get the money to buy clothes for that baby when you the father didn't give it to her."

I chuckle.

Me: "Can I talk to her?"

"Sure."

Candice: "Nqobasi."

Me: "Hi, are you okay? Is your life in danger?"

Candice: "Yes..yes I'm fine, uhm how is the baby?"

Me: "Why are you calling him a baby? Doesn't he have a name?"

Candice: "I haven't named him yet."

Me: "What!? It's been two months, are you crazy?"

Candice: "He came out of the hospital recently."

Me: "That's no excuse, the fact is he was alive even in that bottle, he was still breathing, he is a whole human being."

Candice: "I know."

Me: "When are you fetching him? He needs his mother."

Candice: "Uhm...I don't know...I..he is your son he should stay with you."

The phone drops, something is really wrong, she sounds so scared and why does he need to convince her step dad that the child is mine.

The baby wakes up crying, Grandpa walks in.

Me: "I don't know what to do with him, Grandma went to buy his milk."

Ntsika: "I think he needs a bath."

Me: "You gonna do it?"

He laughs.

Ntsika: "I raised a lot of kids I'm tired, I even raised you so no this is on you, you do it I will just tell you how."

He walks out for a while then come back with a small basin with water inside.

Ntsika: "Carefully take off his clothes then put him in the water make sure the grip is tight but don't hurt him."

I do as I am told but notice that his belly button has a little blood in it.

Ntsika: "Looks like his belly button didn't heal well, let me call your grandma to get something for that."

I nod and bath him with just water no soap because we don't know how his skin will react to the soaps we use. I take him out of the water and go take a towel wrapping it around him.

Me: "I'm good at this."

I look inside his bag there are only diapers in there nothing to wear, I sigh staring at him looks like he wants to fall asleep again.

Grandma finally walks in with a lot of plastic bags, she asks for the baby and lotion him then put a diaper and give him back to me again.

Lathitha: "I will just quickly wash these new clothes and put a fabric softener I don't trust new clothes on a baby, I will make a bottle too."

I nod and sigh when she walks out.

Me: "Your mom shouldn't take so long or you gonna end up getting used to us and that's not right, we are not your family."

Nkosi: "Junior.."

I slowly look up, he is standing by the door with his arms folded.

Nkosi: "This is worrying me."

Me: "I know, I am worried too."

Nkosi: "It's you I'm worried about."

Me: "Why? What did I do?"

Nkosi: "It's so easy getting attached to a baby."

Me: "I won't get attached to someone else's baby."

He shakes his head.

Nkosi: "PhiweNkosi did get attached to Enkosi though and his story was similar to this one."

Me: "I keep my emotions in track bhuti I won't get attached to the baby that's like putting a burden on my shoulders I'm only sixteen I wouldn't want that kind of pressure."

He nods.

Nkosi: "If you say so."

We finally put some clothes on him then feed him his milk, he sleeps peacefully on my bed. Later Tamia walks in and sit next to me staring down at the baby smiling.

Tamia: "Candice really made a cute baby."

I nod and sleep facing up.

Tamia: "Are you okay?"

Me: "Yeah I'm good, I wanted us to go out tomorrow to some game reserve but I also want to go to my mother."

Tamia: "Your mother? You never talk about her."

I nod.

Me: "We are not close."

Tamia: "So having Candice's baby here triggered you because of your situation with your mother?"

Me: "I don't get people who neglect their kids because I know for sure should I make a baby with you I would die for both of you, I will go wherever you go, this is wrong in so many ways, a little baby like this is with strangers. We are strangers to him."

She hold my hand.

Me: "It happened to me from when I was 10 years old and I can tell you it hurts."

Tamia: "Here we are strangers to him but it doesn't have to feel that way, he is just a baby."

Me: "He is not our baby though that's the point I'm trying to make."

Tamia: "But we can treat him like he is one of us so he doesn't feel that his mom is not around."

Me: "How do we do that?"

Tamia: "You're already doing it, he smells fresh I know you've been here in the room with him ever

since we came back from school, I'm sure he feels your presence next to him."

He moves his hands a little.

Me: "Can you come with me to meet my mother tomorrow?"

She nods.

Tamia: "I will come with you."

We get under covers with a baby between us.

Tamia: "NJ."

Me: "Mmh.."

Tamia: "I love you."

I smile.

Me: "I love you too."

She looks at the baby then kiss his cheek smiling, I might have my emotions in check but I don't know about Tamia, I might have to try keep her away from this baby because I don't want her getting too close and possible form a bond because that might backfire.

NKOSIYABO

&

ISISEKELO

Born With A Purpose

*

CHAPTER 81

*

NQOBASI

*

Tamia and I are getting ready to go pay my mother a visit, she spent the night here with me and the boy then she woke up early to go get her clothes so now we are done getting dressed the baby is still asleep though he did wake up at night maybe four times but when we gave him his bottle he fell asleep he didn't give us a hard time.

Tamia: "So we are leaving him behind?"

I look at her, she is sitting next to him watching him closely.

Me: "Yes, grandma will look after him."

She nods.

My phone beeps, the cab is right outside so I take my girlfriend's hand and we walk out.

Lathitha: "You are leaving now?"

Me: "Yes, The little guy is sleeping in my bedroom, we will come back soon."

She nods and hug me, I already told her I am going to see mom.

We get to the Ngqula mansion and buzz at the gate, it slides open, we walk in and find a lot of people in the lounge I am not used to them but I know they are my mother's family.

Me: "Hello everyone."

I say awkwardly holding my girlfriend's hand tight.

Mom slowly get up and walk up to me trying to get a hug but I shake my head. I scan the room and see my sister who looks nothing like the last time I

saw her, she is so skinny with messy hair, she looks like a junkie.

Me: "Can I talk to you outside please."

"Nqobasi it's so good to see you."

I look at the old woman who looks like my mother but I'm not really sure if she's my maternal grandmother or what, I don't know much about this part of my family.

We walk out and sit on the chairs under the tree, Tamia is still next to me.

Minikazi: "Who is she?"

Me: "My girlfriend."

Minikazi: "You have a girlfriend?"

Me: "That's what I said."

She looks at me frowning.

Me: "I came here to find closure Minikazi, I want you to look at me straight in the eye and tell me I am not your son and I never was."

Minikazi: "But you're my son NJ."

Me: "It doesn't feel like it, so I want you to tell me that Esethu is the only child that matters to you."

Minikazi: "You chose your father and grandmother over me."

Me: "There was no other option anyway, It was either that or I end up in the streets!"

Minikazi: "So you're comparing being with me with the streets."

Me: "Yes."

I feel Tamia's hand squeezing mine, I look at her she shakes her head.

Tamia: "Don't talk like that."

Me: "Like what?"

Tamia: "You can still get your point across without being rude."

Me: "So I am rude?"

Tamia: "I'm not saying that just be honest but be polite about it..please."

Me: "You really want that?"

She looks down.

Me: "Right...so Minikazi from today onwards you are dead to me and I am saying that respectfully."

Tamia looks at me.

Me: "Was I polite enough?"

She get up and walk out the gate. I get up and look at Mini who is tearing up.

Me: "I hope you live a great life because me, I am living it up without you."

Minikazi: "Baby let's talk I'm your mother."

Me: "You just gave me life and I'm grateful for that but other than that you mean nothing to me I don't even know you personally just your name and that you are my "mother".

She wipes her tears.

Me: "Thank you for your time."

I walk out the gate and find Tamia sitting on the pavement, I sit next to her.

Me: "Baby."

Tamia: "Junior."

Me: "I'm so sorry for being rude to you, I'm sorry."

Tamia: "It's cool."

I pick up the stones and start throwing them.

Tamia: "You're hurting?"

Me: "Not much because I know I have people who love me unconditionally, you, Nkosi, my dad, grandma, grandpa, Sis Isi, the list is endless and I appreciate you guys so much."

She nods.

Me: "I'm sorry."

Tamia: "It's okay, let's go home maybe umfana usevukile." (the boy has woken up)

Me: "We will wait for a cab?"

Tamia: "I was gonna say let's take a taxi but I don't think it's a good idea with your condition of not doing well with many people in one space."

I nod. The cab arrives and take us home, when we get there Grandma is feeding the baby in the lounge. Tamia sits next to her.

Tamia: "Can I hold him once he is done."

Lathitha: "Ok do you know how to hold him till he burps?"

Tamia shakes her head and Grandma shows her how to do it and when the baby burps you can't miss the excitement in her eyes.

Tamia: "I did it right!"

Lathitha: "Yes you did."

She looks so excited, she keeps rocking a sleeping baby in her arms.

Lathitha: "So how did it go?"

Me: "Let's just say I'm at peace with Minikazi gone."

Lathitha: "What do you mean gone?"

Me: "I mean she is dead to me."

She looks at me with pitiful eyes.

Me: "I'm okay Grandma don't look at me like that, I have you, dad is here and Nkosi. I don't need fake people in my life."

She prepares food for us, I get up and sit next to Tamia.

Me: "Let me go put him to bed."

Tamia: "I will do it."

I watch her walking away I take my phone and call Candice, I can see where this is going and it scares me Tamia is starting to bond with that baby on a different level.

Candice: "Hello."

Me: "How long should we keep him here Candice, can you give me at least the estimation."

Candice: "Uhm..me and my step dad we are going to Ghana apparently mom is there."

Me: "Ghana Candice Ghana! For how long and what about the baby!?"

I shout in frustration.

Candice: "Maybe two weeks I'm so..."

Me: "Ok I am taking that baby to the police today!"

I drop the call and walk to the room and find Tamia putting him to bed.

Me: "We are taking this baby to the Police Tamia."

She quickly look at me.

Tamia: "Why? What's wrong?"

Me: "Candice is leaving for Ghana! The baby needs to go."

Tamia: "So you want him to be with strangers?"

Me: "We are also strangers to him! Nothing connects us with this baby."

Tamia: "If you don't want him here then I will ask mom and dad to allow him to stay at my house! He is just a baby Nqobasi you can't punish him for Candice's actions!"

Me: "The baby needs to go and that's it!"

Tamia: "What's wrong with you? I thought you didn't want him to feel neglected."

Me: "The social workers will know what to do with him."

She nods.

Tamia: "It's your baby anyway so do whatever you want."

Me: "What do you mean it's my baby Londeka?"

Tamia: "You call all the shots regarding his life so you have all the rights to do whatever you want with him, Candice trusted you with him."

I look at how upset she is getting.

Tamia: "I'm going home."

Me: "Tamia.."

She walks out I sit next to the baby and watch him sleep I am asking myself a lot of questions, if I take him to the police how will his life end up? What kind of people will he end up with? What if what Candice is scared of happens? I will be responsible for whatever may happen to him good or bad.

I take him and hold him staring down at his little face.

Me: "I'm sorry but you have to go, it's the right thing to do."

He sneezes, I smile.

Me: "Bless you."

I call a cab while collecting everything that belongs to him.

I take the bag and use the backdoor to go to a cab, and when I'm about to get in I see Tamia leaning on her dad's car looking my way.

Me: "You don't want to say goodbye?"

I shout looking at her, she shakes her head and walk away. I get in the car and it drives to the station and when I'm about to get off he starts crying, I give him his bottle but he is not having it.

Me: "What's wrong? Why are you making this so hard for me huh? You have to go?"

I see tears rolling down the corner of his eyes, I have seen him cry but never the tears it's the first time and they scare the hell out of me.

Me: "Uhm..driver please drive me back home I will pay you all your money."

He doesn't give me any problem, he takes me home. I double the amount then take the baby's bag going back to my room. I check his diaper and change him he was wet then I feed him, he slowly falls to sleep.

I wake up later and notice that it's already dark I check the time it's around 7 pm, I take my phone and call Tamia.

Tamia: "Hi."

Me: "Hey are you sleeping over?"

Tamia: "No."

Me: "But who will help me with the baby?"

Tamia: "What baby? I thought you took him to the police?"

Me: "I couldn't so I came back with him."

Tamia: "You did?"

I keep quiet.

Tamia: "I'm coming."

A few minutes later she walks in and take the baby from me kissing him.

Me: "Tamia."

Tamia: "Baby."

I smile looking at her.

Me: "Uhm...don't get too close to the baby because Candice will come back and take him you will be left heart broken."

Tamia: "Uhm..so you think I should stop coming here?"

I get up standing in front of her and we both look down at the baby.

Me: "That's not what i'm saying, I'm just worried."

Tamia: "Don't worry about me, I know she will come back and take him and I'm cool with that."

I nod.

Tamia: "So we gonna keep calling him a baby?"

I chuckle.

Me: "It doesn't sound right, he needs to have a name that he will react to when you call him."

She nods.

Tamia: "I will just call him Cuddles, he is so cute."

I laugh.

Me: "This is a real human not a teddy bear Londi."

Tamia: "Then what do you suggest."

Me: "I don't know, he is clearly coloured and you are coloured with an English name and a Zulu name, we don't know if his father is Zulu, Xhosa or.."

Tamia: "Then give him an English name."

Me: "Baby I'm a Zulu man I don't know any English names."

She laughs so hard causing the baby to open his eyes looking at us.

Tamia: "You think he can see us?"

Me: "I don't know."

I move my finger in his eyes and his pupils slowly follows my finger I smile.

Me: "I think he does see us."

She smiles.

Me: "We will call him Hero."

Tamia: "That's a nice name Mr I don't know any English names."

I laugh.

Me: "It just came into my mind right now."

Tamia: "Hey Hero..you're so cute."

She plays with his tiny hands.

Tamia: "Junior look, he is holding my finger."

She says excitedly.

Me: "I will go make his bottle."

I walk out and go to the kitchen, I wait for water to boil, Grandma taught me how to do it.

Nkosi: "Hey."

He says behind me, I turn to look at him.

Nkosi: "I came to check on you guys, how is everything?"

Me: "Candice is going to Ghana and she is leaving Hero behind."

Nkosi: "Hero?"

I nod smiling.

Me: "It just came to my mind, it's crazy."

Nkosi: "Why Hero?"

He says sitting on the barstool.

Me: "I mean he was born at 7 months on my birthday, he is healthy and has grown from what I saw in that NICU I thought he won't make it, uyiqhawe."(he is a Hero)

He shakes his head.

Me: "What's wrong?"

Nkosi: "Nothing, Hero is a nice name."

Me: "Today I was taking him to the police station but when I was about to step out he cried so hard I felt bad and came back with him."

Nkosi: "You are growing and becoming a strong and kind hearted man."

Me: "I learn everything from you."

He smiles.

Nkosi: "So when is her mother coming back?"

Me: "You don't really like the idea of Hero being here huh?"

Nkosi: "I don't have a problem with the baby being here Nqobasi, I really don't mind but he needs his mom."

Me: "But his mom is chasing something and he needs a home and people who will take care of him."

Nkosi: "And you will do it?"

I nod.

Me: "I will until Candice comes back."

He nods.

Nkosi: "Ok, I will support you and help you if you need anything."

Me: "Thank you."

I go back to my room and find them sleeping in bed, I cover them then put the bottle next to them and walk out again sitting next to Nkosi.

Nkosi: "Hero is sleeping?"

I nod.

Me: "They both fell asleep, he is with Tamia."

He smiles a little.

Nkosi: "You love the girl?"

I laugh.

Me: "Of course I do, she's pretty, she's soft spoken even when she's angry at me she never shout, she is an open book nothing is complicated about her."

He nods.

Me: "I will marry her one day."

Nkosi: "That's good to hear."

Two weeks later.

I last heard from Candice three weeks ago when she told me she is leaving for Ghana after that day her phone wasn't going through at all, it was upsetting me but after a few days I got over it and focused on Hero and of course my exams.

So today we are done with our exams Tamia and I are on our way home, we decided to walk home.

Tamia: "Now we can spend more time with Hero and go out with him, these holidays are gonna be fun."

Me: "Yeah."

Tamia: "You're quiet."

Me: "This thing of Hero not having a birth certificate doesn't sit well with me."

Tamia: "Maybe Candice will come back soon."

Me: "I wouldn't count on that one, she hasn't called to ask how he is."

I hold her hand as we continue to walk.

Me: "I will ask Grandpa to help with the birth certificate."

Tamia: "But how when Candice is not around? Is it possible?"

Me: "I don't know."

We get home and Tamia rush to my room to change into my clothes that's what she does when she comes here, she wears my clothes. I remain in the lounge with Grandma and Grandpa.

Me: "Uhm..I want to ask you guys something."

Ntsika: "What is it?"

Me: "Is it possible to do a birth certificate for a child without his mom?"

Grandpa stares at me.

Ntsika: "You want to do a birth certificate for Hero?"

I slowly nod.

Ntsika: "Which surname is he going to use if you do it?"

I look down.

Me: "Gumede."

Ntsika: "No, that's not possible."

Me: "But Grandpa...."

Ntsika: "Then what will happen if Candice comes back with the father of her baby? You want to start war?"

I shake my head.

Ntsika: "Don't even think about it Nqobasi."

I nod.

Me: "I'm sorry I was just asking because at the hospital I know Candice wrote my name as the father that is why they allowed us to see the baby at NICU I thought it wouldn't be a problem to get the letter from the hospital and take it to home affairs."

Ntsika: "But we know she manipulated the whole situation! You are not the father of that baby!"

He shouts and grandma calms him down by putting her hand on his shoulder.

Me: "Ngiyaxolisa." (I'm sorry.)

Ntsika: "Don't go there Nqobasi, you are only sixteen and you and Tamia will one day get married and have your own kids don't get yourself in this kind of situation."

I nod.

Me: "I hear you."

Ntsika: "I'm looking out for you, this is not an attack, ok?"

Me: "Ok."

I get up and walk to my room, I find Tamia with baby Hero.

Me: "We have never even taken him for immunization at the clinic, babies go there every month but not this one! We don't even have his clinic card!"

I am talking to myself taking off my clothes.

Tamia: "Junior."

I look at her.

Tamia: "Are you okay?"

Me: "I'm fine."

I sit down.

Me: "Can I hold him?"

She gives him to me, he is growing and getting bigger than when his mom gave him to me.

Tamia: "You look emotional, talk to me."

Me: "I'm fine, don't worry about me."

She nods.

Me: "You won't go home today right?"

Tamia: "I promised AusThembi I will help her bake, apparently tomorrow there is a ceremony they will be attending so they want to bake some cookies and mom knows nothing about baking."

I nod.

Me: "You won't be coming back later?"

She shakes her head.

Tamia: "I will see you tomorrow, I will spend the entire day with you guys."

Me: "Ok."

She leaves me with Hero.

Me: "Tomorrow I am taking you to the hospital to get you checked out if everything is okay with you."

He starts making baby noise.

Me: "So you can hear me? That's good we gonna have some private conversations from now on."

At night we get in bed and sleep, I wake up two times to feed him at night, it's a good thing that now it's the holidays I won't have to worry about being tired the next day.

It's early in the morning, Hero and I are ready to go to the hospital.

I get in the cab and it takes me to where Candice gave birth. I walk in and look for a friendly face I can find, I see a nurse talking and laughing with a patient I approach her, Hero is in my arms.

Me: "Hello."

The nurse turns with a smile looking at me.

Me: "Uhm hi can I talk to you please in private if you're not busy."

Her: "Of course come with me, Bab'Dladla I will see you later."

The old man nods. We walk away to some office and sit down.

Her: "I know you."

Me: "Oh.."

Her: "Not personally of course but well you're famous."

I smile.

Me: "I need your help."

She nods.

Her: "Is that your baby?"

I slowly nod.

Me: "His mom gave birth to him prematurely here in this hospital so I think he needs some check ups and also she didn't do a birth certificate, I did

some research and found out a father can now do a birth certificate without a mom."

Her: "Where is his mother if I may ask?"

Me: "Uhm...she left me with him, she was having some problems at home."

She nods.

Her: "But how do I know you're not lying."

Me: "I will tell you his mom's name and you can look at her file she did mention my names as the father, I have my ID to confirm my names."

She ask for Candice's names then walk out. I wait for a few minutes.

She comes back with a file and look through it.

Her: "I see here that not even once did she come back after she was discharged from this hospital, and the baby had to do some check ups."

I nod.

Me: "She hasn't been okay."

She nods.

Her: "Let me do a new clinic card for you, do you have the baby's names?"

I nod.

Me: "Hero.."

She takes thr card and start writing.

Her: "Hero?"

Me: "Uhm..Hero Gumede."

She writes it down then she fills some forms for me to take to Home affairs.

Her: "I need to do check his vitals and get him his first immunization, this mother is careless with his health, let's just thank God he is okay and doesn't have any complications."

She instructs me to take off all his clothes and she does everything that needs to be done.

Her: "Do you have time? I want to take to do PTF to check his lungs I see here they weren't fully developed we need to see if everything is ok ."

I nod.

Me: "I will wake I don't mind as long as he's fine."

Her: "We will need to sedate him though because there is a special machine where we will take measurements of how much air is in his lungs."

Me: "Is he going to be okay?"

Her: "Yes don't worry he seems like a strong boy we just have to make sure."

I nod and give her the baby, she walks out with him while I sit there worried that maybe something is wrong with him.

After 30 minutes she comes back alone I start panicking.

Me: "Where is he?"

Her: "Don't worry we're done with the test but he is still sleeping."

I nod.

Me: "So you didn't find anything wrong with him?"

She shakes her head smiling.

Her: "Everything is fine with him."

I sigh in relief.

Her: "Let me take you to our department of Home Affairs I will talk on your behalf, usually we do certificates for mothers before they go home."

Me: "Thank you so much that would be of great help."

I go with her and find a long line of mothers waiting but she tells me to follow her, we walk inside and she shows me how to fill the forms and they ask for my ID, then she tells me to wait till my name is called. It doesn't even take an hour they call Hero's names.

I stare at the birth Certificate, he is Hero Gumede, there is his ID number, it's empty on the mom's part but my details are there on the father's details.

I sigh and go back to that Nurse's office because she left me.

Her: "Good that you're here your boy is awake and ready to go home."

Me: "Thank you so much, you helped me a lot."

Her: "Next month you should come back for his immunization again, you can ask for Nurse Sondzaba next time, that's me."

Me: "Ngiyabonga kakhulu ma." (Thank you so much Ma.)

I see her packing her stuff.

Me: "You are going home?"

Her: "I was working night shift, the time you came in I was about to go home."

Me: "Oh I'm so sorry ma'am."

Her: "It's okay you look like a good boy and I'm proud of you for stepping up, you don't see that everyday with boys your age."

I smile.

Me: "Thank you, are you married?"

She laughs so hard.

Her: "I'm old enough to be your grandmother boy."

Me: "I want to hook you up with my dad he is a single man."

She laughs getting up.

Her: "Let's go get your baby boy."

We walk out and I find my son still asleep.

Her: "He must have fallen back to sleep but he is fine, you can take him."

I take my boy and walk out with her.

Her: "I can drop you off at home if you don't have transport."

Me: "I was gonna take a cab but a lift would be lovely."

She drops us off at home and I walk in and find everyone eating breakfast, Tamia is here as well, Nkosi and his whole family too, even my dad is home.

Lathitha: "I went to your room to check on you, where did you guys go?"

Me: "Uhm..I took him to the hospital."

Tamia quickly get up and take Hero from me.

Tamia: "What's wrong with him?"

Me: "Nothing I was taking him there for check ups and immunization."

Tamia: "Oh, hey boy...hey you."

She plays with him, I put the bag down and join them.

Nkosi: "So everything is good with him?"

Me: "Yes."

He nods.

Lathitha: "Can I see his card."

I take it out and give it to her but the birth Certificate falls on the floor right next to Nkosiyabo's shoe, he picks it up and stare at it.

Nkosi: "Nqobasi!"

I look down.

Ntsika: "What is it?"

Nkosi chuckles and give him the certificate.

Ntsika: "What did I say to you Nqobasi Junior Gumede!"

He shouts startling the baby, Tamia walks away with him.

Me: "But it's his right to have a birth Certificate grandpa."

Ntsika: "Udinga impama wena!" (you need a slap)

Nqoba: "What did he do?"

My dad ask concerned.

Ntsika: "Look at this."

He gives it to him, dad stares at it.

Nqoba: "Nqobasi."

Ntsika: "What is this? What did I say to you about this?"

Me: "You said I shouldn't do the birth Certificate."

Ntsika: "And I said why!?"

Me: "Because I will start war should Candice come back with Hero's father but Grandpa he..."

Ntsika: "Shut up! Shut the fuck up!"

Nkosi: "You messed up NJ! He is not your child brother."

Me: "I know that!"

Nkosi: "Do you really?"

Me: "I do."

He shakes his head.

Me: "So what must I do? Should I take him to the Social workers and tear the certificate? I will do it."

Nkosi: "That emotional blackmail won't work Nqobasi, you didn't listen!"

Me: "Don't shout at me phela."

He get up and pull my chair back I am quick to get up before I fall.

Ntsika: "Nkosiyo don't hit him."

I look at him, he looks ready to whoop my ass and I'm scared for my life.

Me: "I'm sorry."

Nkosi: "I feel sorry for you already because should Candice come back you will be messed up emotionally you won't even know how to deal with losing Hero."

I feel my heart skipping a beat when he mentions losing Hero, am I getting attached?

Me: "Uhm.. what should I do?"

I ask softly.

Me: "Should I..should take him to the Social workers now?"

I look down as tears fill my eyes.

Me: "I'm sorry for not listening to you grandpa."

My voice is now shaky.

Nkosi hugs me I blink the tears away.

Nkosi: "Sit down."

I sit down and look at Grandpa, they are looking at each other, looks like they are communicating silently.

Grandpa takes a deep breath.

Ntsika: "It's okay, we will wait for Candice to come back, you don't have to take him to the Social Workers."

I nod.

Me: "Uhm...He can sleep with you and grandma today if it's okay with you."

I am trying to detach myself from him, ever since he came here he sleeps with me.

Lathitha: "We will sleep with him."

I nod.

Me: "Can I go to my room?"

Ntsika: "You're not eating anymore?"

I shake my head.

Me: "I'm not hungry."

I take his bag on the floor and walk away.

I find Tamia playing sleeping facing up with Hero in her chest. I sit next to them.

Tamia: "You made a birth Certificate?"

I nod.

Me: "I shouldn't have done that."

Around 6, he is sleeping next to Tamia but Tam is awake just looking at him.

Me: "I am taking him to Grandma."

Tamia: "Uhm..we are not sleeping with him today?"

I shake my head.

Me: "No."

Tamia: "But why? He only wakes up two times now and we can manage."

Me: "No we can't."

She stares at me. I take the baby and walk out, I give him to Grandma.

Me: "I usually make two bottles for him at night."

She nods.

Lathitha: "Baby are you okay?"

I nod.

Me: "I'm fine."

I go back to the room and find Tamia under covers even her head is covered.

Me: "Londeka."

She ignores me I know she is not sleeping but I will let her be, I sleep facing the other way I'm sad too.

NKOSIYABO

&

ISISEKELO

Born With A Purpose

*

CHAPTER 82

*

NQOBASI

*

It's in the middle of the night I just woke up because I think my body got used to waking up around this time and give Hero his bottle.

I look next to me Tamia is still facing the other way, I cover her body but she turns looking my way.

Me: "You're not sleeping?"

She shakes her head.

Tamia: "I can't sleep."

Me: "What's wrong?"

Tamia: "Hero, when I'm here we always sleep with him so I'm restless now."

Me: "I'm sorry but I felt like we are getting too attached we have to stay away from him a little."

Tamia: "What do you mean stay away from him?"

Me: "Grandma will take care of him from now on?"

Tamia: "So I won't spend time with him now?"

Me: "You can Londi I just want us to keep a distance a bit."

She nods.

Tamia: "Can we cuddle, I feel really sad."

I let her get in my arms and hold her tight.

Me: "I'm so sorry for this."

Tamia: "It's okay."

I kiss her forehead.

Me: "Let's try to get some sleep."

She nods.

I am up again around 3 O'clock so I just get off bed and walk out, I slowly open Grandma's room and walk in they are all asleep Hero is sleeping between them I slowly take him and walk out going back to my room. I sleep while holding him and it's only then I feel myself slowly drifting into a peaceful sleep.

In the morning I wake up to someone talking next to me, I open my eyes and see Tamia talking to Hero who is just making baby sounds.

Tamia: "Morning."

Me: "Hey."

Tamia: "When did you fetch him? I woke up around 4 am and he was already here."

Me: "3 am I went to grandma's room to take him."

She nods.

Tamia: "I already gave him a bath."

I nod, she smells good too and she has changed into my t-shirt and sweatpants.

I take a shower and when I come out Tam and Hero are not here anymore, I wear my clothes and

walk out I find everyone sitting around the table but they haven't started eating, there is this awkwardness I am sensing.

Me: "Morning."

Ntsika: "Gumede."

Me: "Uhm..I'm sorry for sneaking in your room early this morning it's just that...I couldn't sleep."

Lathitha: "Couldn't sleep without Hero next to you?"

I look down.

Me: "No, I just couldn't sleep."

She looks at Grandpa but he just keeps his eyes on his plate.

During the day Tamia, Hero and I make a small picnic area in the backyard and sit there, Hero is sleeping peacefully on the cushions between us, we are eating some snacks but we are running out of juice.

Me: "Let me go get us some juice."

She nods. I get up and walk inside the house I can hear some whispering as I walk down the passage

coming from the lounge, when I enter the room they keep quiet immediately.

Me: "I'm sorry if I disturbed your conversation I just came to get some juice."

They all nod, Nkosi is here, as well as Grandpa's brothers whatever they are talking about looks serious.

I go to the kitchen and get the juice they are still quiet so I just walk back to Tamia and Hero we chill there until there is some cold wind.

Me: "We need to go inside, this wind will make him sick."

We walk in, Tamia goes to my room while I go to the kitchen I find Nkosi there drinking water.

Me: "Hi bhuti."

He nods, he is avoiding my eyes.

Me: "You're still around? I want to ask for some money."

Nkosi: "You don't have money anymore?"

Me: "I do, I just need more."

Nkosi: "For what?"

Me: "There are these new sneakers Tamia and I like and I want to buy them for us."

He nods, he is not himself he keeps moving his eyes around looking guilty as hell.

Me: "Are you okay bhuti?"

Nkosi: "Yeah yes, I'm fine."

Me: "Ok."

Nkosi: "I will give you some money then tomorrow you and Tamia can go out first and have some fun then buy your sneakers."

Me: "Thank you."

I hug him but he doesn't hug me back, I slowly step back from him.

Me: "Uhm..."

Nkosi: "I have to go, I will send money to your account."

He says rushing out leaving me feeling really upset about that hug, imagine giving someone a hug and they just don't hug you back, maybe they are still

mad at me for that birth certificate but I apologised.

I go to Grandpa and he is with dad outside, Nkosi's car is not here anymore and so are Nkanyezi and Langa's cars. They look tense out here.

Me: "Grandpa.."

They look at me.

Me: "Are you guys still mad at me for doing a birth Certificate for Hero? Is that what your meeting was about?"

Ntsika: "No..everything is fine."

Me: "But Nkosi didn't even want to look me in the eye today."

Ntsika: "Nkosi is fine, we're all fine trust me."

Me: "Ok."

Later I take the baby to grandma but again in the middle of the night I go to their room to take him but this time grandpa wakes up.

Me: "Uhm..sorry I just came to check on him."

Ntsika: "Leave him here, go to your room."

I nod and walk out with a tail between my legs.

I stay away the whole night and around 7 am I see a bank notification, Nkosi gave me a lot of money.

I go to the kitchen to make cereal for Tamia and I, I am good at it now.

Ntsika: "Nqobasi."

I look at him.

Ntsika: "You know we love you right?"

I nod.

Ntsika: "And we want what's best for you, your Grade 11 results are coming in two days and I am sure you passed very well so next year you are doing matric and you need to concentrate on that. That class needs a lot of attention."

I nod.

Me: "I understand, I know you guys love me."

He smiles.

Ntsika: "I heard you want to take the girl out today, take your time ok."

Me: "Ok, you guys will look after Hero?"

He clears his throat.

Ntsika: "We always did when you were busy with your exams so we will do it."

Me: "Thank you."

I go to my room and give Tamia her cereal.

Me: "You should go home and look pretty we are going out today."

Tamia: "Really?"

She says with an adorable smile I chuckle.

Me: "Yes really."

Tamia: "What's the colour of the day."

I laugh, she loves wearing matching outfits.

Me: "I'm wearing black jeans and that olive green t-shirt you love so much."

She smiles.

Tamia: "Got it."

She kiss Hero and walk out. I prepare for our date then take Hero to Grandma in the lounge.

Ntsika: "Where are you guys going? I can drop you off."

Me: "Gateway."

He nods and take his keys. Once we by the door I turn and go back to grandma.

Me: "Can I hold him a little."

She hesitantly give him to me, I kiss his forehead and cheek.

Me: "See you later."

I walk out and grandpa drives to Tamia's house first I call her and she step out wearing those sexy silk short dresses, it's Olive green and have a little slit on the side exposing her thigh a little, she still wears that ring and bracelet I gave her.

I step out and open the door for her at the backseat.

Me: "You look sexy and beautiful."

She giggles.

Tamia: "Thank you, you look amazing too."

Grandpa drives us to the mall and we step out and walk to the entrance when I turn my head his car is still parking there he is looking at us, I look at him he slowly drives away.

We start by eating but my heart is heavy I'm not okay at all, the excitement I had about this day this morning is all gone I think even Tamia is feeling it because she also look down.

Me: "Baby are you okay?"

She shrug her shoulders.

Tamia: "Are you?"

Me: "I don't know."

She sighs. I change seats and sit next to her kissing her shoulder, she slolwy look at me we end up kissing forgetting we are in public, the kiss is so passionate and intense but someone clears her throat we break the kiss but continue to stare at each other, she clears her throat again I break eye contact with Tamia and look at the waiter in front of us she is smiling holding our drinks. She put them down and walk away.

Me: "I think I feel better after that kiss."

She smiles shyly.

Tamia: "Me too."

We eat then start our shopping, the great mood is slowly coming back after seeing how happy she got when I bought us those matching sneakers, she is so happy.

Tamia: "Thank you so much baby, thank you."

She hugs me I lift her up a little then put her down my hands goes down to her hips then around her waist.

Me: "I love this dress, it looks so good on you and it's making me hard."

She moves her eyes down to my visible boner then look away smiling.

Me: "I really love it and I think we should look for similar dress right now just red in colour.."

Tamia: "You want to buy a dress for me?"

I smile.

Men: "Yes, do you know where we can get it?"

She slowly nods and hold my hand taking me to the store, I keep hiding my hard-on.

Tamia: "Mom and I bought it here I don't know if they still have the dress though."

I go straight to the shop assistant and ask if they still have the dress in a different colour, red in specific and luckily we find it. I pay for it. After our shopping we go order something lite to eat again because we are not really that hungry. She is taking pictures and she seems genuinely happy I am happy as well.

Me: "Thank you for being with me, I still remember the very first day you saved me from the bullies."

Tamia: "And I remember how you saved my life over and over, thank you Junior."

We hold hands tight.

Tamia: "Let me call a cab to take us home I am so full I need to bath and sleep holding you smelling your scent."

I chuckle.

Me: "You are definitely my forever."

Tamia: "I have no doubts."

I kiss her then get up taking her hand.

We get into the cab and it takes us home. We get home at 17:15 pm, there is a lot of cars outside, it's family and so is Tamia's dad's car. We walk in thinking that maybe they had some late lunch together or something. The moment we step in everyone stares at us with not so happy eyes. I scan the room and people look sad.

Me: "Uhm..what's...going...on? Did someone die?"

Silence. I scan the room again and let go of the paper bags in my hands.

Me: "Where is Hero?"

Silence again and it's slowly making me go crazy.

Me: "He is in my room?"

Still nothing, they are looking at each other like they don't know who should answer me. I rush to my room and look around he is not here, I check where I put his clothes and they are all gone. I go to grandma's room and I don't find him there. I start banging all the doors opening them looking for him but he is nowhere in sight. I take a deep breath and go back to the lounge, Tamia is still

standing where I left her looking at everyone they are still quiet.

Me: "Nkosiyabo where is the baby?"

He looks at my father.

Me: "Guys...."

I chuckle bitterly.

Me: "You are really scaring me right now and I am trying so hard to keep it together, can someone tell me where Hero is."

Grandpa Nkanyezi get up and walk up to me and Tamia, he takes both our hands and lead us to the couch. We sit down facing all of them, my body is trembling.

Nkanyezi: "Nkosiyabo, talk to your brother."

Nkosi wipes his face first then look at me.

Nkosi: "We did it for you Nqobasi."

Me: "What did you do?"

Nkosi: "We called the Social Workers that Iyana suggested, they are good and they will take good care of Hero I promise you."

My stomach turns same time I can feel my anxiety shooting up I go on my knee and start vomiting everything I ate today, I hear everyone shouting for water.

Sis Isi help me up and wipe the little dirt I have on my t-shirt, helps me drink water then put her hands on both my cheeks.

Sisekelo: "Hey..look at me, are you okay?"

Me: "How could you! How..could..you!?"

Sisekelo: "We did this for you baby bro, you were getting too emotionally attached to this baby and he is not even your blood you're too young for that."

Me: "How..could..you!?"

I remove her hands from me and get up looking at Nkosi.

Me: "I..I know I was getting too close but...you didn't have to do it like this."

Nkosi: "It was for your own good brother."

Me: "I...The..what about goodbye? Couldn't you at least give me that chance?"

Nkosi: "You weren't gonna be able to do it."

I look at grandma.

Me: "Even you...I trusted all of you but you do me like this! Why didn't you take him there the first day I came home with him! You had to wait and strike when I was more vulnerable!"

Nkosi: "It wasn't like that, we thought it's best we take him there, we thought by now Candice would have long come back."

I look at Tamia she has her hands on her face.

Me: "Did she know about this too?"

He shakes his head.

Nkosi: "We think she was also getting too attached so it's just the two of you that didn't know."

I nod and wipe my wet face.

Me: "Ok, uhm..thank you I guess."

Nkosi: "Nqobasi."

Me: "It's okay."

I slowly go to my room, I feel so tired but when I look around my room again reality kicks in I fail to

control myself so bad that I start shouting at the top of my voice till I feel it cracking and becoming hoarse I feel hands around my arms but I push whoever it is away, I hear the sound of my knees coming in contact with the tiled floor.

Tamia: "Junior.."

Her voice sounds so far.

Me: "I want to be alone, get out."

My voice sounds different now.

Me: "Get out! All of you."

I don't even know how many people are here since I am on my knees facing down but I can feel their presence.

Ntsika: "I think we should give him some time."

I hear footsteps walking away. But I can feel Tamia is still there her sniffs confirm it.

Tamia: "NJ."

Me: "I don't want to talk please.."

Tamia: "Ok.."

Me: "I love you, but go away."

Tamia: "Ok."

She walks away too, I get up and lock the door. I take the pen and paper and sit on my little study desk and start writing.

"I was wrong for thinking I will ever fit in and be part of this family, I forced my way in when you clearly didn't want me there, a 10 year old who wasn't allowed to come anywhere near the family even on holidays I had to be miles away from home but I managed to find my way back home again I thought you will learn to love me and accept whatever it is that you guys didn't like about me then. Hero came, he is not my blood but I wanted him to grow up admiring me, loving me I really did wish Candice wouldn't come back for him because I wanted to raise him to love me wholeheartedly and never want to be seperated from me, maybe those were all the wrong reasons to keep a baby to myself but I guess I was desperate to have that someone I was gonna be sure he loved me from the start not you who only showed interest in my life after I squeezed myself in! I forced myself down on your throats! You

never cared! Now I am detaching myself from every one and everything, thank you for taking Hero to the Social Workers for me I hope he will grow up to be a good boy. I love you all guys thank you, I am leaving and I promise I'm gonna be fine."

I fold the piece of paper then take another one and write TAMIA in bold letters.

"I love you Londeka and I hope our paths will cross again whether in this life or the after life if there is any because I still see you in my future."

I pack my clothes in my two bags, I find Hero's t-shirt there it must have mixed with my clothes by mistake, I pack it in there as well then put my bags back in the closet.

Later grandma knocks and beg me to come eat dinner. I sit around the table with them.

Nkosi: "Uhm..Nqobasi I'm sorry man."

I nod.

Me: "Shouldn't you be home with your wife and kids and you sis Isi with your husband and the blackberry?"

They all smile looking at me probably happy that I'm talking.

Sisekelo: "It's gonna be okay you'll see, we are all here for you."

I nod.

Me: "Thank you."

Nkosi: "We are leaving now we just wanted to see if you're okay, we will check on you in the morning."

I nod again.

They walk out holding hands, I look at them till they are out, never had that kind of relationship with my sister at all I don't even remember liking her and I don't think she liked me either.

Early in the morning I put the letters on top of my bed and call a cab then walk out using the back door to the small gate then get in the car, it takes me to a small lodge in town I book a room and go straight to bed. I don't know where to from here but I'm leaving.

Around 9 am I wake up to my phone ringing I forgot to switch it off, it's Tamia I answer it.

Tamia: "Junior you can't leave please come back, I read your letters, don't leave me please."

Me: "I have to go."

Tamia: "I want to be with you, take me with you."

"Is that Junior let me talk to him."

I hear grandpa's voice.

Ntsika: "Gumede please come home so we can talk ok, don't leave home we can fix this ok, your grandma fainted this morning when she found your clothes gone, please come back ok."

Me: "I'm not coming back grandpa."

Ntsika: "Where will you go?"

Me: "I always had a home when you guys threw me away, Luscious and his wife always welcomed me with open arms, I just realised that those are the parents are always knew so I will call him and he will fetch me."

Ntsika: "Come on, don't do this son, what about Tamia huh?"

Me: "I love her."

Ntsika: "Then come back, please do it for her."

Me: "Let me talk to her."

Tamia: "Come back..your grandma fetched our results today we are going to Matric NJ."

She is crying.

Me: "I am proud of you."

Tamia: "NJ please."

Me: "I love you."

She sobs, I drop the call and call Luscious's number.

Luscious: "Junior."

Me: "Uhm..can I come there please? Can you get me a flight ticket to Colombia today?"

Luscious: "Oh we're here in our house in Johannesburg, I can get a flight ticket now to come this side then we will all go home together."

Me: "Thank you."

Luscious: "Is everything ok."

Me: "Yes I'm okay I just missed you guys it's been too long."

Luscious: "I'm booking the next available flight right now I will wait for you at the Airport ok."

Me: "Thank you."

I wait for a few minutes, he calls again telling me my flight leaves at 12 O'clock so I just take out Hero's t-shirt and get in bed holding it, it hurts so bad I feel like someone is busy twisting a knife in my gut I'm worried about him and I'm trying so hard to control my anxiety I don't want to get sick, I am worried about how he will end up, will those people give him the care that I didn't get from my mother, did I really make his life about me? Do I have issues that I wanted to fix with Hero's life? I am asking myself all these questions as I wipe my tears that keeps falling.

Around 12 O'clock the flight takes off and I look at the streets of Durban I don't think I will want to come back here ever again, this place is too much for me ever since I came back every year it's one thing that just takes a lot from me it's too much.

NKOSIYABO

&

ISISEKELO

Born With A Purpose

*

CHAPTER 83

*

TAMIA

*

The holidays are almost over, I thought these were going to be the best holidays but they are the worst Nqobasi never came back even when Nkosi went to Johannesburg and tried to get him to come back home I waited that day when he was coming back hoping that he will come back with

Junior but he was alone looking so tired and he told us that, that morning Junior took a flight to Colombia I cried so much but now I don't cry anymore he chose what's best for him I guess and I won't hold it against him at all.

I don't even have his new numbers, he never called me not even once and I'm okay with that I have to move on, my life shouldn't revolve around him I am only 16 and I have a life of my own. Losing Hero was hard for me too but I told myself that it was bound to happen he was never ours to keep but I feel Nqobasi has his own issues he was dealing with, an absent mother and having to stay away from your family for years must have been hard and I won't judge him for his reaction because I haven't been in his position I stayed with mom and dad even though they travelled and worked a lot I knew that they will come back home so you can't judge a situation you've never been in, everyone is fighting demons some may be bigger than ours so they will get a different reaction everytime.

I am sitting outside watching my dog running around trying to catch a butterfly.

AusThembi: "Londeka.."

I smile looking at her as she sits next to me.

AusThembi: "I just saw this in your room when I was cleaning. How come you haven't worn this dress, it still have tags."

She says taking out the red dress Junior bought for me.

Me: "I don't like it."

AusThembi: "What!? This dress is beautiful and I know you love dresses like this."

Me: "Not anymore."

She brush my back.

AusThembi: "You miss Junior?"

I shake my head.

Me: "No."

AusThembi: "What's wrong?"

Me: "I just want to go back to school there is nothing much I can do here at home."

AusThembi: "It's just a few days left."

Me: "I will have to make new friends since the person I thought was my best friend left me."

AusThembi: "Oh I'm so sorry baby."

Me: "He doesn't even call."

First day of school this year I am wearing my uniform staring at myself in the mirror I have my hair tied up in a bun I look really good even if I say so myself.

I grab my school bag and walk out. I take my lunch and mom takes me to school. I step out of the car looking around smiling.

Me: "I'm a senior finally."

I go to my new class and my classmates are singing joyfully everyone looks happy to be here.

The whole day people are having the time of their lives I'm just sitting in my corner watching some pictures on my phone, I used to take our pictures everyday even when he wasn't looking, I miss him.

After school I walk alone, I didn't even eat my lunch today I wasn't as joyous as everyone was.

I stand by the gate waiting for mom a car stops next to me and I am shocked to see Candice stepping out looking so beautiful.

Candice: "Hey Tamia."

I nod.

Me: "Hi Candice."

She giggles awkwardly as she step closer for a hug I am stunned because we've never been friends.

Candice: "Uhm..."

She looks around.

Candice: "Where is Nqobasi?"

I chuckle.

Me: "He is in Colombia."

She gasps.

Candice: "Colombia?"

I nod.

Candice: "And...and the boy? Where is he?"

Me: "What boy?"

I'm acting oblivious on purpose, we are in this situation because of her.

Candice: "My..my baby."

Me: "He was taken by the Social Workers."

She gasps again quickly looking behind at the car.

Candice: "Leon will kill me!"

Me: "Who is Leon and why are you telling me this?"

Candice: "His father, he wants his son."

I chuckle.

Me: "Then go get your son from the Social Workers."

Her step dad step out of the car, she tenses up.

"What's taking you so long? Where is that boy and my son?"

I swallow spit, my eyes all out, Candice have a baby with her mom's husband what the hell!

Candice: "Uhm...he..he is not in school today we will come back tomorrow."

She stutters.

"He better be here, I want my son!"

They go back in the car leaving me with my mouth hanging, I'm shocked!

Candice step out and rush to me.

Candice: "Tomorrow please get me Junior's number please, or the name of the place where Junior took him please help me Tam."

I nod, she runs back to the car and they drive away.

I go to Junior's house and walk in, I find his grandma and grandpa inside, I greet them and sit down.

Lathitha: "Hey Londi we haven't seen you in a while."

I don't come here anymore, I am still not okay with the way they tricked Nqobasi to go out just so they can take Hero to the Social Workers, I am sure he feels like they stole from him that's how I feel too, that was a cruel act.

Me: "Uhm...Candice is back, she came to school today to look for Junior, she said Hero's father wants him back."

Ntsika: "Oh uhm...All we can do is give them the name of the Practice where the social worker works then they can take it from there."

I nod. He walks away leaving me with Grandma.

Lathitha: "How have you been?"

Me: "I'm fine."

She nods.

Me: "Do you guys talk to Junior?"

She shakes her head.

Lathitha: "He hasn't been okay, he was hospitalized the day after he got to Colombia, Luscious keeps us updated about his health, but tomorrow he might be discharged."

I nod.

Me: "Is it serious?"

She sighs tears fill her eyes.

Lathitha: "He is seeing a therapist, they said he has childhood trauma, I really thought it's limited to sexual or physical abuse but it's not limited at all there is more issues that causes trauma."

She wipes her tears.

Lathitha: "Him having a family that wasn't emotionally available at a very young age is the cause of this childhood trauma, He is seeing a therapist at the hospital and he is opening up to them about how he longed for someone to be there for him but no one was emotionally available for him, he practically raised himself."

She is so emotional.

Lathitha: "He hasn't been okay but all this attitude he had, acting fearless and spoiled was just a cover up, he is never that but just a vulnerable boy who has abandonment issues because no one gave him that consistent warmth or attentive interactions and this becomes more prevalent as he gets older."

She is speaking now with her eyes closed looking up tears are still falling.

Lathitha: "I know this, I can relate so much I went through it and I'm sure I did put my own kids through it and now Nqobasi as well."

She open her eyes and wipe her tears.

Lathitha: "They are getting him all the help he needs, he is going to be fine."

I nod wiping my own tears.

Me: "Do you think he will ever come back home?"

Lathitha: "Nkosiyabo took a flight to Colombia yesterday we don't know if he can convince him to come back home."

I nod.

Lathitha: "I'm sorry for what we did, we didn't mean to hurt you in any way when we took Hero there we were doing it so you don't get too attached to the baby but I guess we were already too late. Nqobasi wanted to give the baby what he didn't get when he was a young boy."

She sighs.

Lathitha: "He had separation anxiety with Hero it got so intense that it made him sick, Lusicious said

there was this little t-shirt he had in his hands in the flight to Colombia, he didn't wanna let go then he started vomiting and it looked like he got dehydrated that's when he took him to the hospital."

Ntsika comes back and give me a card.

Ntsika: "There is the name of the practice there and the Social Worker that is dealing with Hero's case you can give that to Candice."

Me: "Thank you, uhm can I have Luscious's number please."

He nods and take out his phone then give me the number. I go back home and sit in bed making a call.

"Hola."

A voice says on the line.

Me: "Hello sir, uhm..my name is Tamia I was hoping I could talk to Nqobasi please."

Luscious: "Tamia how are you Amor."

Me: "I'm okay sir."

Luscious: "Luckily I just walked in his ward I will see if he will agree to talk to you, please hold on for a second."

I huff waiting.

"Londeka.."

Tears stream down my cheeks when I hear the sound of his voice, it's low and hoarse.

"Please don't cry."

Me: "I'm so sorry for what you're going through, I heard you're sick."

Nqobasi: "I'm getting better."

It's like he is whispering.

Me: "Will I ever see you again?"

Nqobasi: "If I make it, I feel so weak."

Me: "You're going to make it, you have to!"

I shout at him, I can't stop crying.

Nqobasi: "I think I miss Hero so much it hurts, I shouldn't have allowed Candice to give him to me."

His voice is making me cry even more.

Nqobasi: "Nkosiyo? Bhuti you're here."

I guess Nkosi just walked in his room, I can hear him crying apologising I drop the call and sob covering my face.

I wake up later and call Luscious again, he answers.

Me: "Hi is Nqobasi okay?"

"He is gonna be fine, but for now he is resting, I didn't expect to see him like this, it's like he has been gone for weeks and has been starved, I feel bad because we are the ones who stole Hero from him."

That's Nkosiyo talking.

Me: "Please convince him to come back please."

Nkosi: "I will never abandon my little brother ever again so I will come back home with him believe me, he needs us in this time."

Me: "Ok thank you, please keep me updated on his health."

Nkosi: "I will do that."

I feel a lot better when Nkosi says he is coming home with him, I trust him and I know Nqobasi trust him as well.

I am at school today and it's lunch time, I am called at the Principal's office I don't know for what so I go there and find Candice there with her step dad.

Me: "Hello."

She greets back.

Leon: "Am I getting my son or not?"

I take out the card in my blazer and give it to Candice.

Me: "That is the name of the Practice and the name of the Social Worker."

Candice: "Ok thank you so much."

I walk out and go back to class.

After school I am standing by the gate I hear the car doors being banged then Leon grab me by my blazer and push me to the car my back hurts because he pushed me hard.

Leon: "Those people didn't want to give me my son, they said they don't even know who Candice is!"

I blink rapidly because I am so scared.

Candice: "Tamia where is my son?"

Me: "He...he is there..his name is Hero..Hero Gumedede."

Leon: "Hero what?"

I am so close to peeing on myself.

Candice: "You didn't mention my name there?"

Me: "I don't know anything! I wasn't there please let me go."

Candice: "I gave you and Junior my son! Who do we look for there?"

I breathe out.

Me: "His name is Hero and Surname is Gumedede."

Candice: "How?"

Me: "NJ...He did a birth Certificate for him."

Candice: "No! That means we won't get him without Junior."

A slap lands on my face I taste blood in my mouth.

Me: "I don't know anything other than that please."

Leon: "Get your friend here tomorrow to get my son back or else there will be hell to pay! You hear me?"

I quickly nod, he let me go and drive away, I look around and everyone is minding their own business.

When my mom parks her car I run to it and bang the door closed.

Nora: "What the hell! What's wrong with you?"

Me: "Mom please drive straight to NJ's house please."

When she parks in their yard I run inside and go to Grandpa.

Me: "Candice can't get her baby back because the child is a Gumedede and she is not in the birth Certificate, they said only Junior can get the baby."

Ntsika: " What happened to your face?"

Me: "The father slapped me."

I say crying, he hugs me.

Ntsika: "He did what!?"

Me: "They want their child."

Ntsika: "Let me call the Social Worker now ok, I'm so sorry."

I nod and sit down while playing with my hands.
He can't get hold of her.

Ntsika: "Let me call Nkosiyabo, this man is starting the fight he can't finish! He is really testing me."

He says tossing his phone on top of the counter.

Nkosi: "Gumede."

Ntsika: "Candice is back with the father of the baby, what we were worried about is happening now."

Nkosi: "But it's a good thing we don't have their baby with us."

Me: "They can't get him back and her dad manhandled me today at school and slapped me, they said only Junior can get the baby back."

Nqobasi: "He did what!?"

I didn't know Nkosi is with him and we are on loud speaker.

Nqobasi: "You said the man slapped you Tamia?"

I don't say anything.

Nqobasi: "Nkosi please tell the doctor to discharge me I want to go home right now. He did what!?"

Nkosi: "But they said they will only discharge you tomorrow."

Nqobasi: "We need to go home Nkosiyabo, there is no way in hell I would let a man hit Tamia not while I'm still breathing."

Me: "Nqobasi he is old and we need to just give him what he wants that's all."

Nqobasi: "Oh I will give him what he wants okay! The minute he put his hands on you he was starting war with me."

Nkosi: "Grandpa I will call you back, Tamia I'm sorry for what that man did to you."

Me: "Ok thank you."

Ntsika: "Let me try calling their offices again."

He says walking away, I smile to myself there is something about the way Nqobasi said there is no way in hell he would let a man hit me, I feel so loved and protected already, I didn't know he would flip like that when he hears that a man slapped me.

Mom takes me home and I take a bath, I feel relieved that Nqobasi is coming back home I don't even care anymore about the slap I got from that Leon.

The next day I don't go to school because I am scared of being harassed by Candice and her step dad/baby daddy.

I go to NJ's home and walk in. I have breakfast with his grandparents, I am used to them and they treat me like family.

Ntsika: "Candice and that man were right, no one can get Hero back except for Nqobasi, he is the only one that signed the birth Certificates which gives him all the parental rights, we can't get the baby too, we told them Nqobasi was too young to

take care of the baby and they accepted him but they won't give them back to us without him."

I sigh.

Me: "I'm worried if Nqobasi get him back and give him back to Candice I don't think he will be safe there, that man is very aggressive even Candice tense up around him."

He sighs.

Ntsika: "I don't know how Nqobasi will feel seeing Hero again, won't that take him a hundred steps back."

He says concerned. I am worried too.

*

NQOBASI

*

Nkosiyabo and I are on the flight to Johannesburg, I keep clenching my fists, I still feel sick but I can't stay here while some man thought it's okay to put his hands on my Tamia! I am so angry I even have a headache, Nkosiyabo take my hand and squeeze it.

Nkosi: "Calm down, you don't want to get sick right here."

Me: "I..I did this I am the reason why that man hit Tamia."

Nkosi: "That's not true."

Me: "But it is, I am the one who went ahead and did a birth certificate for another man's child."

Nkosi: "That's because you wanted what's best for him, we know now that you were only trying to fix what happened to you through him, you didn't want the child to go through what you went through I understand that now."

I look down.

Me: "I'm ashamed of my actions ever since Hero came into my life, I made it look like it's all about him while I actually made everything about me."

Nkosi: "And it's not your fault, I know how it feels to have your mother alive but very absent you sometimes wish she was dead just to be at peace and know she is not talking to you because she is not around anymore than watching her live her own life without giving you any attention."

He squeeze my hand even more.

Nkosi: "I know what you're going through but I was better because I had my twin sister and dad we shared the same pain of Vuyo neglecting us, and I was around the whole family while you were with strangers far from home, we didn't do right by you Nqobasi and that is wrong, I am deeply sorry for that."

I smile.

Me: "I feel better hearing you say that, thank you."

Nkosi: "And believe me I love you and won't let you feel alone anymore, you are never alone I will always be here with you."

He looks at me with a serious look.

Nkosi: "And if we have to fight now, we will do it side by side."

I smile.

Me: "I appreciate everything you've been doing for me ever since I came back you've been there I was wrong for thinking you guys don't love me, you

left your family to come get me home if that's not love then I don't know what is."

Nkosi: "It is Gumede, trust me it is."

We land in Johannesburg and rush to take our next flight home, we are tired and sleepy but we will rest at home.

We get to Durban around 3 pm.

Me: "Dad is fetching us?"

He shakes his head.

Nkosi: "Grandpa is coming."

I nod, my arm hurts from all the drip they kept exchanging and I still feel some dizzy spells.

I stop on my tracks when I see Tamia standing next to grandpa's car in that red dress and sneakers I bought for her, she look up and slowly walk up to me, she literally jumps on me I hold her tight as she cries on my shoulder, I almost lost balance because I am still very much weak.

Me: "It's okay..I'm so sorry for what I did to you, I promise I will never leave you again, it's okay."

She looks at me then we kiss. I wipe her tears.

Me: "You look so beautiful."

She smiles.

Tamia: "Thank you."

I touch her cheek.

Me: "Where did that man hit you?"

Tamia: "Right here."

She says touching her other cheek. I kiss her again.

Me: "I'm back now and he will regret ever putting his hand on you."

Ntsika: "Hey! Are we leaving or what?"

I smile putting Tamia down then look at her body.

Me: "But this dress suits you sthandwa sami."(my love)

Her mouth hang open her eyes glow.

Me: "Uyisthandwa sami."(you are my love)

I hold her hand going to the car.

Me: "My therapist told me to focus on the positives and you are the most positive thing in my life right now."

We get home and I walk in first, Grandma cries as soon as she sees me, I hug her tight.

Me: "I'm sorry for worrying you, I thought that telling Minikazi she's dead to me was gonna make me feel better but I was just kidding myself it's not as easy as it seems but I will get there, we take one step at a time right?"

She smiles and hug me again.

Lathitha: "I'm happy you're home."

Me: "I just realised that I need help and running away won't help me so I am staying I just need to face my reality head on, I will continue seeing a therapist I owe it to myself to be okay, I owe it to Tamia and I owe it to everyone I can see you're genuine and I appreciate that."

Lathitha: "You are growing up so fast."

I laugh holding her hands.

Me: "I am smart it's just those little triggers that set me back sometimes but I'm gonna be okay I have to."

Lathitha: "Uhm...about Hero are you ready to see him again and give him back to his mom."

I huff.

Me: "It's gonna be hard seeing him again only to let him go but it's the right thing to do, I know that now."

Lathitha: "I'm so proud of you."

I nod.

Ntsika: "You guys need to rest, we will contact the Social Worker tomorrow."

I nod and look at Tamia.

Me: "You are coming with me?"

She nods.

We go to my room, it smells like it was cleaned a few minutes ago. I take off my clothes leaving my boxers on, I turn to look at Tamia she is standing by the door looking at me.

Me: "Come let me help you take it off so we can sleep."

She steps closer, I take off her dress leaving her in only her red panty. I get in bed first she slowly get in next to me, her pointy nipples always make me hard.

Me: "Come let me cuddle you, cuddles."

She laughs.

Tamia: "I really do miss my Cuddles though, I missed you too."

I hold her tight my hands going down to her bare ass.

Me: "So you're comfortable wearing a panty that is actually not a panty because it leaves all your ass out."

She laughs so hard pushing me away.

Tamia: "Well the full panty doesn't really look good in a tight dress, those lines aren't so sexy at all."

I chuckle.

Me: "But this is really sexy I must say."

Tamia: "I know."

She kiss me but I break the kiss when it gets heated.

Me: "You don't give up on me."

Tamia: "You don't give up on the people you love especially when they are down, you only had to acknowledge that you need help that's all."

Me: "Thank you for loving me."

I kiss her forehead, she close her eyes. I try to fall asleep too because my body needs to rest.

In the morning I wake up to the shower running, I go to the bathroom and pee then open the shower door stepping in, she turns looking at me, we've never showered together at all.

Me: "Can I shower with you?"

She slowly nods.

Me: "It's an innocent shower and I have seen your naked body countless times."

She laughs shaking her head. I take off my boxers she quickly looks away, she is scared of looking at it.

We shower together.

Tamia: "You are really making it uncomfortable for me to shower everytime I move my eyes I see your thing pointed at me."

I laugh.

Me: "It doesn't bother anyone."

She grabs the towel and step out, I follow her and find her wearing the t-shirt I was wearing yesterday.

Tamia: "I really love your scent."

I smile.

Me: "Let's get dressed to we take Hero back to his mom."

She nods.

She wears my pants, I wear my own clothes and walk out, we find the whole family waiting for us.

Me: "We can go."

Nkosi: "You're okay?"

I nod.

Me: "Yes I'm fine."

They drive to some private practice in Pinetown.

Ntsika: "We are here."

I huff stepping out of the car and we walk in, we meet a woman and Grandpa seems to know her so we all sit down, Grandpa explains that I am doing better I was attending therapy and now I can take care of the baby, she asks to have a one on one session with just me and I answer all her questions regarding my mental state and assure her that I'm fine and that even his mom is back.

We drive to a home where they kept him, my palms are sweating as a mother at the home comes towards me with him in her arms.

I take him from her he immediately move his little hand to touch my cheek.

Me: "Hey boy, you are looking good, I missed you."

I breathe out as I hold him close to my chest.

Me: "I hope your mom will take good care of you."

I take out a white wool that I had made into some small rope I made in maybe six layerd and put him down putting it around his waist.

Me: "You gonna be ok."

I take him and kiss his cheek.

I walk out with him and find my whole family standing outside waiting for me, Tamia rush to me and take Hero from me, she is crying as she kiss him all over his face.

Ntsika: "We got Candice's number, they are on their way."

I nod.

Ntsika: "Are you good?"

I nod.

Me: "Yeah I'm fine."

I see a car driving towards us then it parks next to Grandpa's car. Candice's step dad step out first then follows Candice.

She stands in front of me with tears in her eyes, I am holding Hero in my arms.

Candice: "Can I hold him please."

I nod and give her the baby.

I pull her to my chest.

Me: "Is he safe?"

I whisper to her ear, she doesn't answer.

Me: "He has a wool around his waist don't take it off."

She nods a little.

Me: "Keep him safe and thank you for trusting me with him I had a great experience taking care of him."

She nods tears are streaming down her cheeks.

Me: "Be good ok, and remember don't ever take it off."

I let her go and put my hands in my pocket, her step dad stands in front of them facing me.

"So you are the boy who claimed my son?"

I chuckle.

Me: "So you are the man that put his dirty hands on my girlfriend?"

He laughs really loud and it's annoying but I will keep my cool I know we will meet soon, I know I am good judge of character when I'm sane and I never miss.

NKOSIYABO

&

ISISEKELO

Born With A Purpose

*

CHAPTER 84

*

NQOBASI

*

I have been having weird dreams of late it's worrying me because I feel paralyzed in those dreams like I am tied up and can't even move a muscle or even open my mouth. I told my love about it and she thinks it's sleeping paralysis due to "stress". She is worried about me in a way that this whole week she sleeps here and we go to

school together, she said she will sleep here until I get better, she helps me a lot because she is the one who wakes me up when I am having one of those weird dreams sometimes I really feel like I am drowning in a deep dark hole with dirty water it's a lot. Yes I went back to school and feels really great to finally be a senior at school the teachers and students wanted me to do a second term of being the President of the school again but I politely declined because my emotions are still all over the place I need to focus on school and also I still attend therapy sessions twice a week, it really helps and Tam is always by my side.

It's Lunch time we are sitting on the grass and Tam is sitting in between my legs her head on my chest. I feel something run through my whole body like electric shock it becomes stiff immediately I can't move my hand or my mouth, I thought this happens when I'm asleep only but here I am in broad daylight getting this paralysis. I am trying so hard to move any part of my body but I can't. Tamia moves away from me then turn

to stare at me I am very much aware of my surroundings but I just can't do anything

Tamia: "NJ! Are you okay?"

I want to answer her but I can't move my mouth.

She kneels in front.

Tamia: "Uhm...baby try moving your toes you gonna be okay."

I do as she says and funny enough the toes actually moves, I keep moving it until I feel my body letting loose and I am able to move again.

Tamia: "This happens even when you're not asleep."

I nod.

Me: "I told you that even at night it happens while I'm aware I don't know what this means."

Tamia: "We need to tell grandpa, this is getting serious."

I nod.

I go back to class but I don't hear anything my mind is all over the place and some parts of my body hurts.

I can't take it anymore I get up and tell the teacher I'm sick, she tells me to go back to my seat I just collapse right there in front of her I can hear a lot of noise but I just lay there with my eyes closed, my whole body hurts now.

I wake up and look around, I am in my room I don't even know how and when I got here, Tamia is sleeping next to me in just my t-shirt, I am still wearing my school pants but nothing on my upper body.

Me: "Baby."

She slowly opens her beautiful eyes looking at me.

Tamia: "You scared me, Simphiwe came to my class running saying they took you to a sick room, I found you laying there unconscious I was so scared."

Me: "I'm sorry."

Tamia: "I called my mom and she fetched us from school."

Me: "Thank you."

I sit up and look for a t-shirt.

Me: "I'm coming back I need to talk to Grandpa."

She nods. I go look for my grandfather I find him with Nkosi, he get up and we shoulder hug.

Nkosi: "You have been restless and I feel it."

We sit down and I explain to them what has been happening to me.

Ntsika: "You think it's because of...of losing Hero?"

I look at him, it's been two weeks without hearing or saying that name in this house, even with Tamia we don't talk about him, I want to forget about him so bad.

Me: "How can it be about him? I am attending therapy sessions I am working on my issues and I don't talk about him."

Nkosi looks at me.

Nkosi: "You formed a bond with that baby, I saw the way you were carrying him the last time you held him and the way he had his hand on your cheek, that bond is hard to break maybe that's

why you are restless you are trying too hard to break it and it's making you lose a part of you everytime you do."

Me: "But if it's how it should be then it hurts, sometimes I feel like I am in a dark hole drowning and I can't even use my voice to call for help."

Nkosi: "You are having nightmares too?"

I nod.

Me: "That's why Tamia sleeps here, she wakes me up everytime because sometimes I wake up screaming, shaking and sweating it always feel so real."

He looks at grandpa.

Me: "It's affecting me even at school because I can't concentrate at all."

Ntsika: "We need to find the root of the problem."

Nkosi: "But how are we doing that?"

Ntsika: "I don't know, we have to communicate with the ancestors they might show us something."

Nkosi nods.

Ntsika: "Let me check if I have incense here."

He walks away, Nkosi is looking at me with pitiful eyes.

Me: "Don't do that, I'm fine really."

Nkosi: "You're not but we will help you."

I nod.

Grandpa comes back we sit down on the floor as he burns the incense, he calls on the Gumede ancestors I close my eyes I feel very sleepy.

"Sanibonani." A voice says behind me I turn and look at him, it's a very old man with grey hair and beard but my oh my, he looks exactly like grandpa.

Me: "Who are you?"

"Your Great-great grandfather, you can call Ntsika my re-birth."

I sit down and look at the clean river in front of me, he sits next to me.

Me: "You are not thee Misokuhle?"

He laughs really hard, it echoes.

"No, that's Misokuhle, I am his grandfather."

I see a man that looks exactly like grandpa Ntsika and Nkanyezi now, he is them with everything and he doesn't look old at all.

Me: "Amadlozi akhuluma isingisi emaphusheni?" (Ancestors that speak English in the dreams.)

Misokuhle sits next to me quietly, the old man is still laughing.

"I died knowing how to speak 5 languages so what makes you think when I become an ancestor I lose everything I once knew when I was alive?"

I nod.

Me: "It makes sense."

"We communicated with our ancestors in IsiZulu because they didn't go to school but we did, this thing goes with times."

I smile.

"That is why when you do a cleansing ceremony for us and yourselves at home, you will have Savanna neCastle emsamu." (ancestors alter)

Misokuhle starts laughing, I join him, the old man is hilarious.

"I didn't drink umqombothi so you can make it for others."(traditional beer)

I smile looking at him, the old man is hinting that I do a ceremony for them. He touch my shoulder smiling.

"You're really smart no wonder you always want everyone to know, you really are."

I laugh.

Me: "Thank you."

I look at him quietly, he stares at mem

"That protection is working but they will break that barrier sooner or later."

I look at him confused.

"You're not so smart after all."

He says getting up and walk away. I gasp opening my eyes, Nkosi and grandpa help me sit on the couch.

Me: "Umkhulu ufuna ngenze umsebenzi wokugeza." (Grandfather wants me to do a cleansing ceremony.)"

Ntsika stares at me like he is thinking then sigh.

Ntsika: "We have to do it this weekend, it's been long overdue."

I nod.

Nkosi: "Is that the reason why you got those paralysis?"

I look at him.

Me: "He said the protection is working but they will break that barrier sooner or later."

He looks at me confused.

Nkosi: "What protection?"

I huff.

Me: "I think he was talking about Hero, before you guys took him to the social workers I got a wool made to put around his waist for protection, and when I fetched him I did put it around his waist but I don't think it will protect him for long."

He sighs.

Me: "That means his life is in danger, I might be restless because of what they are putting him through, why do they need to break the barrier so bad, what do they want to do with him?"

Now I am getting so worried.

Me: "But..but he is with his parents right? They will protect him."

I don't think I even believe what I'm saying.

Me: "But if they are the ones inflicting pain on him?"

I wipe my face.

Me: "I should stop worrying about people's children, right?"

He just looks at me.

Nkosi: "He is an innocent child, are we ever going to live with ourselves should anything happen to him?"

Me: "He is not our blood Nkosi, I have accepted that he had to leave."

He nods.

Nkosi: "So what now?"

Me: "We bury my past with Hero and move on."

He slowly nods.

Ntsika: "I am going to call my father and brothers so we can go home first to prepare for this cleansing ceremony."

He says walking away.

Me: "Let me go check on Tamia."

He looks at me smiling.

Nkosi: "I will go check on my sons as well at home, their mom went to Campus."

I nod and get up going to my room. I find Tamia sitting in bed folding my clothes.

Me: "Hey, what are you doing?"

Tamia: "I was bored so I started folding your clothes, your closet is messy these days."

Me: "I have been really lazy and tired."

Tamia: "I understand."

I sit next to her.

Tamia: "You worried about something."

Me: "We will be going home, the ancestors wants a cleansing ceremony done."

She nods.

Tamia: "Was that the reason why you had those sleeping paralysis? Are you gonna be ok now?"

Me: "I hope so."

We go to the palace and do the ceremony, they made it a big thing, cows, goats and sheep were slaughtered the villagers attended. I am in Nkosi's room sleeping in bed with Ngcebo because I don't want to mix with the crowd that is outside.

I feel it coming my whole body stops moving, I really thought after the ceremony I will be fine so this means it had nothing to do with the ancestors Mkhulu just passed the message to me because I was there but this sickness had nothing to do with it.

I move my toes as Tamia had told me and I can feel myself finally coming back. I sit up and take my phone, I stare at Candice's number.

I dial it and put the phone on my ear.

Candice: "Hello."

Me: "Hi Candice."

Candice: "Junior?"

Me: "Yeah..it's me uhm...how is Hero?"

Candice: "You care about him? I thought that since you never called after I took him back you didn't care."

Me: "I just want to know how the boy is doing."

Candice: "He is not with me."

Me: "What do you mean?"

Candice: "His father took him."

Me: "Took him where Candice?"

Candice: "To his new house, I remained at home."

Me: "Do you trust this man?"

Candice: "No but he gave me no choice, how can I even trust a man that raped me as revenge to what my mother did to him?"

Me: "Where is your mother?"

She sniffs.

Candice: "She is his wife, he took her to Ghana and she is bedridden."

Me: "Do you even care about Hero?"

Candice: "I do! I was even hoping Leon never finds out about him so your family keeps him forever."

Me: "So it's safe to say you sacrificed your own son to your step father?"

Candice: "He is his father he has money I had no choice!"

Me: "I thought you cared about him the day you took him from me."

Candice: "He wanted him back, He went to a seer and thats how he found out about Hero I was willing to never have a relationship with my son just so he will be safe with you."

I rub my eyes.

Me: "Do you at least check on him and see if he's fine?"

Candice: "He doesn't allow me to."

Me: "I asked you if he will be safe Candice, I asked you!"

Candice: "I didn't know he will leave me behind, I thought we were going to stay together."

I sigh.

Me: "It's your child after all if you don't care there is nothing I can do."

I drop the call and call Tamia.

Tamia: "When are you coming back I miss you."

Me: "I'm coming back tomorrow, I just had another episode now and we all thought this ceremony would help."

Tamia: "Then what is this about NJ?"

Me: "I think it's about Hero, I guess I will keep having them until his father succeeds in whatever he wants to do with Hero."

Tamia: "So what you're saying is that Hero is not safe?"

Me: "He's not and it's a matter of time he kills him and there is nothing I can do about it, I'm not his dad or even related to him."

Tamia: "So we won't do anything? We will just let it happen?"

Me: "What can we do?"

Tamia: "The fact that it affects you Nqobasi should mean something!"

Me: "It doesn't mean anything."

Tamia: "Junior.."

Me: "I will see you tomorrow I love you."

I sleep in bed closing my eyes, I have flashbacks of the day Candice gave him to me, how he would fall asleep in my arm I look at Ngcebo next to me, he is sleeping so peacefully and I wish Hero the same peace.

Nkosi: "Hey."

I sit up looking at him.

Nkosi: "You look upset."

Me: "I had another sleep paralysis a few minutes ago."

He widen his eyes.

Nkosi: "But we thought this ceremony will help."

I shake my head.

Me: "It had nothing to do with that obviously."

He sits in bed brushing his head.

Me: "It's Hero. Nkosi that's what Mkhulu was saying in my dream that what I put on his waist is protecting him but they might find out that it's what's stopping them from what they want to do with him and remove it."

Nkosi: "What should we do?"

Me: "He is not mine Nkosi, his father is with him."

Nkosi: "But it's affecting you."

Me: "That's what Tamia said, I don't know what to do."

Nkosi: "We are driving back to Durban right now."

Me: "But it's late."

Nkosi: "Call Candice and ask for her father's address."

He walks out, I call Candice again.

Candice: "Junior..Junior my son is crying and he won't let me in, my son is crying inside!"

I can hear panic in her voice, she is banging the door screaming for this Leon to open the door.

Me: "Candice listen to me, calm down ok, I want you to send me your location right now."

Candice: "Ok."

Me: "Thank you, just remain calm."

I drop the call, my phone beeps she sent a text with the address. I call her again.

Me: "Is Hero still crying?"

Candice: "He is... he...."

She screams and the call cut, I try calling her back but it's not going through.

I close my eyes and sleep on my back.

Me: "Mkhulu."

The old man shows up smiling.

"It is never by chance but fate, Purpose."

Me: "You are speaking in riddles I just need simple English."

He laughs fading away I open my eyes and Nkosi is shaking me.

Nkosi: "Wear your jacket and shoes I will wait in the car."

Me: "Uhm..why are you helping Hero? he is not one of us."

Nkosi: "I strongly believe he came into your life for a certain purpose and should something happen to him you will feel the greatest pain and I don't want that."

I nod and wear my jacket and shoes, he kiss his son.

Me: "They are staying behind?"

He nods.

Nkosi: "We will come back tomorrow."

Me: "Ok."

He drives us to Durban.

We get there around 6 pm, we are parking outside a small but beautiful house it's the address Candice sent to me, It's too quiet.

Nkosi: "Let's go."

He step out, I do the same and we walk in, it's just a small normal gate with no security system.

Nkosi knocks on the door, he keeps knocking but no one is opening. He slowly turns the handle but it's locked.

I start hearing faint cries not far but just around the corner of the house, I attempt to go there but Nkosi pulls me behind him and walk there first.

There is Candice's step dad holding Hero in one arm and has a gun on the other hand pointed at him. Hero is naked I can see a wool is still around his waist, the man have disposable gloves on, the lights outside are on already.

Me: "What...what are you doing?"

"Why are you in my business little boy?"

Me: "Where is Candice?"

He starts with that annoying laugh of his.

"What did you do to this baby? Why can't he die huh! I have been trying to kill this thing but it's like he have a shield around him! What did you do!?"

Me: "You want to kill a baby? Why didn't you just let Candice go on and say he is my son?"

He laughs shaking his head.

"No, he is of great help to me, he has my blood running through his veins."

Me: "You need money? Just say the amount you need and give me back the baby please."

He laughs.

"Oh I want endless wealth and you can't give me that boy."

He put his gun around his waist then take out the knife, everything happens so fast I see the wool falling on the ground then blood in his hands, my body goes cold as Hero scream once then it's quiet, I grab him from him and sit on the ground with him checking him out, Nkosi is throwing fists on this guy.

Me: "Hey...boy..hey.."

He has his eyes closed and there is blood coming out from the cut around his waist.

He slowly opens his eyes and stares at me.

Me: "What is going on?"

He touch my cheek, I smile with tears in my eyes.

Me: "You're okay."

He starts crying so hard, this cut must hurt it's not that deep but he is a baby so there is a lot of blood coming out.

Me: "It's okay."

Nkosi: "Come...let's take him to a doctor."

I nod taking off my jacket then wrap it around him. The man is groaning on the ground.

Nkosi drives to the hospital, Hero is now hysterical as they take him in.

We sit at the waiting area quietly.

Me: "What now?"

Nkosi: "A man like that won't let this go so we should prepare for war but are taking it away from the people we love."

Me: "How?"

Nkosi: "We will take the war back to our ancestral land and everyone will remain safe here in Durban."

He says rubbing his knuckles.

The doctor tells us we can see Hero, I walk in his ward and he is asleep, I sit down and take his small hand. I don't know what will happen from now on, I don't even know if his mother is okay or who will take care of him now.

NKOSIYABO

&

ISISEKELO

Born With A Purpose

*

CHAPTER 85

*

NQOBASI

*

It's early in the morning I am getting ready to go to town and get some clothes for Hero then head to the hospital. My door swings open Tamia stand by the door looking at me.

Tamia: "I didn't know you're back, your grandma left the house key with me and I thought I should come switch off the lights.

I walk up to her and pull her into my arms.

Me: "I came back yesterday after calling you. It's only me and Nkosi that came back."

Tamia: "Why? Are you still sick?"

I shake my head.

Me: "Hero is at the hospital."

Tamia: "Why? What happened to him?"

Me: "I called Candice yesterday and she told me Hero stays with her step dad and wasn't allowing her to see him."

I sit in bed and pull her to my lap.

Me: "We came back and found him with a gun pointed at Hero's head."

She gasps in shock.

Me: "He wanted to remove what I had put around his waist I guess he figured out it's the reason he was shielded then the knife he used cut him just about his crotch but it's not that bad."

Tamia: "Oh My God! How can someone wants to kill a baby? His own baby?"

Me: "People would do anything for money out there."

Tamia: "Can I come with you to see him please."

Me: "Yes we can go."

I kiss her cheek and get up with her in my arms.

Me: "You smell good."

I pin her on the wall.

Tamia: "I know.."

She kiss me with her hands on the back of my head, she is grinding on me so good I am losing my mind and I can feel my dick getting harder.

Me: "Baby.."

I feel her pulling my t-shirt taking it off.

Tamia: "I love touching your skin, it's so smooth."

Me: "Nkosi will be here now baby, he went home to change."

She continue to kiss me with her hands now on my shoulders she is really turning me on and I can feel that my boxers are getting wet.

I move us to bed and lay her on her back getting on top of her I kiss her once then get off her taking my t shirt on the floor, she sit up and fix her dress, her eyes are smaller, she is moving her eyes around. I stand in front of her.

Tamia: "Uhm...am I not attractive enough for you?"

Me: "Where is that coming from?"

Tamia: "It's just that..I was trying to show you that I want this but you're not interested."

Me: "You think I'm not?"

She nods looking sad, I unzip my pants and pull them down a little showing her my hard penis that is dripping semen, she exclaim silently looking

away. I chuckle and fix my pants walking to the bathroom, I wipe myself and my boxers because there is a little drop there then go back to her, she is still sitting in the same position looking down. I pull her chin up.

Me: "Trust me I want it as much as you do probably more."

Tamia: "Then why can't we do it?"

Me: "I'm a man of my word, I promised to marry you first."

Tamia: "Then we will wait forever then."

She says rolling her eyes.

Me: "You think I'm gonna take forever to marry you?"

She avoid my eyes.

Me: "Well that's a bit disappointing that you think that way about me."

Tamia: "I..I didn't mean it that way I just..."

Me: "You have doubts about our future together? You don't think we gonna make it to marriage?"

Tamia: "I do, I'm sorry that just came out wrong."

I nod.

Tamia: "NJ.."

Me: "It's cool."

I hear a knock on the door.

Me: "Let's go that must be Nkosi."

I give her my hand, she takes it getting up then we walk out.

Nkosi: "Oh hello Londeka."

Tamia: "Hey King."

She says doing a little bow Nkosi chuckles and pull her into a hug.

Nkosi: "You're so short."

She giggles.

Tamia: "Uhm can I come with you guys to see Hero?"

Nkosi: "Yes you can let's go."

He takes her hand and they walk in front of me, I love the respect Tamia has for my whole family right now she already asked me to see Hero and I

said yes but she felt the need to ask Nkosi again to come with us, she is a very respectful girl.

We go to Hero's ward and find him crying looks like the nurse is trying to feed him some porridge.

Tamia: "Hey baby, hey you, why are you crying huh."

She takes her and pace around the room with him until he keeps quiet.

Tam sit down with him then ask to feed him and luckily he eats but his eyes are on me the entire time. Tamia finish feeding him and wipe his mouth with the towel I came with, he is in just a nappy we need to buy clothes for him.

Tamia: "You want this guy? You've been staring at him for a while now, do you know him huh?"

I chuckle and take him, he beams in excitement in my arms and that warms my heart.

Me: "So you can recognize me."

I hold him tight.

Me: "I'm so happy you're all good."

Nurse: "The doctor said he will be discharging him today he is a strong little boy and his cut wasn't that deep he is good to go."

I smile.

Me: "Thank you."

Nkosi: "Let me quickly go to the shops to buy him something to wear I will be back."

Me: "Thank you."

I sit down next to Tamia, she is brushing Hero's head while he is in my arms.

Tamia: "Junior."

Me: "Mmm."

Tamia: "Are we fighting? Like, what I said earlier did it upset you?"

Me: "We're not fighting."

Tamia: "I'm sorry I know you have good intentions with me I guess I was just too caught up in the moment, I'm not doubting you."

Me: "It's ok, I know what you mean, everytime I get close to you I get really hard I want to do it but

like I said I am a man of my word, I want to marry you first before we can have sex."

She nods.

Tamia: "I'm happy you see me worth of such a beautiful sacred thing as marriage, Tamia married to a Prince it does have a nice ring to it."

Me: "You will have a nice ring to it."

I say touching her left hand.

Me: "Trust me it's you and I forever baby."

I look at Hero, he has fallen asleep, I look at the patch on where the cut is.

Me: "I'm happy he is okay but what now? What will happen to him?"

Tamia: "Let's keep him."

Me: "What?"

Tamia: "uhm...I'm..I'm joking."

She says chuckling awkwardly.

Me: "Maybe Candice has relatives that can take good care of him."

Tamia: "But I think he is more safe with you, you are attending therapy now, you're on the journey of healing you will be keeping him now for all the right reasons."

Me: "Right reasons?"

Tamia: "I don't think anyone can take care of Hero more than you NJ, you're a natural with him, just look at the way he is sleeping securely in your arms, he looks at peace like he knows he is safe and nothing will happen to him because you are around, it's like this little boy trusts you with his life."

I clench my jaws as I am getting emotional.

Tamia: "You're amazing, There is no Hero without you Nqobasi just like there is no Tamia without you, you saved us from death we're here alive because of you and no one deserves us more than you."

I rub my eyes with my fingers.

Me: "Londeka.."

Tamia: "You're our Hero."

I give her the baby and walk out to get some air. I breathe out looking up blinking the tears away.

I feel a hand on my shoulder.

Nkosi: "What are you doing here?"

I turn to look at him, he has plastic bags in his hand. He is looking at me worried.

Me: "I'm good I just got too emotional in there."

Nkosi: "Let's go inside so I can take you guys home, I have to go fetch my wife and kids, everyone is coming back today."

I nod and we walk in. Tamia helps him wear his new clothes then the doctor signs the discharge forms.

Nkosi drives us home then leaves. I take the baby to my room then Tamia orders food for us.

I hear a very persistent buzzer at the gate, I leave Tamia in the room with Hero and walk out, I am shocked to see the state Candice is in, her eyes are puffy with blue colour around them her cheeks have red lines.

I quickly open the gate, she falls into my arms I hug her tight.

Me: "It's okay...shhh.."

Candice: "Hero is dead Junior, I went in his house and found him on the floor naked he was trying to kill him, he beat me up and I was unconscious I don't know where he left, I woke up alone and he was gone with Hero, I know he killed him I'm so sorry."

I look at her, she looks really bad.

Me: "Hero is with me Candice, I got there in time and took him."

She sobs holding me tight. I take her inside my room, Tamia sit up and look at her.

Tamia: "Hi Candice."

She nods tears are still falling.

Tamia: "He just fell asleep, you want to hold him?"

She shakes her head.

Candice: "No."

She slowly go down on her knees holding my hand.

Candice: "Thank you so much NJ, thank you."

I nod.

Me: "What will happen to him? Do you know anyone who can take care of him and keep him safe?"

Candice: "You..you can take care of him please keep him, forever."

Me: "What..what do you mean?"

Candice: "He belongs here with you."

She removes the backpack on her back and take out Hero's birth Certificate and hand it to me then a picture of them together.

Candice: "You can choose to show him this when he grows up and tell him I'm his mom or burn it and never talk about me again."

Me: "Where will you go?"

Candice: "I will try skipping the country if it gets too much I might just take my life."

Me: "But why would you do that to your son?"

Candice: "He was conceived the wrong way, emotional and physical pain on my side I love him but not enough to raise him."

Me: "That's wrong, every child needs a mother."

Candice: "When you were with me you once shared that your mom was never present in your life but you turned out okay."

I shake my head.

Me: "I am attending therapy, that's not okay I have issues I am dealing with because of an absent mom."

Candice: "He doesn't have to grow up with an absent mom, Tamia is here she will grow up and be his mom should you guys end up together."

I look at Tamia, she is looking at Candice with pitiful eyes.

Candice: "Can I hold him one last time?"

Tamia takes a sleeping Hero and give him to his mom. She kiss his lips.

Candice: "Be careful Leon have brothers here in the country, he might want to look for him to fulfil whatever he wanted to kill him for."

Me: "I won't let anything happen to him."

She gives Hero back to Tamia, I hug her again.

Me: "Do you have money?"

Tamia: "Yes enough to skip the country and start a new life, I didn't know mom had money hidden for me should things turn out bad, it's like she knew her bad deeds will catch up with her one day and I will be caught in a cross fire with her."

Me: "Good luck."

She smiles.

Candice: "You don't have to worry about me ever coming back to take him back I am leaving for good, he is yours forever."

Me: "I wouldn't let you even if you tried."

We all chuckle.

Me: "I hope you start your life afresh and be whatever you want to be in life, you're smart."

She smiles.

Candice: "Marry her when you get a chance, you guys are compatible, very beautiful together."

I look at Tamia smiling.

Me: "She was made for me I believe."

Candice: "Bye guys."

Tamia hugs her, I hug her once again I honestly believe she is not a bad person just circumstances she grew up around, I heard she grew up around different men, had over 5 step dads that's not a normal home for a girl to grow up witnessing.

She walks out and I feel so sad for her. I take Hero and watch him sleeping.

Tamia: "What will you let him call you when he grows up?"

I look at the birth Certificate next to me.

Me: "I am his father."

She smiles.

Tamia: "He will have a very awesome dad, knows how to love, knows how to dress, smart and fearless, he will grow up great."

I can't stop smiling.

Me: "Thank you for the compliments my love."

Later everyone comes back I can hear noise and the cars pulling up outside Tamia is fast asleep. I take Hero and walk out with him everyone looks at me.

Ntsika: "What is going on?"

Nkosi explains to him what happened with Hero and his father.

Me: "And Candice brought his birth Certificate back to me today and said she is skipping the country."

I look at him and kneel.

Me: "Can I keep him here?"

Ntsika: "As what Nqobasi?"

Me: "A brother, a friend even a father, I know I am young but I think I'm the person who knows exactly what he needs I know how to love him

because I know the kind of love I wanted growing up."

He slowly shakes his head, the wind starts blowing we feel the strong presence around us.

"Ntsikayekhaya."

Ntsika: "Mkhulu." (Grandfather)

"I always told you that everything happens for a reason, good or bad, the people we meet and the people we lose it's all fate it brings us all together or it drives us apart."

We can only hear his voice and sense his presence.

"This child brings healing, he brings peace, he is here to fix what you've broken from Nqobasi from when he was a little boy."

Ntsika: "But he can make his own kids that will heal him."

"We are talking about the now, right now these two need each other, he is one of us and you need to accept that."

Ntsika: "But why him specifically."

"Because he is a Hero, he might not have our blood running through his veins but he is where he is supposed to be, family isn't only by blood you know this more than anyone Ntsika."

Grandpa nods.

"Let this little boy stay, he brings so much joy in our warrior's heart, you'll see how they will complement each other in future."

Hero opens his eyes and look around.

"Help him where he needs it Ntsika, Nqobasi Senior and you Nqoba, Nkosiyabo always be there and show him the ropes it's a hell of a long road but we are going there."

Nkosi: "We will always be here for him Mkhulu."

"That's what I want to hear, Gumede."

The wind blows again and we know he is not here anymore.

Grandpa steps closer and take Hero from me.

Ntsika: "Gumede, Phakathwayo, Mnguni..."

Lightning strikes out of nowhere I blink in shock but everyone is smiling.

Ntsika: "Welcome home Qhawe lakoGumede."

I smile.

Me: "Thank you."

Family isn't only by blood. I feel like a very heavy weight has been lifted off my shoulders and I really feel like a new person like I can take on anything that may come my way, I will be anything Hero needs me to be I have my whole family to help me, I will finish my matric soon study further and start my life as a father to Hero and maybe more kids from the woman I love.

NKOSIYABO

&

ISISEKELO

Born With A Purpose

*

CHAPTER 86

*

NQOBASI

*

My baby boy is growing I am loving every moment I spend with him, it's fulfilling and I am at my happiest. And there is Tamia, such a loving and supportive partner always makes me believe I can do this fatherhood thing.

It's the weekend and we are going out for lunch then buy some clothes for Hero, he is growing can now sit on his own but now he always falls on his chest I think he will start crawling soon it's a great experience witnessing all these stages.

He is making a lot of noise as I try to help him in his white t-shirt, he is making it so hard with a toy in his hand moving it around so it can make that noise.

Me: "Boy hey..."

He stops moving and look at me innocently I can't help but smile I even forgot I wanted to shout for him to stop the noise.

Me: "Can you work with me here, I am trying to put on some clothes ok."

He continues to stare at me blankly then slowly break into a very sweet smile.

Me: I think you're a very sneaky little human honestly."

Tamia walks in she is wearing a very short black dress and sneakers that's her style, she loves little dresses and sneakers and it suits her I love the way she wears.

Tamia: "You guys are not serious, the cab is here and someone is still in just a diaper?"

Me: "He is not making it any easier for me, I tried putting on some pants but he keps moving his legs around then tried a t-shirt he is busy with his toy."

Tamia takes him and start talking to him while putting on his clothes, he is quiet staring at her I think he is concentrating at the sound of her voice I smile, she is so good with him.

Tamia: "Done! You guys like playing a lot I know you were laughing at what he was doing that's why he thought you're playing and he kept on moving around."

I chuckle.

Me: "It was all him baby I didn't do anything."

Tamia: "Get his bag, let's go."

She walks out with him, I follow with his little bag that has a bottle, a diaper and some wipes.

We step out of the cab after paying and walk in. We sit at our favourite restaurant and order our food.

Tamia: "I heard the new President talking about the matric dance, are you attending?"

Me: "You want to go?"

She nods.

Tamia: "It has always been my dream, matric dance, graduation and a wedding."

I smile.

Me: "All in that order?"

She smiles shaking her head.

Tamia: "Not necessarily in that order but I want all three."

Me: "And you gonna get it baby."

Tamia: "So we're going?"

Me: "Yes we are."

Tamia: "Thank you, we need to choose colour so I can start with my dress."

Me: "I want to see you in red please."

She giggles.

Me: "It always looks sexy on you."

She is blushing looking down.

Tamia: "Uhm...thank you."

I chuckle.

We eat our food then start shopping, I allow Tamia to take whatever she wants and insist on paying, her parents are still rich but there is no way I would let her pay for anything when she's with me.

Once we get everything we need, she calls a cab and we just walk around the shops while waiting for it. I feel weird like someone is watching me, I look around everyone seems to be minding their own business.

I am carrying Hero and some bags Tamia is just carrying two. We are on our way out now, someone pass hitting Tamia's shoulder in the process and her phone falls, he comes back and bend with her picking up a phone, it's a man he looks a bit old and very dark skinned but something is unsettling about him, when he gets up his t-shirt moves up a little and I notice a gun on his waist.

Me: "Baby let's go."

I move to Tamia and hold her hand tight pulling her towards the exit.

I make sure I am behind her as she get into the cab then give her the baby, I go to my side and look at the exit, the man is looking our way and making a phone call, another one comes and stand next to

him. The driver starts the car driving away. I take my phone calling Nkosi.

Nkosi: Boy."

Me: "Uhm..I think we are being followed."

Tamia quickly looks at me.

Nkosi: "What? Where are you?"

Me: "Just drove out of the mall we're in a cab."

Nkosi: "Ok which route you're taking?"

I tell him and the phone beeps, he dropped the call. I happen to look behind us and I see a black double cab there then I see a hand on the side with a gun and it starts shooting. I push Tamia to go down then put my son down inbetween my legs he is uncomfortable and crying. The cab driver is panicking. Tamia is crying as well.

Driver: "What is happening?"

I look at Tamia touching her cheek.

Me: "It's okay baby..Nkosi is coming ok."

She nods. We hear the loud bang and the car starts spinning.

Driver: "Shit.."

It stops moving I hear tyres screeching I look up it's Nkosiyo's car he step out and grab Tamia first and take her to the car while I pick up my boy who is shaking from all the crying I step out and get in next to Tamia, Nkosi fetch the cab driver who is now bleeding on his forehead. Nkosi drives away in speed he has a gun on his lap, my son is still shaking I am holding him tight to my chest while Tamia is under my arm.

We get home and I step out, Nkosi picks Tamia up and we walk in, she looks so weak it's fear it can paralyze your whole body.

She sleeps in bed, I cover her up and kiss her cheek, Hero is holding my t-shirt tight but he is falling asleep.

Me: "It's okay baby..everything will be fine, you guys are safe now."

She nods. I put Hero next to her, she hold him.

Me: "I am going to Nkosi ok I am coming now."

I walk out and find Nkosi standing at the veranda looking around. The driver is sitting down wiping the blood on his forehead.

Nkosi: "Are you okay?"

I nod.

Nkosi: "It's time."

I look at him.

Nkosi: "Remember the day I told you we will fight side by side?"

I nod.

Me: "I remember."

Nkosi: "Now is the time and we are taking it home."

Me: "How?"

Nkosi: "I am going to find that Leon's number and we will lure them into thinking Hero is back at the palace."

Me: "You think it's gonna work?"

Nkosi: "Yes but everyone should stay here even Tamia's parents, they have to be under one roof so my dad and Grandpa can keep everyone safe."

I nod.

Me: "So it's only me and you that will leave?"

He nods.

Nkosi: "We are never alone."

I nod.

Nkosi: "Just trust yourself ok."

Me: "I have to, I want my son and Tamia safe."

Nkosi: "Good, I am waiting for Nqoba and Grandpa to come back so I can go and get this number."

He looks at the guy.

Nkosi: "I will drop you off where you stay, I will get your car towed and fixed as soon as possible I'm sorry for what happened."

Driver: "What did those people want with the kids?"

Nkosi: "It's a long story but I will fix it."

Everyone comes back home Nkosi explains everything that happened today then he leaves with the driver. I go check on Tamia and Hero they are awake sitting in bed quietly.

Me: "Boy."

He starts crying, I pick him up sitting next to Tamia.

Me: "I'm sorry for earlier."

She nods.

Me: "I love you."

She snuggle on my chest with her hand on Hero.

Me: "You guys are important to me and my number one priority is to keep you safe from harm."

Late at night I hear a knock on my door I sit up and look at Tamia and Hero they are sleeping, I wear my t-shirt and walk out, I find Nkosi waiting outside my door.

Nkosi: "We are leaving now, go wear a jacket and wear sneakers or boots."

I nod and go back inside my room, I wear my hoodie then sit in bed and wear my boots. The bed moves Tamia sits up rubbing her eyes.

Tamia: "Where are you going?"

Me: "To the palace."

Tamia: "It's late."

Me: "I have to go so Hero can be free."

Tamia: "So you're going to war? You might not come back?"

Her voice is getting shaky, I get up and stand in front of her holding her.

Me: "Losing is not an option baby, I will come back."

Tamia: "But you don't know that, those people are old and scary, they have guns."

Me: "And I have Nkosi and my ancestors with me, they wouldn't give me Hero only for me to die and leave him behind."

She sobs holding me tight.

Tamia: "Don't go."

I kiss her forehead and step back.

Me: "I will come back soon."

I look at Hero, my son I would kill for him and that's exactly what I will do today.

I walk out and find my father, his brother and Grandpa sitting in the lounge and Nkosi is standing in front of them with his hands in his pockets.

Manqoba: "I should come with you Nkosi, Nqobasi is young you don't know how many men will come there."

Nkosi: "And we don't know how many might come here dad, my wife and kids are here I want everyone safe and when you three are here I know they are."

Manqoba: "What about you two?"

Nkosi: "Trust me, we will be fine, we won't be alone that is why we are taking them to our land."

Manqoba nods hesitantly.

Nkosi: "Once I drive out I want the gate locked and so are all the doors baba."

Manqoba: "We will do that son, and please be careful."

He nods and they shoulder hug.

Nqoba: "Nqobasi."

I look at him, he looks so emotional that he can't even talk and say what he wants to say.

Me: "I'm coming back dad, nothing will happen to me I promise."

Manqoba: "Come back with your brother alive Nkosiyo."

Nkosi: "I will."

Ntsika: "May our forefathers be with, Gumede."

I bow my head then Nkosi and I walk out. We get in his car and he drives out. He makes a call.

"Hallo." A voice says on speaker.

Nkosi: "Leon my man how I would like to meet you and talk man to man not the stunt you pulled earlier on, that's a coward move considering you sent your goons to shoot at a 17 year old, have some pride stop hiding behind a gun."

The man starts laughing.

Leon: "Man to man you say?"

Nkosi: "That's what I said."

Leon: "Pull over so I can show you."

I look behind us there is a car that is too close then comes from behind and drive right next to us.

Nkosi: "Can you count how many are they?"

He whispers.

I look behind me again I can only see four cars, two behind us and two next to us and it's big cars.

He takes out the gun and throw it on my lap I jump pushing it away.

Me: "What am I supposed to do with a gun?"

Nkosi: "You shoot!"

Me: " Angikaze ngiphathe isibhamu!"(I've never held a gun."

Nkosi: "Do I look like I give a damn?"

I look at him in shock, he is in a different mode, his face is hard and voice is stern he is not that soft

Nkosi I know.

Me: "But why didn't you train me like you did with fighting?"

Nkosi: "I didn't know there will be circumstances that will require you to use a gun, now take the gun I will show you."

I pick it up I never thought it's this heavy.

He tells me to hold it with both hands and tell me how to cock it and pull a trigger, never in my life have I thought I would be forced to use a gun.

Nkosi: "We eliminate as much as possible ok?"

Me: "How?"

Nkosi: "I will roll down this window for 10 seconds I want you to start shooting at this car next to us."

Me: "No! It's right next to you Nkosiyabo what if I shoot you instead?"

Nkosi: "You wouldn't dare or we are both death, I'm on the wheel!"

My hands are shaking as I hold the gun tight.

Nkosi: "I will do a count down, 3-2-1 now!"

The window moves down and I point at the car then pull a trigger about four times their window shatters and the car starts rolling, Nkosi rolls the window up and smile looking at me.

Nkosi: "That wasn't so hard now wasn't it?"

I am still shaking.

Nkosi: "Keep it together, remember Hero? You are doing this so he can grow up free."

I nod and take deep breaths.

As we approach our village he change the route and drive straight into the forest. We step out and run leaving the car behind and stop in the middle of the forest.

Me: "What now? Those people have guns."

Nkosi: "They won't have them for long."

I nod because I trust him, he knows what he's doing.

He lift his pants and take out two short spears from his boots and give one to me.

Nkosi: "Stab straight into the heart don't miss."

I nod and hold the speak right.

8 men show up, Leon is one of them with a smirk on his face, they have guns in their hands.

Leon: "Well well well, look who's here my son's play daddy."

He starts his annoying laugh.

Leon: "Little boy, where is my son?"

Me: "I don't know where your son is I only know mine, he is home sound asleep."

He points the gun at me.

We feel the ground shakes and we see quick movements, two cheetahs are running in circles there is dust everywhere.

Nkosi: "Attack now, don't hold back it's kill or be killed!"

I nod and run towards Leon, looks like he doesn't have a gun anymore. He meets me halfway I try to stab him but he grabs my hand and twist it but I am quick to punch him with my left hand he let go and stumble back, when I step closer I feel someone grabbing me from behind I turn and he punch me I

swing the spear and let it go straight into his chest and twist it once then pull it out. I turn to Leon he has his mouth hung open staring at the man groaning on the ground.

Leon: "Not my brother."

I don't know if he is sweating or has an oily skin but the man mad angry. He charges at me and grab my neck tight, I try to swing the spear again but he moves then kick my leg hard I go on my knee, he punch me so hard I fall on my back, he get on top of me and throw one punch I manage to push him and stab him on his thigh then pull it out, blood oozes from the wound, I get up staring at him, he is also staring at me breathing heavily.

Leon: "You just made the biggest mistake of your life!"

Another man stands next to him and it looks like they are both ready to kill me. They charge at me I turn and start running, I can hear the fight is continuing on Nkosi's side. I run in circles then finally stop they are still behind me, I slowly turn

and look at them smiling, Leon is in pain I once heard that there spears have poison that kills.

Me: "I will finish you off, for what you did to Candice and what you did to my son!"

Leon: "He is my son!"

He screams spit coming out of his mouth.

Me: "You wish he was."

The other guy jumps on me I stumble back but quickly come back and stab him on the neck.

Me: "You made a big mistake when you thought I was just a little boy, I am Nqobasi Junior a Gumede Warrior I am descendants of the greats, I have royal blood running through my veins no man can intimidate me."

I stab his friend again on the chest this time then twist it, I see his eyes rolling back I pull it out and let him fall on the ground.

Me: "Two down and you're next."

He is spitting with every breath he takes, he is in pain but mostly he is angry.

He punch me and grab my neck going down on the ground with me, pinning me down his knee is pressing me on my tummy.

Leon: "You don't know who you're messing with!"

I am trying to push his hands away from my neck and that makes me let go of the spear which is a big mistake because he grabs it and lift it up, I tightly close my eyes waiting for it to stab my face but nothing. I slowly open my eyes, Isi is holding his wrist that is holding the spear staring at him. She grabs it and literally slice off his throat pushing him away from me. She gives me her hand and pull me up then embrace me into a tight hug.

Me: "How..when did you get here?"

Sisekelo: "You guys thought you could have so much fun without me?"

I hug her again.

Me: "You came just on time."

She pulls my cheeks then kiss them, she always thinks I am a baby.

Sisekelo: "Let's go check on Nkosiyabo."

We walk back to where the fight started and find about four men dead excluding the one I killed but another four is still standing and Nkosi is standing in front of them, he is now shirtless and I can see what he was wearing is torn on the ground.

Sisekelo: "Hello brother."

He quickly turns and stare at us.

Nkosi: "Isi you're here?"

She giggles.

Sisekelo: "I am your other half there is no way I would let you fight without me."

I am standing between them staring at the four men who are very angry and baying for blood, our blood.

"Where is Leon little boy? Where is my brother?"

Me: "He is dead."

I say shrugging my shoulder and that infuriates them even more they start fighting but Nkosi slaughter two of them leaving the other two in shock, they weren't expecting to be killed like flies I can tell.

"My brother just let us go, we didn't want to fight we were just accompanying our brother to take his son."

Sisekelo: "What do you mean you didn't want to fight? You just broke my heel!"

I sigh rolling my eyes.

Me: "Really Isi?"

She shows me her boots the heel is really broken but who comes into a fight wearing high heeled boots, I guess Isi.

Nkosi: "We will be making a huge mistake if we let you go, you guys will form alliances and keep coming back and I don't want that."

He whistle and we see cheetahs coming in different directions, one is dragging Leon's body by it's teeth. We watch the cheetahs as they tear all their flesh apart, every single one of them even the two that were still alive.

Nkosi: "Now that's what I meant when I said we are taking the fight to our ancestral land, we will never lose here, this is our home."

Sisekelo: "This is where the danger is."

I laugh so hard looking at her, she has a straight face on.

Me: "Do you ever get serious?"

She smiles looking at me.

Sisekelo: "Come here.."

She gives me a bone crushing hug then kiss my cheeks, she always does that.

Sisekelo: "Now you will finish school, raise your little boy and love Londeka, from now on I want you to have what they call nice life problems."

Nkosi: "We can't have that he is already a spoilt brat."

They burst in laughter, I smile looking down.

Me: "Am I that bad?"

He smiles and shoulder hug me.

Nkosi: "I'm joking, I'm proud of you, you have grown not only physically but mentally and emotionally as well."

Me: "Thank you, both of you for doing this for me and Hero, ngiyabonga kakhulu." (Thank you so much.)"

Nkosi: "Let's burn these remains and go home."

Isi fetch the petrol and the lighter and we pour petrol on the little remains the cheetahs left then walk away.

We get home as it starts getting dark, the lights are on but it's quiet. The minute we walk in every one get up and rush to hug us.

I look around and see Tamia standing behind everyone holding Hero, my baby is crying. I go to her and wipe her tears.

Tamia: "I was so scared I thought you're not coming back."

I smile hugging them.

Me: "When will you stop doubting me because I always tell you I'm a man of my word, I keep my promises."

I kiss her forehead.

Me: "Now we focus on our studies, our Hero and our relationship, you think you can do that with me?"

She nods.

I smile looking around the room, I finally know what it feels like to have a family, to belong and that is what I want for my Hero, this is his family and I am his father and I will make sure he don't ever feel like he doesn't belong.

NKOSIYABO

&

ISISEKELO

Born With A Purpose

*

CHAPTER 86

*

NKOSIYABO

*

I have been watching my little brother growing into this matured young adult at 17, he knows what his priorities are, I wasn't sure about him keeping Hero but I can see it's turning him into a great man, he cares for that little boy and I'm glad he has a partner like Tamia, she reminds me of my wife caring, supportive and loving.

I am a father myself to three little boys and my boy Uuka is already in school doing his first Grade and my twin boys are still in creche, my wife went back to the University this year to finish her course I am proud of how much determination she has of finishing school I know someone else would have decided that being a house wife is it because she doesn't lack anything I make sure I provide everything she needs, I recently bought her a car because she was complaining that the car I bought for her is old, I don't mind giving her everything, she made me a man, gave me kids and she takes care of me in every way a wife should.

Today she is in a very good mood, I am sitting in bed listening to her sing her lungs out in the shower I am smiling to myself God really blessed me. My door opens and Kumkani walks in first and bow his head, his brothers follows behind him then stand on his either side and do a little bow.

Uuka: "Morning dad."

Me: "Morning King, why are you in my room so early it's Saturday you guys should still be in bed."

Uuka: "We came to ask if we can visit Hero nobaba omncane wethu uNqobasi."

He speaks with his hands on his back as a sign of respect, they all do that when they speak with an adult I taught them that because that is what I grew up doing.

Me: "Who will take you there?"

Uuka: "We will ask Grandpa, please."

Me: "But I thought we will spend time together today."

Uuka: "Spend it with Mama we will come back tomorrow morning."

I widen my eyes.

Me: "Why tomorrow?"

He laughs looking at his brothers.

Uuka: "Please dad."

He speaks older than his age he shocks me sometimes.

Me: "Ok go back to your room I will talk to mama and come let you know what she thinks."

They bow their heads then walk out closing the door behind them.

Thabsie step out of the shower with a towel wrapped around her, drying her hair with another towel.

Thabsie: "Oh morning babe, you're awake."

Me: "You think I'd be sleeping with the way you were singing in there?"

She laughs coming towards me in bed then kiss my lips.

Thabsie: "I'm sorry I didn't think I was that loud."

I remove her towel and grab her waist pulling her to my lap I am just in my boxer shorts.

Me: "Your kids wants a sleep over at Grandma's house."

Thabsie: "A sleep over?"

Me: "They want to see Hero and I think we should allow it because he is their brother, they should grow up around each other to create that bond brothers should have."

She nods.

Thabsie: "They can go so we can stay in bed the whole day and do what lovers do."

I chuckle.

Me: "You love sex my love."

Thabsie: "I don't remember you saying no so you love it just as much."

Me: "The temptation is too much my Queen."

She giggles sliding her hand inside my boxers and take out my dick it's already hard. She slowly slides it in her wet pussy I groan holding her waist tight while she teases me by moving up with my

dick almost coming out then she goes back down again, I am enjoying this, she keeps going until I get up and put her at the edge of the bed and put her legs on my shoulders and start giving her fast strokes, she is screaming my name, I turn her around and thrust from behind she is grabbing on the sheets I am loving how her ass moves and she is meeting me half way, we finally reach our happy ending and sleep in bed facing up, she is sleeping on my chest.

Me: "It always feel like the first time."

She smiles and kiss my lips.

Thabsie: "I'm just..."

She sits up and look at me with her glassy eyes.

Thabsie: "Thinking of where we come from, I wasn't making things easy for you I was childish always ready to leave you but now I can't imagine my life without you, thank you for your patience and thank you for being my safe place I love you."

I tear drops I quickly sit up and wipe it, I am worried I don't want to see her cry she giggles.

Thabsie: "You're famous, a King and a Soccer star most of them cheat but you never gave me any reason to doubt you, you're for me and our sons, just us."

Me: "It will always be you, I get everything I want here at home cheating is for the greedy, you're enough for me baby."

She starts crying holding me tight.

Me: "Baby what's wrong?"

She continues to cry, I hear a knock on the door, I wear my boxers then take my t-shirt helping my emotional wife wear it then go open the door, my boys walk in, Uuka looks at his mom and when he sees her wiping her tears he rush to her getting in bed and hold her. I pick up my two son and go to bed with them, they look sad seeing tears in their mom's eyes I don't know why Thabsie is doing this to our kids, she continue to cry even when they are here. I leave them with her and take a quick shower. I go back in the room and wear my clothes. She is not crying anymore. I sit in front of my kids.

Me: "You still want to go see Hero?"

Uuka shakes his head, he has tears in his eyes.

Uuka: "Mom is crying."

Me: "I will take care of mom you guys can go see your brother."

He nods.

Me: "Your mom is fine, she just got too emotional ok it's normal."

Uuka: "Ok."

Me: "Let's go, I will pack for you guys."

We walk out, I pack for them then walk out I find mama is the kitchen.

Me: "Sanibonani maMbatha." (Greetings maMbatha)

She smiles.

Winile: "Where are you guys going?"

Uuka: "We are going to see Hero."

She nods.

Me: "Where's Mnqobi?"

Winile: "He is still sleeping."

I nod, that's my little brother

Me: "Next time he must visit with them."

I want all this generation to get along so there won't be any fights amongst them in future I want them to have an unbreakable bond.

I drive my kids to grandma's house and they run in, Nqobasi walks in carrying Hero on his shoulder.

Uuka: "Dad can I hold him, ngeke ngimuwise ngizohlala phansi." (I won't drop him, I will sit down.)

Nqobasi smiles and give him the boy.

Uuka: "Mncane yena." (He's small)

I laugh and shoulder hug NJ.

Me: "They are sleeping over so you have to be a dad of the year babomncane."

Nqobasi: "Oh don't worry about me I can do this."

I kiss my kids and go back to my car driving home I find Mom and dad driving out.

Me: "Where are you guys going?"

Manqoba: "We are going to Myende's house, he invited us for lunch apparently he has a new wife."

I nod. They drive out so it's just me and my wife at home. I find her in the kitchen I open the fridge and take out water sitting at the barstool.

Thabsie: "Oh you're back."

I look at her.

Thabsie: "Nkosi are you ok?"

Me: "I don't like what you did this morning, crying in front of my kids."

She looks at me.

Thabsie: "I was already crying when they came in Nkosi."

Me: "I still don't like it, You continued to cry in front of them."

She looks down.

Me: "They even wanted to cancel their plan of visiting grandma's house because of you."

She starts blinking rapidly I know the tears are coming.

Thabsie: "I didn't do it on purpose I just got emotional."

I continue to drink my water.

Thabsie: "Should I dish up for you?"

I nod, she dish up and put the tray in front of me. I eat my breakfast she is facing the other way washing dishes on the sink, I can hear her sniffing.

Me: "Thabsie."

Thabsie: "Mmm."

Me: "Look at me."

I can see her quickly wiping her tears before she turns to look at me. I get up and go to her.

Me: "Why are you so emotional today my love, you know I hate your tears they make me feel like a bad man even my kids when they saw you crying Uuka looked at me weirdly maybe in his little heard I am the cause of you crying."

Thabsie: "I'm sorry."

I hold her.

Me: "Please stop crying."

She nods.

Me: "Did you eat?"

She shakes her head.

Thabsie: "I feel like eating something a little sour."

Me: "Let's eat together, this breakfast is good."

She looks at my plate and she frowns.

Thabsie: "There is just too much oil, I want Morvite."

Me: "What?"

Thabsie: "I will go buy morvite."

I nod and watch her as she takes my car keys and walk out. I finish eating and wash the dishes. She comes back after a few minutes and make her Morvite, she starts eating, the bowl is full, I see her getting up and fill the bowl once again.

Me: "You are still eating it again?"

She nods and eat, we don't buy morvite in this house it's the first time someone eats it here and two bowls? Yhoo.

I go back to bed while she gets busy with her books. After a few minutes she walks out and come back with a bowl full of morvite again I sit up staring at her.

Me: "Ok can't you eat anything else baby? Please that's enough now."

Thabsie: "Enough for who?"

I look at her shaking my head.

Thabsie: "Nkosiyo please stop looking at me like that! You're not the one eating it."

Me: "Sorry baby it's just that, I didn't know you liked it."

Thabsie: "Last ate it when I was still living with my parents at the village."

I nod.

Me: "I guess you missed it."

She nods.

I stare at her thinking that for the past three months I haven't heard her complain about her periods and we have sex almost everyday. I get up and open her underwear drawers, I can see almost three sealed pads. I look at her she is just busy with her books.

Me: "Baby.."

She look at me.

Me: "Uhm you haven't been using your pads for a while now? Are you using something else."

She slowly shakes her head.

Thabsie: "I changed the injection remember? From getting one monthly to that one I get after three months so maybe that's why I have been missing my periods."

I nod.

Me: "That makes sense."

She nods closing her books and come stand in front of me. I look at her eyes they are so clear and white like that of a little baby, I move my hand all over her body then stop on her tummy brushing it.

Me: "Baby..I think you're pregnant."

She laughs looking at my hand in her tummy.

Thabsie: "That's not possible I am getting my injection in two days."

I shake my head.

Me: "You're not because you are already pregnant."

She remove my hand from her tummy and sit down.

Me: "You might be carrying our baby girl baby."

I can feel myself getting excited already.

She starts getting hiccups then run to the bathroom.

Me: "Yes! Yes! Yes!"

She comes back dragging her feet and stand on her toes wrapping her arms around my neck I pick her up.

Thabsie: "You really think I'm pregnant?"

Me: "We can go to the doctor to confirm my love."

She nods kissing my neck, we start by having one steamy sex then freshen up. I drive to the doctor and they do a urine test first we wait for a while and the doctor smiles.

Doctor: "Congratulations Mr and Mrs Gumede."

I smile.

Me: "Can we do a scan I will believe it when I hear the heartbeat."

He nods.

Thabsie lie down on her back and doctor put some gel on her tummy.

I smile holding my wife's hand when we hear that sound.

Doctor: "Oh Wow! So beautiful."

Me: "What it is? Is it twins again?"

He chuckles fixing his spectacles.

Doctor: "Twins? It's triplets sir!"

I widen my eyes looking at my wife.

Me: "Thabsile.."

She let out a silent giggle, I really thought she would be angry because she wanted another baby after graduating but now we're here and that giggle warms my heart.

Me: "Triplets?"

I wipe the gel on her tummy then help her up hugging her tight.

Me: "I said a baby girl and the ancestors give me two more babies."

She is happy I can tell by her smile.

Me: "I thought you'd be angry because we only wanted a baby girl after your studies."

Thabsie: "I'm a little disappointed that I am pregnant now but I am happy to give my husband more kids, but three Nkosi?"

I smile.

Me: "I have a team, 6 kids just like my grandfather."

I swallow hard when I remember that he once lost one of the baby when grandma was carrying triplets what if that happens to my wife too.

Thabsie: "Nkosi?"

I look at her trying so hard to smile but I fail.

Thabsie: "What is it?"

Me: "Uhm..let's go talk to grandpa."

I can't help this feeling of uneasiness I have. I drive to Grandpa's house and ask to talk to him and dad Nqoba, my wife is sitting quietly next to me.

Me: "Grandpa."

Ntsika: "King."

Me: "Uhm..my wife is pregnant."

They get up cheerfully and shoulder hug me then hug Thabsile.

Ntsika: "So it's a tie, we have six kids."

I look at him and his smile vanishes I think he can sense my fear.

Ntsika: "What's wrong?"

Me: "Umkhokha."(bad luck)

Ntsika: "What do you mean?"

Me: "When grandma was carrying triplets one of them didn't make it, your baby girl what if that became a generational curse?"

He stares at me in shock.

Ntsika: "What makes you think like that?"

Me: "I am feeling uneasy and that's the first thing that came to mind."

He shakes his head.

Ntsika: "No, we have to go home and talk to our forefathers, there's no way we can allow that."

I look at my wife, she is looking down maybe she shouldn't have been part of this conversation but I was too distraught to think about that. Now I am putting stress on her which might make that bad luck to come sooner before we can even try to fix this.

Me: "Baby.."

She looks at me her eyes getting teary.

Me: "I won't let it happen I promise you, we won't lose our babies."

I hold her hand tight, if losing one baby when carrying triplets became a generational curse I am praying we manage to break that curse sooner before it befall on my family.

NKOSIYABO

&

ISISEKELO

Born With A Purpose

*

CHAPTER 87

*

NKOSIYABO

*

We are at the palace grandpa is burning the sage incense calling all the Gumedede clan names my wife is sitting next to me with a scarf wrapped around

her head and one on her shoulder as a sign of respect as a wife in this family. Grandpa keeps begging that if by any chance that Lathitha losing one baby when she was carrying triplets led to becoming a pattern of a curse they should break it and let my wife carry all our babies to full term and deliver them alive.

We go back in the main house hoping they heard us and that my kids will be all safe.

My wife and I are in our room, she is quietly taking off her gown then get in bed.

Me: "Baby.."

She looks at me.

Me: "Are you okay? You've been quiet."

Thabsie: "So no one in your family have carried triplets after your grandmother?"

I shake my head.

Me: "No, Pamella carried four."

Thabsie: "So an Odd number is a curse?"

Me: "No, we don't know that, it can't be."

She sighs.

Thabsie: "I don't want to lose any of my babies Nkosi."

Me: "And we won't my love."

She nods.

Thabsie: "Do you think there is Morvite here?"

I chuckle.

Me: "So that's what they like? Really? Their dad is a Millionaire and they decide to make you crave for Morvite?"

She giggles.

Me: "Ngiyakuthanda kakhulu." (I love you so much.)

Thabsie: "Uthandwa imina." (You're loved by me.)

I hold her to my chest.

Thabsie: "You think you can come sit with me in the kitchen while I make some soft porridge?"

Me: "At night baby?"

She nods giving me those begging puppy eyes, I sigh getting up then help her up and take her

gown giving it to her. We go to the kitchen she makes her soft porridge then dish up two bowls and she gives one to me.

Me: "Why would you think I want to eat soft porridge at 8 O'clock after eating Dinner that was cooked by my wife?"

She giggles.

Thabsie: "I thought you'd like to have some."

Me: "No I don't but thank you baby."

She eats her porridge after putting salt in it a bit too much, she takes the one she put in my bowl and start eating it as well, by the time these babies are born she will be so chubby.

We go back to our room after she is full, I smile watching her sleep, she looks tired it must be that porridge you can't eat two full bowls of porridge and not get tired.

In the morning I wake up alone in bed, I go take a shower and wear my clothes that are neatly placed on a hanger then walk out. I find a table full of English breakfast I chose well. Grandpa and my fathers join us they can't stop complimenting the

food my wife made I am smiling proudly,
ngakhetha la.(I chose well) she sits next to me
eating her porridge.

Me: "You're not going to eat breakfast?"

Thabsie: "I will after this."

I nod, we will leave after breakfast.

We get to Durban around 10 O'clock my kids run
to us as I park the car I step out and fist bump
Uuka first then pick up my twin boys, Thabsie
picks up Uuka.

Me: "Hey guys."

Mcebisi: "Kumkani ungishayile la."(Kumkani hit
me here)

He points at his head.

Me: "Why?"

I look at Uuka, he only protects his siblings never
beat them up.

Uuka: "I didn't mean to dad, it was a mistake."

Me: "A mistake how?"

We walk in and I put them down.

Me: "How was hitting your little brother a mistake Kumkani!?" I shout staring at him.

He looks down and tears starts falling.

Me: "Khuluma!"(Talk)

Thabsie: "Nkosi don't shout at him."

Me: "I want him to explain how is hitting his little brother a mistake?"

Kumkani: "I'm sorry daddy, I was wiping the floor where he spilled his juice and I didn't see him standing behind me and the mop hit him."

Me: "So it was a mistake?"

He nods, I pick him up wiping his tears. I feel bad as he sobs painfully on my shoulder, he is scared pf being shouted at and I avoid it many times.

Me: "Ngiyaxolisa(I'm sorry) I didn't mean to shout ok."

Mcebisi: "Uuka ukhalelani baba?"(Why is Uuka crying."

I sit down with Uuka in my lap and his brothers are standing in front of me clearly concerned about their crying brother.

Me: "Your brother didn't hit you, bekuyiphutha." (It was a mistake)

They both nod.

Me: "He always looks after you so don't ever think when he does a mistake he meant to hurt you, he will never do that."

They nod again.

Me: "Niyamthanda angithi?" (You love him right?)

Ngcebo: "Siyamthanda usakhelile ijuice njengoba umama eyenza." (We love him, he made juice for us just like how mom makes it.)

I smile.

Me: "That means he cares about you, ngeke anizwise ubuhlungu ngamabomu." (He won't hurt you intentional.)

They nods.

Mcebisi: "Kumkani awusakhali wena angithi?" (Kumkani you are not crying anymore right?)

I look at Uuka he is not crying anymore but just quiet, my heart hurts at the way I talked to him, he

is a good kid I never raise my voice at him I guess I am too stressed out that I lashed out he never gives me any reason to shout because he is a very respectful kid I raised him like that.

I go to their room with him in my arms then we sit in his bed.

Me: "Are you angry at me?"

He shakes his head.

Me: "Ngiyakuthanda kakhulu futhi ngiyaxolisa ngokuthetha." (I love you so much and I'm sorry for shouting.)

He nods.

Me: "Do you forgive me?"

He nods and hug me.

Uuka: "Ngingadlala nabafowethu baba?" (Can I play with my brothers dad?)

I nod.

Uuka: "Ngiyathembisa angeke ngize ngibashaye, ngizoqaphela." (I promise I won't hit them, I will be careful)

Me: "I know boy, uyakuthanda ubaba."(Daddy loves you)

Uuka: "I love you too dad."

He smiles bowing his head then he runs out. I wipe my face, I don't ever want to hurt any of my kids feelings, I don't want to ruin their childhood, I don't want to be a controlling father and I want them to be free and happy around me so I really don't like the way I shouted at him I don't want them to have any rough upbringing, I don't want any childhood traumas for them.

I walk out and find them playing with their toys, I watch them as Kumkani keep showing them how to play with different toys they keep asking him questions you can just tell they trust him more than anyone in the world he is their big brother, he looks at me then gives me a thumbs up smiling, I think he forgave me probably even forgot I shouted, I give him a thumbs up as well and go to my room, I find my wife changing her clothes wearing a pinafore that is just a little above her knees and a headwrap I love it when she gets into

that Makoti mode, it looks perfect on her. I sit in bed and take off my shoes.

Thabsie: "Baby.."

I look at her.

Thabsie: "You're sad at the way you spoke to Uuka?"

I nod.

Me: "I don't want to be that kind of father that everytime I'm around they will cringe and be scared."

She shakes her head.

Thabsie: "Shouting doesn't make you a bad father Nkosi, they should know if they are wrong you will reprimand them."

Me: "Yes but he didn't do anything wrong."

Thabsie: "And he explained that and you understood I am sure he is ok now."

Me: "He is but..I still feel bad."

Thabsie: "It's okay baby, you're doing great in instilling the principles that they shouldn't fight

each other, you can see how much they care for one another even Mcebisi told you Uuka hit him but got so worried when he saw him cry, that's brotherly love and you did that my love."

I smile, I feel better after hearing her say that.

Me: "Thank you Sthandwa sami."

She smiles.

Thabsie: "I am going to campus tomorrow can you please wash my car for me I am going to cook."

I nod.

Me: "I will do it."

I am not the insecure type I know for a fact that my wife would never look at another man the way she looks at me but I won't have her going to those car wash, never! I wash her car myself and my kids help me!

I clean both our cars with my mini mes they took off their t-shirt just like me and now they are so wet.

Uuka: "Dad are you gonna teach me how to drive?"

I smile brushing his head.

Me: "I will when you get older."

Uuka: "Uzongithengela imoto enkulu?" (You will buy me a big car?)

I laugh as he stretches his arms.

Me: "Yes I will my boy."

I smile as he runs to his brothers to tell them that I will buy a big car for him and they keep exclaiming it's funny but it warms my heart, I had nothing to worry about when my wife wanted more kids I can't imagine my life without all my kids and my unborn kids my wife is carrying. I look up and see Thabsie standing by the door watching us smiling. She brush her tummy smiling.

Thabsie: "I love you."

I am fucken blessed!

Me: "I love you too."

Later I walk inside and put my boys on the bathtub bathing them. I get up to go take three towels so I can take them out of the water.

Ngcebo: "Ngeke sibe nosisi thina."(We won't have a sister.)

I overhear him saying.

Uuka: "Yingani usho njalo?"(Why are you saying that?)

Ngcebo: "Ngoba umkhulu uzomthatha."(Because Grandfather will take her)

I quickly rush to them and stare at him.

Me: "Ngcebo.."

He looks at me, he doesn't talk much just here and there.

Me: "What did you say?"

He shrug his shoulders.

Ngcebo: "Lutho baba."(Nothing dad)

Mcebisi: "Uthi angeke sibe nosisi umkhulu uzomthatha."(He said we won't have a sister Grandfather will take him)

Ngcebo: "Angizange ngisho leyonto!"(I didn't say such thing)

He says and starts crying.

I take him out of the water first and wrap a towel around him taking him to bed.

Me: "Don't cry, just tell dad what Mkhulu said to you."

Ngcebo: "I don't know.."

I nod and help him wear his pyjamas. As I take out Uuka and Mcebisi my mind is not here anymore.

Uuka: "Daddy.."

Me: "Mmmh."

Uuka: "These are small, they are not mine."

I look at him and notice I am making him wear his little brothers pyjama.

Me: "I'm sorry..sorry boy."

I take it off and give him his.

Me: "Come and eat so we can go to bed."

Uuka: "Can we sleep with you and Mama?"

I nod.

Me: "Yes boy."

We go eat dinner but I can't eat I don't think food will go down my throat. Mom and dad are back sitting with us.

Manqoba: "Nkosi.."

I look at him.

Manqoba: "You haven't touched your food."

I look at my wife, she is also looking my way, I pick up the spoon and start eating.

Later we go to my room but I can't sleep I'm not ok at all, so those ancestors communicated through my son that I won't have a girl child so there is a curse? I don't even know what to do, what if my wife is only carrying girls then she will lose all of them? I can't allow that!

I hear her scream in the bathroom I jump out of bed and run to the bathroom I find her bending with her hand on her tummy, I pick her up rushing back to the room with her I kay her in bed.

Me: "What's wrong?"

I am already sweating thinking of the worst.

Thabsie: "It's...it's nothing serious I just turned to fast and hit the sink with my hip?"

Me: "Nothing serious Thabsie? My babies are in there how can you be so careless?"

She widens her eyes sitting up.

Thabsie: "Careless? You think I'd hurt my babies intentionally Nkosi?"

When I'm about to answer my boys walk in and Thabsie quickly walk to the bathroom she is probably crying.

Me: "Uhm..you're here to sleep with me and mommy?"

Uuka: "Yes."

Me: "Did your brothers pee first?"

Uuka: "Yes I started by taking them to the bathroom dad, I did too."

Me: "Ok Good."

I let them sleep then go check on Thabsie in the bathroom I find her sitting down on a closed toilet seat.

Me: "Baby.."

She is staring into space, I kneel in front of her.

Thabsie: "Are you making it a norm? To shout at me and my kids in this house?"

I quickly shake my head holding her hand.

Me: "I'm sorry..I didn't mean to shout I just got scared I thought you had hit your tummy and I was thinking about my kids, I'm sorry."

She wipe her face.

Me: "The doctor said you are about three months and two weeks pregnant, does that mean on our next appointment we will be able to find out the gender of our babies?"

Thabsie: "I don't know, I think so."

Me: "I'm sorry for shouting."

Thabsie: "What got you so stressed out Nkosi? I thought since we went to the palace and talked to the ancestors everything will be fine, why are you so worked up?"

I look down, I can't tell her what Ngcebo said, I don't want to stress her out.

Thabsie: "Nkosi.."

Me: "Mama."

Thabsie: "So the pregnancy I lost before I got pregnant with the twins is it possible that it was triplets and I lost it because it was girls?"

I don't answer her.

Thabsie: "So what if these are girls Nkosi? Am I going to lose my babies?"

Me: "No..No Thabsile we won't lose them ok!"

I get up and take her hand.

Me: "Let's go to bed and don't stress about this ok, let's not go there I will fix everything."

Thabsie: "You will?"

I nod, she lays her head on my chest and wrap her arms around me, she trust me and I don't want to let her down I have to do something.

We go to bed and our kids are already asleep, I smile when I think we are going to have three more and we won't fit in this bed all eight of us, my smile vanish replaced by sadness at the possibility of losing one of my babies or two of

them or even all of them I don't know how this works.

Our next appointment comes and the doctor ask if we want to know the gender and I am the first to say no, Thabsile looks at me I smile awkwardly.

Me: "Uhm..it's still early we don't have to rush into finding out."

Thabsie: "Can I speak to my husband please doc."

He nods and go back to his desk.

Thabsie: "We need to find out Nkosi, I want to know maybe I am carrying only boys again and that will give me a peace of mind, and if there is a girl I would...I guess I will have to prepare myself of losing her..please."

I nod and call the doctor back, I am just looking down as he tries to find out their gender.

Doctor: "There's a boy.."

I swallow as I wait for what he says next.

Doctor: "That's another boy.."

I look up staring at the doctor as he frown fixing his glasses.

Doctor: "There's a girl but.."

Me: "But what?"

Doctor: "The heartbeat..I can only hear two heartbeats."

I hold my breath, I see Thabsie's tummy moving she is already in tears.

Doctor: "Oh there..there it is."

Me: "You can pick up the third one?"

I ask speaking so fast I can't help it.

Doctor: "Yes..it's there."

I drive my wife back home and wait for her to step out of the car, she looks at me.

Me: "I need some air you can go inside I will come back tomorrow."

Thabsie: "Uyakuphi?"(Where are you going?)

Me: "To the palace."

She nods, I see my kids running out towards the driver's side, looks like they are waiting for me Uuka is carrying a ball, I step out.

Uuka: "Dad let's play, I am with Ngcebo and you are with Mcebisi."

Me: "But dad has to go."

Uuka: "Ooh.."

He says disappointed I look at my wife, she looks just as disappointed because she loves watching me play with our kids.

Me: "Uhm...ok let's play I will go later."

They jump happily, I play with them until Thabsie calls them.

Thabsie: "Daddy has a very important meeting, let him go now and come eat your favourite sandwich. You guys will play tomorrow."

They hug him then run inside, I hug my wife kissing her lips.

Me: "I will probably come back tomorrow."

She hugs me tight.

Me: "Sleep with our kids ok, I will come back early in the morning."

Thabsie: "Ok."

Me: "Ngiyakuthanda." (I love you)

Thabsie: "I love you too baba wezingane zami." (Father of my kids)

I smile and watch her walking inside. I drive to the palace and step out I have gotten used to how the ground shakes acknowledging my presence everytime I step foot here.

I go to the rondavel and sit at the ancestral alter looking down.

Me: "What do I have to do so I won't have to lose any of my babies?"

Silence.

Me: "Just answer me please, It wasn't grandma's fault to lose one baby, she was abused why would you let that be the curse that will befall on my own wife? She is with me and I am not an abuser."

Silence.

Me: "Just tell me what I need to do, I will do it."

"A life for a life."

Me: "What does that even mean?"

"Some things are irreversible, it's just fate, but you can always sacrifice."

Me: "Sacrifice what!?"

I shout and it echoes in the room.

"One boy your wife is carrying to save your baby girl."

Me: "What!? That is the same shit! How can I sacrifice the life of my baby for the other?"

Silence.

Me: "Please just break the curse it wasn't anyone's fault for grandma to lose her baby girl."

Silence.

Me: "I'm not sacrificing anything, you people are cruel!"

Silence.

Me: "Can you at least ask me to go hunting again I will do it please, my wife had the worst labour all alone when she was carrying my twins, with Kumkani she gave birth in the mountains now you want to hurt her again, can't she have a normal pregnancy and normal labour with no pain?"

"30 days in the wilderness looking for a King Cheetah one of the rarest animal in the world."

Me: "What's that? And if it's rare how will I find it?"

Silence.

Me: "I can't stay 30 days without my family."

"You are saving your family, and I would advice you to go to a different forest because chances of finding a King Cheetah in our forest is very slim."

Even this soothing voice irritates me now the voice of the ancestors, I have to do this for my family.

I take my phone and call my wife.

Uuka: "Daddy.."

Me: "Hey boy where is mom."

Uuka: "Her hands have water she told me to answer."

Me: "Ok tell her to show you how to put the phone on speaker I want to talk to her and your brothers."

I hear some movements and shuffling.

Thabsie: "Baba kaUuka."

Me: "Baby...uhm I can't come back home."

Thabsie: "Yes you said you will come back tomorrow."

Me: "I will come back after 30 days."

Thabsie: "30 What Nkosiyabo?"

Ne: "I have to do this so we can get to see all three of our babies alive my love."

Thabsie: "How are we going to live without you for 30 days Nkosi?"

I rub my beard.

Me: "I'm not going on a vacation Thabsile I will be at the wilderness looking for something I have never seen before."

She sniffs.

Me: "Please don't cry in front of my kids baby, mom and dad are there."

Thabsie: "I want you."

Me: "Kumkani, Ngcebo no Mcebisi."

"Daddy." They say in unison.

Me: "Take care of mom ok dad will be away for a while, you hear me Uuka?"

Uuka: "But dad, mom is crying."

Me: "She will be okay, dad will come back soon."

Uuka: "Ok, Mama stop crying dad says he will come back soon."

Me: "I love you guys."

Ngcebo: "We will have a sister?"

I sigh, he just talks randomly I think he does have a gift of communicating with ancestors.

Me: "Yes boy, Thabsile."

Thabsie: "Nkosi."

Me: "I love you and I will come back I promise."

Thabsie: "Ok."

I drop the call and sigh getting up, I go to the throne room and take my spear, I hope I find this King Cheetah soon so I can come back home to my wife and kids.

NKOSIYABO

&

ISISEKELO

Born With A Purpose

*

CHAPTER 88

*

THABSILE

*

It's been only a week with my husband away and I am not coping because I know his life is in danger, he talked about the wilderness, what if he never makes it back home? How will I cope with 8 kids? I mean 7 kids because that would mean I will lose one baby if he doesn't find what he is supposed to look for, I would lose a husband and a child how will I handle that.

My kids, Uuka is affected mostly with his father not around because they are best friends he doesn't depend on me more because he likes to think he is old it's better for Mcebisi and Ngcebo because they sometimes want mommy's love more while Uuka always prefers his dad.

I am trying to help him wear his school uniform but he shakes his head.

Uuka: "Dad always ask me to put on the socks first Mama, not the pants."

Me: "Baby we gonna be late let me do it my way."

He nods but he is not okay, it's like I am doing everything wrong now, does that make me a bad mom that when my husband is not home I fail my kids, it's different from when he have to go play soccer in another provinve because I know he is okay and we always talk on the phone but this is different.

Uuka: "Mama wathi ubaba ungabokhala."(Mom dad said you shouldn't cry)

I quickly wipe my tears.

Me: "I'm sorry..I just miss him."

Uuka: "I miss him too, when is he coming back?"

Me: "Soon, he will come home soon."

He nods. I drop him off at school then drop his brothers at Crèche then go back home, I have one class and I think I'm gonna skip it today.

I get home and find MaMbatha cleaning the yard.

Me: "Sanibonani ma.(Greetings mother)

She looks at me I fail to hold my tears, she rush to me holding me tight brushing my back.

Winile: "It's okay, Nkosi is strong he will come back home soon, he will find what he is looking for."

Me: "What if he doesn't? How will I raise our kids on my own?"

She continues to brush my back.

Winile: "Have you been eating?"

I shake my head.

Me: "I can't eat, Nkosi might be dead wherever he is."

Winile: "What about the babies? They need you strong Nkosi wouldn't like you starving yourself sisi please let me make you your Morvite."

She says chuckling I smile wiping my tears.

She makes my porridge I start eating and even make some more I didn't know I was this hungry.

I get busy around the house washing my husband's clothes by hand just so I can feel closer to him in spirit I just wish his phone was going through just so I can hear his voice.

I go to bed just so I can rest a bit, I start feeling light kicks on my tummy I smile with tears in my eyes Nkosi would be so happy, the man I married is so affectionate he loves his babies so much and he loves me I know that for sure and I always flex about his love for me.

I wake up when I have to fetch my kids from school, I sit up and notice that my feet are swollen but they are not painful, my baby bump is much visible and I am only 5 months it's very noticeable and I wear loose dresses mostly now.

I take my car keys and pick up Mcebisi and Ngcebo first then pick up Our first born his father's pride. I step out as he comes out of the school, he stands before me and bow his head.

Uuka: "My Queen."

I bend a little hugging him.

Me: "How was school today?"

Uuka: "It was okay."

We get in the car and I drive back home.

Mcebisi: "Is daddy back home mama?"

Me: "Uhm..not yet."

Mcebisi: "But it's been too long."

I park the car in the yard and open the doors for them.

Mcebisi: "Please take us to him."

I am getting upset because I don't know what to do, my kids want their father.

Ngcebo: "I want daddy too mama."

He starts crying, Uuka hugs him.

Uuka: "Dad said he will come back soon, sizomubheka kanjani umama mesikhala?"(How will we look after mom when we are crying."

I bite my lip to stop myself from wailing, I feel like a widow.

Me: "Let's go inside so mom can dish up for you."

I wipe Ngcebo's tears first then we walk in. They run to their grandfather who is sitting quietly on the couch.

Me: "Baba niyaphila."(dad are you well?)

He looks at me.

Manqoba: "I'm worried about my son, yesterday I went to the forest walking in circles thinking I will see him but he is not there."

Me: "What if the wild animals killed him."

Manqoba: "Nkosi is the strongest nothing can defeat him."

You can tell he is just as worried but doesn't want to scare me.

Manqoba: "He would never give up, he will come back to his family, to you and the kids."

I make food for my kids then take them to their room to change.

At night I watch them fall asleep talking about what they want their dad to bring for them when he comes back. I go back to my room and go on my knees, I pray for my husband's safe return, we need him back home.

Today marks exactly 30 days without Nkosiyabo back home, it's been hell for me because my kids ask about their father everyday, even Uuka is not as calm anymore he too wants his dad now. I keep walking outside looking around hoping I will see him driving in but nothing and it's getting late. A week ago I drove to the palace and found his phone and car still there but he has never returned the housekeeper there last saw him that night he had to leave for the wilderness, Isi and Nqobasi went to look for him at the forest just like Manqoba but they didn't find him, everyone is worried that maybe he is dead.

I am sitting on the floor in our room, I am tired and my babies are kicking me so hard I can't even bring myself to be happy about the kicks because

I feel like they are the ones that took my husband away from me and my boys I should have been extra careful not to fall pregnant if only I knew I would lose my husband because of getting pregnant with triplets.

Me: "Please come back my love, we need you home."

The door opens and my boys walk in and sit in front of me.

Uuka: "Mama."

I wipe my tears looking at them.

Uuka: "Dad will never come back?"

Me: "He will baby, dad will come back to us."

Ngcebo: "Kodwa kade simlindile." (But we've been waiting for so long.)

I look down.

Ngcebo: "Uzoya komlanda?" (You will go fetch him?)

Me: "I don't know where he is."

Ngcebo: "Two hearts that beat as one..you will find a way."

I stare at him, he is staring into space it's like he has a voice within him that is different from his normal sweet voice, It's sounds more mature than him.

Me: "Ngcebo ka Mama."

He gets startled looking at me, he says things but never remembers them when you ask about it.

Me: "What did you say?"

Ngcebo: "Lutho Mama."(Nothing mom)

I sigh.

Me: "Let's go to bed."

We get in bed and I watch them sleep. In the middle of the night I wake up drenched in sweat my silky gown is on my skin that's how wet I am all over my body. I go take a shower then wear Nkosi's t-shirt and my sweatpants then wear my sneakers walking out. I get in the car and drive to the palace. I never walk in here wearing pants but I don't care today! I want my husband back.

It's around 2 am the guards keep following me as I walk into the rondavel they look so worried they probably thinks I am getting crazy, I am not talking to any of them. I kneel at the alter.

Me: "Why do you keep hurting me so much? Maybe you realised you made a mistake and saw that I don't deserve Nkosi and I am not fit to be a Queen? Why would you do this to me?"

"You are fit to be our Queen, you are a Queen." A very low soothing voice says softly.

Me: "Then tell me where my husband is please."

Silence.

Me: "Please."

Nothing, I try to get up but it's hard with my big tummy so one guard help me up, I walk out.

"Ma'am you should rest it's 2 o'clock in the morning please, go to bed."

I shake my head and get in my car driving out, I take a long drive then stop my car in the middle of nowhere I am not scared like I should be, there is a full moon. I step out of my car and look around I

can see a mountain uphill something draws me to it, I start walking towards it and climb the hill, I keep falling because there is literally no way here. I finally reach the top after so much struggle. I sit down catching my breath.

Me: "Nkosi! Baba ka Uuka!"

I shout.

Me: "Baby...it's me please..where are you?"

I hear sounds of different animals my whole body trembles, I slowly get up trying to walk back to where I parked my car but I hear a loud puur behind me that makes me stop on my tracks and slowly turn, I can see it's a cheetah but a different kind of Cheetah I have never seen it before, it doesn't have the normal cheetahs small black dots but have the irregular botches on its fur, it steps closer to me staring into my eyes, it's like I am glued to the same spot I can't move just shaking like a leaf as it moves around me showing it's sharp teeth I notice that it has three vertical stripes on it's back from it's head to the tail. It keeps stepping closer then stops right in front of

me its eyes haven't moved from mine I take one step back but it takes two steps closer. I scream Nkosiyabo's name stepping back. It growls once then jumps towards me I tightly close my eyes I feel hands lifting me up from behind I scream so hard.

Me: "Let me go! Please let me go!"

"It's me.."

My body goes into shock I stop screaming immediately.

Me: "Nkosi..."

When I try to turn to look at him he push me so hard I fall on my side.

Me: "Aaah..."

I hear wincing sound I look at where it's coming from it's that cheetah not far from me it is sleeping on its side Nkosi is squatting next to it holding a spear on it's neck. He rush to me and help me sit up I wrap my arms around his neck crying. He get up with me in his arms then grab the cheetah by its paw finding his way out of the forest. I am

holding him tight I can't stop crying but he is just walking quietly.

He put me in the car then open a trunk I guess he is putting the cheetah there. He starts the car and drive home.

When we get to the palace he step out and open the boot again I see him dragging the cheetah and open the rondavel throwing the cheetah inside then he open the door for me and pick me up again going to our room. I sit in bed and he put both his hands on my tummy the kicks starts I see a slight smile on his face, he has scratches on his face and body but his upper body looks bigger than before his beard and hair have grown.

Me: "I missed you so..."

Nkosi: "Shut up."

He says on a low voice I press my lips together.

Nkosi: "Shut the fuck up Thabsile! What were you doing there? How can you put my babies lives in danger like that! You wanted all of what I went through be for shit!"

Still in his low but stern voice every word he says is understood because he is speaking very slow.

Me: "I..I'm sorry I don't know what came over me I just...I wanted to find you."

Nkosi: "How did you know where I was?"

Me: "I didn't know..I just drove and found myself there."

Nkosi: "Those bloody ancestors! What was the reason for leading you there huh!? They wanted you to die with my babies in front of me!"

Now he is shouting pacing around the room, it's been years since I last saw him this angry.

Me: "Nkosi.."

He grabs the vase on the bedside and throws it against the wall I cover my ears closing my eyes. I am breathing heavily as I feel some pain shoots through my abdomen. I slowly get up, he has his head and arms against the wall. I take my car keys and limp walking out. I get in my car and try to close the door but he stops me.

Nkosi: "Come...let's go to bed."

I nod and take his hand we go back to our room and I get in bed. He goes to the bathroom and I hear the shower running. I wait for him for over an hour water is still running he is not coming out I am even dosing off my eyes hurt.

I wake up and it's morning already the sun is up, I look next to me my husband is not here with me I am all alone in bed. I hear a knock on the door. I get up opening the door it's the housekeeper with a tray.

She bows her head.

"My Queen, King Nkosiyabo asked me to prepare soft porridge for you."

Me: "Thank you, where is he?"

"At the rondavel."

I nod and take the porridge, I eat then take a shower I wear the gown I keep here and wrap my head with a scarf walking out. I find him sitting at the ancestral alter burning sage incense. I sit on the floor next to him, he is just quiet.

Nkosi: "I came back with what you wanted, do I get to witness the birth of all my three children and do they all get to live?"

"King, Nkosiyabo Gumede you came back with the rarest animal in the world, you have proven yourself that you'd do anything for your family I know it wasn't easy but the price is worth it, you get to see your children being born and your baby girl will live and so are the boys My King."

I smile excitedly but when I look at Nkosi he still has this hard face on clenching his jaws

Me: "Baba.."

He doesn't even look my way.

Me: "Uhm...are we going home today?"

Nkosi: "Yes, I want to see my kids."

I nod, he get up and walk out leaving me there. I struggle getting up but finally manage and walk out.

Nkosi: "Please drive my wife's car, we are going back to Durban."

He says giving the guard my car keys. I get in his car and he drives to Durban, it's a very awkward silence, I am even getting teary because I thought he will be happy to be back home with me.

When we step out of the car my kids are playing outside, as soon as they see their dad they totally lose it, Nkosi goes on his knee as they run to him they all hug, I can see how emotional he is, he keeps kissing all three of them. They are all crying hugging their daddy. Everyone walks out and they are happy to see Nkosi back, Isi is here as well crying her lungs out.

Manqoba: "Siyabonga Gumede ubuye uphila." (Thank you Gumede for coming back alive.)

He nods and pick up Ngcebo and Mcebisi, Kumkani walks in front of him inside the house.

Sisekelo: "Baby...are you okay?"

She says hugging me.

Me: "He is angry at me for going to the mountain, I don't know if he'll forgive me."

Sisekelo: "One thing I know for sure is that uNkosi uyakuthanda kakhulu." (Nkosi loves you a lot.)

I sniff wiping my tears.

Sisekelo: "He will come around he probably went through a lot so his mind is still all over the place, just give him time."

I nod, she is a sister I never had.

I walk in our room and find him sitting in bed with our kids they are telling him how much they missed him and how I was crying they tell him everything I stand by the door watching them bond.

Me: "Uhm..can I join you guys."

Uuka: "Yes mama come sit here."

He says showing me a space next to his dad, I sit there and look at Nkosi he can't even look my way and I am sad maybe when he was away he realised he doesn't love me anymore.

The boys are now asleep, he fix their sleeping position between us, I really thought he would let

me sleep in his strong arms today but we all missed him so sleeping with the kids is still fine.

Me: "Nkosi.."

Silence.

Me: "Awusangithandi yini?" (Don't you love me anymore?)

He doesn't answer me, I sigh getting up and go to the kitchen I make my morvite then go sit on the couch eating silently. I see him walking in and sit on the coffee table in front of me, I stop eating he takes the bowl and feed me all of it.

Nkosi: "I love you and I couldn't wait to come back home to you and our children."

I nod looking down.

Nkosi: "I'm sorry for the way I spoke to you at the Palace I just...Every single day I killed an animal but it wasn't enough I had to kill one specific animal to save my children I felt like a failure when I spent 30 days away from you, I wondered how you were coping without me. And when you showed up that King Cheetah sensed the Queen's present and it came out from where it was hiding

but...it almost attacked you, I almost lost you and my babies and all that 30 days was gonna be in vein."

Me: "I'm so sorry for going there, please forgive me."

Nkosi: "I know it was beyond your control, I am just angry that the ancestors made you a bait to get what they want."

Me: "So you're not angry at me?"

He shakes his head.

Nkosi: "I'm not angry at you."

I smile looking down.

Nkosi: "Do you think ungangipha kancane(You can give me a little) I can see my babies are growing in there."

I giggle looking away all shy.

Nkosi: "Mm sthandwa sami?"

I nod a little. He get up picking me up and go to the spareroom, he takes off my gown and his boxers then start by exploring my body, his tongue is doing things on my clit I am moaning like crazy.

We sleep on the side and he comes from behind he thrust while whispering sweet nothings to my ear kissing my neck here and there. His groans makes me enjoy this more.

Nkosi: "Thabsile..I love you..Aah fuck.."

He ups his pace his hand moves to my clit rubbing it while he pound faster I scream as I can feel cum gushing out making his dick come out he cuss putting it back in me then groan hard cuming he pull out and open my thigh kneeling in between them his dick is still hard, there is still cum dripping out of it, he goes for another round again, I missed him I don't want him to stop.

He lie next to me catching his breath he pulls me securely in his strong arms I just cry thinking that it's been 30 long days without him I thought something bad happened to him.

Nkosi: "Don't cry my love, I am back now and I won't leave you and my kids again."

Me: "I know everything you're doing you do it for me and our children thank you Gumedede."

He huffs kissing my cheek.

In the morning I wake up alone in bed I wear my gown and walk out I find him with the kids helping them bath, I stand by the door watching them. I never thought a little girl from a village like me will one day live a dream like this and have children with a man who put me and my children first, people respect me, I am the Queen! This man made the whole village girl a Queen.

Ngcebo: "Simuphatha nini umtwana baba, mina ngizophatha omunye, noMcebisi apha the omunye bese uKumkani apha the usisi wethu." (When are we holding a baby dad? I will hold one, Mcebisi will hold another one then Kumkani will carry our sister)

Nkosi picks him up with a smile on his face, you can't miss how happy he is when he is around his kids.

Nkosi: "Solinda kancane nje bese umama asinike izipho zethu." (We will wait a little longer so mom can give us our gift.)

Mcebisi: "Isipho baba?" (a gift dad?)

Nkosi: "Yebo umama usiphathele izipho abantwana bakini abancane." (Yes mom is carrying gifts for us your younger siblings.)

Uuka: "Ngiyinkosana mina angithi?" (I am the oldest Prince right dad?)

Nkosi: "No, you are a King just like me, your name means a great King that will Rise up after me, Kumkani Uuka."

I smile brushing my tummy, he is a definition of a great father and I am happy to be carrying more babies for him.

Ngcebo: "Mina ngiwubani baba?" (Who am I daddy?)

Nkosi: "You and your brother brings me wealth I will never lack anything you are the Princes of Wealth."

Mcebisi: "And Mama?"

He chuckles.

Nkosi: "We all wouldn't be here without her, she's strong and brave, she's a Queen, she loves us and

take cares of us, we should love and cherish her she is the love of my life."

They are happy, they keep asking him questions and he answers all of them with calmness but it's deep you can tell it comes from the heart.

Me: "You guys are gonna be late for school."

They all turn looking at me with smiles on their faces.

Uuka: "Mama, siyakuthanda thina." (We love you)

I smile.

Me: "Ngiyanithanda nami." (I love you too)

Nkosi let them walk out first then walk up to me, he hold my waist looking down at me.

Nkosi: "I will see you when I come back."

I nod, after 6 years of being married to him I still feel the same about him, I still get shy around him.

Me: "I love you."

He kiss my lips then walk out, I smile, He is my forever.

NKOSIYABO

&

ISISEKELO

Born With A Purpose

*

CHAPTER 89

*

NKOSIYABO

*

My son Ngcebo has been talking about the three babies they can't wait to me and my wife and I never told them they are having three siblings now I am convinced he does have a connection with the ancestors, I am worried because he is just a child but I know now they my ancestors are

selfish people full of greed entitlement, it's always their way or the highway.

I am happy to be back home after a long 30 days without them, I fought so hard to come back alive there was a time where I came face to face with a Warthog mind you I haven't eaten anything in days but I had to be strong and fight it because I wanted to go back home alive, my wife wasn't gonna make it without me and we were gonna leave our kids orphans I wasn't gonna allow that so I fought with my last strength. Day and night I had to fight, I only drank water from a small stream down the mountain then started my search of the King Cheetah I had to find. But I am home now looking forward to witness the birth of my babies. My wife is tired but she wants to hold on and continue with her studies I make sure I drive her to campus and fetch her because her bump is too big now I don't want her doing anything except going to school, I am still scared that we might still lose the baby so i am being careful and making sure she doesn't overwork and put unnecessary pressure on herself.

I am glad that I get to be a father in my early twenties because that means I will watch my kids grow while I grow myself, I will still be able to play with them without worrying about my muscles aching because I am a strongest man alive.

I am standing by the door watching my wife in bed humming a song brushing her tummy, she has this smile on her face. I slowly sit next to her and put my hand over hers she is just her satin gown but all her smooth thighs are visible, she giggles as we feel a very strong kick on her tummy.

Thabsie: "That was a hard one."

I smile brushing her tummy.

Me: "I can't wait to meet them."

Thabsie: "Me too, I hope it won't feel like I am giving birth to the same person over and over with the boys."

I laugh.

Me: "You know I'm strong baby, they will come out looking like Uuka and the twins, I just can't wait to see my baby girl."

Thabsie: "Can she at least look like me."

I smile.

Me: "I just want her to at least have your eyes, they are beautiful."

She giggles rolling them I bite my bottom lip, she is turning me on, She makes being pregnant look so sexy.

Thabsie: "Can I ask for a favour baby?"

Me: "Anything my love."

Thabsie: "Can you shave me, I tried but I was so uncomfortable I couldn't reach some other parts."

I nod and help her up going to the bathroom, I close the toilet then sit down, she put her leg on my thigh seductively so, this person just wants my dick, I take her shaving razor and cream I first touch her pussy and notice that there is nothing to shave here.

Me: "But baby there's not much to shave here."

Thabsie: "I want it smooth with nothing there."

I chuckle.

Me: "What for?"

She bites her lip on the side.

Me: "Come on..."

She put her foot down and remove the gown, she get on my lap and take out what she wants slowly sliding it in, her moans are so loud and she is so wet I will nut very soon because her pussy is very warm. She rides me though it's a hassle because of the tummy but it's been a while, I take all the control now because we can't do certain positions they make her uncomfortable so this is exciting. After a few minutes she turns and ride me in reverse I am calling all oMtungwa, oMzilikazi I mean all her clan names until I can't hold myself I just bust a nut as she screams my name I am so wet because she has been squirting none stop my dick really does hit her g-spot and I'm glad, nobody wants an unsatisfied wife. We shower then I pick her up taking her to bed. I sleep next to her brushing her tummy, she is facing the other way I am behind her. The door swings open I quickly pull the bed covers covering my naked wife because she said she is feeling hot, I am in my

boxers so I sit up looking at Uuka who looks like he is panicking standing by the door but not saying anything.

Me: "Kumkani, why didn't you knock?"

He doesn't say anything.

Thabsie sit up covering her boobs with the cover.

Thabsie: "Baby what's wrong?"

Uuka: "Ngcebo.."

Me: "What's wrong with him?"

I say already getting off bed wearing my pants then rush out. I walk in their room and find my son on the floor speaking in a language I have never heard before it's like he is possessed by something. I pick him up holding him tight in my arms pacing around the room with him while calling his name.

Me: "What's wrong boy, talk to me."

He is now quiet but breathing heavily.

Thabsie rush in and take Ngcebo from me feeling his forehead.

Thabsie: "What's wrong with him?"

Me: "I found him laying on the floor speaking in a language I have never heard before."

I brush my head.

Me: "Those ancestors better not try me again
Thabsile they must not dare try me!"

She put Ngcebo in bed, she keeps feeling his forehead.

Thabsie: "Where does it hurt baby?"

He shakes his head, Mcebisi and Uuka are so quiet they must be traumatised seeing their brother in that state."

Me: "Uuka.."

I sit next to them.

Uuka: "Is he going to be okay dad? What's wrong with him he just fell on the floor when we were playing."

Me: "He is gonna be ok, dad won't let anything bad happen to him."

Thabsie: "Nkosi!"

My wife screams I look at her, she is holding our baby boy who looks like he is going into a trance state his eyes rolling back, I take him and walk out of the room running to my car, I lay him in the backseat and drive to grandma's house.

I walk in with him in my arms looks like now he fell asleep.

Ntsika: "Nkosiyabo.."

My dad is here, he rush to me and take Ngcebo I am trembling and sweating.

Ntsika: "What's wrong with him?"

Me: "I don't know..."

I explain to them the state we found him in, at home.

Ntsika: "Ngcebo.."

He says putting him in his lap, my son slowly opens his eyes.

Ngcebo: "Daddy.."

Me: "I'm here boy, I'm right here."

I say kneeling in front of them.

Me: "Do you want water?"

He nods a little, I fetch some water and help him drink up.

Ntsika: "I should consult?"

Me: "Please..."

He walks away and come back after a while, he push the couches away and we sit in the middle of the room burning incense. I am holding my son in my arms.

As soon as there is smoke my son starts hiccuping with little grunts here and there.

Ngcebo: "Mase kufika isikhathi indlovukazi izozalela ekhaya ningalenzi iphutha."(When the time comes a Queen will give birth at home don't make a mistake."

I stare at him, he is speaking a deep IsiZulu a voice is his but it sounds mature.

Ntsika: "So he receives messages from the ancestors."

Me: "Why can't they tell me directly why use my son, he is only four years old!"

"He has his own gift, he carry spirits of Amanono, all the spirit of all those who died young with the gift and he will carry it through."

Grandfather speaks in his soft calm voice.

Me: "But he is a child couldn't you wait a little longer until he is older?"

"Bowuzokwazi kanjani ukuthi umfazi wakho kumele azalele ekhaya elikhulu?" (How would you have known that your wife is supposed to give birth at home?)

Me: "You could have told any of us that, we're all here mos!"

I'm angry.

Me: "You keep doing this to me Mkhulu and it's okay but not with my kids please."

"I don't know how many times I have been telling all of you that each person amongst you is born with a purpose and it reveals itself anytime, young or old."

I huff wiping my son's sweaty forehead, the incense is affecting him.

"Don't worry we won't be too hard and he won't have to answer his calling now but some day, but he will learn to control the spirits in him."

I shake my head.

Me: "And how will my wife give birth three babies at home, she needs the nurses, the professionals."

"No, she needs to be home with you and you will deliver your babies, you will go home with your family."

Me: "You like making everything difficult for me."

"Uyakwazi ukufaka izingane kumkakho kumele ukwazi nokuzikhipha." (You know how to put those babies inside your wife you should know how to take them out.)

Dad and grandpa chuckle.

Me: "I don't know if that's supposed to be a joke but I delivered Kumkani myself incase you forgot on that mountain when the rain was pouring and again, you did that to me!"

Ngcebo: "Baba ngicela uMama." (Dad I want mom)

Me: "Ok we will go home now."

I look at grandpa.

Me: "Please beg these people to leave my kids alone it's okay if they want me to be their pushover but not my sons!"

I get up and walk out with my son, I drive home and find Thabsie standing in the kitchen looking down.

Me: "Baby."

She rush to us taking Ngcebo, but she can't hold him for long because her tummy is big.

Thabsie: "Can you help me carry him to our room so he can sleep, his brothers are sleeping in their room."

I take Ngcebo to our room, my wife gets in next to him brushing his head.

Thabsie: "Sleep baby..mommy is here."

We watch him fall asleep.

Thabsie: "What's wrong with him?"

Me: "Has ancestral spirits called Amanono."

Thabsie: "He has a calling? And it's showing at his age? Are those Gumede ancestors crazy!?"

She shouts getting worked up.

Thabsie: "Those people should leave my kids alone Nkosiyabo!"

Me: "Calm down baby."

Thabsie: "No, don't tell me to calm down Nkosi those people don't care about me, they always want to hurt me using you or my kids! You stayed in the wilderness for 30 days! we stayed without you! And now.."

She is shouting while crying.

Me: "Baby...please."

Thabsie: "Tell them to leave my kids alone Nkosi!"

I nod.

Me: "I will baby..I will."

She wipe her tears.

Thabsie: "He is just a child."

Me: "I know..I will do something."

She nods, she knows when I say those words I mean it I am her man she trusts me with her life and our kids lives but in this case I don't think there is anything I can do but I will try negotiating with the underground gang.

-It's that time of the month, the month I have been waiting for, the month of the birth of my babies I am excited but nervous at the same time, anything can go wrong especially since I have to deliver my babies myself. We are all going home today, Ntsika just drove out with grandma, his brothers and their wives as well. Nqobasi, Hero and his dad, My father and mom. Now I am holding my wife's hand leading her to my car, her tummy is huge but she's still beautiful. She doesn't know why we are leaving for the palace I just told her we have to go and she's not so sure about leaving because she's worried about the due date that is in a few days.

I drive in the palace and all the cars are already parked in the yard, they are just conversing standing outside, the mood is great everyone is laughing.

I open my wife's door she step out of the car, as the ground shakes she moans.

Me: "Are you okay?"

She shakes her head bending a little. She tries to take a step then stop walking.

Me: "What is it?"

Thabsie: "My...my water just broke."

Me: "Nqobasi..take my kids out of the car."

I shout while trying to help my wife to the rondavel but it's hard.

Ngcobo: "Baba..."

I turn to look at him.

Ngcebo: "Use the King Cheetah's skin."

I look at him, he just walks to dad and he picks him up while Nqoba picks up Mcebisi, My grandfather has his hands on Uuka's shoulders , everyone is looking at us, my sister is smiling.

Sisekelo: "You can do it, congratulations brother."

I nod nervously.

Me: "Ma and you grandma can you guys do this with me please."

They nod and follow us to the rondavel. I take the King Cheetah's skin and lay it down on the floor then rush inside the house to take the pillows, I help her sit on top of the skin and support her back and head with the pillows.

Thabsie: "Nkosi...why aren't you driving to the hospital I think we still have time."

I shake my head.

Me: "We have to do it here, maMbatha is a professional nurse she will help me."

She nods, I brush her hair kissing forehead.

Me: "I'm here ok, I love you."

She nods. Mom checks her out down there and tell we still have to wait a bit before she can push, I am sitting beside her as that pain comes and goes, she can even break my hand when she squeeze it I don't mind I am in this with her, these are our babies made out of love and I will be here every step of the way.

Thabsie: "Nkosi...I think the baby wants to come out now..."

She says and squeeze my hand screaming, mom checks her out again and nod looking at me.

Grandma is wiping her sweat with a wet towel. I huff and prepare myself to deliver the first baby, mom is right next to me.

Winile: "Just relax your muscles ok baby."

She nods after a long struggle of pushing we finally see the head then the whole human fall into my hands, I chuckle holding him.

Me: "UBukhosi bakoGumede."(Gumede's Royalty)

He is so tiny yet so perfect, Ma gives me a razor I quickly cut the cord and give him to Grandma as my wife screams again.

Thabsie: "Nkosi...."

Me: "I'm right here, I'm not leaving you, I'm not gonna leave you sthandwa sam."

She push again and I hold the second baby boy who the first thing he does in my arms is sneeze I smile looking at him.

Me: " Prince Makhosini..)

I give him to grandma again then wait for the Princess. The room gets dark Thabsie starts screaming out loud lightening starts striking as my wife push giving it her all, she is losing her breath the head keeps going back.

Thabsie: "I can't..."

Me: "Please baby..one last push please my love, ngiyakucela maKhumalo, Mzilikazi kaMashobane, Mbulaz'omnyama."

I recite her clan names, I am drenched in sweat my armpits are itching. She gives me a very long push I can see the head slowly coming out then the whole tiny body.

Tears fall from my eyes as I hold the princess in my arms it's still dark and the rain is pouring outside.

Me: "My princess."

I cut the cord and get up with her still naked and stand outside with her she is crying and the rain has stopped all I can see is a beautiful rainbow.

Me: "Thingo lamaQwabe, Inkosazana kaBaba."(Qwabe's rainbow, Daddy's princess)

I see my boys running towards me, I kneel in front of them showing them their sister.

Uuka: "Muhle baba."(She's beautiful dad)

Ngcebo: "Mncane."(She's tiny)

Mcebisi: "Can we hold her?"

I shake my head smiling.

Me: "Let her bath and wear her clothes then you will carry her."

Ngcebo: "Bakuphi abafowethu?"(Where are our brothers?)

I smile.

Me: "Go back inside the house we are coming with them now."

They run inside happily, I go back inside with the girl and give her to Grandma.

Lathitha: "You had their bag right?"

I nod and go take the babies bag in the car and my wife's walking back in the rondavel.

Lathitha: "You can go now we will take it from here then come to the main house with your wife and babies."

Me: "Thank you."

I kneel next to my tired wife and kiss her forehead.

Me: "Ngiyabonga kakhulu ntombi yakwaKhumalo ngezipho ezinhle ongiphe zona." (Thank you so much maKhumalo for the beautiful gifts you gave to me.)

She smiles a little.

Me: "You did amazing, I'm so proud of you."

Thabsie: "Ngiyabonga myeni wami." (Thank you my husband)

I walk out with so much pride and confidence, I'm the father of 5 boys and one Princess my rainbow.

I walk in and everyone cheers clapping hands for me I stand there proudly I can't stop smiling.

Grandma walks carrying a princess she is covered in a pink blanket Grandpa takes her first.

Ntsika: "So this is the Princess that gave us rain and the rainbow."

Me: "Yes, her name is Thingo lamaQwabe."

Uuka: "Can I hold her."

Grandpa let him sit down first then give him the baby."

Uuka: "Sawubona Nkosazana."(Hello Princess)

Everyone is smiling.

Uuka: "Sizokuvikela thina nabafowethu."(Me and my brothers will protect you)

I am emotional as my twin boys stands in front of him looking at the baby.

Nqobasi: "I don't think they will ever let her date when she gets older, five boys?"

Everyone laughs.

Ma walks in with my wife, I quickly help her sit on the couch then fetch the blanket making sure she is warm and comfortable.

Ngcebo: "Mama intombi yaBaba ikhona."(Mom dad's girl is here)

Everyone burst in laughter, intombi?

Grandma and ma walks in with my boys I take one of them and Thabsie takes another one and start breastfeeding him.

Ntsika: "Siyabonga kakhulu maKhumalo, siyabonga Mbulazi."

She smiles looking at me. I will forever cherish my wife I have seen child birth, I know how hard it is, I know it's between life and death so I wouldn't want anything to hurt someone who went through so much to give me children, I am a father of Prince Kumkani Uuka, Prince Mcebisi, Prince Ngcebo, Prince Bukhosi, Prince Makhosini and Princess Thingo lamaQwabe. I am a King and they are my Pride.

NKOSIYABO

&

ISISEKELO

Born With A Purpose

*

CHAPTER 90

*

NKOSIYABO

*

We are back home with my wife and kids I am happy man, I am always by my wife's side helping each other with our babies, our older boys don't even want to go to school because they always want to be with their little siblings I have to shout and drive them to school by force.

It's the weekend I have my princess sleeping on my chest, Bukhosi and his brother are on their cot beds next to me, their mom is busy with breakfast in the kitchen.

The door opens and Uuka walk in first followed by his brothers, they are wearing warm clothes because it's cold today. They sit in bed quietly watching the princess on my chest with smiles on their faces.

Uuka: "She's sleeping?"

I nod.

Uuka: "Can we play soccer dad, we will come back when they wake up."

I put their sister down and walk out with them, we play outside passing time because mom will call us for breakfast soon. I still make time for my kids our schedule haven't changed we play together, I bath them and take them to school, my wife and I make sure they don't feel neglected just cause their siblings are here, most of the time we stay in our room together with the babies.

Thabsie calls us for breakfast I wash their hands then we walk in to eat, I am looking at how beautiful my wife is even just after giving birth, he has her blue scarf wrapped around her head she's damn pretty.

Manqoba: "Nkosi.."

I look at him.

Manqoba: "The kids are still young son."

Him and mom laugh out loud I look at him confused.

Manqoba: "The way you're looking at your wife!"
I look at Thabsie she is smiling looking down

Manqoba: "It's like you want to knock her up again very soon."

Me: "Baba...I am just admiring her beauty that's all."

She is blushing and I love seeing it.

Manqoba: "Yeah she really is beautiful, people would think we're lying if we tell them she just gave birth."

I smile.

Thabsie: "Ngiyabonga baba." (Thank you dad)

We go back to our room and get in bed but we hear a light knock on the door, I get up to open Ngcebo is standing there looking at me his eyes are red, arms on his back, he bows his head.

Me: "Prince."

Ngcebo: "Daddy..can I sleep with you and mom please."

Me: "Why?"

Ngcebo: "I am feeling sad and tired."

I pick him up, he is burning up, I take him to bed putting him between me and my wife.

Me: "What's making you sad?"

Ngcebo: "I don't know I keep dreaming about colours."

I look at him confused.

Me: "What colours?"

He looks around and point at the white curtains.

Me: "Ok is there any other colour?"

Ngcebo: "A candle that looks like Thingo's blanket."

That's pink, I nod and look at my wife, she looks worried.

Thabsie: "What does that mean Nkosi?"

Me: "I think the person who would know is Kayise but she blocked my number."

Thabsie: "Baby if she's the one who can help us figure this out then we need to go to her."

I shake my head.

Me: "Not after I chased her mother away, I'm sure she wants nothing to do with me."

Thabsie: "This is about our child Nkosi we need to try, if we have to grovel and apologise then so be it."

Me: "I won't do that like I did something wrong Thabsie! I had to chase that witch away."

Thabsie: "I'm not disputing that but if Kayise is the person who can help us then I will personally lick her feet! I won't let my son suffer just because of some pride."

Me: "So I have pride?"

Thabsie: "I didn't say that."

I watch her as she brings Ngcebo closer to her and cuddle him.

Thabsie: "He is burning up."

I get up and take the Panado syrup and make him drink it.

Me: "You gonna be okay boy."

I watch him and his mother fall asleep in each other's arms. Makhosini wakes up in the middle of the night, i change his nappy and give him a bottle, we decided to give them both breast milk and formula because she still have to write her final exams and I will stay at home looking after them.

In the morning I wake up and check on Ngcebo, he is sweating but shaking in his sleep, I shake him he opens his eyes.

Me: "Hey boy.."

Ngcebo: "Daddy I'm feeling cold."

His teeth are grazing on each other.

I put him on my lap and pull the bed cover holding him securely in my arms.

Me: "You gonna be okay."

Thabsie get up and go to the bathroom then she comes back and take her phone holding it in her hand while pacing around the room, I hear the phone on the line ringing, so she is making a call.

"Hello."

Thabsie: "Aunt Kayise it's Thabsile."

"Thabsile who?"

I sigh, so she called Kayise.

Thabsie: "Nkosiyabo's wife."

Kayise: "Oh...how can I help you?"

Thabsie: "I need help with Ngcebo please.."

Kayise: "I'm not home, my husband and I are at the Airport going to check on my sick mother that your husband chased like a dog at his home."

Thabsie: "Kayise please...what time is your flight leaving I can meet with you there and you can tell me what we need to do."

We hear the beeping sound, she dropped the call, my wife tries again but it goes to voicemail.

She rush to the closet and take out her pants and t-shirt quickly wearing it then stand next to me.

Thabsie: "Give me my son Nkosi I have to go check if I won't get to the Airport in time to talk to Kayise."

Me: "But she dropped the call on you."

Thabsie: "I have to try, we don't know how long she will be away and look at him Nkosi, he is sick."

I look at my son in my arms, he is still shaking and sweating at the same time.

I am so devastated, this should be our joyous time but how when my son is sick.

Me: "Ask mom and dad to look after the babies for us I will go with you."

She rush out, I put Ngcebo down and wear my clothes then go wash my face and brush my teeth.

I drive to the airport then walk in, I am carrying my son covering him with a fleece. We see Kayise with Richard and their son RJ sitting alone in some corner we walk up to them and she frowns staring at us.

Thabsie: "Please can you tell us what to do with Ngcebo he is not feeling well."

Her eyes are on me, I can sense the hate by just looking at her eyes.

Kayise: "I don't know what's wrong with him."

She says dismissively.

Ngcebo shivers some more and grab my t-shirt tight.

Ngcebo: "Daddy I'm cold..."

I look at Kayise with pleading eyes, I see my wife going on her knees in front of her and that grabs people's attention around us they start taking pictures.

Thabsie: "Please just tell us what to do, we will take it from there and we won't bother you again."

They flight number that is about to leave is called and Kayise get up first, I watch my wife as she cries painfully still on her knees.

Me: "MaGumede ngiyakucela." (I'm begging you)

Kayise: "My mother is sick and I blame you Nkosi, you weren't kind when you humiliated her in front of the whole community! I knew this day would come."

Richard: "Baby.."

She shakes her head and walks away, Richard and RJ follow her. I take my wife's hand and pull her up.

Me: "It's okay I will find a way, I always do, you know that right?"

She nods.

Me: "I will find a way."

Ngcebo: "Daddy...will...find...a...way."

He says slowly closing his eyes I smile with tears filling my eyes.

Me: "I will son."

I hold my wife's hand and walk out. I drive back home. I put Ngcebo in bed because he is asleep now. Mcebisi and Uuka walk in and watch him sleeping they look so sad.

Uuka: "Is he going to be alright dad?"

I nod.

Me: "Yes he will."

Uuka: "He talks in his sleep, I always wake up but I don't hear what he says."

Me: "Why didn't you tell mom or me?"

Uuka: "I'm sorry I thought it was just dreams."

I nod.

Uuka: "You will get him help right daddy?"

I nod.

Me: "I will."

I look at Mcebisi tears are falling from his eyes as he stares at his twin brother.

Me: "Come here..."

I put him on my lap.

Me: "You need to be strong so your brother can get better, so he can feed off your energy ok."

He nods, I wipe his tears. Daddy is expected to do miracles and I will do them I didn't bring my kids in this world to suffer I have to find a way to make all of them happy.

I let the three of them sleep in our bed and go check on my babies, they are all asleep. I go look for my wife I find her sitting on the kitchen floor weeping, I pull her up and let her cry on my chest.

Thabsie: "I don't want to see any of my kids in pain Nkosi."

Me: "I know baby but I will do anything so he can be better."

Thabsie: "What if they want you leave again?"

I sigh, I thought about that as well.

Me: "I won't have a choice but to go baby."

She sobs and my heart breaks.

Me: "I'm sorry.."

Thabsie: "Your ancestors hate me and my kids, If I didn't love you so much I would have took my kids and left."

I know she is hurting and that is why she is talking like this.

Uuka: "Daddy.."

He walks in running I rush to him.

Ne: "What is it?"

Uuka: "Ngcebo...he is awake but.."

He is stammering I can't hear what he is saying so I run to our bedroom and find my son with his eyes closed they are so puffy with dirt on them.

Me: "Ngcebo yami."

Ngcebo: "Baba amehlo abuhlungu akavuleki."(Dad my eyes hurt and I can't open them.)

I look at Thabsile she covers her mouth, I shake my head.

Me: "Walk out, you gonna scare him more."

She runs out crying, I sigh looking down I can feel my own tears burning my eyes.

I take my wife's phone and call Kayise.

Kayise: "Hello."

Me: "Auntie please help my son, please."

Silence.

Me: "I will do anything."

Kayise: "Anything?"

Me: "Yes."

I'm desperate here.

Kayise: "Let my mother come back and be a second wife to dad, she won't cause any problems, she lost her gift."

Me: "But grandpa is happy with grandma he doesn't want her back."

Kayise: "You need to convince him, you're the one with a sick son and need help."

I huff.

Me: "I will talk to him."

Kayise: "She just wants to spend her last days with Grandpa is that too much to ask?"

She is crying.

Me: "I...I will talk to him."

Kayise: "If that doesn't happen then the day I bury my mother you will also bury your son."

I feel a stab in my heart when she says that. She drops the call.

Me: "Go to the car Uuka and you Mcebisi."

They walk out. I take a wet towel and wipe my son's eyes and carry him to the car.

I drive with my kids inside Grandma's yard and huff. I walk in with my sons. As soon as everyone sees Ngcebo's face they exclaim.

Lathitha: "Is this an allergic reaction?"

I shake my head keeping my eyes down, how can I look her in the eye when I am about to drop a bomb on them to save my son.

Me: "Kayise...Kayise won't help me."

I say looking at Grandpa.

Ntsika: "This is about his Gift?"

I nod.

Me: "She wants you to take Ntsoaki back as a second wife, that's the only way she can help my son."

Ntsika: "What!?"

He takes out his phone and dial a number.

Kayise: "Baba.."

Ntsika: "So you can't help your Nephew without stupid ultimatum?"

Kayise: "Dad, mom is sick and all she wants is her family back."

Ntsika: "That's not possible, Lathitha is my wife."

Kayise: "And she has accepted that baba, she just wants to spend her last days with you and the kids she raised as her own."

Ntsika: "No?"

Kayise: "Then should Ngcebo not make it, it will be on you."

I look at my son who is asleep but his eyes are still very puffy.

Lathitha: "Ntsika.."

Ntsika: "I can't let Ntsoaki back in our lives, this might be her sick plan to come back and destroy me."

Lathitha: "But look at your grand-grandchild."

He looks at Ngcebo then wipe his face.

Ntsika: "She used witchcraft on me and almost killed Nqobasi."

Me: "Kayise said she lost her gift."

I see tears calling at the corner of Ngcebo's closed eyes.

Me: "Ngcebo yaBaba."

Ngcebo: "Angikwazi ukuvula amehlo abuhlungu." (I can't open my eyes they are painful.)

I have a lump in my throat it hurts seeing my child in pain.

I look at Grandpa with pleading eyes.

Me: "I don't know what to do."

Lathitha: "Let Ntsoaki come back Ntsika, the child is in pain."

He nods and call Kayise back.

Kayise: "Gumede."

Ntsika: "It's fine, Ntsoaki can come back now tell us how to help Ngcebo."

Kayise: "Ubaba wakhe akamuyise kogeza empophoneni apha the amakhandlela aPink awu7 nendwangu emhlophe." (His father must take him to a waterfall for cleansin must carry seven pink candles and a white cloth.)

Ntsika: "Is that all."

Kayise: "All will be revealed to him after that."

Me: "So It should be just me and him?"

Kayise: "You can go with his brothers because he is much stronger with them around."

I nod.

Kayise: "You won't say thank you?"

I chuckle in disbelief.

Me: "Thank you."

I get up with my child and look at Grandpa and Grandma.

Me: "I'm sorry for this, I know Ntsoaki coming back might cause problems between you two."

Ntsika: "I'd like to believe we are stronger than that."

I nod and do a little bow.

Me: "Gumede."

I drive home and walk in with him in my arms, Thabsie takes him.

Me: "We have to go to a waterfall back home."

She stares at me.

Thabsie: "You..you are leaving me and the kids again?"

Me: "I want Ngcebo to be alright baby, please understand."

She looks at him.

Me: "It will be like going to a picnic with the three of them, don't worry yourself."

I force a smile on my face because I don't want her getting worried.

Thabsie: "You are leaving with the three of them."

I nod.

Thabsie: "Are you going to be safe?"

Me: "I think so, I always heard that the waterfall there is Sacred."

She nods.

I go to the room and kiss my babies.

Me: "I love you guys so much and I would do anything for you even laying down my life I would do it without blinking."

I take a fleece blanket and walk out.

I find Thabsie packing some snacks for the kids.

We are at the waterfall I am watching as I see something like smoke in there, it's beautiful yet scary.

Uuka: "What are we doing here dad?"

As I am about to answer him, Ngcebo moans in pain.

Ngcebo: "Dad put me down."

Me: "Ok."

I put him down, he stands on his feet then starts walking towards the waterfall with his eyes closed, we follow him but as we get closer something blocks us but he keeps walking.

Me: "Ngcebo!"

I shout for him while trying not to show my kids that I am panicking."

I can see him getting in the water until he disappears. I look at my boys they have their eyes wide opened.

Me: "Uhm..guys..let's wait for him he will come back soon."

We sit down, I keep praying in silence that he comes back. I give them the snacks my wife packed just to distract them.

After a 2 hours of waiting, Mcebisi has even fallen asleep because of crying, I see water moving from a distance my son steps out naked, I put his brother down then me and Uuka get up rushing towards him and only now we are able to pass where there was something that stopped us. I pick him up spinning him around, his giggles warm my heart and makes my eyes water.

Uuka: "Brother you're back.."

I put him down and they hug, his eyes look fine now and very clear like the day he was born his pupil is black.

Ngcebo: "Where is the white cloth baba."

I take the cloth that my wife bought a while back for it to be sewed but she changed her mind about it so it haven't been used.

He put it over his shoulder and kneel lighting all the candles, I didn't even know he is able to use a matches. He starts praying I am shocked I have never seen a little boy praying so hard that I even feel goosebumps, strong wind starts blowing as he gets louder.

He finally stops praying then look at me smiling.

Ngcebo: "I'm fine now dad, the ancestors will now reveal everything to me in a much polite way."

I laugh hugging him tight.

Me: "That prayer, it was so strong."

Ngcebo: "It wasn't me but those pure souls living within me."

I smile.

Me: "Gumede.."

I drive back home with my sons, I can finally breathe.

When I get home he runs in because he is naked and his brothers are laughing at him.

The next day we are sitting at the veranda, Ngcebo walks in holding a very dirty container and there is something in it.

Me: "What is that?"

Ngcebo: "A herb."

Me: "What is it for?"

Ngcebo: "Hlelo, she is sick and she stopped going to school, she is going to turn blind if I don't give her this."

I stare at Thabsie, she is also staring at me, our son looks dead serious.

Ngcebo: "Please accompany me, she lives nextdoor."

Me: "But son we can't just go to people's houses, they don't even know us."

Ngcebo: "I know her, I keep seeing her in my dreams."

I slowly get up and we walk out the gate, I am so worried because I don't even know there people.

I press the buzzer at the gate then a lady walk up to us, she looks so emotional.

"Hello."

Me: "Hello ma'am...uhm we are your neighbours and uhm.."

I don't even know what to say, people in this neighbourhood mind their own business.

My son stretches his little hand with that herb to her.

Ngcebo: "Please make your daughter drink this ma'am she will be able to sleep tonight while I mix something to cure her meningitis."

I look down because, what is this?"

"What!?" The lady shouts staring at my little boy.

"How did you know about my daughter and what is this!"

She is getting really scared.

"Sir please take your son away from here."

We see an ambulance stopping behind us then the gate slides open, I see a man walking out carrying a little girl she is probably Ngcebo's age. They run to the ambulance and it drives away leaving us standing there.

Me: "Boy let's go home."

He nods looking down.

Me: "Everything is going to be ok."

Ngcebo: "No it won't because she won't make it if I don't help her."

He throws the container on the road and run inside the house. What the hell is happening to my son? He is only 4 years old!

NKOSIYABO

&

ISISEKELO

Born With A Purpose

*

CHAPTER 91

*

NKOSIYABO

*

I just walked in my sons room to check on the grumpy Ngcebo, he didn't want to play with me and his brothers today. I sit next to him in bed and brush his head, he is sleeping on his tummy.

Me: "Hey.."

Ngcebo: "Hi daddy."

Me: "Why you don't want to play with daddy?"

Ngcebo: "That girl, she needs my help. She is already blind."

I huff.

Me: "But they won't allow us to help their child because they don't know us."

Ngcebo: "I will introduce myself if they let me."

I smile.

Me: "And who are you gonna say you are?"

Ngcebo: "I am Ngcebo ka Nkosiyabo Gumede."

I laugh.

Me: "That's it?"

He nods smiling, I tickle him he starts laughing out loud.

Me: "UNkosiyo kabani?"

Ngcebo: "Nkosiyo kaManqoba kaNtsika Gumede."

I pick him up, I make sure I teach them about family history and the bloodline.

Me: "Let's go play, your brothers miss you."

He nods smiling, such an adorable blessings God gave me.

We play soccer outside until he stops playing but the ball is right in front of him. He looks around then I see him walking inside the house and come back with a fork, he kneels and start digging his brothers kneel next to him.

Uuka: "What are you doing?"

Ngcebo: "Kunempande ela ezolapha uHlelo." (There is a root here that will help cure Hlelo.)

He says with a smile on his face I sigh, how will he help her, I understand her parents, I mean I wouldn't want some kid walking up to me and

show me some herbs when I am stressed out about my child's health.

Ngcebo: "Nizongisiza?" (Are you gonna help me?)

They nod concentrating on what he is doing. He finally put his hand inside the little hole he dug and come back with a root it's small.

He looks for two stones and starts crushing that root.

Uuka: "Ufuna into ozofaka kuyona?" (You want something you will put that on?)

He nods and Uuka walks to where my wife put the trash bin, he takes the small coffee tin and go wash it on the tank removing the cover around it then rush back to him, I watch them as they ask him questions and he answers all of them politely so.

I walk out the gate as they walk in and stop at the neighbour's gate, I heave a deep sigh as I buzz at the gate and it slides open. I step in and knock on the door. A woman from last time frowns as she sees me.

"What can I do for you sir?"

Me: "I am Nkosiyabo Gumede."

"I know who you are, I just want to know what do you want?"

You can tell she hasn't been getting enough sleep, she looks young but already her face is getting wrinkles. A man stands behind her, he looks just as tired.

Me: "Can I come in please."

They allow me in, I sit down.

"We want to go check on our daughter at the hospital sir so can you please make this quick."

A man speaks and you can just tell that they are drained physically and emotionally.

Me: "You remember my son?"

The lady nods.

Me: "Uhm..he has a gift that also I don't understand because he is young, that morning we came here he begged me that we come here because your little girl has stopped going to school because she is sick and only he can cure her."

Her husband stares at her wife.

Me: "Uhm..I am a father I know I want what's best for my children, looks like your daughter has been sick for a while now."

They nod holding each other they are getting emotional.

"They found out about her condition a little too late." The wife says wiping her tears.

Me: "I think it's not too late, I would try other options if I were you, like my son's herbs."

"His herbs? He is just a little baby! We can't risk with our baby's health she's already been through much."

I nod.

Me: "I won't force you but I know given a chance I would go all out and try all the options given to me to save my child's life."

I get up and bow my head.

Me: "Thank you for your time."

They stare at me.

"Aren't you a King?" A husband ask.

Me: "I am."

"Then how are you so polite and respectful?
Shouldn't you be arrogant?"

I chuckle.

Me: "They don't make them like that anymore, I am a human before I am a King, I don't carry that in my head I respect people especially who are older than me and this is a man's house I can't be coming in with arrogance and attitude."

I bow my head again and walk out.

When I get home my son is in their room alone with that white cloth on his shoulders, two pink candles in front of him and that herb he was making, he is praying even moving his head side to side, I walk out so I don't disturb him. I go take my princess and go sit with her on the couch putting her on my chest.

Me: "We gonna create best memories, create a strong bond and you will be treated like a princess you are."

She makes baby sounds.

Me: "Yes..you understand daddy right."

She continue with the sounds, I am smiling cause it feels like she is replying to what I am telling her, she is beautiful, she only took her mom's eye colour but she looks like my boys just prettier and they all have a lot of hair. I hear a camera snap I look up its my wife smiling taking pictures of us.

Thabsie: "Your bonding sessions are the best I took a video of you guys communicating."

She says sitting next to me kissing my lips then kiss my baby's forehead.

Thabsie: "I appreciate you so much, I can already see the support system our kids will have in you growing up, you're the best partner any woman would wish to have but you're mine."

I smile.

Me: "You gave me the legacy, a family, showed me that I can be the best dad no matter how many kids we have and we have six my love, God blessed your womb because damn my kids come out beautiful."

Thabsie: "Your seed is blessed baby, they all look like you, these little traitors."

I laugh looking at her.

Thabsie: "Thank you for supporting Ngcebo baby I know we don't really understand it fully yet but you believe in him, you don't discourage him but if anything you let him take the lead but be beside him each and every time."

I hold her hand kissing it.

Me: "Thank you."

Later I open the door as someone is knocking, I am shocked to see the neighbour's husband standing in my doorstep.

Me: "Uh..Hi."

He nods and put his hands on his pockets looking down.

Me: "Uhm..you can come in sir."

He walks in with his head hanging down, We sit on the opposite couch, everyone is already in their rooms, I just left my wife in bed to attend to the door.

"I'm sorry...I know it's late but..."

He covers his face and starts sobbing, I get up and go get him bottled water, it takes a lot to see a man show emotions like this to strangers. I give him water he wipes his tears.

"I'm sorry man it's just that...uhm...it's a lot we are falling apart our daughter being sick kills me."

I nod.

Me: "I know how you feel, I have been in that position."

"My daughter is home now, I can't afford the hospital bills anymore because it's been a year I am even thinking of selling the house so we can move to a cheaper home, we just waiting for the day now."

My son Ngcebo walks in and put his hands behind his back bowing his head a little. I put him on my lap.

Ngcebo: "How is Hlelo?"

The man widens his eyes.

"How do you know my daughter's name?"

Me: "He is the son I was telling you about this morning."

"What! He is my daughter's age! How can a small baby like this help my daughter so you were playing with my emotions I thought your son will help but this is just a baby!"

He shouts clearly angry and he is scaring my son because he is holding on my t-shirt tight.

Me: "Sir please calm down, you are scaring him."

He shakes his head and get up.

Ngcebo: "She is in pain, let me help her please."

"How?"

Ngcebo: "I was shown what to use to help her."

He slowly sit back down, Ngcebo walks away and come back carrying a plastic bag.

Ngcebo: "Let's go to her."

We walk inside his house all the way to a pink room full of dolls and toys, the daughter is in bed and the wife is crying next to her. The poor child is skinny you can see where the bones are, she has

her eyes closed I am getting emotional as well, I don't ever want to see my kids in this state.

"I'm scared that she will sleep like this and never wake up." A wife says crying so hard.

Ngcebo kneels and light his three pink candles that were in a plastic bag then use a white cloth, he starts praying until I feel those goosebumps again, I grab a chair nearby and sit down. He get up and walk next to Hlelo's bed.

Ngcebo: "Hlelo.."

The little girl slowly opens her eyes.

Ngcebo: "Umuhle wena."(You're beautiful)

I chuckle, is he hitting on her? Hlelo giggles a little.

Hlelo: "Daddy always tells me I'm pretty but I don't see it anymore because I can't look at myself in the mirror."

Ngcebo: "Umuhle kakhulu."(You're very beautiful)

This is a special moment right here.

Ngcebo: "Do you feel pain?"

Hlelo: "Yes, my head hurts but I don't cry anymore, soon the pain will be over."

Ngcebo: "You're not gonna die."

The wife wails so loud going down on her knees, her husband rush to her trying to console her but they are both crying.

Ngcebo: "Dad can you help her try to sit up."

I sit next to her in bed and hold her in my arms, I am trying my best not to shed any tears but the state she is in breaks my heart. Ngcebo takes out two containers and a spoon from his plastic then help Hlelo drink up four spoons, two from each container. I let her sleep back in bed.

Ngcebo: "You're going to be okay."

She nods. Her parents are just sitting on the floor holding each other, they are not crying anymore.

Ngcebo: "Thank you for helping me, if anything happened to her it was gonna weigh heavy on me."

"Is she..she is gonna be okay?" A husband ask helping his wife up.

Ngcebo: "She will but let her sleep I will come back in the morning and I will wake her up."

We find our way out because they are watching their daughter closely as she was looking sleepy again.

I take him to bed and hold his hand.

Me: "I'm proud of you son, you're so brave."

Ngcebo: "Did you see how beautiful Hlelo is dad?"

He says excitedly, he is indeed a pure soul he saw beauty beyond that state she was in, she is just as pure and I think that's the beauty he is talking about more than physical beauty.

Me: "You like her?"

He nods.

Ngcebo: "She will get better and we will play with her."

I smile.

Me: "I love you."

Ngcebo: "I love you too baba and tell mom I love her too."

Me: "I will."

I kiss his forehead and kiss my other two sons that are already asleep then go join my wife in bed.

Me: "Ngcebo asked me to tell you he loves you."

She giggles.

Thabsie: "I love all of you in this house."

Me: "Of course you do."

I kiss her cheek and hold her.

In the morning Ngcebo wakes me up and we go to our neighbour's house they open the door for us looks like they didn't sleep at all.

"She didn't wake up the whole night."

Ngcebo nods and starts by praying first before stepping closer to Hlelo's bed.

Ngcebo: "Hlelo.."

"Mmmh.."

Ngcebo: "Wake up open your eyes and tell me what you see."

We are all standing around her bed, the little girl slowly open her eyes and move them around the

room, they stop at Ngcebo then her lips curve into a beautiful smile.

Hlelo: "I see you, I can see all of you."

"Hlelokuhle." Her dad says sitting in bed and hold her to his chest.

"You can see?"

She nods.

Hlelo: "I don't feel any pain anymore and I can look at myself in the mirror again."

Her voice is stronger than yesterday, they hug their daughter kissing her, you can tell how happy they are.

Ngcebo: "Please help her drink this until she finish all of it."

He gives them the container and his dad helps her drink immediately.

"Thank you so much sir, I was worried that she won't wake up today." He says looking at my son.

Me: "You had doubts and that's ok."

The wife walks out and come back with a lot of money, she stretches her hand to give it to my son.

"You don't know how much I appreciate what you did for our daughter thank you, Uhm..this is the only cash we have and if we..."

Ngcebo: "I don't want money, I have it."

I chuckle looking down.

Ngcebo: "I am Prince Ngcebo kaNkosiyabo Gumede."

He says stretching out his little hand to her for a handshake.

"Uhm..I am Nelisa Thusi."

And we only knew Hlelo only in this house not even the surname of the parents.

"This is my husband Senzo Thusi."

I bow my head.

Me: "Nice meeting all of you, we have to go now, he hasn't had his breakfast he wanted to rush here first."

Nelisa: "Thank you so much, Thank you."

She cries going on her knees but I pull her up.

Me: "It's okay."

Ngcebo: "When you get better you gonna play with me and my brothers? I have 5 brothers and one sister, she daddy's princess."

Hlelo: "1,2,3,4,5 brothers?"

She ask shocked while having her hands up I laugh.

Ngcebo: "Yes, Bukhosi, Makhosini and Princess Thingo are still small so you are going to play with me, my older brother Kumkani Uuka and my twin brother Mcebisi."

Hlelo: "You have a twin brother?"

He nods and explain to him that I am also a twin and so are Bukhosi and Makhosini The little girl is so bubbly she is really getting better.

I pick my son up and go back home.

Thabsie: "How did it go?"

Me: "She is okay, they are even planning play dates, she is cured our son has a gift of healing."

Thabsie: "I'm sure her parents are happy."

I take my kids with me to check on Nqobasi and his son, it's been a while since we spent time together my wife is home with Isi and mom, dad is also with me.

We are having lunch I am feeding a very chubby Hero, he wears expensive brands in his age because his dad is just the same, Nqobasi loves nice things, at least he has money to take care of his son from the allowance he gets from Granny's fund I also get it in my age. We hear a knock on the door Nqobasi Open the door I turn my head to look and it's Ntsoaki with Kayise. She looks nothing like the woman who was with grandpa years ago a beautiful woman with those dimples whenever she opens her mouth to speak now she is just a shadow of the woman. She slowly removes the scarf on her head and she has bald head no dreadlocks anymore, she even have dark circles around her eyes, mouth is dry.

Ntsoaki: "Sani..bonani." she greets with her hoarse voice but no one greets back.

Ntsoaki: "Ntsika..I'm sorry for everything."

Grandpa just looks away.

Ntsoaki: "I was driven by greed, I knew all the successors of the throne and I was angry that none of my descendants were meant for the throne I started questioning my position in your life and in this family, I saw that Lathitha was meant to be your wife because everything was given to her kids and their children but none for my own."

She goes on her knees.

Ntsoaki: "Now I know never to temper with fate because it ends badly, I am sorry for everything especially you Nkosiyabo and Nqobasi because I am the reason you were isolated from family, please forgive me."

Ntsika: "Where is your mother going to stay Ntombikayise?"

Kayise: "You agreed to take her back dad."

Ntsika: "That doesn't mean I want her in my wife's house."

Kayise: "But she can't stay on her own, she is sick
dad she needs help."

Lathitha: "It's...it's okay she can stay."

She says looking down, I feel bad because they
agreed to the terms just to save my son but I hope
this won't be long because I don't want anything
to destroy their happiness they have been apart
for so many years they deserve to be happy.

NKOSIYABO

&

ISISEKELO

Born With A Purpose

*

CHAPTER 92

*

NTSIKA

*

I am standing by the spareroom door where Lathitha said Ntsoaki can use I am watching her as she moans in pain trying to get in bed. She finally manage to get in and look my way, she looks nothing like a woman I fell in love with, the mother of my kids nothing in me moves when I look at her, she is just a stranger I happen to meet a while ago.

Me: "Did you put my daughter up to this Ntsoaki? Giving Nkosi ultimatum to help her own nephew?"

She shakes her head.

Ntsoaki: "I wouldn't I just asked her to talk to you on my behalf."

Me: "You realise that you're still hurting the people I love but you want me to believe you have changed?"

Ntsoaki: "I'm sorry, I just want to die around someone I love with all my heart, I want to talk to my children that I raised as my own and apologise to them for turning on them and became an evil step mother."

Me: "There was no need, we moved on Ntsoaki we forgot you existed until now that you snaked your way back in here again."

Ntsoaki: "I didn't come here to cause you problems."

Me: "Should you die now Ntsoaki where the hell will you be buried and by who because you are not my wife anymore?"

She huffs.

Ntsoaki: "I'm gonna go back home."

I chuckle.

Me: "You should have stayed there in the first place!"

Ntsoaki: "I know, I just wanted to see you one last time Ntsika, you gave me the best years of my life, you respected me and adored me I ruined us and I'm sorry."

Me: "It doesn't matter anymore Ntsoaki it's over."

I walk out going back to my wife. I find her already in bed staring into space. I take off clothes getting in next to her.

Me: "Baby.."

She looks at me.

Me: "Tomorrow I am sending Ntsoaki back to Kayise, we won't live in the same roof with that woman, there is Nqobasi and Hero here what if she does something to them, I don't trust her."

She nods.

Lathitha: "I will agree to anything that will save my grandkids and their children Ntsika, I agreed she comes back because I saw how Nkosi was hurt seeing his son sick and now if you think Nqobasi and Hero's life may be in danger then she will have to go, I don't want anyone to get hurt."

I nod.

Me: "I understand, I will send her packing tomorrow."

She nods and get under covers.

Me: "Are you okay?"

She nods.

Lathitha: "I am worried about you."

Me: "Why?"

Lathitha: "She has been your wife of so many years, should something bad happen to her you're bound to get hurt."

Me: "Don't worry about me baby, I don't feel anything for that woman anymore."

She nods.

In the morning I feel the bed moving my wife is stepping out of bed.

Me: "Uyaphi?" (Where are you going?)

She giggles.

Lathitha: "I am waking up Ntsika."

Me: "Come back and give your man some love."

And she gives me more than that, She have me speaking in tongues, see we might be old but that didn't take our groove, we still got it as long as it still get up I am always gonna want sex from my wife and she is always ready for it.

We shower then walk out of our bedroom I am holding her from behind, we walk in the kitchen and find Ntsoaki shaking then the glass slips from

her hand and it shatters on the floor, Lathitha removes my hands from her waist and rush to her as she tries to go down, she looks really weak.

Lathitha: "It's ok leave it, I will clean this up."

Ntsoaki nods holding on the counter.

Lathitha: "Go and sit down I will get you water."

My eyes are on my wife, Lathitha is beautiful I can never get tired of staring at her more especially her eyes. I look at Ntsoaki she is also staring at me with glassy eyes then she slowly moves to sit on the couch, I help my wife with breakfast and we sit on the table I am holding Hero and Nqobasi is next to me.

Ntsoaki: "Who is the little boy?"

Nqobasi: "My son Hero Gumede."

Ntsoaki: "He looks mixed race."

Nqobasi: "Yes he is."

She looks down I think she can sense the hostility from NJ's voice I don't even know why she's asking questions.

Nqobasi get up to attend the door then come back with Kayise, I don't recognise my daughter anymore Ntsoaki messed up my kids she was the closest to me she was a daddy's girl just like her name.

Kayise: "Hello."

I nod and ask her to take a seat.

Kayise: "Dad, mom needs to be re introduced as your wife so when the time comes she will be able to be buried at the palace."

Me: "That's not gonna happen forget it."

Kayise: "Baba."

Me: "NtombiKayise I am saying it's not gonna happen!"

I shout startling the child whom I have grown to love so much, he is my grandchild.

Me: "I'm sorry boy, Nqobasi take him."

He takes Hero and walk away.

Ntsoaki: "Kayise don't please, being here is enough for me I just want to speak to Nqoba and Manqoba."

Me: "Leave my children alone Ntsoaki."

Ntsoaki: "I raised those children with you Ntsika."

Lathitha looks down.

Me: "So that is the card you came back to play? Rubbing it on Lathitha's face that you raised my kids because it's not gonna work, you did what was expected of you as a wife I didn't cheat on you, I already had kids when you came into the picture so it wasn't a favour or was it?"

Ntsoaki: "No, I wanted to and I didn't say it out of spite to Lathitha Ntsika believe me."

Me: "Kayise why don't you take your mother with you huh? Take her to your house."

Kayise: "She came back to spend her last days with you."

Me: "Where is your brother?"

Kayise: "I don't know."

I shake my head, I don't like the idea of Ntsoaki possible dying in my wife's house that's just insane.

Kayise leaves after a few minutes and Ntsoaki sit on the couch while my wife and I clean the kitchen, we don't have much to do so we usually do everything together like looking after Hero when NJ is not around. We hear gagging sounds coming from the lounge Lathitha rush there I slowly follow behind her Ntsoaki kneeling on the floor vomiting food but you can see traces of blood, so she is not faking it she is really sick..Lathitha get her water and help her drink.

Ntsoaki: "I will clean.."

She tries getting up but it's not easy. I walk away to get a bucket and an old towel, I put water and soap I clean up where she vomited while Lathitha helps her lay on the couch then go fetch a fleece blanket for her. I sit on the opposite couch and watch the woman I used to love, the woman who helped me raise my kids when she came into our lives my boys stopped asking about their mom because she played that role well they didn't even feel the void but greed took over and I noticed the changes when Nkosiyabo was born but I brushed it off, she wanted the throne for Njabulo which she

knew was not possible because ancestors chose their king there is no self appointed King in the Gumede family.

Lathitha and I go to our room, Thando and Ntando call asking their mother how she is doing I guess they know about Ntsoaki being here, they have a healthy relationship with their mom they care about her they call her often even more than me.

Thando: "Are you sure you're ok with all this makaNtando?"

Lathitha giggles.

Lathitha: "She is a sick woman who wants to be around her husband of years before she dies."

Ntando: "She is dying?"

Me: "She lost her gift and she has been sick even vomiting blood so uhm..I don't know if you guys want to see her just for closure."

They are quiet for a while.

Thando: "We will take a flight tomorrow."

Me: "Ok."

Ntando: "We love you guys."

Lathitha: "Love you too."

I look at my wife she can't stop smiling, that's what you always get when she talks to our boys or the girls, this woman loves her children it's just past life circumstances that drove her away but I can see how much she cares about these grown ups.

Lathitha get up and wears her gown.

Lathitha: "Let me check on Ntsoaki and give her a bucket should she feels like vomiting again and can't walk to the bathroom."

She is kind hearted sometimes I want to kill myself for letting her go the first time.

She comes back in and we fall asleep.

In the morning I wake up alone in bed, I walk out looking for her and find her in Ntsoaki's room she has a basin and a towel she is wiping her whole body with a towel.

Lathitha: "You are getting worse, I should call an ambulance."

Ntsoaki: "Doctors won't help me, this is the results of my own doings."

She keeps wiping her.

Ntsoaki: "Why are you nice to me after everything I did to you."

Lathitha: "You raised my kids, they needed a mom and you were there I wouldn't hate such a woman and I am not a hateful person by nature I understand why you were angry, I came out of nowhere and disturbed your peace with Ntsika and I'm sorry for that."

I walk away and take my phone calling Nkanyezi, I explain to him Ntsoaki's situation and he also doesn't think it's a good idea to let her stay in Lathitha's house. We talk for a while then I drop the call I miss staying with my brothers under one roof the most but we had to grow up and take our different paths.

I see my girls driving in, they step out of the car and Thando runs to me first I chuckle hugging her tight then hug Ntandokazi.

Thando: "We missed you guys so much."

Me: "You guys are rich housewives you have all the time in the world so you should have enough time to come home."

They giggle. We walk in and they stop when they see Lathitha supporting Ntsoaki walking her to a couch.

Lathitha: "Hey guys."

She is smiling so innocently, my wife is beautiful man! They hug their mom they even start crying I think they are just acting like babies, but sometimes blood is really thicker, she might have not been there when they grew up but she carried them for nine months that should count for something way more, she is their mother period! Manqoba and Nqoba comes as well we all take our seats looking at Ntsoaki.

Ntsoaki: "I..came back so I can apologise to all of you for the wrong things I did, I came in your lives to be a mother but I became an enemy I used my gift wrongly on you, I am really sorry please forgive me."

She is breathing heavily.

Ntsoaki: "Now I can die in peace all I wanted was to see your faces one last time before I take my last breath."

I can see that it won't be long until she stops breathing, I saw my great grandfather die I know how a person looks like when death is near. I sit next to her and put her head on my lap holding her hand.

Me: "I forgive you because honestly I don't think I would have done it without you, you helped me get the throne back to our family, you raised my kids with me, I grew up into a man because of you so thank you and I hope you find rest."

Ntsoaki: "Thank you."

She draws a very deep breath then release it slowly, I slowly close her eyes and look down shaking my head I think everyone realise what has happened because my girls starts wailing, Manqoba is holding Ntando and Nqoba is hugging Thando, Lathitha has her face covered. The door swings open Kayise run in and kneel in front of us, tears rolling down her cheeks.

Me: "I'm sorry.."

She is inconsolable as she screams holding her mom's cold body.

Kayise: "No.."

I get up and call my brothers first then my father.

Luyolo: "Ntsika."

Me: "Baba, Ntsoaki is dead."

Luyolo: "What?"

Me: "She came back 2 days ago, she was staying with Lathitha and I, she is gone."

Luyolo: "Ok your mother and I will be there soon ok, just hang in there."

I sit down wiping my face. Sometimes it's not a bad thing that we all got our kids at a very young age because decades later, I still have my own parents alive and well to support me when I need them, I am also there for my kids and they are there for their own, we are blessed with 5 generation all still alive.

My whole family is here now and Ntsoaki has already been taken to the mortuary Lathitha took

Kayise to a room to sleep because she looked weak.

Luyolo: "What now?"

Me: "We need to call Letlotlo, Ntsoaki wasn't my wife anymore by tradition or by law."

He nods and take his phone making a call.

Luyolo: "Mokoena."

Letlotlo: "Gumede, I am already outside."

We hear a knock then he walks in with my sister, I get up and hug her it's been a while.

Zanokuhle: "Are you okay?"

I nod.

Me: "I'm fine."

We sit down and Letlotlo is staring at me.

Letlotlo: "Why did you allow her to come here."

I don't answer that, I don't have energy to answer such questions anymore.

Me: "I just want you to make sure you take your sister's spirit from here to her resting place, wherever you choose to bury her."

Letlotlo: "So you won't bury her?"

Me: "Bury her where?"

Letlotlo: "Your ancestral land Ntsika."

Me: "You are full of jokes I see. She wasn't my wife anymore don't you get that?"

He sighs.

Letlotlo: "I guess we need to find a cemetery close by to bury her because even at home she was gonna be buried outside the yard."

Kayise: "You are going to bury my mother like a dog baba?"

Me: "I don't have a say in how your mother is buried Ntombikayise! She wasn't my wife anymore!"

I am getting really frustrated with her.

Letlotlo: "It's okay I will arrange everything and let you know."

Me: "Thank you."

Today it's Ntsoaki's funeral at the cemetery Kayise threw a tantrum but it wasn't for her to decide,

she is a Zulu now not a Kwena or a Gumede, she takes decisions in her house not here sometimes children should know their place.

Letlotlo already started at Lathitha's house to take Ntsoaki's spirit for her resting place, I am just standing there watching people humming a song I look around and spot my younger son wearing all black and shades walking towards us. He stands behind me.

Njabulo: "So you finally killed my mother."

I chuckle and watch the coffin slowly going down, all my kids have tears in their eyes understandably so, the woman has been in their lives ever since they were little.

As we go back to the cars I see Njabulo charging at Nkosiyabo and try to throw a punch but Nkosi moves back and walk away gracefully I turn back and grab Njabulo's neck.

Me: "I have had it with you!"

Njabulo: "You never really took me like your son dad, it was always about your precious twins!"

He screams in my face.

Me: "You were the youngest and I gave you attention more than them what do you mean it was always about them?"

Njabulo: "It was all an act everyone can see you loved these kids from this Lathitha woman more than my sister and I."

Me: "You are pathetic and I am not going to entertain you any further you're old if you want to be on your own they do it, I did my part in raising you so I don't owe you shit!"

Njabulo: "But I will keep coming back until I get justice for what my mother worked so hard for."

Me: "Or I can just end your life and let you follow your mother!"

Njabulo: "Do it."

I take out my gun I hear Lathitha screaming for me to stop, everyone is watching we are still right at the cemetery.

Me: "Say that again!"

I cock my gun and point it right on his head, he keeps quiet immediately.

Me: "Now if you know what's good for you, you gonna play far away from Nkosiyabo because I will let him slaughter you like you don't matter."

He blinks rapidly.

Me: "Coward!"

I put back my gun on my waist.

Njabulo: "I'm not a coward!"

I slap him so hard he stumbles back.

Me: "I'm not your friend so back chatting won't work with me."

He press his lips together.

Me: "I'm still your father and I love you but until you sort our this entitlement issue you have! stay away from my grandson or I will kill you and dump you in the ocean."

I say walking away, tough love, sometimes you got to let them know that not everything is about them, be brutal about it if you have to, to get the point across!

I look at Ntsoaki's grave and nod, now I have buried my past, literally. I am not happy about it but it had to happen it was all fate.

NKOSIYABO

&

ISISEKELO

Born With A Purpose

*

CHAPTER 93

*

NTSIKA

*

Lathitha has been on my neck asking me to reach out to Kayise and Njabulo but I don't understand

why, I didn't kill their mother her doings is what put her in that position of losing everything. She is the one who asked for divorce then after that she bewitched me so I don't understand why she is victimised because I made it clear to her that should I have to choose I would choose her over Lathitha but she left me so I went back to Lathitha, what was so wrong about that? I was a single man and what kind of a relationship was I gonna have without trust because I wasn't gonna be able to trust her after she did that to me and my children.

Lathitha: "Ntsika."

She says standing in front of me as I am busy cleaning the yard just to get my mind off things.

I stop what I am doing and give her my attention.

Lathitha: "I sent a text to Kayise and Njabulo that you asked to see them."

I nod, there is no use fighting it, they are my children and they need to know that I still love them regardless of being with the mother of my other kids.

I just finished taking a shower I walk out of my room because Njabulo and Kayise are here already. I find Lathitha cooking in the kitchen, I go join my kids in the lounge they are sitting next to each other.

Me: "Sanibonani."

I greet them they just look at me.

Me: "Uhm..I want to apologise for the pain I caused you, watching me and your mother falling apart must have been hard for you."

Still no response.

Me: "I want you to know that my love for you haven't changed just because I am with Lathitha, it doesn't mean I love you any less or that I love the twins more, you both know it's not true, you Kayise have been my little girl for a long time we were inseparable until you got married but that didn't change my love for you."

I look at my son.

Me: "You don't know how happy I was the day your mother came back from the sea with a baby bump, she was carrying you, my last born my baby

boy, I love you guys and being with Lathitha shouldn't make you think I don't love you guys because I really do."

Njabulo: "I hear all this you're saying but why...why did those ancestors have favoritism so much, they favoured the kids of a woman who left them more than the one who built a home with you!"

I huff.

Me: "That's not fair, Phiwokuhle became King before Nkosiyabo, Phiwo is my brother's son incase you forgot so was it favouritism even then?"

Njabulo: "Then why did it have to be Nkosi after him?"

Me: "We never asked the why's Njabulo! My brother never asked why I became King and not him and we won't start now."

Njabulo: "My mother was there fighting side by side with you for that throne but the reward she got was death!"

I look at Kayise she is just staring down moving her feet back and forth.

Me: "NtombiKayise."

She looks at him, I can feel the anger and the resentment.

Me: "Please find it in your heart to forgive me for breaking our family apart."

Kayise: "Your old flame came back and you forgot about one person who was there for your precious kids!"

I look down in shame.

Me: "I'm sorry."

Kayise: "She felt used because you knew very well that homewrecker was alive and she was gonna come back one day! You used her while waiting for your first love."

Me: "I...that is..that is not true!"

Kayise: "It is baba, you are a bloody liar and a cheater, you are a hypocrite and you won't find peace!"

Those words goes straight to my heart, she get up, I stand up as well and try to hold her but she push my hands away.

Kayise: You're not my father anymore, I don't know who this person is, my father would never bury my mother at a cemetery like she don't matter! Like she didn't dedicate her entire life to you and your children that were neglected by their mother."

All these words she keeps saying are like a sharp stab into my heart.

Kayise: "Asihambe Njabulo."(Let's go Njabulo)

They walk out I did down as I keep feeling that sharp stab in my heart it is getting worse by the minute and I am finding it hard to breathe. I try to call Lathitha's name but I fail and just let go of my body on the couch.

I wake up and try to move but the whole side of my body feels numb and my vision is clear but I can tell I am in the hospital. I feel someone holding my hand, I try to open my mouth to speak but it's hard moving my lips.

Lathitha: "Doctor, what's wrong with him?"

The doctor sees that I'm awake and start examining me and ask me questions all I can do is lift my left hand because that's the only side I can feel.

Doctor: "Sir looks like you suffered a mild stroke and I..."

I can't hear him properly because I feel a sound in my ear and it's hurting me I close my eyes and wait for it to stop. What does he mean Mild stroke?

Lathitha: "Ntsika can you hear me?"

I nod a little.

Lathitha: "Can you help him doctor?"

Doctor: "We will wait for his blood test results and so we can discuss the treatment plan."

Lathitha: "How quick can you do that?"

Doctor: "By tomorrow the results will be back."

Lathitha: "Ok, thank you."

I hear footsteps walking away but Lathitha is still holding my hand.

Lathitha: "I heard what your children were saying to you, I'm so sorry."

I squeeze her hand assuring her that it's fine because she is crying.

Nkosi walks in I can feel his presence even though I can't see clearly. He is with my sons I can hear them talking to their mother asking what happened.

Manqoba: "Baba."

Me: "Mmmh."

Manqoba: "How are you feeling?"

I just heave a deep sigh.

Manqoba: "You gonna be okay Gumede, please just be strong, Ntando and Thando are coming."

Me: "Ka..yi..se"

Nqoba: "But she is the reason you're here."

I slowly shake my head.

Me: "Call..my..daughter.."

I close my eyes, it really hurts me that my decisions made my other kids hate me in that way that she wants nothing to do with me, they think I love the twins more than them and that's not true, they are all my children I love them just the same.

Manqoba: "I just called Kayise baba, she dropped the call on me."

Me: "Ok."

I spend the whole week at the hospital I am getting better with their treatment through the IV even though my arm is turning darker, I am also doing physical therapy so I can get my other side working again, I am getting better but I am still sad that my daughter really didn't come to see me.

I sit down after a long work out session with my therapist he asked that I take it easy but I can't afford to take it easy, I want to go back home to my wife and I don't want to be a burden to her with her doing everything for me, No, I want to go back strong.

I am sitting in bed reading a book from my collection I asked Lathitha to bring it here because I get bored when visiting hours are over.

My door slowly opens and I am happy to see my daughter here, I smile looking at her but she's not smiling back, I put the book down and open my left arm for her trying to give her a hug but she ignores it and sit down on a chair next to the bed.

I clear my throat.

Me: "You remember how I used to dress you and tie your dreadlocks up for school the second time you went back?"

I ask smiling but she keeps a straight face.

Me: "I miss my daughter, the one who couldn't go a day without talking to me."

Kayise: "You are with the other woman now, the woman that is not my mother, I don't know how to act around you anymore because I am afraid it might offend your wife."

Me: "Nothing can change the way I feel about you not even marrying another woman has changed

the way I feel, believe me, you're still my little girl."

She shakes her head and tears roll down her, she wipes them. I am watching how broken she is and it's all my fault.

Kayise: "I want my daddy back."

Me: "I'm right here."

She vigorously shakes her head.

Kayise: "No you're not! I want my father back! The dad that loves only my mom and all of his children, no other woman but just us."

I look down at my hands.

Me: "Please forgive me for breaking our home."

Kayise: "I always knew where to run to when it gets too much but now I have nowhere to go, she took my dad."

She sobs, Ntando and Thando walks in and stand next to me looking at Kayise crying, I am getting emotional.

Ntando: "Unesikhwele esibi kodwa Kayise, ungambulala umuntu."(You have bad jealousy Kayise, you can kill a person.)

She wipes her tears but they keep rolling down.

Ntando: "He is still your dad, it doesn't matter who he is with, Lathitha knows how much dad loves all his children she won't stop in your way to be with your father anytime you want like you used to."

She stands in front of her and pull her up hugging her.

Ntando: "Everyone knows you are iNtombiKayise like your name and no one is trying to take him away from you."

She wipes her tears.

Ntando: "Lathitha is not a bad person she won't stop you from spending time with dad trust me, uyeke isikhwele."(Stop with the jealousy)

Lathitha walks in and stand on the other side looking down.

Lathitha: "Uhm..I heard everything you said and I assure you I didn't mean to make you feel like I am

taking your father away from you guys, I'm sorry for making you feel that way."

She stretch his hand to her.

Lathitha: "I know you can tell if I came back with bad intention, please hold my hand and tell me if I am a bad person for your dad and if you think so I will leave."

Kayise takes her hand and close her eyes, it goes on for a few minutes then she let go of Lathitha's hand opening her eyes.

Thando: "What did you see?"

Kayise: "She loves my dad and you guys, her intentions are pure, she has so much innocence in her soul like she has never sinned before, that means all the bad things she did she was never herself."

Ntando: "You see?"

She nods looking down.

Kayise: "I still don't like her personally."

Lathitha: "That's okay, angiyona imali ngeke ngithandwe iwonke umuntu." (I'm not money not everyone will like me.)

I look at her, she is smiling but it doesn't reach her eyes.

Lathitha: "I still don't have a problem if you want to visit your dad and spend time with him you can come through or even ask him to sleep over at your house I promise I won't have a problem."

Kayise: "Really?"

She nods.

Lathitha: "Uhm..I am leaving Ntsika, I will see you some other time."

She walks out, I know her like the back of my hand, she removes herself when someone doesn't really like her, she makes sure she avoids being in the same space with people who are not comfortable with her around that is why she is leaving right now.

Kayise: "Is she leaving because of what I said?"

I nod.

Me: "She will avoid being around you so it won't be awkward for the both of you."

Kayise: "You know her that much?"

I nod, I am unapologetic about the way I know Lathitha, she hasn't changed from that little girl I met when she was just 14 years old just age and maturity now but her personality is pretty much still the same.

Kayise: "I was just being honest I'm sorry if it sounded rude."

Me: "It didn't that's why she left because she respects your feelings."

She sits next to me and hug me tight, I hug her back.

Kayise: "I'm sorry for the way I spoke to you, I was angry and I said hurtful words I wish I can take them back."

Me: "It's okay I forgive you, it's not like I am a saint or anything, I started all this long before you were even born by hiding that Lathitha was alive, that was wrong and I understand now why your

mother did what she did, I probably would have done worse."

She nods still holding me tight. She is my daughter I love her so I hope this will pass and we will be able to rebuild our relationship and make it what it was before.

NKOSIYABO

&

ISISEKELO

Born With A Purpose

*

CHAPTER 94

*

NQOBASI

*

It's been a hell of a year, I am juggling being a father and my studies and I must say I am doing great in both departments, Hero and I spend a lot of time together. He is now walking and can say a few words like Dada(Daddy) and Mia which is Tamia, he loves her so much that if she's not around at night we have to video call her so he can see her face before going to bed, I love their relationship he literally goes crazy when Tamia walks in the room. Like right now Tamia just walked in with shopping bags, My boy is now standing at the edge of the bed with his arms up for Tamia to pick him up he is shouting "Mia..Mia.." the excitement in his face is priceless. Tamia drops the shopping bags and pick him up spinning him around, now that's someone else who is growing right in front of me so beautifully, her hips getting wide, breast getting pecky and her beauty is out of this world, ok forget about physical beauty but the level of maturity is really something I am mostly attracted to, to me that's a beauty of it all.

They finally stop with their silly noise Tamia kiss my cheek.

Tamia: "Hey baby."

I smile.

Me: "Umuhle kanjani." (you're so beautiful)

She smiles.

Tamia: "I went to town to fetch my Dress for the Dance then I saw these adorable outfits for Hero I couldn't resist them."

She takes the shopping bags and shows me the things she bought for Hero and it's a lot of clothes, all expensive brands.

Me: "You bankrupted your father, so many clothes for just one little guy?"

She laughs and make Hero fit the sneakers only. Hero can see they are new because he keeps moving his feet for me to see his sneakers I laugh shaking my head.

Me: "You're such a show off. Thank you Mia."

Tamia: "So when are you fetching your suit?"

Me: "Grandma fetched it for me today baby."

She nods and sit next to me with Hero in her arms.

I haven't seen her dress and she also hasn't seen my suit we only chose a colour of her dress together and I showed her the dress on a magazine on how I wish the dress would look on her, I want her to have a memorable matric dance, we are just a month away from writing our final exams and be done with school moving on to new challenges.

Later she goes home while I stay behind looking at the ring I bought a few days ago, Nkosiyabo was with me and I asked my family if it's okay to propose to her and also talked to her mom and dad about it and they allowed me to do this because they know how I feel about her. I just want her to know that I mean it when I say I'm in it forever. She's the only one who doesn't know about the ring even my son knows about it, he wanted to put it in his mouth the first day I showed it to him, he eats about everything.

We get in bed and sleep because tomorrow evening is the big day, our Matric Dance.

The following day I don't see her the whole day because she is supposed to go do her hair and get

busy with make up. Nkosi drove me to get a haircut in town earlier today so now I am just sitting in the lounge with my family already dressed in my black tuxedo and a white shirt with a little red handkerchief on my pocket showing a little, just waiting for a hired car that will take us to the Dance

Nkosi: "How are the nerves?"

I chuckle nervously.

Me: "I'm nervous but I know she would never say No, She loves me."

He smiles.

Nkosi: "I'm proud of you brother."

Me: "Thank you."

Nkosi: "It doesn't take years for a man to see a woman he is going to marry and I am a living proof of that, I knew I will marry Thabsile the first day I approached her and there's nothing amazing like growing up with the love of your life right next to you."

I nod.

Nkosi: "Remember you go on one knee and show her the ring."

Everyone laughs.

We hear a car hoot outside we all walk out after I kissed my son goodnight. I stare at the latest BMW in front of me, it's beautiful and classy, Nkosi hired it for me what I don't understand is why it has a blue ribbon in it

Nkosi takes the key from the driver and throws it at me, I catch it.

Nkosi: "I know you don't have a driver's license yet but you now know how to drive my teachings have to come in handy today."

He has been teaching me how to drive and I can safely say I am a professional driver just without a license.

Me: "Will the company you hired it from allow me to drive it?"

Nkosi: "I mean, it's your car and I bought it so.."

He shrug his shoulders.

Me: "I don't understand."

Nkosi: "And they say he is a smart guy,smart guy my ass!"

They all burst in laughter I am really confused.

Nkosi: "Thank you so much man."

He says shoulder hugging the driver and he walks away and get in another car that was outside the gate driven by someone else.

Nkosi: "I am proud of you and I hope your matric results will make me even more proud, good luck and congratulations, it's been a bumpy road and a tough year for all of us but you've been great and you handled it like a man."

He shoulder hug me.

Nkosi: "That's your car."

I widen my eyes.

Me: "No way!"

Nkosi: "Tamia is waiting for you."

I stare at him and hug him tight.

Me: "You bought a car for me?"

He nods.

Nkosi: "But I am only letting you drive on your own because you are driving around the neighborhood but after this you will be with a driver until you get your license."

I blink rapidly, I can't believe it, so this is what having a brother means?

Me: "Thank you so much Gumede, ngiyabonga bhuti."

He removes the ribbon and I get in my car, the red leather seats gives me goosebumps, Damn! The sound it makes as soon as I put the key on the ignition sends shivers down my spine.

Me: "God damn!"

Nkosi opens the door on my side and look at me laughing.

Nkosi: "If you don't leave now you gonna be late."

I smile as he closed the door, I start the car and drive out, I feel like I am in a dream. Driving my own car at 17 that is a gift from my brother is precious to me.

I drive in Tamia's house and step out opening the door for her as I see her coming out with her mom holding the tail of her dress from behind, the left thigh is all out because of the slit from the thigh down, red in colour, so she is wearing the same dress I showed her from the magazine it fits her the way I imagined it would, she styled her natural curly hair, and the make up is on point, she stands in front of me batting her eyelashes like a doll I can't help but smile.

Me: "You look like a princess, wow you're so beautiful."

Tamia: "You look amazing."

The eye contact is intense I love her even more and that is making me more nervous about what I planned to do today, is it possible to love someone so deeply at such a young age?

Tamia: "Are you driving us?"

I nod.

Me: "Why? You don't trust me?"

She giggles.

Tamia: "I trust you.."

Her voice is different it hits me to the core, it's so seductive.

Her mom clears her throat and I look down I didn't even greet her because I was mesmerized by Tamia's beauty.

Me: "Hello ma'am."

She smiles.

Nora: "Good luck."

She winks and walks away.

Tamia get in I drive us to the Venue which is a huge hall around the neighbourhood. I see a lot of cars, there is a red carpet all the way to the entrance of the hall, I step out and go around to open the door for Tam. As soon as she step her heel down cameras starts flashing I don't know if it's the school cameramen or maybe the nosy journalists are here. I get my answer as soon as they start asking us questions on who designed my suit and Tamia's dress we are in the spotlight because looks like we are the last ones to arrive. We walk in and it's buzzing people are beautiful

there is slow music playing. We take pictures with our cellphones and the school cameraman take a few shots of us as well.

We are having so much fun with my lady, we are having non-alcoholic beverages.

The MC takes the mic and speak about choosing the best dressed from a male and a female. I think they choose as teachers then they will announce towards the end of the party.

After a few minutes before closing Tamia is crowned as the best dressed and I knew it, so I accompany her to the stage and a boy from Accounting is crowned the best dressed male his partner take him to the stage as well. So we are all standing at the stage I thought I would do this after the Dance is over but I can't wait any longer as she takes the mic to say her speech the other guy already said his speech as soon as she finish saying the last words I am already on my knee with a little red box with a ring in it. Cameras are flashing people are going crazy clapping, whistling, cheering.

Me: "Uhm...I don't know what I'm doing but I know what you mean to me so I am asking you to please marry me."

Her eyes are wide open.

Me: "You thought it was gonna take a while huh?"

I say with a shaky voice, tears stream down her cheeks she cover her face with both her hands.

"Say Yes!"

Someone shouts in the crowd I chuckle looking down. She finally removes her hands on her face.

Tamia: "Yes! Yes!"

She says screaming I smile blinking the tears away, I am so nervous.

She gives me her left hand, I remove the promise ring I gave her and put on the engagement ring then I put the promise ring on her right hand.

Me: "Thank you."

I get up and hug her lifting her up. She is so emotional.

"Mr Junior Gumede You stole the show! This is the first time in history something like this happens in our school, congratulations young ones."

The MC says and close the show with a performance from Simmy and Sun-el Musician I am dancing with my woman with my hands on her waist.

Tamia: "Wow."

She is out for words as she keeps looking at her ring.

Me: "Believe it."

I kiss her and we go to our car I drive to a hotel I booked earlier this week, she didn't know about this either I just wanted the experience to be amazing for the both of us.

I take off my suit and she drops her dress leaving just her red thong on.

Tamia: "So we are sleeping naked because I don't have anything with me."

I smile.

Me: "Yeah it's not like it's the first time you sleep with me naked."

She giggles and sit on my lap my hands are on her butt, her nipples are erect.

Tamia: "You made my night so amazing, I don't even know what to say, thank you Mnguni omuhle."

I chuckle.

Me: "I can't wait to marry you."

Tamia: "It feels like you knew I was gonna win the best dressed though."

Me: "Yea I did, I saw you in that dress before you even had it made, I knew how it will fit you and I knew you gonna be a head turner."

She kiss me passionately with her hands on the back of my neck. I am getting hard and tempted to take this further but I think I can hold myself for a little while, the future I told her about is so close. I break the kiss and look into her eyes.

Me: "I love you."

Tamia: "I love you too and thank you for making my night so special I felt like a princess, the only girl in the world."

Me: "That's because I only see you so your feelings are justified."

We both chuckle.

We fall asleep in each other's arms.

The next day I only wear my pants and a shirt Tamia wears the dress she was wearing at the Dance, I drive us home as soon as I park everyone walks out, even her parents are here.

Nora: "So how did it go Junior? We saw the pictures all over social media you guys were beautiful! The talk of town."

I smile and lift Tamia's left hand.

Me: "She said Yes."

They are so happy for us, we are getting the hugs and kisses.

Tamia: "So everyone knew?"

I nod smiling.

Me: "I had to ask permission from both my family and yours because this is real baby."

She lays her head on my shoulder, I hold her hand tight. I am certain about my feelings for her so it won't be long until she becomes my wife and we are going to raise Hero together as his mom and dad.

NKOSIYABO

&

ISISEKELO

Born With A Purpose

*

CHAPTER 95

*

TAMIA

*

I am the happiest woman alive, so after the beautiful ceremony my parents did for me that had Nqobasi showing off by giving me an umbrella full of money, the following week they accepted the lobola from the Gumedes I can now safely say I am Nqobasi's wife by tradition. We are happy and spend most of the time together though we still haven't done the deed yet because he wants us to have a white wedding first before we can have sex. Honestly I was ready to give it all to him but he kept rejecting me I even once questioned if I am attractive enough for him but after some time I was grateful and happy that he wants to keep me pure till we say our vows.

Our matric results are coming out tomorrow morning and we are not worried because we did our best.

I am in town doing some shopping with my mother but she is in another isle while I look at some dresses, I'm someone's wife now so I have to get rid of the little dresses I wear out of respect for my husband and his family.

When I turn I collide on some broad chest my phone falls on the floor my heart almost stops, I mean that phone costs a lot of money. The man picks it up then slowly get up and stare down at me with his lips parted, he seems shocked. I know him, he is King Ntsika's younger son a darker version of Junior, those people all look alike.

Njabulo: "H..Hi..Hello."

He stutters, I nod. I know he is bad news I have heard a lot of stories about him being a black sheep.

Me: "Hi."

He looks at my phone in his hand then stares back at me.

Njabulo: "I..I can get it fixed or I can buy another one for you."

Me: "No..it's fine I will fix it."

I say grabbing it from him, it has a very big crack on the screen and I feel like screaming at him.

Njabulo: "I'm..I'm so sorry."

I nod.

Me: "It's fine."

He shakes his head. I walk away looking for my mother and find her already paying for her items. She pays for mine as well then we go to the car, when I turn my eyes meet with Njabulo again and I can't help but feel like he is following me, I quickly get in the car and mom drives us home. I step out of the car first and walk around the boot to take our shopping bags but I feel a hand over my mouth and he picks me up I feel paralyzed as I am taken back to what Uncle Mo did to me. He push me to the car and get in next to me I scream for mom I see her rushing to the gate but it's too late as the driver starts the car and drive off.

Me: "Please don't hurt me."

"I won't hurt you."

I quickly wipe my tears and look next to me as I recognize the voice from earlier.

Me: "You? What do you want from me?"

Njabulo: "When I saw you earlier today my heart skipped a beat and it hardly does, I hardly feel

anything but when I saw you everything changed I truly believe you're the one for me."

Me: "You're dumber than I thought."

He smiles.

Me: "Take me back home or Nqobasi will kill you."

He frowns.

Njabulo: "Nqobasi?"

I show him the ring.

Me: "I am his fiancè and he paid full Lobola for me so take me home right now."

Njabulo: "Aah you know the saying "oyishayile akakayosi."

Me: "I can see you're tired of living already so go ahead, try him and see what he will do to you."

Njabulo: "He is just a kid, you need a real man."

Me: "A man that kidnaps women I'd rather eat shit."

Njabulo: "It's called ukuthwala my angel."

I chuckle, all of a sudden I am not afraid at all, I know Nqobasi will find me and beat the shit out of this crazy guy.

Me: "You're really wasting your time and cutting your life short."

Njabulo: "You trust this little boyfriend of yours that much?"

Me: "He is my husband and yes I trust him."

Something tells me to look behind and I can see Nqobasi's car driving in speed, I smile and look ahead, mom probably called him and he managed to catch up to this car. The car parks in front of this big house then he opens the door and step out, he walks around and give me his hand, I chuckle and just look at it.

Njabulo: "You're cheeky aren't you? A real definition of a coloured girl."

I step out of the car, Junior's car parks right next to us and he step out already sweating, he is on his shorts and a white vest, he never leaves the house wearing like this.

Nqobasi: "Njabulo.."

Njabulo holds my waist as his driver takes out the gun now I am getting scared.

Njabulo: "Hey little one."

Nqobasi: "Ngisacela unginike umfazi wami ngihambe kungekalimali muntu." (Please give me my wife so I can leave before anyone get hurt)

Njabulo chuckles. I try to remove his hand around my waist but he tightens his grip.

Nqobasi: "You really don't wanna do this with me, you really don't."

Sweat is now dripping down his face.

Njabulo: "What can you possible do to me kid?"

Nqobasi: "Tell your guy to drop that gun then fight me man to man ngizokubonisa ithuna lanyoko." (I will show you your mother's grave.)

Njabulo: "At least I know she is dead what about you, you've always been an orphan with both your parents alive."

Junior chuckles.

Nqobasi: "Tamia go wait for me in the car."

I try to remove his hand again but he keeps holding me so I bend a little and bite his hand hard he quickly let go cussing, I run to the car.

Nqobasi: "So are we settling this man to man or you gonna hide behind your friend's petticoat?"

The driver is getting angry.

Njabulo: "Ucabanga ukuthi uyini wena huh?" (Who do you think you are huh?)

He says stepping closer to him then starts throwing a punch at him, I shift on my seat as NJ wipes his lip.

Nqobasi: "You hit like a bitch."

He tries to punch him again but Nqobasi moves away but quickly step closer to him again grabbing the back of his neck bending him down then knee his chest hard he starts coughing immediately. Junior doesn't stop beating him up until he is groaning on the ground unable to get up, his driver points a gun at NJ.

Nqobasi: "I wouldn't do that if I were you."

He spit on the floor and get in the car driving us back home.

Nqobasi: "Are you okay baby? I'm sorry, when your mom called saying someone took you I almost lost my mind but I took the directions she told me the car took and when I saw Njabulo's car I knew it was him. I'm sorry."

Me: "It's okay, I knew you will come for me."

He smiles.

Nqobasi: "You did?"

Me: "You are always there to rescue me."

Nqobasi: "you are my wife and I will always be there."

We walk inside and mom attacks me with a bone crushing hug. Everyone was worried and Nqobasi explains to them what happened with Njabulo.

Ntsika: "This boy is going too far now."

After an hour, Ntsika's brothers are all here and so is Nkosi and his father discussing this Njabulo matter. He barges in with bruises on his face Nkosi

get up and charge at him then knocks him down with a single punch, weak ass!

Nkosi: "Get up."

He slowly get up only to get back down again as Nkosi punch him again.

Njabulo: "Baba.."

He says sitting on his butt leaning on the wall wiping his bleeding nose.

Ntsika: "What's wrong with you Njabulo, udinga isiko?"

Njabulo: "Dad, I saw a girl and it was love at first sight and I decided to take her, this girl brought up emotions I never thought I had."

Nqobasi: "Unganginyeli mina Njabulo." (Don't shit on me Njabulo)

Njabulo: "Don't you want to see me happy baba, this girl will mend my broken heart, she will make me whole again I can feel it."

Nqobasi is on top of him in a second throwing punches at him until Nkosi pulls him away.

Nqobasi: "Mend your broken heart yokunuka!"

I have never seen him so angry.

Langa: "Get up!"

He says standing in front of Njabulo, he slowly get up.

Langa: "You want me to show you how I deal with spoiled brat like you who have entitlement issues?"

He doesn't say anything, Langa grabs his arm and walk out with him, all I can hear from outside are the groans and "awe" screams he must be doing a number on him because he sounds like a person in so much pain.

I go to NJ's room and get under covers.

After a while he walks in and lock the door taking off his clothes, he get in next to me and pull me close kissing me roughly. He get on top of me and take off my dress and my panty which he never does, he is breathing heavily and I can feel his fully erect penis so close.

Me: "Junior.."

Nqobasi: "Baby.."

Me: "Are you ok?"

He draws a deep breath then get off me sleeping facing up with his hands on his face.

Nqobasi: "I'm sorry."

Me: "It's ok."

Nqobasi: "I just...I want a distraction because I have this urge...it wants blood, I want to kill him!"

Me: "Nqobasi.."

He get off bed and go to the bathroom I hear the shower running then he comes back after a while looking calm. He get in next to me again.

Nqobasi: "Come here."

I snuggle in his arms closing my eyes.

Me: "I love you so much."

Nqobasi: "I love you too."

In the morning I wake up with his arms around me I smile kissing his lips then get off bed going to the bathroom, I bath then wear the dress I was wearing yesterday. I join Grandma in the kitchen she is making big breakfast saying Manqoba and his whole family is coming and so are Ntsika's brothers. We set up the table then everyone comes

in to eat while I eat in NJ's room, I have gotten used to being around these people and they have always so welcoming this is my second home. I walk out and find everyone quiet staring at the big TV screen, I watch in shock as the house where Njabulo took me has a yellow tape all around, it is a crime scene, there are two corpses wheeled into the car, Ntsika is on his feet looking like he is about to lose it, I move my eyes to look at NJ he looks unbothered.

Ntsika: "Nqobasi.."

He looks at him.

Ntsika: "Did...did you...did you do this? Did you kill Njabulo?"

Nqobasi: "No I didn't."

Ntsika: "You had motive! So did you do it?"

Nqobasi: "I was with Tamia the whole night Grandpa, and if I wanted him dead I was gonna kill him in broad daylight the time he thought he was gangster and took my wife."

Ntsika: "Nkosiyabo!"

Nkosi: "Ay ay ay! Thabsile is here, she is the one who woke me up this morning because my princess was crying, I had no business going out killing people leaving my wife and kids."

Ntsika: "Then who did this!"

Nqobasi: "Whoever it is, he sure did the world a favour."

Kayise walks in and scans the room quietly.

Kayise: "So you want to wipe us all off and only her descendents will remain?"

She says looking at Lathitha then move her eyes to Nkosi and finally stare at Nqobasi.

Nqobasi: "Ukhuluma nobani?" (Who are you talking to?)

Kayise: "Shut the fuck up Nqobasi or I will curse you so bad you won't live to see your wedding day."

Everyone gasps.

Nqobasi: "Is that a threat Auntie?"

She chuckles bitterly. She's mad.

Kayise: "I don't make threats."

She turns walking out the door. I go back to NJ's room and sit in bed. He comes in after a while and sit next to me.

Me: "NJ, did you do it?"

Nqobasi: "Do what?"

Me: "Did you...kill Njabulo?"

He chuckles.

Nqobasi: "I didn't, I was right here with you."

I nod.

Me: "Sorry, it's just that...looks like Kayise is accusing you and Nkosi."

He shrug his shoulders.

Nqobasi: "I don't care, it's good riddance anyway."

I look at him, he really doesn't care.

Nqobasi: "I guess his death will remain a mystery if they keep accusing me and my brother of the shit we know nothing about."

He takes off his shoes and get in bed.

Nqobasi: "Woza uzolala nami."(Come sleep with me)

I get in next to him, we are quiet something is not sitting well with me, Kayise saying she will curse NJ he won't live to see his wedding day I feel like that's already a curse.

NKOSIYABO

&

ISISEKELO

Born With A Purpose

*

CHAPTER 96

*

ISISEKELO

*

I am a mother of a beautiful baby girl iNdoni, I am wife to my handsome husband Daniel who has been so good to me ever since we started dating, he has been everything a woman needs in a man. Also, I am still a twin sister and a big sister so I protect those around me with everything I got and that means always being 10 steps ahead of the enemies. My husband and I are a good team that is why nothing misses us, we have eyes and ears everywhere.

I found out a month ago that Njabulo has been following Nqobasi's wife and I watched closely till the day he kidnapped her that's when I decided to strike because I knew he had back up plans like bringing back Candice who is Hero's biological mother, he was actually gonna cause havoc and I wasn't gonna have that so that particular night I paid him a visit found him with his driver, we talked and they attacked me first which makes me feel better about killing them because I can say it's self defence because, I mean, they attacked me first. Also no one would suspect me everyone thinks I have isolated myself from my family but I

didn't I am looking out for my brothers in a distance, I haven't forgotten my purpose.

I just finished making breakfast for my baby girl and her daddy then take it to them in the lounge I find them playing with the puzzles.

Me: "Food is ready."

Ndoni: "Yeeeeey!"

I have never seen a girl that loves food like my little girl.

She takes her food and eat, Daniel does the same while watching TV, a picture of Njabulo pops up, they are talking about his death and that of his friend.

Daniel: "When is it gonna stop Isi? Our baby girl will grow up into this kind of environment?

Bitterness and envy amongst family?"

I look at him, he looks really concerned.

Daniel: "Something needs to be done to stop all this bad blood in your family or it will become an ongoing thing that might even befall our own children and their generation."

I nod.

Me: "I hear you and you're right, this has gone too far."

Daniel: "This needs to be fixed."

Me: "Let's go check on Nkosi and family today."

Daniel: "Ok."

We take a shower then I fix Ndoni up we get in the car while I call Nkosi on the way, he tells me they are at Grandma's house, Daniel drives there and we walk in. We greet everyone and sit down.

Lathitha and Thabsie makes breakfast for everyone then set a table. We all gather around I can feel Nkosi's eyes on me I look at him and clear my throat shaking my head but he doesn't even blink.

I get up excusing myself and go sit at the back, he comes and sit next to me.

Nkosi: "Hi."

Me: "Hi."

Nkosi: "You killed Njabulo?"

Me: "Him and his driver attacked me I just responded and it got ugly."

Nkosi: "Isi, we don't kill family."

He says whispering.

Me: "He made it clear that he is not one of us, he has been following Nqobasi's wife and he was able to find Candice he was on the process of bringing her back, he wasn't gonna stop."

Nkosi: "Yhoo, uKayise mfethu, she won't take this lying down she even threatened to curse Nqobasi."

I sigh.

Me: "We need to talk to her."

Nkosi: "She never wants to speak to me so you can try calling her, but please never admit killing Njabulo I will find a sangoma that will cleanse you killing your own blood is a bad omen."

I nod and take my phone calling Kayise.

Kayise: "Hello."

Me: "Hey Auntie it's Isi."

Kayise: "Hi."

Me: "Can we meet and talk here at Grandma's house please."

Kayise: "About what?"

Me: "Our family, a way forward because we can't continue to live like this, what example are we setting for our kids if we don't get along? When we die who are we going to leave them with?"

Kayise: "I'm coming."

We go back inside and Kayise comes in and greet sitting down.

Ntsika: "NtombiKayise."

Me: "I called her here so we can try and fix things."

I look at her.

Me: "Not everyone is out to get you, I know you have already concluded in your head that we want to wipe out your mother's descendants but that's not true, you are our blood, you don't need to always defend yourself from us, Grandpa chose Lathitha because of his history with her and that's not our business so stop fighting your mother's battles."

Kayise: "I am fighting my mother's battles?"

Me: "Yes, you're angry on your mother's behalf that grandpa went back to her and it's okay but its still not your fight."

She looks down.

Me: "We still love you and if you believe there is a little chance for us to be family again please forgive us for the way we made you feel, making you feel alone, we're sorry."

She is crying.

Lathitha: "I'm sorry too for what I did to your mother it wasn't my intention to hurt her the way I did."

Kayise: "Why did you do it then?"

Lathitha: "Matters of the heart, I love your father and I couldn't ignore it."

Nkosi: "I would also like to apologize to you auntie for my actions back when I chased your mother out, it was humiliating and no human being should be subjected to that, I know now how much that

made you feel by the amount of anger you have towards me, it's justified."

Kayise: "So..so Njabulo will be buried at home?"

Nkosi: "Yes, we will take him home."

She nods wiping her tears.

Kayise: "I'm sorry for the way I have been behaving, it was totally out of character I felt like mom deserved justice that is why I was always ready to attack and the more I got angry, the more I can feel my gift detaching from me, but now I feel light, I feel like myself again thank you."

Nkosi get up first and stand in front of her bowing his head a little. Kayise get up and bow her head then they hug, she breaks down crying so hard Nkosi hugs her tight everyone has tears in their eyes.

Nkosi: "I'm sorry.."

He wipes her tears. Manqoba and Nqoba get up and hug their sister, Grandpa follows hugging his little girl, she will always be that.

She stands in front of Lathitha and does a little bow again.

Kayise: "Please forgive me for the way I have been treating you all along, it was uncalled for because I know the type of person you are, it was wrong of me please forgive me."

Lathitha nods.

Lathitha: "It's okay."

Kayise: "You're making this awkward for me, why are you still sitting down, I want to hug you."

Lathitha widens her eyes.

Lathitha: "You do?"

She nods smiling. She slowly get up and they hug.

Kayise: "I'm not this vile person, I was just full of bitterness but I just realised that I can't control everything, and certainly not my father's feelings, I am happy if he is."

Lathitha: "Thank you."

Ntsika: "So tomorrow we are going home to the palace so that we can prepare for the funeral."

Kayise nods.

The following day we are all driving to the palace, Ntando and Thando are here with their husbands.

The yard is full people are moving up and down into preparation for the cow that will be slaughtered for the Prince, I am just happy about one thing, that Njabulo's death brought us closer again. I am just standing here watching Kayise genuinely laughing with Nkosi as he picks up the bucket of water for her she was failing to pick up.

In the afternoon Njabulo's body arrives, Nqobasi and Nkosi go to the rondavel and come back with a cheetah's skin, they put it over his coffin.

The day of the funeral, they lay down the cow skin in his grave first then his coffin. Kayise is crying so hard and grandpa is holding her.

Nkosi: "Ulale kahle Gumede."(Rest well Gumede) uzophumula manje."(you will be at peace now)Gumede, Phakathwayo, Mnguni kaYeyeye, Khondlo.."

They take the shovels and we all throw some soil in there and I walk away first going to Daniel and my daughter.

Daniel: "Are you okay?"

I nod.

Me: "Yeah.."

Daniel: "You've been amazing, I'm proud of how you handled the meeting back home."

Me: "Thank you."

We all sit in the tent and eat with members who came to support us.

I go to grandpa who is still watching Njabulo's grave.

Me: "Gumede."

I stand next to him, he put me under his arm.

Ntsika: "One thing I always admire about you, is your ability to fight and to protect yourself and Nkosi."

I look at him.

Ntsika: "I know you, I raised you."

He stares at me and smile removing his hand on my shoulder.

Ntsika: "I know my son is here because of you Isi."

I almost choke on my spit.

Ntsika: "I'm not angry, I know you wouldn't kill him for no reason so I won't even ask, there was a time that I wanted to kill him myself but I couldn't bring myself to kill my own seed, you are brave."

Me: "I'm sorry."

He nods.

Ntsika: "We are moving on now, as a family."

He hold my hand and we walk back in the tent and sit down.

We stay at the palace for three days, his death really brought us back together, RJ is here talking to everyone which is very new, he hardly ever opened his mouth.

RJ: "Your mother in law.."

I look at him.

RJ: "She wants to destroy your husband like he believes he destroyed her marriage by revealing her secrets."

Daniel: "So..she wants to come back?"

RJ nods a little, I look at Daniel he looks sad, he had hope that one day maybe his mother will come back and they will be able to talk and fix things but this is the opposite, a mother's love is what I see him yearning for that is why he is so close to dad's wife maMbatha.

RJ: "I will cleanse you."

He says squinting his eyes, he is a Zulu but you can't miss the Gumede blood in him.

I clear my throat, he wasn't gonna miss it, I see Kayise looking at him I might as well come clean to everyone.

Me: "Uhm...I..I killed Njabulo."

They all stare at me.

Me: "He was following Nqobasi's wife and wanted to bring back that girl that carried Hero, nothing was gonna stop him from destroying us."

Ziyanda: "Someone in our family was bound to have some traits of Kuhle in them, Misokuhle's evil twin brother I guess Njabulo was Kuhle."

Ntsika: "But did it have to be my son."

Ziyanda: "A rebirth can be anyone, one day I will die and maybe one of your great great grandchildren will give birth to someone as beautiful as me, with a kind heart."

Everyone laughs.

Ziyanda: "What I am saying is some people are just born to imitate people from the past and no matter how much you try to bring them closer it won't work because their fate is already known."

Nkosi: "Uhm...what about my son?"

He ask looking at RJ, he smiles.

RJ: "Which one?"

Nkosi laughs.

RJ: "He is gonna be the greatest, only helps pure souls doesn't associate himself with evil, he is inono, cleanliness is next to godliness, you've heard how much he prays."

Nkosi: "But he is still young he can't control his emotions."

RJ: "I will help him, the reason why his gift started early it's because he needs to start working, pure souls are dying prematurely because parents have forgotten all about traditional ways and all those medication drains them, western ways can't always be our first option."

He looks at grandma and Ntsika laughing.

RJ: "I'm not challenging your qualifications."

Everyone laughs, it's been amazing here and I wish I can stay a minute longer but we all have to go back to our lives at least now we can call each other there is no bad blood at all.

Daniel parks the car next to unfamiliar car in our yard and our front door is opened.

Daniel: "Stay here with my daughter baby."

He takes out his gun and step out of the car walking inside. Few minutes pass and there is nothing happening so I take my daughter and walk in I find his brother, mother and Nandi who is always a stray dog in here.

Me: "Hi."

They all stare at me, Daniel still has a gun in his hand leaning on the wall.

Craig: "So you have a daughter Dan but never bothered to call me, your best friend."

Daniel: "What are you doing in my house?"

Nandi: "You have a child with her?"

I put my daughter down and he goes to his dad, he picks him up and hold her on his shoulder.

Daniel: "She is my wife, why are you questioning that we have a child together? Or did you try to stop me from having children?"

They look at each other, they definitely did, our daughter is four years old I have never been on birth control but never got to be pregnant again, maybe what they did, they did it after I got pregnant.

Daniel: "I want you all to get out of my house right now."

Thobeka: "Daniel, I came to talk to you as your mother, we are your family."

Nandi get up in that skimpy outfit and go to Daniel touching his face you can see he is holding himself from exploding because he is holding our daughter.

Me: "Nandi don't you get tired of being a lapdog?"

She turns looking at me.

Nandi: "Are you calling me a lapdog?"

She says walking up to me.

Me: "Baby you don't want to do that to your flat behind trust me."

She tries to slap me but I grab her arm and twist it I can hear bones cracking and she screams in pain.

Me: "You better get the fuck out of my house before I fuck you up one by one starting by you Craig."

Craig: "What did you just say?"

Me: "I'm saying that don't you think I am afraid of you cause that would be a biggest mistake."

He chuckles getting up.

Daniel: "If you dare walk up to my wife Craig, ngizokusakaza ubuchopho." (I will blow your brain)

He clicks his tongue.

Craig: "This woman made you weak Dan and looks like she is the one wearing pants in this joke of a relationship."

Daniel: "At least I'm not hiding under my mother's petticoats like you."

Craig: "Yeah that's because you don't have a mother and you will never have one."

Daniel: "And that's a blessing, I wouldn't want a hoe of a mother."

Thobeka's face turns red, she's angry.

Me: "Let me call the cops before I take matters into my own hands."

I say taking out my phone, they walk out following each other.

Me: "You're not serious Daniel."

He looks at me.

Me: "How the hell are those people still have access into this house huh?"

Daniel: "I didn't think of changing anything about my security system because they haven't bothered us for four years so I thought they finally decided to leave me alone."

Me: "You need to do something about that."

He nods and look at his Diamond.

Daniel: "She's weird, how do you fall asleep in the middle of the fight."

I laugh as he walks away with his daughter. I believe I got my happily ever after in him

NKOSIYABO

&

ISISEKELO

Born With A Purpose

*

CHAPTER 97

*

NQOBASI

*

Tamia and I are still together though we haven't done our white white wedding yet, I want to do it soon before they take her away from me. We are both in UKZN but different campuses, she also has a car she got from her parents because they were done driving her and she's an adult now. We got our drivers licences, as soon as we turned 18 we worked on it.

I park my car next to hers and watch her as she walks towards my direction with a boy. I huff, this is always the case, boys want her and I understand that but it doesn't make me feel any less jealous, I hate it.

I step out of the car and lean on her car waiting for her, as soon as she sees me she runs happily and throws herself at me I pick her up spinning her around, she always acts like it's been long since

she saw me. I look at the guy she was with, he is walking away already.

Tamia: "I missed you so much."

I smile.

Me: "I missed you too."

She looks at me.

Tamia: "What's wrong? You don't look too good."

Me: "Uhm..how many boys have been asking you out this week?"

She looks down.

Tamia: "Too many to count but I turn them down or ignore them completely like the one who was walking beside me right now."

I nod.

Tamia: "You don't have to worry about that Junior, I know where I stand and I am certain about my feelings."

Hearing her say that makes me feel better.

Me: "Ok thank you."

Tamia: "This ring is not for decoration baby, wakhokha ilobola for all this." (you paid lobola for all this)

She says touching her body, I chuckle.

Me: "I guess I did."

We are quiet for a while.

Tamia: "Uhm...are we going somewhere or you just came to see me."

Me: "Yeah I came to see you."

She nods.

Tamia: "Thought you're taking me out but it's okay."

She sounds disappointed.

Me: "We can go out to eat baby."

Tamia: "No, I'm gonna go home, I have a lot of work anyway."

She get in her car and drive away. I get in my car and drive to Nkosi's house. I find him playing with his boys outside, they stop as soon as they see me and run to hug me.

Uuka: "Ncane, I play better than dad."

I laugh.

Me: "You do?"

He nods.

Uuka: "Dad said so."

I smile and shoulder hug their dad.

Me: "Can we talk for a minute."

He nods and tell the boys to go to their mother.

Nkosi: "You look grumpy, what is it?"

Me: "Didn't you get worried when your wife went to campus? Didn't you feel like they will approach her and take her away from you?"

He chuckles.

Nkosi: "No."

I look at him.

Me: "I'm serious Nkosi."

Nkosi: "I'm serious too. See, I know I'm a man, a beast in bed hence I created this Magic I call kids in a space of 7 fucken years."

I sigh.

Me: "Please don't sexualize this conversation you're making it awkward."

He laughs so hard and even choke on his spit I just look at him I'm getting more sad.

Nkosi: "Sorry man, that was meant to be a joke, uhm to be honest with you I knew that there are men who are going to approach her but the amount of trust I had for her erased all those thoughts as soon as I see her walking through those doors and greet me with the same smile she had earlier in the morning before she left."

I nod.

Nkosi: "You have to trust yourself and your wife boy, as long as she hasn't changed there is nothing to worry yourself about and also, none of these girls can cheat on us, we are the woolworth of men, a rare breed, who would cheat on a good looking gent like you though?"

I chuckle shaking my head.

Me: "Woolworth of men?"

Nkosi: "The expensive kind, the fresh kind the recommended kind."

I sigh.

Me: "I think I got too jealous today I even failed to hide it."

Nkosi: "If you do that she will think you don't trust her or that you're accusing her of something."

I look down.

Me: "Can't they just stay away?"

He laughs.

Nkosi: "That's impossible unless they are blind, have you seen how hot these women are bro? Fuck my wife is the hottest girl 6 kids later!"

I smile, the man loves his wife.

Nkosi: "Tamia would never cheat on you brother, they can look but they will never touch and that should give you confidence, you have her and they don't."

I nod, I hear that.

Me: "Thank you, I understand everything now."

He nods.

Nkosi: "Buy her flowers before you apologise."

I nod.

Me: "I will do that thanks."

I rush to my car.

Nkosi: "You're not eating?"

I shake my head.

Me: "I will eat some other time, I need to talk to my wife."

He winks. I start by buying flowers of her favourite colour olive green and chocolate then drive to her home. I call her to come outside then step out of the car. She comes and stand in front of me.

Me: "Uhm..hey."

She nods.

Me: "I got you flowers and chocolate."

She smiles a little.

Tamia: "Thank you."

She says taking it.

Me: "Uhm..I'm sorry for earlier I got a little jealous when I saw you with that dude."

Tamia: "With him?"

Me: "No, I mean when I saw him talking to you, but I won't be upset anymore because I trust you."

Tamia: "Ok."

Me: "Are we ok?"

She nods.

Tamia: "Hero is here I picked him up from daycare."

Me: "Ok."

Tamia: "He is sleeping over."

I nod. He calls her mom and they are inseparable.

Me: "Can I get a hug."

She gives me a brief hug then step back. I blink as my heart breaks, when she hugs me she usually clings on me for dear life.

Me: "Baby, are we really okay?"

She nods.

Me: "Tamia come on.."

Tamia: "I left the baby in the tub Nqobasi."

Me: "Ok, uhm kiss him goodnight for me."

She nods and kiss my lips then walk away. I get in the car and drive home. I go straight to my room calling Granny."

Ziyanda: "Hello."

Me: "Sanibonani Gogo."

She giggles.

Ziyanda: "Nqobasi wa Gogo."

Me: "Uyaphila?"(Are you well)

Ziyanda: "Ngiyaphila unjani wena?"(I'm well how are you?)

Me: "I'm fine."

She chuckles.

Ziyanda: "You don't sound fine, come on talk to me."

Me: "Do you remember I asked that my other half of my allowance gets locked?"

I asked that when I started staying at Boarding School because it was a lot of money and we only

went out once in a while so I didn't really need that much money, even when I travelled Luscious would cover all my costs, I never really needed any money.

Ziyanda: "I remember baby, and I did that myself."

I nod.

Me: "So you know how much I have saved?"

Ziyanda: "It's close to uhm..I think a hundred thousand."

Me: "I'm serious grandma."

Ziyanda: "I'm serious as well, it's 50 000 in cash and the other 50 it's the shares at LP."

I nod.

Me: "Do you think that would be enough to plan a wedding?"

Ziyanda: "It's more than enough, you want to get married soon?"

Me: "Yes but I have to talk to Tamia so she can set a date."

Ziyanda: "Call me then, and don't ever worry about the costs ok."

Me: "Thank you so much Gogo, I love you."

Ziyanda: "I love you Junior."

I drop the call and huff brushing my head.

In the morning I call Tamia.

Tamia: "Mmmh."

Me: "Hey baby, you guys are still sleeping?"

Tamia: "Yeah we slept late, Hero wanted to play."

I chuckle.

Me: "Can we go out today, the three of us please if you're not busy."

Tamia: "Name the time and place we will be there."

I smile, today she sounds better than yesterday.

Me: "Ngiyakuthanda kakhulu." (I love you so much)

She giggles.

Tamia: "Ngiyakuthanda nami." (I love you too)

I give her an hour to get ready. Then I drive to the restaurant I find her already there with Hero on her lap.

Me: "Hey."

I kiss her lips then take Hero sitting down with him.

Tamia: "Already ordered a full meal for us."

Me: "Thank you."

Our food comes and we eat.

Tamia: "What's wrong with you these days, you look tense."

Me: "Uhm..I don't want to wait till our graduation anymore, I want to marry you before this month end, you just have to pick a date."

She stares at me.

Tamia: "But didn't you say you wanted to work first and marry me with your own money."

Me: "I realised that it's not fair on you to make you wait for that long, that ring might even start getting heavy for you to wear."

She is still looking at me.

Me: "I have money saved and it's enough to plan our dream wedding and it's my own money it doesn't really matter if I worked for it."

She looks at her rings.

Me: "Please just pick the date my love and we will get married."

She smiles.

Tamia: "I want us to get married next month instead on you and Hero's birthday."

I smile.

Me: "Really?"

She nods.

Me: "Thank you, you got it we are getting married next month baby."

Tamia: "Thank you."

She seems so happy and thats all that matters to me, her happiness.

Me: "Start looking for your wedding dress tonight then baby."

She giggles.

Tamia: "I did that they day you paid Lobola for me I just have to show my designer what I want."

The excitement shows me that I have really been delaying her happiness in so many ways, the wedding day and the sex, we've been together for a while now and we do feel each other and she always admits that she's ready I just wanted to keep my words and wait for our wedding.

Weeks pass by pretty fast and we've been planning this huge wedding, seeing how happy my wife is warms my heart, she gained so much weight in the past weeks and everyone is commenting on that, I thought planning her wedding will drain her energy but she's more alive and vibrant I can't wait for marry her.

Today it is the Big day, the day we've all been waiting for, the day Tamia and tie the knot, I haven't seen her in a week we only talk on the phone. Nkosi is my best man and I will only have that no groomsmen, Tamia will have Thabsie as her maid of honour because they've grown closer

especially when there is a ceremony at the palace they are the youngest wives so most of the things they do it together.

My dads and grandpa walk in, they are wearing black tuxedos and black shirts with a little bit of olive green flower on their chests slightly on the left side. I am in an olive suit and a white shirt, I decided to give my wife her favourite colours.

Dad hugs me first and the rest follows.

Nqoba: "I never thought I'd see the day you get married, you were a little boy just yesterday but look at you now."

I smile.

Nqoba: "I'm proud of you, the way you turned out great even when you spent years alone but you have so much class and elegance so much respect and a great character, I could learn a thing or two from you."

Me: "Thank you dad."

Manqoba takes my left hand and remove the watch I had on replacing it with a new and most expensive one.

Manqoba: "So you won't make excuses of having an old watch when coming home late as a married man."

We all laugh.

Ntsika: "Gumede, Phakathwayo you've shown so much maturity at such a young age I was even worried at some point I have never seen something like that in my life, you've made us proud I promise you."

He hugs me and I am getting really emotional.

Nkosi: "I have seen you running to me for advices but what I noticed is that you always come to me already knowing what to do you just want a confirmation and that's the definition of a smart man, and admire you for everything you've been through and came out alive, Gumede."

We shake hands and hug.

Me: "I wouldn't have done it without all of you, especially you brother."

We shoulder hug again.

Ntsika: "It's time Gumede."

As soon as we step out of the room, Phiwo's cheetahs are standing by the door.

Ntsika: "Are you waiting for someone?"

They puur so loud we all laugh.

Ntsika: "Dramatic much.."

They walk away, I smile as they all follow me to the backyard of Khwezi's art Gallery. I stand at the entrance and look at the decorations, it's beautiful and there is a huge portrait of of Tamia and I on our matric dance kissing, there is one where we are both looking at Hero playing and the one she is holding Hero in her arms kissing his cheek and the other ones we are standing separately, this is beautiful every member of our family is here.

Hero: "Daddy!!"

He shouts waving in aunt Kayise's arms I smile waving back then walk down the isle in so much confidence, I am marrying the love of my life. I stand next to Nkosi, the pastor is already here. Thabsile walks in, wearing a short olive green dress with a styles weave on, she looks like a 18

year old little girl, Nkosi is blushing as I hit him with an elbow.

A piano starts playing I look over it and smile when I see Grandpa Mandisi sitting there, I haven't seen them sing in a while, Granny comes with a mic and sit next to Mandisi. They start singing a song by Tamia-Still they make it sound like a duet and make it slow I love every minute of it and what they did to the song it's amazing. Everyone stand on their feet as Tamia stands there like an angel she is looking my way, her dad comes in and stand in front of her and pull down the veil over her face I smile even wider as it should! They take their time walking down the aisle I can see her smile under that veil I have been blinking quite rapidly because I am emotional.

His dad shakes my hand and give me Tamia's hand I hold it and we face the pastor though I keep stealing glances at her.

The pastor prays first and read a script he is really brief about it then give us a chance to say our vows, Tamia starts by clearing her throat.

Tamia: "Gumede.."

Her sweet angelic voice makes everyone go crazy cheering, I think even Gumede down there reacted!

Tamia: "Mnguni, uPhakathwayo, Khondlo, Yeyeye, Qwabe!"

Isi: "Musho!!!"

The whistles, ululations."

Tamia: "Bathi inkosi ayiqedwa."

The goosebumps I am feeling.

Tamia: "Myeni wami." (My husband)

Ok this girl is marinating me, putting all those relevant juicy spices.

Tamia: "Ngifuna ukuthi nje ngiyabonga Mnguni ngokungithanda nokungivikela." (I want to say thank you for loving and protecting me)

I think I am blushing.

Tamia: "I don't have to say a lot of things now, I am keeping some for our pillow talk."

She says handing me the mic, the crowd is going crazy, I can't help but laugh at that last part as well.

Me: "MaShenge wami, owami ke."(She's mine)

I say addressing the crowd they are laughing so hard.

Me: "Kuningi esesidlule kuko kodwa sifikile la engakuthembisa ukuthi sizofika khona."(We've been through a lot but we reached where I promised you we would)

Her smile is making me weak.

Me: "Ngisazokuthanda."(I am still gonna love you)

I chuckle.

Me: "And yes let's save the rest for our pillow talk."

I wink at her, she is laughing out loud

Me: "Umakoti akahleki kangaka."(A bride doesn't laugh that loud)

She completely lose it and laugh even more hard the crowd joins her.

We say the vows after the pastor and he bless our rings before putting them on.

Pastor: "I now pronounce you Nqobasi J Gumede and Tamia Londeka Gumede husband and wife, you may kiss your bride)

I slowly remove the veil on her face then look at her smiling.

Me: "Ngakhetha kahle la."(I chose well here)

She giggles. We kiss for a while then she wipes my lips with her thumb.

Tamia: "You look hot!"

Me: "I know baby I can't even recognize myself."

She rolls her eyes laughing.

We walk out dancing as husband and I, I am now wearing a ring and I am off limits. Isi gives us a sealed letter, I open it and smile when I see Zimbali name, that's where we will enjoy our honeymoon for a week since we still have Varsity but we will sure enjoy it.

I am officially a husband.

NKOSIYABO

&

ISISEKELO

Born With A Purpose

*

CHAPTER 98

*

NQOBASI

*

First night as a married couple today, she is in the bathroom taking a shower, I am watching the view sitting at the balcony, this place is beautiful and peaceful. We have food and wine both alcoholic and non-alcoholic I am anxious because now we are married, we have to do what married people do, and that is sex, I don't know how it will feel and I don't know if I will hurt her. I watched some

porn and did some research on breaking someone's virginity most people say it hurts and you have to be gentle and I am getting stressed out what if I'm not gentle enough and end up hurting her. I look at the glass in my hand full of non-alcoholic wine, I drink it all up and take the alcoholic one pouring it in a glass then drink it up fast breathing heavily, why am I so anxious I have so many close moments where we almost did it but I controlled myself now I don't have to do that and I'm scared, how hard can it be to make love to my wife.

"Hey."

She says behind me then sit next to me in her short white satin gown, I look at her thighs all the way up to her breast that are showing a little, I look at her lips then her eyes, I am exploring every part of her body with just my eyes and I am getting hard already.

Tamia: "Uhm..I thought you were going to join me in the shower."

I clear my throat.

Me: "Uhm..I was...I was but I got distracted, this place is beautiful."

She smiles nodding while playing with the string of her gown.

Tamia: "Are you gonna take a shower?"

I get up.

Me: "Yeah, let me go now."

I walk in and take off all my clothes then stand under water, I take a long shower then finally step out drying my body. I find her with her legs crossed in bed with a phone in her hand.

Tamia: "You took your time in there, I just called home and told them we've arrived."

I nod and lotion my body then sit next to her, I feel like she is also awkward around me, nobody told me it was gonna be this weird being together as virgin couple who just got married.

Me: "Did you eat?"

She shakes her head.

Tamia: "I'm not hungry yet. Are you hungry?"

I nod a little, I'm not. She get up and dish up for me, I try to eat a little then drink another glass of alcoholic wine, it's making me feel really hot.

Tamia: "You're drinking?"

Me: "Mmm?"

Tamia: "The wine in your hand it's an alcoholic wine."

Me: "Oh...I thought it's the other one."

She nods at my lie.

I get in next to her again, she is looking away.

Tamia: "Uhm..so are we sleeping?"

Me: "Yeah...I mean No..Yes."

She slowly look at me and her eyes are glowing, so beautiful.

Tamia: "Yeah...I mean No...Yes? Which one is it?"

She says with a giggle, I smile looking down.

Me: "Sorry.."

Tamia: "Is it that glass of wine?"

I wipe my face laughing awkwardly.

Me: "Of course not."

Silence.

She clears her throat.

Tamia: "Uhm..I'm sleeping."

I nod. She get under covers and sleep facing the other way, I think we are both scared. I sleep next to her facing the other way too.

Tamia: "Goodnight."

Me: "Goodnight my love."

After a long silence, I hear her sniffing I quickly turn and pull her to face me.

Me: "Baby..what's wrong?"

Tamia: "It's been years sharing a bed and not even once have you slept without cuddling me but now we're married you don't even want to touch me, what is that?"

Me: "I'm sorry..please don't cry I'm...it's just that.."

I look down.

Me: "I'm sorry you shouldn't cry on our wedding day Tamia unless it's tears of joy, I'm sorry please

don't curse our union with tears of sadness please we won't be happy."

I say wiping her tears.

Me: "Ngiyaxolisa." (I'm sorry)

Tamia: "What is it? You are not ready?"

I don't answer her.

Tamia: "It's okay, uhm..if this is awkward for you we can book another room and sleep separately."

Me: "No, No I don't want that."

I hold her hand.

Me: "I'm sorry."

She nods.

Tamia: "All I'm asking is for you to hold me like you used to."

I nod.

Me: "Ok."

She sleeps facing the other way again, I sleep behind her with my hand on her belly, her ass is right on my crotch and I am getting hard. I remove

my hand on her tummy and move it to her thigh brushing it.

Me: "Baby.."

Tamia: "Mmmh."

Me: "Please turn around."

She turns looking at me.

Me: "I want you, I really do I'm just scared of hurting you, I heard it hurts the first time."

Tamia: "You won't hurt me, I trust you."

I kiss her lips she welcomes me by deepening the kiss already. Its getting heated real quick I push the bed covers away and get between her thighs still kissing her, she has her hands moving smoothly on my back. I grab my dick and my boxer short is getting wet already so I take it off and continue to kiss her. I go to her neck leaving wet kisses there, I am really hard and everything I am doing is being pushed by the sense of need I feel in my penis, it's twitching. And for the first time I get to lick her lady part and it's getting my dick even more excited I keep stroking my dick as I go harder on her, her screams give me

goosebumps, I grab her butt cheeks moving her ass up and continue to press on her clit with my tongue, I am breathing heavily there is even a grunt from the back of my throat. She shakes a bit as her body becomes stiff I let her go and pull her knees apart staring at her wet pussy like I'm studying it.

Me: "You'll let me know if it hurts, right?"

She nods and grab on the sheets biting her bottom lip. I am already sweating as I keep rubbing my dick on her clit getting her to relax, she is moaning so sexy.

Me: "Yhooo.."

The moans are actually driving me insane, I stop rubbing my dick and aim at her little paradise, I shiver as I push the tip as gentle and slow as I can, I feel like arching my back as my tip is already feeling all the tightness and warmth.

Me: "You're okay?"

She nods with her bottom lip tucked in tight on her teeth. I keep pushing until I feel like I just touched some cherry in there, I can see her

grabbing the sheets tight and scream as I pop it and my full length is in deep. I pull out and see some blood on my dick. I gentle thrust again and pull out again.

Tamia: "Nqobasi.."

Me: "Baby.."

Tamia: "It hurts.."

Me: "Bekezela kancane angeke ngikwenze kabhlungu." (Be patient a little I won't be rough.)

She nods vigorously as I rub my dick and push it in once again but this time I don't pull out instead I take one of her leg to my shoulder and gentle thrust in and out of her, sweat is dripping down my whole body, I am glad I waited this is a priceless moment, a memorable one I will cherish for the rest of my life, I move faster.

Me: "Aaa..shit..Tamia..baby.."

I grab her butt and go all the way in faster and faster until I feel like my dick is about to explode, I cum so hard with my whole body shaking.

Me: "Fuck....shit.shit.shit, aah fuck..shit.."

I put out arching my back recovering from that beautiful moment I just shared with my wife. She cross her legs and look the other way, I look at the bed sheets they have blood in it but not much. I walk to the bathroom and get the shower running then go to her side picking her up taking her to the bathroom when I put her down she almost fall but I quickly hold her.

Me: "Sorry baby, are you okay?"

She nods, I hold her in my arms and we let water fall in our bodies.

Tamia: "Kubuhlungu."(It hurts)

Me: "Let me use cold water you will be okay, they say first time do hurts."

I let her squat down and I do the same after turning cold water on, I gentle place the towel with cold water on her pussy, I do that about five times then we go back to bed. I put a clean towel over the bloodstain then use that side while she uses my side of the bed.

Me: "I'm sorry for hurting you, but thank you for this, that moment was priceless thank you maShenge."

She smiles.

Me: "Was it painful throughout?"

Tamia: "No, there was a time it felt good."

We both laugh.

Tamia: "Thank you for always keeping your promises."

I smile.

Me: "Come here."

She snuggles close I kiss her lips then her forehead.

Me: "Ngizokuthanda impilo yami yonke." (I will love you for the rest of my life)

Tamia: "Nami futhi." (Me too)

We sleep in each other's arms.

In the morning I wake up to my dick so hard veins are popping out and when I look right next to me my wife is naked and her ass is right in front of my

eyes I move closer brushing it. I already tasted the forbidden fruit and I don't want to miss out on it ever again.

Me: "Baby.."

Tamia: "Mmm.."

Me: "Does it still hurt? Ngeke ngikwazi ukuthola kancane?"(can't I get anything a bit?)

She doesn't respond I think she is sleepy.

Me: "Baby.."

Tamia: "Ngikulalele."(I'm listening)

Me: "Ngicela ungiphendule."(Please reply)

I say playing with her nipples a moan gives me a go ahead. I get on top of her and make sure I am gentle again, I make love to her until I cum then get off her going to the bathroom I wipe myself and make sure the towel is wet and cold going back to her and wipe her.

Tamia: "I think you are becoming an addict already."

We laugh.

Me: "I didn't know sex is this nice, and the way you call my name mmmh..we need to do it often especially when it stops hurting."

She giggles.

Tamia: "This time it only hurt when you went in but after that it was really nice I enjoyed it."

I smile proud of myself.

Me: "That's good to hear, I guess next time we will try other ways."

Tamia: "Other ways?"

Me: "You getting on top of me."

Tamia: "No ways, I can't do that."

Me: "Why not? I heard it gives a woman pleasure more because you know exactly where you want it to reach."

Tamia: "Your thing is big it reaches everywhere!"

I laugh so hard pulling her on top of me with her legs on my either side we are still completely naked.

Me: "I wasn't ready for that answer."

She laughs. I kiss her and grab her butt cheeks as my dick grow bigger underneath her, I can see she's getting uncomfortable.

Me: "Relax baby, it's okay we're both new to this and it's ok to learn together."

She nods. I let her go as she sits up on top of me.

Me: "Let me help you put it in."

She get up a little and my dick finds it's way into her tight pussy.

Me: "mmm..."

She slowly goes down on it till it's fully in, she is scared of moving so I move underneath her because I can't ignore the warmth.

Me: "Yhoo yhoo yhoo..."

She put her arms on my chest and I feel her moving her waist.

Tamia: "Nqobasi...NJ...Junior..."

She screams and I feel myself getting more wet than before I fail to hold myself I explode same time, she sleep on my chest breathing heavily.

She get off after catching her breath then look the other way pulling the bed sheets over her body.

Me: "That was amazing baby."

Silence.

Me: "My love."

She slowly turns looking at me.

Tamia: "I'm sorry."

I look at her confused.

Me: "For what baby?"

Tamia: "I..I think I peed on you, I couldn't hold it."

I look at her even more confused.

Me: "You peed where?"

Tamia: "I couldn't stop it I felt it gushing out and couldn't control it."

I chuckle and kiss her lips.

Me: "I don't think it was pee but just like me when I cum you also enjoyed it to a point of releasing as well."

Tamia: "So it wasn't pee?"

I smile.

Me: "No, if it was pee I would still be wet but I'm not, look."

She looks down at me and nod.

Tamia: "Ok."

Me: "We will know everything about sex eventually."

Tamia: "You were right about being on top, it's really nice."

Me: "I figured that's why you even peed."

She hit my chest playfully.

Me: "I love you."

Tamia: "We made it."

Me: "Yes we did!"

It's Sunday and we have to go back home, we have a kid back home and our studies are waiting. She packs everything then sit next to me.

Tamia: "This has been a dream, thank you Gumedede."

I smile.

Me: "Ngiyabonga nami." (Thank you)

We drive back home and find the family all gathered together like they have been waiting for us.

They all take turns hugging us then I pick up my boy.

Me: "I missed you buddy."

He get off me quickly and go to Tamia.

Nkosi: "You smell like a man."

He whispers laughing, I chuckle.

Me: "And how does a man smell like Nkosiyabo."

Nkosi: "He smells like sex."

He says and burst in laughter walking inside the house leaving me standing there with my mouth wide open wondering if I really do smell like sex, what will Tamia's parents say? But she's my wife they should know we had sex.

We walk in and I am feeling really awkward with people around me now. We gather around the huge table.

Nkosi: "Can you just relax! I was just playing with you."

I look at him, he has this smirk on his face. I punch his arm.

Me: "You're not funny."

He punch me back a bit harder because his hand is bigger.

Me: "Haaa!"

Ntsika: "Not two married men acting like little clowns in front of their wives."

Isi: "So how was the sex? Tamia was it good or bad so we know what to work on?"

Everyone gasps, my eyes are all out! What the hell!? Her dad literally throws a drink on her face, she quickly get up laughing.

Isi: "Dad what was that about? I was just joking old man."

I slowly look at Tamia, she looks like she wants to go down under this table and hide, she is keeping her eyes in one place. Tamia get up and excuse herself walking away.

Manqoba: "Why would you do that to the kids
Isisekelo?"

Isi: "It was just a joke baba."

Manqoba: "It was dry as your ashy feet!"

Nkosi burst in laughter and now it's her turn to
look grumpy.

Me: "Serves you right for being too forward."

Isi: "Ungangiphapheli wena! You might still be a
bad performer."

Nkosi: "Don't let her get away with that."

I get up and we wrestle I am beating her up for
real but she is too strong.

Ntsika: "Hey enough! Enough! What will Uuka and
all his siblings do if you act like little kids!"

She gives me her hand to help me up but I slap it
away.

Isi: "Come on little bro, get up."

I kick her legs she falls on her butt immediately.

Isi: "Ouch.

Me: "Futseki!"

I get up and walk away. I find Tamia sitting in bed.

Me: "Hey.. let's go and eat, Isi was just playing everyone is over it now."

She bites her nails.

Tamia: "You think mom and dad won't ask me about it?"

I smile.

Me: "No they won't but even if they did you will be honest and tell them we did have sex, I did everything the right way I don't even owe them inkomo kaMa ngayikhokha." (a mother's cow I paid it already.)

She huffs and get up.

Me: "We did nothing wrong by having sex even now I would do it and have you screaming here just to prove a point."

She push me away laughing.

Tamia: "Don't do that.."

We walk back to the table and enjoy our food with Isi giggling and shit.

Isi: "You guys came back with a glow, you're beautiful I'm even jealous."

I smile.

Tamia: "Thank you sis Isi."

We go to our room and sort out her clothes in my closet, her parents packed her clothes when we were away and we found them here, she cried so hard when she saw the bags the first time asking if they are throwing her out but I made her understand that we are husband and wife now and we need to stay together but she can go home whenever she like and one day we will buy our own house and she finally did calm down.

NKOSIYABO

&

ISISEKELO

Born With A Purpose

*

CHAPTER 99

*

NQOBASI

*

It's been three months since we got married, I am sad to say the honeymoon phase is over so soon, I don't understand, one minute she is all over me and the next she wants nothing to do with me, and it's not just Tamia, my son as well, Hero when Tamia wants nothing to do with me he also feels the same and I am worried.

We are eating breakfast with the family, Tamia has Hero on her lap they are eating together on a plate and it's full.

Me: "Baby.."

She totally ignores me.

Me: "Uhm..Hero."

He doesn't even turn but just hold Tamia's shirt tight.

Ntsika: "Nqobasi.."

I look at him, he looks worried.

Ntsika: "Your wife is crying what is going on?"

Lathitha: "Tamia.."

I quickly get up and try to take Hero but he cries holding on to Tamia, she get up and walk away with him.

Ntsika: "What's happening? Are you abusing your wife and kid Nqobasi."

My body shuts down completely as he asks that question.

Ntsika: "I'm asking you because she cried as soon as you called her baby, what's wrong?"

I shake my head.

Me: "She has to go back to her father's house."

Nqoba: "Usho ukuthini?(What do you mean?)

Me: "I think she fell out of love with me, I will tell her to pack so she can go back home, she is acting

like an abused person, when I call her she cries, what is that?"

I get up and walk to my room my knees are shaking all the way there. I find them sitting in bed quietly.

Me: "Tamia."

She frowns tears starts falling again.

Tamia: "Please don't call my name."

I nod.

Me: "You can go home if you want baby, I'm sorry if you're not happy like I thought we would."

She get up and put Hero down and start packing both their clothes.

Me: "You're not leaving with my son Tamia pack your shit and leave my son's clothes out!"

I shout at her for the first time ever, I'm really scared that she is okay with leaving me in just a space of three months so I am really not ok.

Me: "Angazi nokuthi ngikwenzeni mina." (I don't even know what I did)

Tears fall from my eyes I quickly wipe them.

Me: "Lento yakho uyifake nakenganeni ayingifuni! Phindela kini." (This thing you have you even influenced the child, he doesn't want me, go back home)

I am screaming at her.

She drags her bag then come back and take Hero I grab him from her, he starts wailing.

Tamia: "Letha ingane Nqobasi!" (give me the baby Nqobasi)

Me: "Wafika nengane la wena!?" (Did you come here with a child?)

We are fighting over a baby until a door swings open and Nkosi walk in and slap me so hard taking Hero away from me.

Nkosi: "Futseki man! Futseki!"

He screams staring at me, I just cry I can't control it I cry really hard sitting on the floor. It gets worse when he gives Hero to Tamia and they walk out.

Nkosi: "Yheey!"

Me: "Ongiyeke wena!"(Leave me alone)

He step closer to me.

Me: "Uke ungishaye Nkosi ngiyakutshela."(Dare hit me I'm telling you)

Nkosi: "Uzokwenzani?(What you gonna do)

He says grabbing me pulling me up.

Me: "Zingenwa ubani ezakwakho wena!"(Who interferes with your family business)

He slaps me across the face I see stars but I charge at him and we start fighting, He kick my butt pretty bad I sit down my whole body hurts.

Me: "Get out.."

I wipe my bloody nose.

Nkosi: "Uzongibuza ukunya ukuthi ubani ongena ezakwami wake wezwa kuthiwa kuphume omakhelwane ngoba ngimemezana nomfazi wami mina?"(You're asking me shit about who interferes have you ever heard that the neighbours were coming out of their houses because I am shouting at my wife)

I look down and tears fall.

Me: "Kwenzekeni kanti? Yindaba engasangifuni manje?(What happened? Why she doesn't want me now?)

He sit next to me.

Nkosi: "Don't worry she will come back, just give her time."

We go back in the lounge and I realise that they really left. My phone rings I slowly take it out and put it in my ear, Nkosi really hit me and I'm not happy about it.

Me: "Hello."

"NJ, Tamia came home earlier today and she was hysterical what happened? We took her to the doctor because she was crying about cramps and...." Tamia's mother speaks.

I just drop the call and close my eyes resting on the couch.

Nqoba: "So why did you beat your brother up like this Nkosi?"

Nkosi: "He was being rude baba but I'm sorry I didn't mean to hurt him."

Me: "You did you bastard!"

Nkosi: "I will do it again."

Me: "Hamba uyofa!"(you can die already)

My phone rings again but I just switch it off.

Grandma rush in and look at me.

Lathitha: "Tamia is at the hospital."

Nkosi: "What's wrong with her?"

Lathitha: "She is stressed out and that is not good for the baby."

Me: "Yeah I don't know why Nkosi gave her Hero when I clearly told her to leave him here!"

Lathitha: "I'm not talking about Hero, she is said to be pregnant."

I swiftly get up.

Me: "What! Which hospital?"

I get my car keys and run to my car. Nkosi tell me to get in the passenger seat then he drives to the hospital.

I look at her mom and dad as they talk to the doctor.

Me: "Can I see her please."

They show me her ward, I slowly get in and sit next to her bed quietly, she looks my way I look down afraid to even open my mouth because I noticed she gets more irritated when I do.

Tamia: "Hey.."

I nod.

She sit up and touch her abdomen frowning, I swallow I don't even know how to react.

Me: "Ngiyaxolisa ngendlela engiziphathe ngayo emini." (I'm sorry for the way I reacted earlier)

She look away.

Me: "I will go."

I walk out and sit down in the waiting area covering my face.

Nora: "Nqobasi.."

I wipe my tears and look at her.

Nora: "She is asking for you."

I walk in and sit next to her bed again.

Tamia: "I don't know what came over me, I'm sorry I...its just that the past few weeks your voice irritates me when you speak I feel like crying I don't know."

She says crying, I nod and take out my phone typing.

Me: "Then how are we going to communicate?"

I show her the phone, she looks at me with a face full of pity.

Tamia: "I'm sorry, I will work on it, I'm really sorry."

I nod.

Tamia: "I almost killed our child with my actions from earlier..."

I don't even know if I should be happy.

Me: "Please come back home, I didn't mean that you should leave I was upset please come back."

She nods.

Me: "We can even sleep on different rooms I just want you and Hero back home ngiyakucela." (I'm begging you)

She nods wiping her tears.

Me: "I'm sorry I will stop talking."

I get up but she hold my hand.

Tamia: "Don't leave please..stay."

I sit in bed next to her and hold her tight in my arms, we are both crying.

Tamia: "I'm sorry."

Me: "Bengithi awusangithandi." (I thought you didn't love me anymore)

Tamia: "I will never stop loving you, I'm sorry."

I nod and wipe her tears then wipe mine with my t-shirt.

Me: "I will go and get you food."

She nods. I get up and walk out.

Nkosi: "Is everything ok."

I nod.

Me: "I'm going to buy food for her."

Nkosi: "Let's go."

He drives to the restaurant and I get her a lot of food and go back to the car.

Nkosi: "You don't seem too happy about your wife being pregnant."

Me: "How can I? She hates the sound of my voice I don't even know how I'm going to express how I feel without irritating her."

He chuckles.

Nkosi: "That baby is causing trouble, he or she is definitely his father's child."

I can't even bring myself to laugh or smile about it.

Nkosi: "Don't worry since it started earlier by the time she reach 6 months it should be over."

I shake my head.

Me: "And in the mean time I should not talk at all around her."

Nkosi: "Maybe she will try to tolerate your voice now that she knows it's the baby making her do all these crazy things."

I sigh.

Nkosi parks the car and we walk in, I go to her ward and find her brushing her tummy.

I put the food down and look at her, I want to ask her if she feels some pain but I can't risk making her cry.

She takes the food and start eating.

Tamia: "Ngiyabonga." (Thank you)

I look down playing with my phone.

Tamia: "Uhm..are you happy about the baby?"

I look at her and nod a little, I don't know how I feel about the baby to be honest, the way he or she revealed she was around really isn't ideal for me, it hurts me and it broke me and I don't know if there is any coming back from this trauma I suffered today, my wife packing her bags and going back home in a space of three months that's not nice.

Tamia: "Ngiyakuthanda Junior." (I love you Junior)

Me: "I..."

I press my lips together and look down, this baby is a coming to destroy what me and my wife

shared, maybe it was too soon to make a baby we should have talked about birth control but we were too excited about the sex that we forgot about something called pregnancy.

I get up and walk out without saying a word. I tell Nkosi to drive to Tamia's house because I want to take my son back home. I find him with AusThembi but he is asleep. I pick him up and go back home with him putting him in my bed. I go join Grandma and Grandpa for dinner.

Grandma: "How is Tamia and the baby?"

I shrug my shoulders.

Me: "How was I going to ask when that baby makes her get irritated by the sound of my voice."

Ntsika: "That baby?"

I look away.

Ntsika: "You are referring to your seed as that baby?"

Me: "No."

Ntsika: "Ask your brother what happened to him when he didn't want his baby with Thabsile and

he actually said it out loud and she miscarried, he went crazy, heard the cries of babies day and night."

Me: "I never said I don't want the baby grandpa, I just hate what it is doing to my wife and I."

Ntsika: "He or she will come out looking exactly like you."

Me: "Really?"

He smiles nodding.

Ntsika: "Sometimes when she is carrying your photocopy she wants to be around you all the time or it drives her further away from you, and in your case it's making her hate you."

I sigh.

Me: "I'm traumatised grandpa, with everything that happened today I don't know if I'll ever recover."

Ntsika: "You will because you need to be strong now, there is a new addition to your family and it's no longer about just you, Tamia and Hero there is a new life coming and Tamia will need all your

support on this, this is her first pregnancy the hormonal imbalance will overwhelm her but she'll come out alright."

I nod.

In the morning I get her breakfast and walk in her ward, she get off bed and hug me tight as soon as she sees me.

Tamia: "I couldn't sleep the whole night thinking about what I did, ngicela ungixolele Gumede, Ngiyaxolisa kakhulu."

She is crying.

Me: "It's okay baby I'm not angry or upset anymore."

Tamia: "But your eyes says a different story, I didn't mean to hurt your feeling please believe me."

Me: "I believe you."

She kiss me passionately pushing me till I am leaning on the wall, Her hands are unbuttoning my jeans.

Me: "Baby..."

Tamia: "Gumede...I..please."

Me: "We can't...not here a Doctor or a nurse might walk in on us, even your mom and dad."

She nods and go sit in bed looking down.

Me: "We will do it at home baby."

She looks away, this is going to be a hell of a road for me and I'm not looking forward to it at all, I want my sweet wife back.

During the day the doctor says she is discharging her so I take her home with me and as soon as we walk in our room she locks the door and start kissing me, a minute later all our clothes are flying across the room and I get on top of her giving her deep strokes, she is holding me tight as she usually do, and it's making me so emotional the minute I cum tears also come out of my eyes, I go to the bathroom and stand there leaning on the wall for a while I am asking myself if it's possible to be driven apart by a baby after everything we've been through, I refuse to believe that! No.

NKOSIYABO

&

ISISEKELO

Born With A Purpose

*

CHAPTER 100

*

NQOBASI

*

The past three weeks I have been an emotional wreck, I am failing to connect with my wife's pregnancy, she still doesn't like the sound of my voice but she tries to tolerate it mostly because she wants sex all the time, I'm not complaining in that department I enjoy making love to her I just don't understand the baby inside her making her hate the way I speak.

Hero still prefers her more than me, he even sleeps in her belly that is showing a little bit, I think Hero connects with the baby more than me.

I just finished dressing up for campus I take my bag and look at them as they giggle brushing Tamia's belly.

Tamia: "Mama has a baby here."

Hero put his ear on Tamia's tummy then smile looking at Tamia, I can't even do that and it's affecting me in a very bad way.

Me: "Uhm..I will see you guys later."

Tamia: "Enjoy your day."

I nod walking out and sit down to eat a little.

Ntsika: "Nqobasi.."

I look at him.

Ntsika: "You don't shave anymore?"

I look down.

Ntsika: "Boy...what's wrong? You are even losing weight."

Me: "Lengane ayingifuni baba uTamia uyazama kodwa uyahluleka ukuzenzisa ayingifuni." (This baby doesn't want me, Tamia is trying but she is failing, it doesn't like me)

He sighs.

Me: "Angazi kumele ngenzenjani." (I don't know what to do)

I get up and walk out, I get in my car and drive to campus. I can't even concentrate I'm thinking about my wife and I, how happy we were before this pregnancy happened. I feel a hand on my shoulder I shiver looking next to me a girl is giving me a tissue I take it.

"Maybe you should go outside and calm down."

I feel tears in my cheeks I slowly get up and walk out, I wipe my tears then get in my car driving home. I go to my room and find my wife still in bed and Hero is not with her.

Tamia: "You are back."

I sit next to her and remove her gown from her belly she is just in her panty underneath. I brush her tummy for the first time ever.

Me: "I'm your dad, please don't break mommy and daddy up, I love you and you have a brother I want us to stay together please don't break us up."

I lay my head on it and continue to brush it, I feel Tamia's hand on my head.

Tamia: "I'm sorry Junior, you're breaking my heart when you cry like this I'm sorry."

I fall asleep there. I wake up to someone shaking me. I sit up and notice it's Grandma I cover up my wife and look at her, she also fell asleep. I wipe my face and look at her.

Lathitha: "I have been knocking, I came to give you your food you didn't eat when you came back."

I nod.

Me: "Thank you."

She walks out, I see two plates of food so I eat mine then make sure my wife is sleeping comfortable.

I walk out with a plate and wash it in the kitchen.

Manqoba: "Hey boy."

Me: "Baba."

Manqoba: "Wanna take a walk with me."

I nod and we walk out the gate.

Manqoba: "How is everything at home with your wife?"

Me: "Not good, the baby doesn't like me."

Manqoba: "Do you like the baby?"

I look down.

Me: "I don't know."

He chuckles.

Manqoba: "You know when Vuyo was pregnant with Nkosi and Isi I went through all stages of pregnancy."

Me: "How?"

Manqoba: "I got the morning sicknesses, I was the emotional one it was a lot of emotions they were overwhelming."

Me: "I'm always upset and I feel like my wife will leave me because the baby doesn't like me."

He smiles.

Manqoba: "It will all pass, pregnancy is different for every couple embrace this one, you will laugh about it one day. I had to eat boiled food for 7 months because of Isi and Nkosi and even today I don't drink milk because of them."

I smile.

Me: "And how was everything when they were born?"

Manqoba: "I lived for them, they became my everything."

Me: "And Vuyo?"

He look down.

Manqoba: "Uhm..she didn't want to have kids and having kids didn't change how she felt she just went back to work like nothing has changed but I still loved my kids they were the best thing that ever happened to me."

I look at him.

Me: "So everything will be fine between Tamia and I?"

He smiles.

Manqoba: "Yes, this is just pregnancy hormones playing with you two but you love each other and you will love that baby too trust me."

I nod.

Me: "Thank you, I feel better already."

We walk back home again.

I walk in our room and find her looking at her belly in the mirror she is naked. I stand behind her and brush her belly then move my hands to her hips kissing her neck, I slowly take out my dick and let her bend a little and slide my dick from behind.

Tamia: "Ooh.."

I thrust slow then turn her around and make her sit on the dressing table she wraps her legs around my waist while I give her slow deep strokes and her moans makes me believe she is enjoying every moment of this as much as I do. I finally cum then pull out and help her down. I walk away without saying a word and get under the shower, I feel her wrapping her hands around me from behind.

Tamia: "I love you."

I turn and hold her tight in my arms.

Me: "I love you too."

We go back to bed but minutes later she wakes up and step out of bed then start vomiting on the floor. I run to the bathroom to get her water then come back and help her drink up. I then clean up while she goes back to bed.

I finish up cleaning then sit next to her brushing her tummy.

Me: "Baby.."

I see her looking away and notice that it has started so I just let her be and not say a word after that.

I hear her breathing changing she has fallen asleep so I huff walking out and sit outside looking at the stars till late, I hear a door opening then she sit next to me resting her head on my shoulder.

Tamia: "Nqobasi."

I look at her.

Tamia: "Promise me you won't cheat on me."

Me: "Where is that coming from baby? I won't ever do you like that, I love you so much I wouldn't do that to you."

Tamia: "You are not excited about the baby."

I look down.

Tamia: "If it was still early I was...I was going to abort the baby but it's too late now I want to have this baby, I am carrying your baby and I'm happy about it."

She says tearing up, I look down.

Me: "I don't have a problem with the baby Tamia."

She chuckles.

Tamia: "You didn't even go with me to the doctor three days ago for a checkup you totally ignored that."

Me: "I avoid being around you all the time because you always cry when I speak!"

Tamia: "Why are you shouting?"

Me: "I just don't like your attitude!"

Tamia: "Then leave me alone!"

Me: "That's what I'm doing!"

I say getting up and try to walk away but she get up and grab my hand.

Tamia: "You don't want me anymore! You're one of those men who runs away as soon as you get a girl pregnant! You want to make me a single mother?"

Me: "Single mother how? You're my wife not some girl I just happened to sleep with, ungumfazi wami Tamia!" (You're my wife Tamia)

Tamia: "Then why do I feel alone in this? You're not even showing excitement about this pregnancy."

I huff walking away, I don't know how to deal with this whole thing.

I sleep in bed facing up then slowly sit up calling granny.

Ziyanda: "Nqobasi.."

I start sobbing as soon as I hear her soft voice.

Ziyanda: "What's wrong baby?"

Me: "Tamia is pregnant."

Ziyanda: "But that's good news, why are you crying?"

Me: "Her and the baby doesn't like me, I feel like the baby will break me and my wife up."

I wipe my tears.

Ziyanda: "What can I do baby? I hate that you're crying."

Me: "Please call her on my behalf and tell her to go easy on me, I don't want to fight with her if she prefers being away from me until she feels okay with my voice and me around then I will allow her to stay with you, I will feel better if she is with you."

Ziyanda: "You want to send your wife away Nqobasi?"

Me: "It's better than fighting we might end up saying things we don't mean and that will just be the end of us and I don't want that."

Ziyanda: "Ok, I will call her."

Me: "Thank you."

Ziyanda: "Stop crying okay, you'll be ok."

Me: "Ok."

She drops the call I sleep in bed and cover my head.

I can hear Tamia walking in and she's on the phone she's giggling and shit. I hear her thanking grandma I just look the other way. We are quiet for a while as she get in bed and sleep next to me.

Tamia: "Granny called, she asked me to visit her and I am leaving tomorrow morning."

I nod.

Tamia: "Are you going to drive me there?"

Me: "Yes."

She nods and sleep facing me.

Tamia: "I love you NJ."

Me: "I love you too."

In the morning I wake up to her already packing so I take a bath then wear my clothes. I sit down and stare at her bags.

Me: "Baby."

Tamia: "Mmm?"

Me: "Why did you pack so many bags? When are you coming back kanti?"

Tamia: "I will stay the whole June holidays and it's cold I have boots and jackets that's why I have bags."

I nod and take them to the car, Hero comes running and ask to leave with his mom so Tamia packs for him and I drive them to Granny's house. The housekeeper shows them their room I remain with Grandma in the lounge.

Me: "Thank you for this, I will miss her but I think time apart is what we need."

She hold my hand tight.

Ziyanda: "It happens baby but don't worry, after a while she'll be back to her usual self."

I nod. She comes in with Hero in her arms, I get up.

Me: "Bye."

She nods and I take my son and hug him then kiss Tamia's cheek.

Me: "You will call me if you need anything, right?"

She nods looking down. I hug granny then go to my car driving home.

I get in bed and sleep with a broken heart I miss my wife before the baby changed things between us.

It's been a month since Tamia visited grandma I call her everyday but she sometimes doesn't answer the phone, Granny tells me she is happy that side and they love having her around but the holidays are over she should come back.

I am on the phone with Granny.

Me: "How is my wife and son? I last talked to her three days ago and she was angry at me."

Ziyanda: "They are okay, uhm..but.."

Me: "But what?"

Ziyanda: "She asked me if she could stay longer."

Me: "What? How? What about her studies?"

Ziyanda: "She said she is going to resume her studies next year."

Me: "But...no..I thought by now she would be ok with me."

She sighs.

Me: "I'm driving there right now."

I drop the call and rush to my car driving to Granny's house.

I park in the yard and walk in, Hero runs to hug me as soon as I walk in.

Me: "I missed you so much boy."

I hug him tight looking at my wife who is just standing there looking so pretty, she has her hand over her tummy and it looks slightly bigger than the last time I saw her.

Me: "Hey."

I put Hero down then step closer to her, I close my eyes as she wraps her arms around me.

Me: "Let's go home."

Tamia: "But...I like it here."

Me: "What about us Londeka?"

Tamia: "Uhm...you will visit me whenever you're free."

Me: "So uhm...what is going on between us? Tell me exactly what's happening Tamia."

I ask looking down I don't want her to see how broken I am that my eyes are filled with tears, why do I cry so much?

Me: "We got married a few months ago but you already want to be away from me."

Tamia: "I don't know what you want me to say Junior."

I nod.

Me: "It's cool, let me just go, Hero we're going home."

Tamia: "Leave him with me, you know he is going to give you trouble."

Me: "I can handle my son."

I walk out and Granny comes to me.

Ziyanda: "It will all pass, just give it time and don't do anything stupid that may ruin your marriage forever, just hold on."

Me: "For how long Granny?"

Ziyanda: "For the remaining months baby, just until your baby gets here, you'll see everything will go back to where it was."

I nod and buckle up my son, get in the car and drive home.

It's been months since Tamia left, I did attend all her doctor's appointments and our baby is doing great I am warming up to the idea of having a little girl but things between my wife and I are still tense but Granny always give me hope that after giving birth we are going to be ok.

I just woke up to a very strong headache so I step out of bed but feel dizzy as soon as my feet hit the ground. I sit down and breathe a little, my phone rings and it's Granny.

Me: "Hello."

Ziyanda: "Your wife is in labour you need to get here right now."

I quickly get up even though I feel sick. I take a quick shower and wear my clothes. I take an hour drive because I am speeding on the way I don't even look at robots.

I run inside the hospital and find Granny and Asanda here. I hug them briefly because I'm anxious I want to see my wife.

Me: "Where is she? Can I see her?"

Granny calls a nurse and she takes me to my wife's ward, she is in bed her hair is messy and she is sweating and shaking. I hold her hand tight.

Me: "Hey baby."

She looks at me and smile a little and that warms my heart because it's been a while since I last saw that smile.

Me: "How are you feeling?"

Tamia: "The pain comes and goes, they said it's not time yet."

I nod. She squeeze my hand.

Tamia: "Please don't leave my side, I need you here."

I smile.

Me: "You do?"

She nods and frowns squeezing my hand tight then let out a moan.

Me: "Is it painful?"

She nods breathing out.

Me: "Sorry.."

After hours of Tamia in pain but she is handling it so well the nurses are impressed because this is her first time and she's not panicking at all.

I kiss her forehead as they start telling her to push.

Me: "I love you."

Tamia: "I love you too."

She starts pushing for a while and I see them taking a needle and cutting her down there. I am still holding her hand tight. After a long wait I finally hear a loud cry, they put the baby on Tamia's chest, she is so pink and tiny.

Me: "MaGumede, maPhakathwayo, maMnguni, Qwabe."

They ask me if I could step out a little, I do that and sit next to Granny holding her hand as she smiles at me.

Ziyanda: "I'm so proud of you, the way you handled the whole situation of your wife not liking you these past few months."

I chuckle.

Me: "I hope it will all change now, I cried everyday grams, grandpa had to force me to shave because I was a mess."

She laughs.

Ziyanda: "So proud of you baby. Asanda went home to get the baby's clothes she'll be back soon."

Me: "Thank you so much for everything, you gave me hope all this while."

Asanda comes back and give the nurses the bag that has my wife's and baby's clothes.

After a few minutes they allow us in her ward and we find the nurse showing her how to breastfeed the baby, it's a beautiful sight to see I stand next to her and brush her hair.

Me: "You're beautiful."

She looks at me with loving eyes that I have missed so much.

Me: "You still love me?"

She looks at grandma then look down smiling.

Tamia: "I love you."

She gives me my daughter, I can't help but smile.

Asanda: "She's adorable, do you have a name daddy?"

I chuckle.

Me: "Malaika.."

Asanda: "Malaika?"

I smile staring at my daughter.

Me: "It is a Swahili name, It means Angel, she is my angel."

I kiss her little forehead.

Me: "Welcome to the world princess, daddy will love and protect you and your big brother with everything he's got."

I can't put her down, she's too precious.

Ziyanda: "Can I hold her."

Tamia and Asanda laughs as I give grandma the baby.

Asanda: "Finally, we've been waiting to hold her for a while now, you just couldn't stop staring."

Me: "She's beautiful."

I stand next to my wife and peck her lips.

Me: "Thank you so much for giving me an angel, ngiyabonga maShenge, Sokwalisa, Phungashe, Sondiya..."

Asanda is ululating as I recite Tamia's clan names. Tamia is blushing, I got my wife back! And she gave me something so beautiful, I can't believe I even thought I won't like the baby because now I can't keep my eyes off her.

My daughter, Princess Malaika kaNqobasi Gumedede.

NKOSIYABO

&

ISISEKELO

Born With A Purpose

*

LAST CHAPTER

*

ISISEKELO seNKOSIYABO

*

The twins are sitting on the hill top of the mountain with their younger sibling Nqobasi, whom is not so young anymore, he has two children and a wife.

Sisekelo: "It's been hell of a ride."

She says laying her head on her twin brother's shoulder.

Nkosi: "Never thought it was possible, all this is ours, we are experiencing greener pastures here at home without having to look for it somewhere else."

He says fixing his cheetah's skin around his shoulders, he is a king now and stays with his children and wife here at the palace, he stopped playing soccer a year ago and he was happy to retire because he understood that he needed to serve his people now, it was time! He got to live his dream before fulfilling his PURPOSE.

Isisekelo is always by his side when he needs her because she also understands her purpose, she is the foundation, she is her brother's stability, she is the first person he calls when there is trouble.

Nqobasi Junior has been a warrior he was born to be, he faces all the challenges head on, he is not afraid to speak his mind and always ready to fight side by side with Nkosiyabo and Isi whenever there is a threat to their family.

Nkosiyabo stands up and look at his 7 year old son Ngcebo, he is walking out of the palace heading to the opposite direction, he is wearing his white clothes that doesn't even have a little stain on it or else he would have changed it, he doesn't like dirt, his room is always clean and he has learned to clean it himself.

Nqobasi: "Where is he going?"

Nkosi: "To look for herbs, that's what he always do."

They stand on his either side.

Isi: "He is a brave little boy, I was worried about him when he couldn't control his gift and his emotions but now he handles everything so well."

Nqobasi: "The last time when they rejected his help and the boy died I thought there was no coming back from that for him but he moved on and he is just a little boy."

Nkosi's eyes moves with his son until he goes inside the bushes, he is a proud father.

"When the time comes, don't stand in his way, he will leave home and go far far away to fulfill his own purpose, don't try to stop him, we all have our own path to walk."

A voice echoes in the mountains and wind starts blowing, Nkosiyabo shivers at the thought of his son leaving home.

Nkosiyabo: "No.."

He whispers.

"Not now but some day."

He looks down shaking his head.

Nkosiyabo: "It just never stops."

"A CLEAN SLATE"

Nkosiyabo: "What does that even mean?"

The wind stops blowing and he sighs shaking his head, the thought of losing his son scares him, he is worried about how his wife would take it when that time comes, what about his twin brother, his siblings! How will they all take it?

Nqobasi and Isi touch his shoulders.

Nqobasi: "We make memories with all of them now, memories that will last a lifetime because we are not given the time frame, we start today."

Nkosi nods and they walk down the hilltop and he goes to where his son went and find him still digging for some roots he goes down to his level and the little boy smiles looking at his dad.

Nkosi: "What is this for?"

Ngcebo: "Inkosazana iphethwe isisu loku kuzomsiza." (The princess have stomachache , this will help her.)

Nkosi: "Ok, are you done here?"

His son nods, he picks him up and head back home with him.

They find Isi and Nqobasi planning an outdoor picnic and the kids seem so happy about it, everyone joins them outside, Nkosi is staring at his son as he mingle with his siblings then his eyes moves to his wife, their eyes lock, she smiles staring at the love of her life. He smiles back at her but it doesn't reach his eyes, he is worried.

Isi: "Can you guys introduce yourselves."

Her daughter get up first and smiles.

Ndoni: "My name is Ndoni Diamond Myende."

"Prince Mcebisi kaNkosiyabo Gumede."

"Prince Kumkani Uuka Gumede."

"Prince Ngcebo kaNkosiyabo Gumede."

"I'm Bukhosi, my brother is Makhosini and this is our Princess Thingo lamaQwabe Gumede."

"Prince Hero kaNqobasi Gumede."

"Malaika kaNobasi Gumede." Everyone laughs because she can't pronounce the names right, she is the youngest in the family.

Nkosi looks around the room and vow to protect all this Generation and the generation to come for as long as he lives in this world.

Kumkani: "We will not inherit any enemies from our parents, we will not suffer from any generational curses, we will start on a CLEAN SLATE."

Everyone stares at him as he shouts looking up then rain starts pouring, they ask the children to go back inside while they pack up everything and follow them inside.

Nqobasi sits next to his wife Tamia, Isi snuggles closer to her husband Daniel and Nkosiyabo hold Thabsile to his chest, this is their happily ever after..

THE END

Next read A clean slate